W., 10,000--20/9/98.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 8568 Class No. 942.05

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to*_____
and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

(6)

LONDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

WITHDRAWN FROM BROMLEY LIBRARIES

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged :—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control : 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries ; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis ; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist ; or he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

A 59619. Wt. 7984.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed :—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC,

OF THE REIGN OF

HENRY VIII.

LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC,

OF THE REIGN OF

HENRY VIII.

PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, THE BRITISH MUSEUM, AND ELSEWHERE IN ENGLAND.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

ARRANGED AND CATALOGUED

BY

JAMES GAIRDNER,

ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARIES OF STATE.

VOL. XII.—PART I.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1890.

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01989 3117.
[942.052]

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE - - - - - - - - -	i
LETTERS AND PAPERS - - - - - - - -	1
APPENDIX - - - - - - - - -	608

PREFACE.

It was a new experience to Henry VIII. that he had been, even for a time, completely checkmated by his own subjects. But this was the state of matters at the end of the year 1536. He had not been able to bring the North of England back into subjection without entrusting Norfolk with a large authority to make concessions, and Norfolk had been obliged almost to exceed the actual instructions given him—certainly to exceed further instructions which were on the way—by dispensing the pardons without even the reservation of a few notable offenders to satisfy the King's vengeance. With what feelings Henry endured such a rebuff the events of the next six months enable us to judge without misgiving. But at present he could not afford to give ready vent to his anger. The duke of Norfolk's weakness might well be pardoned in consideration of his ample promises to serve the King in future at the expense of his own honour. And, indeed, the King saw no hope of avoiding an inglorious surrender without adopting or imitating the policy of Norfolk himself.

He accordingly wrote to Aske, as we have seen, on the 15th December, to come up and confer with him in person, assuring him that all promises would be performed, and that he had great hopes that Aske by his plainness and frankness would deserve reward. But he must not make anyone privy to the royal summons. A safe-conduct was sent for him to come and return before Twelfth day; but he must obey with the strictest

secrecy.[1] He went, and he was detained in London to the extreme limit of the term of his safe-conduct; but his conferences with the King appeared to have led to the most satisfactory results. What man in Aske's position could easily have resisted the personal influence of a Sovereign deigning to confer with him as a most reasonable master (for no one understood diplomacy so well as Henry) and to recognise him as the exponent of grievances of which that Sovereign was doubtless ill-informed and for which he seemed most anxious to find a remedy? We do not know the details of those conferences; but on the 5th January Archbishop Lee, at Cawood, who was deeply interested in ascertaining their probable results, wrote to Darcy that it was understood that Aske had met with a favourable reception; that the Queen would be crowned at York at Michaelmas, and that a Parliament would be held there at the same time, in which it was only natural to infer that fuller consideration would be given to the wishes of the people.[2]

That same 5th January—the last day to which his safe-conduct extended—Aske rode again Northwards.[3] But everything connected with his mission was still kept as secret as possible until he reached Yorkshire, where, having arrived on the 8th, he wrote to Darcy and informed other friends as well that the King had been very gracious, and confirmed the general pardon to him by word of mouth; that he was sending the duke of Norfolk once more into the North (it was presumed on a conciliatory mission); and that all reasonable petitions would be discussed in a parliament held at York, when the Queen would also be crowned. He added—what was by no means a superfluous

[1] Vol. XI., No. 1306. [2] No. 20. [3] No. 23.

assurance—that the King had also granted perfect freedom of election of knights and burgesses, "and like liberty to the spiritualty to declare their learning."[1]

If Aske was not really satisfied of the King's good faith he certainly acted like one who was so. But it was by no means clear that he could inspire such confidence in others. In Lancashire it was reported that lord Derby had "kept a great Christmas" at Lathom, taking care to repair the walls and fortify the place with guns and shot, and that lord Monteagle had ridden to him in Christmas week, warning him that all the country about Blackburn, Kendal, and Craven would rise at once on any attempt to turn out the monks of Sawley. Further North the earl of Cumberland and the commons distrusted each other, and Cumberland's son, lord Clifford, had to make a hasty retreat from Giggleswick where he went to hear a mass. Moreover the bailiff of Kendal had barely escaped with his life, when he attempted to read the King's pardon in Kendal church on New Year's Eve.[2] Why should the commons require a pardon? They felt they had done no wrong.

Nor were matters one whit better on the East coast than on the West. Even as Aske was on his way home a disquieting rumour was spread at Beverley that ordnance had been sent by night to Hull, and that the King intended to lay garrisons there and at Scarborough. One John Hallom was prepared to lead a rising, in which it was expected that all Holderness would join.[3] Aske at once set himself to prevent the outbreak,—first by writing; then going himself he declared the King's gracious intentions in the common hall. This at once stopped the movement, at least for a time. Sir Marmaduke Constable wrote to congratulate Aske on

[1] Nos. 43, 44, 46. [2] No. 7. [3] Nos. 46, 64.

his success, but even while doing so desired him to use his influence in the same way further North; for a rumour had got abroad that he had been beheaded at London, and there were new commotions threatened about Ripon and Fountains.[1] Aske could hardly be in several places at once; he seemed to be wanted everywhere. People were not satisfied about the Parliament; it would not be "in convenient time." They observed that the King "had written for most of the worshipful men"—a sign that he did not trust entirely to conciliation. Doubts were raised also about his Majesty's pardon "by reason of a late book answering to the first five Articles;" and it was supposed a general fortification of strongholds was resolved upon. The duke of Norfolk, it was said, would occupy Hull; the levying of the tenth was pressed upon the clergy in violation of one of the stipulations at Doncaster; and Cromwell, the arch-enemy, was in as great favour as ever.[2] It was doubted whether Aske himself had not been won over to betray the commons; and ere long the "pilgrimage for grace" was again proclaimed as a thing of urgent necessity for the general safety."[2]

Thanks to the severe and searching examinations afterwards held, we can trace both the new and the old disturbances to their sources with the utmost precision. We must limit ourselves, however, to the former, leaving the student to amplify what has been shown in the last volume by the fresh information here about last year's outbreak. Monday, the 8th January, was "a plough day"—a festival always observed on the first Monday after Epiphany; and John Hallom, who had been drinking with two companions, William Horsekey and Hugh Langdale, at Watton, turned in

[1] No. 56. [2] Nos. 67, 138.

along with them and the vicar to the parish church to say a *paternoster*. He called his friends to Our Lady's altar and said, "Sirs, I fear me lest Hull do deceive "us the commons, for there is ordnance daily carried "in thither by ships, and they make prie yates (privy "gates?), and Scarborough shall be better fortified, "the gentlemen will deceive us the commons, and the "King's grace intends to perform nothing of our "petitions. Wherefore I think best to take Hull and "Scarborough ourselves betimes." He accordingly proposed that his two companions should go, the one to Sir Robert Constable, and the other either to William Levenyng and Robert Bulmer, or else to William Constable, while he himself repaired to Hull to make inquiries, the result of which was to be considered at a further meeting between them on Wednesday following. But on Tuesday night Hallom received a letter from Aske, who had just come home, desiring him to come and meet him next day at Arros and go with him to Beverley. The previous arrangements were then set aside, and the three friends accompanied Aske into Beverley, where he declared before the whole town the King's willingness to grant all the petitions of the commons, and to hold a parliament at York, where the Queen was to be crowned. He added that the duke of Norfolk would shortly be there and bring with him evidences of the King's benignity under the Great Seal.[1]

"How happens it then," asked Hallom, "if this be true, that the tenths be gathered?" For the Archbishop of York had received a letter from the King to collect them. Aske said he knew nothing of that, but supposed it must be for the subsidy which the clergy had granted freely; and Aske's message was, on

[1] No. 201.

the whole, so tranquillising that the company at Beverley urged Hallom to stay the country in his neighbourhood. But, on Wednesday night Sir Francis Bigod came and paid a visit to him at Watton, where he remained till Friday morning; and he informed Hallom that all Wensleydale, Swadale, and all the dales were up, and Sir Thomas Percy (the earl of Northumberland's brother) was coming forward with them, so that there was no choice but they must rise too. Bigod therefore proposed that Hallom and his friends should take Hull, while he himself with his company took Scarborough, and then they should make a joint advance on Beverley; after which they could go on and take Pomfret.[1]

Descended of a family illustrious in English history, Sir Francis Bigod had succeeded his grandfather, Sir Ralph, as a Yorkshire landowner in 1530.[2] He had probably then just attained his majority, and is spoken of in 1533 as a young man who had been in cardinal Wolsey's service.[3] His education was superior to that of most of the gentry; and he had by this time given the world some fruit of his learning in the shape of a book on monastic impropriations, the preface to which was, a century later, reprinted by Spelman as an appendix to his larger treatise upon tithes. Church questions and theology occupied much of his attention. He was a friend of Latimer, Barnes, Crome, Rastell, and all the men of the new learning. Not only in his own district of Yorkshire, but at Bristol also, where theological strife was specially vehement, he had zealously befriended preachers of the new school. He reports himself in various letters as hearing sermons in London, supporting preachers at his own cost, anxious that the

[1] No. 201. [2] Vol. IV. No. 6135 (21).
[3] Vol. VI., No. 453. This is shown also in Vol. IV., No. 3146.

royal supremacy should be maintained, and the Word of God set forth "sincerely."[1] If the Archbishop of York would not preach "sincerely" he had a chaplain who was ready to preach instead of him,—nay, he was anxious to preach himself, if he could only be admitted to take orders, or if Cromwell would give him a dispensation to do so as a layman. He was, however, under obligations to Cromwell in another way, for he was deeply in debt, and had turned naturally to the great money-lender who had been in Wolsey's service along with him, my lord Privy Seal.[2]

How came such a man as this, who had lost his father and a brother fighting for the King in his Scotch wars,[3] and whose peculiar religious bent seemed so much in accordance with the Church policy of his Sovereign—how came he of all men to take a leading part in a new rebellion? It was not wonderful that Hallom did so, for he had already done something dangerous. It was he who, "during the truce at Doncaster," had taken a ship at Scarborough with 100*l.* of the King's money, had seized the master, Edward Waters, by the beard, and threatening to cut off his head if he did not tell the truth, made him confess that the King intended to fortify Scarborough and Hull, so as to bring the country into complete subjection.[4] But Bigod, so far as we know, had taken no active part, even in the risings of October;[5] still

[1] The word *sincere* was used in those days in its true etymological sense,—equivalent to "unadulterated."

[2] Vol. VII., Nos. 1071–2; VIII., 135, 854, 1025; IX., 49, 189; X., 49, 742; XI., 23.

[3] Vol. VIII., 135.

[4] Pp. 87, 90 and No. 370. *See* as to this affair in Vol. XI., Nos. 1116, 1128, 1227.

[5] All that we know about Bigod during the rebellion time is contained in a letter of his own to Sir Robert Constable (No. 145) and the examination of his servant Smith (No. 578), from which it would appear that he

less is he likely to have been responsible for the violation of the truce which followed. Yet it was by his instigation apparently more than that of any other person that Hallom was led to make a new commotion; for it would seem that he paid Hallom a visit,[1] one great object of which at least was to point out that the pardon proclaimed at Doncaster was of no validity, as it did not run in the King's name. He believed that it had been drawn up by Cromwell. A change, moreover, seems to have come over his religious opinions, or else the King's notion of royal supremacy went considerably beyond his own. For he read to Hallom a book made by himself showing what authority belonged to the Pope, what to a bishop, and what to a King, and maintained that while a spiritual person like the Archbishop of Canterbury might very well be head of the Church of England, it was a position quite unsuitable for the Sovereign, whose duty was to defend the rights of the spiritualty with the sword.[2]

Bigod possibly was not aware that he was aiming at a combination of spiritual and temporal power

---

was not at all in favour with the commons and tried hard to avoid responsibility of any kind in connection with the rising. For he shut himself up in Mulgrave Castle a few miles west of Whitby and endeavoured to escape by sea to London. Driven to land again at Hartlepool, he would have been taken by the townsmen, but escaped once more to his boat, and partly by water, partly threading his way through the woods, he got home again to Mulgrave, where the commons took him; and then apparently his sympathies with them considerably expanded. It must have been after this that he was at the Pomfret conference, where he says the commons so mistrusted him that he was in danger of his life; but he seems to have got safe home again. He managed somehow to overcome the mistrust of the commons and became quite popular. On the 8th or 9th January he again left Mulgrave (his wife was in the castle and he left her now possibly with an easier mind) for Settrington, where on the 10th he visited Hallom.

[1] Page 88. [2] Pp. 91, 92.

himself, or something like it. At Watton, where, as we have seen, he stayed two days with Hallom, was a monastery, of which the prior, an intruder put in by Cromwell, who had before been prior of St. Katharine's near Lincoln,[1] had been expelled by the commons during the insurrection. Bigod told the brethren that the prior had not been lawfully put in, urged them to send to Beverley for a notary, and drew up a formal instrument for the election of a new prior, to which business Hallom commanded them to proceed at once on pain of losing all they had.[2] A few days later, on Monday 15 January, Hallom received a letter from Bigod, telling him that the commons of the Bishopric of Durham and Richmondshire expected him to assemble his men immediately and march upon Hull.[3] He obeyed and entered the town next day with a company of twenty men—not a very large force certainly to take a seaport. But they went in by twos unarmed to avoid suspicion and had an understanding with about three score men within,[4] who were at once to come to their assistance. They had also sent for further aid from Holderness, of which they were disappointed. But they expected doubtless that many besides their three score confederates would join them within the town itself as soon as it suited them to declare their object.[5]

Unfortunately for them, there were too many in the secret. Their design had already been revealed to the mayor of Hull, by John Folbery of Newbold,

[1] His name was Robert Holgate. He was appointed bishop of Llandaff in March. *See* No.795 (47). He afterwards rose to be archbishop of York, but was deprived by Mary.

[2] P. 88. *See* also No. 65. [3] Pp. 86, 88, 92.

[4] No. 179. Aske in No. 136 tells the King that Hallom *came* to Hull with about 60 persons; but he apparently misunderstood his informant.

[5] Page 93, No. 370.

servant of the earl of Surrey, who when Hallom was within the gates on horseback pointed him out to John Eland, one of the aldermen, as the chief of the conspiracy. Eland at once took by the arm another alderman named William Knolles and they both made up to Hallom, one on one side and one on the other, seized his bridle and demanded his name. He said, "Hallom." "Then thou art the false traitor that I look for," answered Knolles, and they both attacked him with their daggers. He wore, however, a concealed coat of fence, and had a hand-to-hand struggle with Eland, while Knolles was thrown to the ground by some of his adherents. The latter, however, soon regained his feet and captured several of his assailants, while Eland after a brief conflict succeeded in taking Hallom himself. When taken a letter from Bigod was found upon him, urging him to endeavour by stratagem to take Hull while Bigod would make an attempt on Scarborough.[1]

The attempt on Scarborough seemed at first more hopeful, but was not in the end more successful than the attempt on Hull. Very early that Tuesday morning gentlemen were called out of their beds in the East Riding by intelligence that beacons had been burned in the night, and a muster ordered that day at Settrington. There, when about 30 or 40 persons had been gathered in obedience to the summons, Sir Francis came among them with a hundred horse or more, and mounting to the top of a hillock told the people to take good heed or they should be destroyed. "The gentry," he said, "have deceived the commons. "But the Bishopric (*i.e.*, the men of Durham) and "Cleveland are up for their articles, and I trust you

[1] Nos. 102, 104, 141, 142.

" will not desert them. My lord of Norfolk is coming " with 20,000 men to take Hull, Scarborough, and " other haven towns unless we take them before, and " so I and my fellow Hallom purpose to do; for we " meet this night at Beverley to raise the country and " take Hull." [1]

It looks rather as if Bigod here practised a slight deception on his hearers; for if the date of this harangue was Tuesday as stated in the deposition (and no other date is so plausible) he must have reckoned upon Hallom entering Hull that very day, and doubtless long before nightfall. He was anxious also, and not unnaturally, to share his responsibility with others, and he saw an opportunity at this moment of throwing the principal burden on more dignified shoulders. George Lumley, son and heir of lord Lumley, was among those who obeyed the summons to his muster, and before he addressed the people had endeavoured to have a word with him in private. This, however, did not suit Bigod's purpose, and he declared that he would have no communications with him that all were not privy to. By his mere presence at the muster Lumley was already committed to some extent, and Bigod made an appeal to him which he felt unable to resist. "I think," continued the orator, " you should command Mr. Lumley here to go with " you to take Scarborough Castle and town, and keep " the port there. I have written to the bailiffs of " Scarborough to aid you." And with this he handed the letter to Lumley, with another to the old countess of Northumberland desiring her to stir up her son Sir Thomas Percy to come forward, and the commons would put him in possession of the family estates,

[1] Pp. 164–5.

which the unthrifty Earl, his brother, had surrendered to the King.

Again continuing his oration—"You are deceived," Bigod added, "by a colour of a pardon, which is but a proclamation;" and reading it, he added: "It is as "if I should say the King will give you a pardon, "and I bade you go to the Chancery for it. You are "there called rebels, and if you accept it you will "acknowledge yourselves to have acted against the "King. A parliament, too, is promised, but neither "place nor time appointed; and the King claims to "have the cure both of your bodies and souls, which "is against the Gospel. If you take my part I will "not fail you; and who will do so, hold up your "hands." Immediately all held up their hands with a great shout; and Bigod departed towards Hull, leaving Lumley with a company of 40 to march upon Scarborough.[1]

Lumley yielded to the pressure put upon him, but was anxious to slip out of the business as soon as possible. He therefore did not care to increase his slender following, and being compelled by the commons to warn the constable of Seamer to raise Pickering Lithe, told him that he would come from Scarborough and join the muster next day at Spittels. In spite of these devices he entered Scarborough with six or seven score instead of forty; and he made proclamation that his men should pay for their food and not quarrel with the men of young Sir Ralph Evers, the keeper of the castle, who at that time happened to be absent. He, however, set a watch round the castle, and sent warning at midnight to old Sir Ralph Evers, that if his grandson[2] came he should

[1] Page 165.

[2] *See* pedigree of the Eure family in Foster's Visitations of Yorkshire, 612.

not attempt to enter the castle that night, for Lumley would find means ere long to withdraw the company. Next day, he swore the officers of the town, according to instructions given him by Bigod; and after interfering to prevent some of Evers's men being put to death, got one John Wyvel appointed as captain in his place and left, as he said, to see to some business at home, taking away the soldiers who came with him and promising to send Wyvel more. He arrived at Spittels so late that the muster had dispersed, and next day wrote to Wyvel advising him to disband his company and go home, for the King was coming to York at Whitsuntide when a parliament would be held and the Queen would be crowned and all grievances would be redressed; and meanwhile the duke of Norfolk would soon be in the North to pacify the country.[1]

It was not wonderful, certainly, that Wyvell and his fellow captain, Ralph Fenton, abandoned the siege of the castle as soon as they knew of Sir Ralph Evers's coming.[2] All Bigod's energies were engaged in the fruitless effort to repair the failure at Hull, and he never reached Scarborough at all. He had been writing for aid to the men of Durham, Auckland, Staindrop, and Richmondshire; but the bailiff of Durham brought his letter unopened to the countess of Westmoreland, and wrote back at once that the men of Durham had sworn to the Earl her husband to rise at no man's bidding but his or the King's.[3] Nevertheless, Bigod appears to have received favourable replies from other districts, and he wrote to Sir Robert Constable to join him in an attempt to rescue Hallom from the custody of the mayor of Hull. He said that the commons who had formerly viewed him with distrust, and from whom

[1] Page 166. [2] No. 234. [3] No. 148.

he had stood in danger of his life at Pomfret, had now the utmost confidence in him, and were all strongly urging him to go forward.[1] Sir Robert Constable, in reply, said he was unable to stir from gout, but wondered that Bigod would assemble the people after the assurances given by the King. If any doubted about the pardon Aske could get them full confirmation of it under the King's hand and seal, which he believed the duke of Norfolk was actually bringing with him; and he advised Bigod to stay the people.[2]

Sir Ralph Evers accordingly entered Scarborough peaceably, and put the two captains left by Lumley into confinement. He gave the people "comfortable words," seeing they had been seduced by what Bigod and Hallom had told them of the insecurity of their pardon, and pointed out the danger of rebellion; so that the commons about Scarborough promised obedience, in token of which they agreed each man to wear a cross of St. George.[3] Meanwhile, Aske and Sir Robert Constable, whatever sympathy they may have felt towards Bigod personally, had been carefully pouring cold water everywhere on the fire that he had been endeavouring to stir up. On the 18th he wrote to Sir Robert from Bainton, 10 or 12 miles north of Beverley, that he was going to the latter place,[4] and he entered it at four o'clock that afternoon with 300 or 400 men. This move on Beverley was the first step to a final advance on Hull, and he had sent on three messengers beforehand to the latter place to demand the immediate release of Hallom and the other prisoners taken by the townspeople. Sir Ralph Ellerker the younger took two of the messengers and placed them in custody, sending the third back to

[1] No. 145. [2] No. 146.
[3] No. 234. As to the meaning of this, *see* No. 271. [4] No. 145.

Bigod with an answer which he did not relish. Ellerker's father, the elder Sir Ralph, was in Beverley when Bigod entered the town, but he thought right to send to Hull before taking action to expel him. Young Sir Ralph promised to be there next day by 12 o'clock with a muster from the neighbouring lordships; but, the town being altogether loyal, his father ventured next morning to attack the rebels before daybreak without waiting for the promised aid. Bigod soon gave up the struggle as hopeless, and fled in the dark with most of his company, leaving 62 prisoners in the hands of the townsmen.[1]

Such a complete collapse of rebellion and such loyalty shown in repressing it might well have satisfied the most exacting sovereign. It did not entirely satisfy Henry VIII. He wrote, indeed, to Sir Ralph Ellerker the elder and those who had assisted him, commending highly the faithful service they had done; but he could not understand the indulgence they had shown to Bigod's followers whom, after some discussion, they had released upon surety to appear before the King's lieutenant (Norfolk) when called on. Some indeed, would have kept them all in prison, but it was generally considered that the poor fellows had been made to serve against their wills, and that their detention was unnecessary to secure the peace of the country. But the King insisted that if it could be done without danger everyone of them should be re-arrested, arraigned at Hull before a commission of *oyer* and *terminer*, and executed in divers parts of the country. At all events the priests and principals were to be executed without delay.[2] Nothing but the most signal vengeance in such cases could appease Henry's anger, and the manner in which he anticipated judicial sentences is significant as to the mode in which justice was then administered.

[1] Nos. 157, 159, 161, 164, 174, 176, 179, 198. [2] No. 227–8.

The long-expected return of the duke of Norfolk into the North was now near at hand. It had been promised before Christmas that he should be sent again as the King's lieutenant to pacify the country, and the people at that time were generally disposed to welcome him in the belief that he came to do justice.[1] What sort of pacification he really intended we have already seen in the last volume.[2] Opposed as he was well known to be to the policy the King was pursuing under Cromwell, and having actually made a compact with the rebels and declared the King's pardon to them at Doncaster, he was supposed to be the best friend the commons could well have. But whatever he thought of the King's policy it was a matter of vital importance to him to secure the King's favour, and he knew very well the temper of the master whom he was thus bound to serve. He had distinctly promised Henry to observe no compact with the rebels which he found himself strong enough to violate; and he proceeded now on his mission with the full intention of glutting the royal appetite for judicial slaughter.

Henry saw that he was an admirable tool; but he did not trust him entirely. It was all very well for appearance' sake to send the Duke into the North with the name of his lieutenant, just as if he were to wield the full power of royalty. But the whole government of the North was certainly not to be under his control otherwise than the King should direct; and while Norfolk was free to give his best advice, he found almost invariably that his advice was overruled. The King, in fact, had already formed a plan of his own for the government of the North before the Duke left

[1] Vol. XI., Nos. 1363, 1371. Darcy seems to have known it as early as 13th December. *See* Nos. 1293, 1337.

[2] *See* Preface, p. xxxvi.

Kenninghall upon his mission; and it was quite a different project from what the Duke himself would have proposed. Nor could the latter understand when he reached Lincoln on the 30th January and was informed that Sir Anthony Browne had just been sent to the North in advance of him, how a mission independent of his own should thus have been set forward and nothing said of it to him.[1]

The business on which Sir Anthony was sent was partly to establish a new rule on the borders of Scotland, partly to ascertain by secret inquiry the degree of loyalty or disaffection entertained everywhere towards the King, and who were the authors of the late rebellion. Henry was persistently endeavouring to find out the causes of all the recent commotions, and had drawn from Aske, when he was with him, a written statement of the whole history of his connection with the movement.[2] But the state of the Borders was a matter of grave anxiety at a time when allegiance everywhere was so unsteady. The king of Scots fortunately was in France, but would soon be home with his new French wife, to whom he had been married in Paris on New Year's day;[3] and if it was true, as some said, that Henry's own subjects were ready now to welcome their old enemies within the kingdom, his throne stood in serious peril. It was absolutely necessary at all events to remove the earl of Northumberland, who was dangerously ill,[4] from the office of Warden of the East and Middle Marches.

[1] No. 293.

[2] No. 6. This document will be found printed in full in the *English Historical Review*, Vol. V., 331 *sq.*, with the supplementary paper (ii.) which goes along with it, and the ballad noticed in Vol. XI. No. 786 (3).

[3] No. 12.

[4] Vol. XI., No. 1048.

But in doing so care must be taken that his two brothers, Sir Thomas and Sir Ingram Percy, who had just been raising disturbances at Morpeth,[1] should be withdrawn from that part of the country and prevented from doing further mischief. The King therefore resumed into his own hands the office of Warden, appointed Sir William Evers deputy warden of the East Marches and Sir John Widdrington of the Middle Marches; and under them Roger and George Fenwick were to be keepers of Tynedale and Reedsdale, the two most troublesome districts in Northumberland. Sir Anthony Browne was to carry down their commissions and instal them in their offices. At the same time Sir Thomas and Sir Ingram Percy were ordered to repair to the King's presence, and if they made any attempt to evade or resist the demand, Ralph Sadler, who at the same time was sent on a message to Queen Margaret in Scotland, took with him secret instructions to apprehend them and send them to Grimsby by sea.[2]

In the middle of January Norfolk was still at Greenwich.[3] On the 23rd he was at his family seat of Kenninghall in Norfolk, preparing for the journey; for he had only promised to be in Yorkshire before Candlemas.[4] But that same 23rd January, while he was at Kenninghall, Sadler had arrived at York; from which place he reported to Cromwell all the news he had heard on the way about the most recent disturbances (including Bigod's attempt and failure at Hull) and all that he had seen himself indicative of the temper of the people. Everywhere north of Doncaster bills had been stuck on church doors urging the commons to stick together, for the gentlemen had

[1] No. 220. [2] Nos. 222–5. [3] Nos. 99–101. [4] No. 198.

deceived them. People said they would not have risen but that reports were spread that no two parish churches would be allowed to stand within five miles of each other, and that marriages, christenings, and burials would be taxed, and the gentlemen had promised to lead them in their remonstrance. "Why," exclaimed Sadler, "the gentlemen were taken by the commons and compelled to be their captains." He was answered that they might have stayed the people well enough, but that they really winked at the matter. Indeed, the host at whose house he lodged at Tadcaster made some pointed remarks on a case that the King had long been watching attentively. "How say ye," he said, "to my lord Darcy? Did he not turn to the "commons as soon as they came to Pomfret and take "their part? And yet being within the castle he might "have resisted them if they had been ten times as "many."[1] This was quite the King's opinion, and indeed not far from the truth; but for the present it was not declared officially.

Five days later Sadler arrived at Newcastle, and reported that he had found the country he had passed through not so wild as reported, though there had been some stir made in "the Bishopric" (Durham) and in Cleveland just before, owing to bills posted on church doors suggesting that Norfolk was coming with a great army "to hang and draw from Doncaster to Berwick," notwithstanding the King's pardon. Sadler was indeed in some danger at Darlington, and the people would hardly take his assurance that he was only sent on a mission to Scotland, as the king of Scots was in France. But he managed at length to gain their confidence and replied to their inquiries

[1] No. 200.

about Norfolk that he was to be at Doncaster on Candlemas Eve and bring only his household servants with him.[1]

Sadler remained some time at Newcastle waiting for a safe conduct from Scotland; and before he closed his letter he was able to report in a postscript the arrival of Sir Thomas Clifford, captain of Berwick, who was to execute the King's orders touching the two Percies. Clifford undertook to have the King's letters delivered to them and would see himself to the carrying out of the King's commands; but he told Sadler that notwithstanding all injunctions to secrecy, the matter had got wind, for he had heard of it nearly a week before. However, the Percies, it was said, were going to meet Norfolk at Doncaster. They were not the men to fly from danger.[2]

Norfolk at length set out upon his journey. He arrived at Lincoln on the 30th January, where he received a letter from bishop Tunstall urging him to come to Durham, and though he thought the bishop over timid, he determined to go to Newcastle.[3] On Candlemas day (2 Feb.), having learned the scope of Sir Anthony Browne's commission, he wrote from Doncaster both to him and to the Council expressing general approval of a plan for giving fees to various gentlemen of the Borders, but taking strong exception to certain names included in the list. There were, he declared, no more arrant thieves and murderers in the district, and they deserved hanging better than being pensioned.[4] But Norfolk did not understand the King's mind as he learned it by return of the post. The Council wrote to him that his Grace marvelled

[1] No. 259. [2] Ib. and No. 294.
[3] Nos. 292–3. [4] Nos. 318–320, App. 2.

he should be more strongly opposed to retaining such as had been murderers and thieves than such as had been traitors. The men had rather done good than otherwise in the commotion, though they acted only for their own profit, and if they could now be made good men the King's money would be well spent. The annuities granted to them were not pardons and they were still responsible.[1]

Norfolk's ideas, however, differed materially from the King's even on the very object of Sir Anthony's mission. The Duke had a high opinion of his own order and believed that the Borders could not possibly be placed under good rule without the aid of the nobility.[2] Henry took exactly the opposite view and intended that not only on the East and Middle Marches but on the West Marches also, he should be served by noblemen no longer. The feuds between the earl of Cumberland and lord Dacre in the West were almost as great a source of weakness as the attitude of the Percies in the East; and the King believed that he was now well able to do without either of them. Dacre, of course, had been under a cloud ever since his trial in 1534, and although he had been then acquitted it was contrary to the King's policy to let any man suppose that he was indispensable to his service. As for Cumberland he managed to get rid of him gracefully by conferring on him the Order of the Garter; and the earl in gratitude for so great a

---

[1] Nos. 332, 362.

[2] Nos. 594, 595, 636, 667. He appears indeed to have expressed a contrary opinion at one time in view of the necessity of superseding Northumberland; and the Council artfully reminded him of this, stating at the same time that the earl of Westmoreland had declined to be made warden, when they wrote to tell him of the new arrangements. *See* No. 291.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY

favour, resigned his wardenship of the West Marches with very great good will.[1] Thus the entire rule of the Borders passed into the hands of men who, having no hereditary influence, owed their appointments solely to the King and knew that they retained them only so long as they should give him satisfaction.

Norfolk, however, went on his way tolerably well pleased with himself; while Sir Anthony went on *his* way determined to execute his charge in the manner prescribed to him. To Norfolk everything appeared in the best possible light. He found the gentlemen altogether loyal; they had stood in the greatest dread of the people and hailed his coming as that of a deliverer, knowing that if the commons were not brought into thorough subjection they would lose their lives and goods.[2] Sir Anthony, on the other hand, having reached Berwick and conferred with the bishop of Durham, who had been all the while staying at Norham, afraid to go further South, wrote to the King that he had found the North country marvellously out of order. The feuds between the Greys and the Carrs, the Fosters, the Ogles and the Halls were violent and deadly; and though they all agreed to be friends in the King's name, and all Northumberland was ready to serve the King, the whole country sought to be revenged on the men of Tynedale and Reedsdale who had spoiled and harassed them till many were weary of their lives.[3]

It must be confessed that Norfolk was right in his opinion that the King's shameful plan of governing the Borders by the aid of thieves and murderers was as impolitic as it was immoral, and though he submitted to superior orders, he was justified in hinting, as he did, that the King would find out his mistake. While

[1] Nos. 372–4. [2] Nos. 336–7. [3] No. 351.

the Duke was at York, news came that an attempt by Thomas Clifford, bastard son of the earl of Cumberland, to take two rebels at Kirkby Stephen had proved a disastrous failure. The rebels had got possession of the steeple and the townsmen no doubt wished them well. But Clifford's horsemen, "in great part strong thieves of the Westlands," began to spoil the town till the inhabitants rose in defence alike of themselves, their goods, and the rebels. The result was a regular skirmish in which Clifford and his company got the worst of it, and were forced to retire to Brougham Castle on the road back to Carlisle. Animated by the success of the townsmen, the whole country round about rose to the number of 4,000 or 5,000, and sent messages to other districts to promote a general rising. The insurgents advanced upon Carlisle, which stood in serious danger. But Sir Christopher Dacre attacked them vigorously and took 600 or 700 prisoners; and Thomas Clifford, burning to wipe out his disgrace, burst out of the city and pursued them for at least 12 miles. Those that were caught alive were hung on every bush.[1]

Possibly the King felt the force of a remark make by Norfolk in writing to Cromwell, that the disaster at Kirkby Stephen would never have occurred if Thomas Clifford had not brought with him the thieves of Esk and Line.[2] But the same moral was enforced from another quarter at precisely the same time, even by those whom the King specially trusted. Evers and Widdrington, the new deputy wardens of the East and Middle Marches, with the captain of Berwick and others in authority there, who formed a council for the Borders,

---

[1] Nos. 419, 439, 448, 492.

[2] Ask and Levon, as they are called in the letter, No. 439. The Line is a little river that joins the Esk at its entrance into the Solway.

were obliged to report that after much discussion among themselves, they disapproved of granting annuities to the King's nominees, Cuthbert and Edward Charlton of Tynedale.[1] These men had been the chief stirrers of commotion; they had taken part with the house of Hexham in their rebellion, and had insisted on special conditions of pardon before taking oath to the King; they had refused to give pledges for the restitution of stolen goods, and they had made a confederacy with the misruled persons in Liddisdale, Jedworth Forest, and elsewhere on the Scotch side of the Border. Instead of being pensioned, they should be apprehended and punished. On the other hand, instead of arresting John Heron, whom the King had ordered them, by Sir Anthony, to send up a prisoner by sea, they said they had thought it sufficient to make him give a bond of 200 marks for his appearance. Further, they had advised Sir Anthony to stay the King's patents giving the keepership of Reedsdale to George Fenwick, as the lieutenant of the Middle Marches could not hope to do his duty without complete control of the men of Reedsdale.[2]

Even the most imperious of kings could not rule a country like the Scotch Borders by orders from head-quarters; and it was not long before the fact was still more clearly demonstrated. Sir Anthony Browne was obliged to protract his stay in the North to complete the proposed settlement, binding the inhabitants of the different districts to obey the new authorities. On the 2nd March he believed his task had been practically accomplished. Tynedale and Reedsdale were the most difficult districts to deal with; but those of Reedsdale had put in sufficient pledges, and those of Tynedale

[1] No. 421. *See* No. 222. [2] No. 421.

had agreed to come in next Monday. Five days later he wrote that the new keeper of Tynedale, Roger Fenwick, on being sent to receive the pledges of the country at Bellingham had been murdered for old grudges.[1] The disaster confirmed Norfolk in his opinion that none but a nobleman and, if possible, a member of the King's Council, would have a hand strong enough to rule the Borders, and in this view he found a general concurrence among those of the King's Council who were with him in the North.[2] But it received no support from the King, who, however he might find it necessary to modify, could not think of radically altering his plan.[3]

Another matter in which the King did not choose to take Norfolk's advice (although it was one on which he specially asked for it) was with reference to a request made, not by, but on behalf of, king James of Scotland, that he might pass into his own realm from France through England. Norfolk thought it could do no harm to allow him, except merely the expense it would involve, but James should write to ask for a safe conduct himself. If he carried "an enemy's heart in his body," what he saw in passing through England would abate his pride. The King, however, did not take such an easy-going view of the matter. Even the expense was a serious consideration; and if the King fulfilled his promise of going to York in the summer, two royal progresses through the country would be a heavy tax on the nobles. Indeed, the King himself would find a difficulty in the barren North in victualling his own train. But further, it was not for the King's honour to receive the king of Scots in his realm

[1] Nos. 552–3, 594, 596.

[2] Nos. 594, 595, 636, 651. [3] No. 667.

otherwise than as a vassal; and James, by breaking (as Henry alleged) a positive pledge for an interview with himself, and pretending that he would be betrayed if he kept it, had lost all claim upon him for the favour of a safe conduct. Such were the grounds on which Henry justified his churlish refusal, and compelled James to return from France to Scotland by sea.[1]

The attack on Carlisle compelled Norfolk to defer his intention of going to Durham as Tunstall had requested. When he first heard of it, he had got as far as Barnard Castle, and was actually within twenty miles of bishop Tunstall's cathedral; but though aware that he was much wanted in Northumberland he at once made all possible haste for the Western city, which he reached on the second day.[2] Carlisle, however, was already safe; Sir Christopher Dacre, who, as Norfolk himself said, had fully atoned for his first blunder, had already repelled and punished the assault; moreover Bigod, who had fled thither from Yorkshire, had been captured there about a week before. So Norfolk had really little to do except to arrange for some further butcheries and terrify all the other malcontents into the most abject submission. The wretched country people —"poor caitiffs," as he himself said they might well be called, having lost their horses, harness, and everything in their flight,—flocked into Carlisle to submit to the King's mercy. The duke's answer was to select 74 of the chief insurgents and lock them up in prison till they should be sentenced by martial law and hanged, letting the rest go home without any promise of pardon. "Dreadful execution" was the one great object with Norfolk.[3] It had been insinuated that

[1] Nos. 398, 399. [2] Nos. 448, 468, 469.
[3] Nos. 401, 402, 416, 457, 458, 478, 498.

some old feeling of regard for those monastic establishments now being remorsely overturned would make him less zealous in the execution of the King's orders; and he was anxious to clear himself of any such imputation.[1] His only regret was that he could not find iron chains enough in the country to hang the prisoners in; ropes must serve for some. He flattered himself, however, that so great a number put to death at a time had never yet been heard of.[2]

That business settled, he proceeded once more towards Durham, but not before examining Bigod closely to see what he could get out of him. The result does not seem to have been satisfactory; but the work was presently taken out of his hands by orders from the King to send up not only Bigod but a friar of Knaresborough recently taken, Dr. Towneley, late chancellor to the bishop of Carlisle, Dr. Pickering, a canon of Bridlington, the vicar of Penrith, and one Leche if he could be taken.[3] After reaching Newcastle he received orders from the Privy Council to have a special eye on Sir Robert Constable whom the King had summoned to his presence, lest he should escape by sea. The duke was to advise him as a friend to repair to the King willingly, and if he did not to send him up by a

[1] As a specimen of his style the following deserves to be noted. In writing to the Council generally, on the 19th February, he puts in a special sentence addressed to Sir William Paulet, Controller of the Household, as follows:—"And, good Mr. Comptroller, provide you of a new bailey "at Embleton, for John Jackson your bailey will be hanged on Thursday "or Friday at the furthest, and I think some of your tenants will keep "him company." No. 468. Another hideous statement in the same letter is his reason for having recourse to martial law, for if he were to proceed by indictments many a great offender would be acquitted as having acted against his will! Writing again a little later he says that had he proceeded by jury he believed not one man in five would have suffered. No. 498.

[2] No. 498.

[3] Nos. 448, 473, 479.

serjeant-at-arms. This Norfolk readily promised, and no doubt took care to perform by deputy; for Constable was about Flamborough while he was on his way North to Durham, where he proceeded to indict offenders, and was greatly perplexed, after charging the grand jury, to find that the bishopric of Durham was not named in his commission. He discreetly kept secret his lack of authority, while thirteen persons were indicted, whose trial and condemnation had to be deferred till the error was repaired. The King, however, expressed approbation of his conduct and sent him a more sufficient commission with instructions as to further proceedings against various persons, including the abbots of Jervaux and Sawley and the quondam abbot of Fountains.[1]

With all his subservience to the King, even Norfolk was beginning to think that moderation now might be good policy. He was to return from Durham to Newcastle "for the quieting of those wild parts" and then go on to York to see further executions done there. He asked for instructions how many new victims the King desired put to death, but suggested that "folks thought the last justice at Carlisle great," and that if more than 20 suffered at Durham and York it would be talked about.[2] Possibly the remonstrance was not without effect, for we hear nothing of a bloody assizes at York, although there was certainly another cause to which the fact may be attributed. As soon as he reached York the duke did his best to discover who were the chief devisers of "the Acts concerning the spiritualty" at Doncaster, and sent up information on which Cromwell might examine the prisoners in the Tower. He also wrote that he had

[1] Nos. 465, 558, 594, 615, 616, 666. [2] No. 609.

successfully lured Robert Aske into his toils, whom he had persuaded to ride with him in his Northern journey. Aske seemed confident that he stood well with the King and that, as he had spies over all the North, no sedition could be mooted but he should be able to give Norfolk immediate warning. Norfolk did not value his information and gave his opinion to the King that Aske was the real cause of all the rebellion, but he affected to treat him with perfect confidence, and got him to ask his leave to ride up to London; which the Duke granted, promising to write to Cromwell in his favour. He, however, warned Cromwell privately to attach no value to the letter as it was only intended to lull the bearer into false security, and he recommended the King to pursue the same policy, affecting to repose great trust in him till he had wormed out all his secrets. For his private opinion was that it would be good for the common weal that neither Darcy, Aske, Constable, nor Sir Thomas Percy ever came into the North country again.[1]

It was rather superfluous work to teach Henry double-dealing. From the time of his previous conference with Aske he had been constantly studying how to get both him and all the other leaders entirely within his power, and have them judicially convicted of offences committed since the pardon, or such as the pardon did not cover. He had been examining all the evidence sent up to him in the spirit of a detective policeman, and writing marginal comments thereupon for the instruction of Norfolk. As a specimen of these it may be worth while to note the observation made upon the first information about the friar of Knaresborough:—"This knave is to be taken, and, well examined, to suffer,"[2] the fate of the

[1] Nos. 698, 710, 712. [2] No. 370, p. 167 note ||.

victim, it will be observed, being quite decided by the King himself before any judicial investigation. How to satisfy his thirst for blood and save appearances as regards the law might sometimes be a problem; and little more than a fortnight after advising the King not to insist on too many executions, Norfolk was thrown into serious perplexity by the acquittal of one William Levenyng of Acklam, who was tried at York on the 23rd and 24th March for complicity in Bigod's rebellion.[1] Sir Ralph Ellerker was his chief accuser, and five of the jurors upon his evidence were ready to have found the prisoner guilty. But the other seven, who were well acquainted with Levenyng as a neighbour, believed that Ellerker had given evidence against him out of malice, having had a promise of his lands from the King. One of the jury, who reports their consultations, maintained stoutly that the King would give away no man's lands till he was attainted; but apparently he was not believed. The jury suffered themselves to be locked up from 9 on Friday morning until Saturday night, and in spite of urgent pleadings for a conviction from one of their own body, brought in an acquittal at last. Shortly after noon on Saturday the duke of Norfolk had sent his gentleman usher to know if they were agreed, and the majority answered that they were, but the minority still held out, and as a more effectual way of promoting unanimity they were deprived of all means of warmth. At night the Duke sent to them again, and they all fell to prayer; after which they returned their verdict.[2]

Norfolk, having a too sure foreboding that the King would not be satisfied, sent for Levenyng himself next morning, and hoped to make out something more by

[1] No. 730. [2] No. 731.

examining him after acquittal as to the reasons of his absence from home nine or ten days after Bigod had fled from Beverley. But he gave a perfectly clear explanation on this point, and Norfolk could only offer to send him up if desired to London, for Cromwell to examine further.[1] A few days later we find the Duke promising to ascertain for Cromwell the names of the grand juries who found indictments in Yorkshire, and who apparently had disappointed expectations by finding so few; but he cannot help suggesting that if they were sent for to appear before the Council it would lead to rumour "that men should be compelled to pass otherwise than their consciences should lead them." He himself, he said, if he could have leave to come up (which he was now earnestly pleading to be allowed to do, for he was very ill in health and was anxious besides to see to his own private affairs at home), could tell many things and bring up with him besides those jurymen who had done best service in urging that the indictments should pass.[2] The King appears to have taken Norfolk's warning not to send for more jurymen than would willingly come up, but he did not mean to allow the Duke to come up himself, however inconvenient he might find it to remain in Yorkshire. As to Levenyng, however, the King insisted on knowing the names of the jury and the whole circumstances of his acquittal, as his guilt appeared to him perfectly obvious, and the matter, if investigated, would probably lead to further disclosures.[3]

By a letter of the 30th March, which does not appear to be now extant, the King had informed Norfolk of certain reasons why his presence in the North could

[1] No. 730. [2] No. 777.

[3] Nos. 863, 864. It was perhaps, in consequence of this instruction that the deposition of Thomas Delaryver was taken (No. 731) relative to the disputes among the jury. *See* No. 942.

not yet be dispensed with; and though the Duke chafed and endeavoured to minimise the importance of these considerations, he was told in reply that the King's orders were imperative.[1] Henry's survey of the political horizon was certainly far more complete than his; for the King did not make the mistake of under-estimating dangers which, if they had come to a head, would have been serious enough. By Norfolk's aid he had now got the North into subjection; but if foreign assistance came to his disaffected subjects, especially on the return of James V. to Scotland, the flames might break out anew. And Henry knew by this time that a legate was on his way from Rome, an Englishman, too, by birth, and of noble blood related to his own, for the very purpose of compelling him to return to his obedience to the Church, or of turning him off the throne. That Englishman was Reginald Pole, who had been created cardinal on the 22nd December preceding,[2] and legate on the 7th February, though it was only on the 31st March after he had started on his journey that the bull was issued, which gave him full powers, if necessary, to fan the flame of rebellion anew.[3]

The situation, it must be said, was none of his seeking. Educated at Henry's cost (though this was perhaps intended as some slight compensation to the family for the judicial murder of his uncle Warwick in the preceding reign) he seems to have been at the outset not only an ardent lover of letters but a warm friend and admirer of the King; so much so that in 1530, much to his regret in after years, he had allowed himself to be employed as Henry's agent in procuring opinions from the University of Paris in favour of the divorce.[4] But when Henry endeavoured to bind him

[1] Nos. 809, 863. [2] Vol. XI., No. 1353. [3] Nos. 367, 368, 779.
[4] Vol. IV., Nos. 6003, 6252, 6383, 6394, 6505.

further to his service by offering him the archbishopric of York on Wolsey's death, he refused the bribe, and with some difficulty got leave to go abroad again to pursue his studies in philosophy and literature.[1] He himself tells us that he was driven to this on perceiving the growing ascendancy of Cromwell and the immoral influence which he exercised in the King's Councils;[2] and even before he left England he had written a book which Cranmer noted to be "much contrary to the King's purpose."[3] But Henry loved the appearance, at least, of an independent mind if there was any hope that it would do him service in the end, and he still expected much from the personal regard which he was well aware that Pole bore to him. Years, however, passed by, and Pole remained simply a student at Venice and at Padua, cultivating the acquaintance of men like Sadolet and Contarini, and making for himself a name in letters and philosophy. If, then, the King was to have his service at all, it must be by the use of his pen; and though hitherto he had not given complete satisfaction about the divorce he might possibly be induced to write something, merely from a philosophical point of view, on the question of the royal supremacy over the Church, which the King could make use of for purposes of his own.

In the beginning of the year 1535, Henry made some inquiries about Pole's opinions from one Thomas Starkey, a man of literary tastes who had spent some time with him in Italy as a member of his household. Starkey was unable to answer for Pole's precise sentiments touching the Pope's authority, a subject on which he had always been discreetly reticent; but he was

[1] Vol. V., No. 737. VII., 1040, 1368. *See also* No. 444 in this volume.

[2] *See* his *Apologia ad Cæsarem* in Epp. I., 132, 136.

[3] Vol. V., App. No. 10.

sure of his willingness to serve the King and thought he knew his mind on political subjects generally. Indeed, he went so far as to set forth Pole's ideas in an imaginary dialogue supposed to have taken place some years before between him and the deceased scholar Thomas Lupset at the family seat at Bisham. This dialogue is a composition of singular interest, exhibiting Pole as an idealist and social reformer, republican in theory and jealous of the royal prerogative and dispensing power, on which he expresses himself in a way worthy of a contemporary of John Lock. He can tolerate a monarchy, however, under a sagacious and patriotic king like Henry VIII., who never abuses his power. Such was the picture of Pole's mind that Starkey thought himself justified in painting for Henry's edification, and, as he doubtless thought, for Pole's own advancement in life.[1] Henry was not quite so easily satisfied, but he authorised Starkey to write to him that Pole would do him a service by declaring candidly what he thought about the King's divorce and the authority of the See of Rome. If he found that he could endorse the King's views on these subjects, Henry would be glad of his return to England and do much for the advancement of him and his family; if he could not, let him still return and the King would find employment for him in other ways.[2]

Enjoined thus to write his sentiments, Pole took his time to do so; and not only Starkey in England, but Harvel at Venice, who saw him daily labouring at the task, at first believed that the result when completed would give the King satisfaction.[3] The barbarous execution of the Carthusians, followed by those of Fisher and More, seems to have created some misgivings in Starkey's

[1] Vol. VIII., No. 217 (1 and 2). [2] Ib., Nos. 218, 219.
[3] Ib., Nos. 535, 575, 874.

mind;[1] but he still hoped for the best and tried hard to assure the King. In reply to letters and messages from England, Pole still expressed himself in guarded language, declaring his great obligations to the King for his education and his desire to do him service.[2] At length the King wrote to him with his own hand;[3] but such a spur was quite unnecessary, for he had been busily at work some time before.[4] To do justice to the whole subject, however, required an elaborate treatise, and not till the 27th May in the following year did he venture to write to Henry that he had fully obeyed his wishes. Along with a letter of that date from Venice he sent him the MS. of his celebrated treatise *de Unitate Ecclesiæ*.[5]

The book was nothing whatever but an honest answer to the King's own request. Pole would rather not have had the duty laid upon him, but since the King himself insisted upon it, he spoke out and did not spare him. Of course it created in Henry the most intense irritation. Even Pole's friend, Contarini, to whom he showed it before sending it to England, suggested that it was too bitter in some parts.[6] But Henry had professed to ask for nothing but a sincere and candid opinion, and Pole believed that the King's character was simply growing worse and worse from the mildness of the treatment he had hitherto met with. Pole, in fact, was a little too honest, even for the best of those experienced Italian friends who would fain have maintained the authority of the See of Rome by the wisdom of the serpent, blended with a dove-like inoffensiveness towards all great potentates, even when it was necessary to reprimand them. At the very time he wrote he was disturbed by a rumour

[1] Vol. VIII., Nos. 801, 1156. [2] Vol. IX., No. 701. [3] Ib., No. 988.
[4] Ib., No. 927. [5] Vol. X., Nos. 974, 975. [6] Ib. Nos. 420, 426.

that instead of the King seeking reconciliation with the Pope, the Pope was going to seek reconciliation with the King, and he believed that an excommunication fulminated some years before would have saved Henry from pursuing so far his headlong career of crime.[1] His plain writing, however, stirred up discomfort for others even more than for himself. Starkey, of course, was shocked at his vehemence.[2] Tunstall wrote to him with a heavy heart.[3] His own mother received a bitter message from the King, which made her write to him in terms of severe reproach, charging him upon her blessing to take another way and do his duty to his sovereign.[4] Henry himself, however, hypocritically disguised his indignation, and treating Pole's opinions as a matter for friendly conference, sent him a message requiring him to return to England and discuss points of difference. Pole gave a distinct but polite refusal, reminding the King that the severity of his own laws justified him in mere prudence for not coming.[5]

Immediately afterwards he received a summons from the Pope which he could obey with less misgiving. His presence was wanted in Rome that he might give advice about the proposed General Council; and though he was too well aware that his compliance would give additional offence to the King he hastened to obey.[6] At Verona, however, he was overtaken by a messenger whom he had just before sent to England, and who was immediately re-despatched by Henry with a batch of letters, all intended to shake his resolution. Among them were some from his mother and brother threatening to disown him if he did not change his plan; and Pole, sick at heart, would have begged the Pope's

[1] Vol. X., Nos. 426, 619. [2] Vol. XI., No. 156.
[3] Ib., No. 72. [4] Ib., No. 93.
[5] Vol. X., No. 1093; XI., No. 91. [6] Vol. XI., No. 173.

indulgence to excuse his going, but that he was animated by other friends to persevere in a course which they told him was for the glory of Christ.[1] He accordingly went to Rome and was there made a Cardinal, and afterwards as we have seen, was appointed legate for England to restore the King and Kingdom to the bosom of the Church.

His speedy despatch had long been urged, especially by the bishop of Faenza, the papal nuncio in France, who had ascertained from James V. and David Beton at Paris that nothing would be so popular in Scotland as an invasion of England favoured by his Holiness to punish an excommunicated King whose doings were an abomination alike to God and man.[2] And if peace could only be made at the same time between Francis and the Emperor all would go well. The papal censures were actually placed in Beton's hands to take into Scotland as the best means of getting them ultimately published in England itself; and if Pole only came through France, and got to a place from which he could easily cross to England and arrive in the North before Bigod's rebellion was stamped out, the effect would be prodigious.[3] Unfortunately, it was the 31st March before the bull of legation was issued. Bigod's rebellion had been suppressed; peace was not yet made between Francis and the Emperor, and nothing succeeded in the way it ought to have done. Accompanied by his friend, the bishop of Verona, Pole took his way through France; but Francis, fearing to displease Henry, had sent over the bailly of Troyes beforehand to warn him that the legate was bringing

[1] Vol. XI., No. 654.

[2] Beton told Faenza that James had received private intimation from several English lords that they were ready to put themselves under his protection. No. 931.

[3] Nos. 463, 580.

money to encourage English rebels.[1] Francis also promised in conversation with bishop Gardiner that he would not give the Cardinal the honours due to a legate in passing through France. But Pole arrived in Paris while Francis was in Picardy prosecuting the war against the Emperor, and his reception there was such as Henry considered a breach of his engagement. Henry demanded his extradition as a traitor; if this were denied, he considered it would be a violation of the treaties. Sir Francis Brian was sent over to assist Gardiner in enforcing the demand; and Europe witnessed the unprecedented sight of a papal legate reluctantly ordered to quit his dominions by one of the leading princes in Christendom because another chose to consider him a traitor.[2] Pole was obliged to withdraw to Cambray and seek refuge in the Low Countries; but he failed to get a better reception there than in France. He was stopped at the frontier. The Queen Regent at Brussels pressed by Hutton said if he came that she must receive him, excusing herself by the plea that she received him only as legate. But Hutton's expostulations put her in a heat and made her change colour; and her Council, weighing the dangers of a quarrel with England, gave Pole notice that it would be very unadvisable for him to come near the Court;[3] but the cardinal of Liege was willing to receive him in his diocese if he went thither in disguise! It is hardly necessary to describe Pole's mortification, which he expressed in vigorous terms in a message to the queen of Hungary. Never, as he truly remarked, had papal legate been so used before.[4] His whole mission, in fact, had been a failure.[5]

[1] No. 625. [2] Nos. 760, 939, 987–8, 996.

[3] Nos. 997, 1061, 1135, 1167, 1174. [4] Nos. 1220, 1242–3.

[5] The mere failure of his mission, however, was not the only thing that disconcerted Pole. Although neither Francis nor Mary of Hungary

So Henry was left to deal with his own subjects as he pleased. Space forbids us to pursue the story of his vengeance, which indeed is not fully recorded in the part of the present volume now issued; and a number of other subjects must be left to the student's own investigations. But a few leading matters may at least be briefly mentioned. First, as to what may be called supplementary proceedings taken by the earls of Sussex and Derby in Lancashire while Norfolk was laying the rest of the Northern Counties under the severity of martial law, the reader will see in No. 302 the instructions given to Sussex on his being sent down, and on which Derby was to act along with him; and he may trace their subsequent proceedings in their correspondence.[1] It will be observed that remarkably little has been preserved about the trial and execution of the abbot of Whalley, though we have a paper of the examination of the monks.[2] We have, however, the informations and other proceedings against the monks of Furness and the surrender of that abbey.[3] We have also numerous examinations of prisoners in the Tower

---

was willing to go so far as to deliver him up to Henry, he was quite aware that the King would give a large reward to have him kidnapped or assassinated. *See* No. 1242, last paragraph (compare No. 1032). In fact the thing had been already planned; and Sir Thomas Palmer wrote to Cromwell, apparently on the 6th May, from Calais, that he would start next day for Flanders, on pretence of buying a horse there, and get half a dozen persons to meet him at Gravelines. His real object may be divined from a subsequent letter to lord Lisle, in which he writes (No. 1219) that "the man you wot of doth not come out of his lodging, nor intends not, as I can learn, for I take the French king too much to be his friend." And Pole himself a few weeks later informed a Welshman at Liege (who was scarcely so trustworthy as he thought) that not only Palmer, but four other persons whom he named, had been sent into the Low Countries to destroy him. *See* State Papers, VII., 703.

[1] Nos. 378, 518, 520, 630–2, 668, 695, 706, 715–6, 878, 896.

[2] No. 621. [3] Nos. 652, 832, 840–2, 880, 903.

and elsewhere. We have, moreover, letters from Sir William Parr (the uncle of one of Henry's future queens) reporting the condemnation and execution of the abbot of Kirkstead, Thomas Moigne, and 32 other rebels in Lincolnshire;[1] his proceedings relating to their property and that of the monks of Barlings while the abbot was still in the Tower,[2] and so forth. We have also the record of the trial of that abbot in London with 11 others of those accused in Lincolnshire.[3]

Of other matters of domestic interest the most important is undoubtedly the council of bishops and divines called by the King to determine points of doctrine;[4] while abroad the General Council, actually summoned by the Pope, was meeting with unforeseen difficulties,[5] and the German Protestants were declaring to the Emperor's ambassadors and to Henry that they would not acknowledge its authority.[6] Meanwhile, the war between Francis and the Emperor gave the deputy of Calais much correspondence with both sides about violations of the English Pale or breaches of neutrality;[7] the depredations of Flemish cruisers gave rise to much diplomacy;[8] the dangers of English commerce from both belligerents justified the sending of Sir John Dudley and Sir Thomas Seymour to sea to scour the Channel;[9] and this again gave James V. some difficulty in returning to Scotland.[10]

A second part of this volume will complete the year 1537, and with it will appear a full index to both parts.

---

[1] Nos. 590, 591, 639. [2] Nos. 677, 700. [3] No. 734.
[4] Nos. 457, 708, 790, 1068, 1187. [5] Nos. 432, 887, 989, 1310.
[6] Nos. 564, 745.
[7] Nos. 49, 58, 403, 404, 461, 475, 476, 523, 554, 561, 587, &c.
[8] Nos. 60, 331, 364, 562, 566, 718, 748.
[9] Nos. 457, 601, 602, 656, 657, 663, 752. [10] Nos. 705, 761.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

LETTERS AND PAPERS,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC.

HENRY VIII.

A.D. 1537.

1. DISSOLUTION of the MONASTERIES.

Harl. MS. 604. f. 102. B. M.

The breviate of the brief certificate upon the new survey of the religious houses in County Palatine of Lancaster given to the King's Highness by Act of Parliament, and within the case of dissolution.

The following particulars are set down :—*a.* First value: *b.* Second value: *c.* bells, lead, and goods: *d.* value of woods: *e.* debts owing by: *f.* religious persons: *g.* servants and dependants: *h.* "th'offer for the redemption of the said house to be paid at days."

Cokersand: *a.* 152*l.* 13*s.* ½*d.*: *b.* 282*l.* 7*s.* 7½*d.*: *c.* 343*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*: *d.* 40*s.*: *e.* 108*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*: *f.* 22: *g.* 57: *h.* 1,000 mks.. Cartmele: *a.* 91*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*: *b.* 212*l.* 12*s.* 10½*d.*: *c.* 274*l.* 13*s.* 9½*d.*: *d.* 16*l.*: *e.* 59*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*: *f.* 10: *g.* 38: *h.* 1,000 mks. Conyshed: *a.* 97*l.* 2*d.*: *b.* 161*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*: *c.* 333*l.* 6*s.* 3½*d.*: *d.* 12*l.*: *e.* 87*l.* 17*s.* 3½*d.*: *f.* 8: *g.* 41: *h.* 1,000 mks. Burscough: *a.* 80*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*: *b.* 122*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*: *c.* 418. 10*s.* 10*d.*: *d.* 25*l.*: *e.* 86*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*: *f.* 5: *g.* 42: *h.* 1,000 mks. Hollande: *a.* 53*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*: *b.* 78*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*: *c.* 132*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*: *d.* 40*l.*: *e.* 18*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*: *f.* 5: *g.* 26: *h.* 250 mks.

Pp. 3. *Headed as above.*

2. LORD LAWARR to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Value of the manor of Boxgrave, Suss., in demesne lands, tenants, freeholders in Boxgrave, Walberton, and Yapton, copyholders, and the parsonage of Boxgrave, 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Total, 58*l.* 4*s.* 5½*d.*

Value of one-half of the manor of Shepton Mallet, Somers., whereof the King has one half and I the other, worth 33*l.* 12*s.* 9½*d.*, whereunto is appended the advowson of the parsonage of Shepton Mallet, worth 50 mks. a year, which the King gives one time and I the other.

"Pleasith it your good lordship," I would exchange this my part of Shepton Mallet for Boxgrave, and where Boxgrave is the more valuable by 24*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* I desire that the King will give me this for my services or else I will buy it.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* The lord Lawarr bill to my lord Privy Seal for Boxgrave lands.

1537.

3. Mary Duchess of Richmond to the Duke of Norfolk.

Vesp. F. xiii. 75. B. M. Ellis 2d. S. ii. 83. Nott's Howard, App. vi.

Sorry to trouble him daily with her busy letters, but the matter touches her most of any other and she would sue to the King herself if she had not so good an intercessor. No effect comes of it, however, but words. Thinks his Highness is not ascertained "of my holl wudouefwll and rygth thereen," else he would never allow the justice of his laws to be denied to the widow of his late son. Wishes leave to come up and sue her own cause, as the King alone made the marriage. Commits all, however, to Norfolk and my lord Privy Seal, "who, as ye write, has promised to be good lord therein." Kengengal (Kenninghall), Wednesday.

Hol., p. 1. *Address pasted on:* To my were good lord and father the dowke of Norfolk.

4. Thomas Arundell to [Cromwell].

Cleop. E. iv. 257. B. M.

Riding downward to Cornwall and passing the monastery of Clyffe, hearing such lamentation for the dissolution thereof and a bruit in the country that the King at your lordship's suit had pardoned it, I sent to Mr. Chancellor of the Augmentations to know whether to dissolve it, as I had his letters for the dissolution of the residue of Somersetshire, and it seemed to be omitted by oversight, he being very busy. I beg in behalf of the honest gentlemen of that quarter that the house may stand. In it are 17 priests of honest life who keep great hospitality. The house would have stood if we surveyors had not found it of greater value than it was set at the first survey; but that was not the abbot's fault, for when the collector came for the tenth the abbot said he ought to pay more, and paid according to the later survey. The house will give the King 1,000 mks. for their exemption. Would have spoken with the King for this, but doubted his Grace should have noted him to have been corrupted. Protests he looks for no reward, as the house is not rich. From St. Colombe in Cornwall.

Hol., pp. 2.

5. Robert Rychardin to Cromwell.

R. O.

If he had the power, Cromwell should have real experience of his New Year gift and the love of his heart, but Lincolnshire, as the abbot wrote, has "pured" him of all Cromwell gave him, "which I thought to have kept the schools within thir parts."

Has caused Master Pryce to write him a licence to preach, which he prays Cromwell to subscribe. Ignorance and error have been the cause of all this business, so it were good some wise preachers were set abroad to win the people to know what obedience and love they owe to God, their prince, and his wise Council. Cromwell has all nations in his service except Scottish, who, he thinks, are as necessary for divers causes and service as any other, for where they are true and kind they will die for their master and "lawte." Prays Cromwell therefore to take him to his service or to commend him to some honest man or give him some sober cure to service. Has no wages or service of any man, but remains here at great cost in hopes of his kindness. A sage, wise and rich man, who bears office in Older Gayte, asked him to procure him an interview with Cromwell, for he could show him things which, he trusted, would be to his pleasure and profit.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Seal:* A death's head with the motto "Morieris." *Endd.*

6. Robert Aske.

R. O.

"The manner of the taking of Robert Aske in Lincolnshire, and the use of the same Robert unto his passage from York."

1537.

First, Aske says that, being with his brothers John and Christopher Aske, in the house of his brother-in-law William Ellerker in Yorkyswold, he was to meet Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., for a fox hunt, but Sir Ralph had that day received the King's commission for the subsidy, and was gone on that business to Hull or Beverley. Hearing this, and intending to be in London two days before the term, "to apply his great businesses at the law," he set out and crossed the Humber five miles from Ellerker's place by the Barton Ferry, his "next" way to London. Heard from the ferrymen how the commons at Castre had taken the commissioners and the bishop's ordinary or commissary, and how the churches and church ornaments were to be taken away. Landing at Barton, went to lodge that night with his brother-in-law Thomas Portington at Sauclyf, eight miles from Barton and two from Burton Statur ferry. Was stopped at Feryby, two miles from Barton, by one Mr. Huddswell and others, who told him of their assembly, and made him take their oath to be true to God, the King, and the commonwealth. Finding at Sauclyf that his brother-in-law had been taken by the commons, he proceeded towards Wintringham to take boat, but was met and so "entreated" by some of the commons that he was glad to return to Sauclif. That night, about an hour before day, the commons came to Aske's bed, "he then being accompanied with three of his nephews, whereof two was students at the law," and took them all, but licenced them to go into Yorkshire, for two of them were "heir apparents." They took Aske to ———*, a town three miles south of Sauclif, where there was an assembly without captains or gentlemen. These said that Lord Borow had warned the soke of Kirton in Lindsay against them, and that they would raise the soke. They then divided, and Aske went by Humber's side with the horsemen, and they raised the soke and met again at Kirton about 3 p.m., intending to join the host of Castre Wold at Hamyldon How. No one would go to learn the intentions of that host, so Aske offered. Rode thither, 12 miles, and declared the intention of his company to one Mr. Moyne (Moigne) whom the commons forced to be their captain. The commons would only allow them to converse openly and aloud. Learnt that they would lodge that night at Rasing woode, a mile† off, and next night at Downeholme Mede, five miles beyond Lincoln, where they wished the other company to meet them. Returned to his company and repaired that night to Sauclyf. Early next morning, at Burton Statur, he passed over Trent into Marshland, Yorks., where the people were in great rumour. Seeing Aske, who, they heard, was a leader in Lincolnshire, they wished to ring their bells, but he advised them not to be the first to rise, but to wait till they heard Houden bells rung. Crossed the Ouse into Houden, where he advised the people not to rise till they heard the bells of Marshland. Went to his brother's house five miles off, but returned to Houden as his brother was not at home. Next day, hearing that the King's pleasure touching the petitions of Lincolnshire was known by Mr. Henage, repaired to Lincoln. There, the same night, he heard that either the gentlemen or the commons would slay him for deserting them, so he left his lodging at the sign of the Angel in Lincoln, and lodged with a priest, his host's brother, and early next morning departed homewards. Could not cross the Trent for two days, and meanwhile a letter was forged in his name to the town of Beverley (which he utterly denies making or consenting to). Crossed the Trent about midnight, when the beacons of Yorkswold were set on fire. On the morrow a letter came from Sir Brian Hastings for the gentlemen of Marshland to raise men and come to him. The gentlemen thereupon called the commons before them in the parish church, when suddenly the bells were rung "auukward" in every church there and in Houdenshire. Was hiding in a poor man's house, but the commons heard it and sent for him;

* Blank.

† "Half a mile" in § 2.

1537.

6. Robert Aske—*cont.*

so in the night he crossed the water to the commons in Houdenshire, who were threatening to burn the house of Sir Thomas Metham, knight. Pacified them and saved the house. Next day the commons of Houdenshire assembled at Ringstanhirst and those of Marshland assembled on Houke moor, sent for Aske. They had obtained the articles of Lincolnshire, which were to the following effect:—1. To have redress of the abbeys suppressed. 2. Statute of uses. 3. Punishment of divers bishops, especially the bp. of Lincoln. 4. Release of the quindene or tax. And other two articles which he does not remember. These were sent under the hands of divers worshipful men of Lincolnshire into Yorkshire.

Aske then left them and crossed the Ouse to the Commons of Houdenshire, where, on the morrow, they took the cross of the church with them, having enforced certain gentlemen and heirs apparent to come in to them, and proceeded that night to Wighton, eight miles from Houden. Next day the host of Houderness and Yorkswold, numbering 9,000 horse and foot, mustered above Wighton and endeavoured to take Hull, but the worshipful men held out. Aske took the other company and proceeded towards York, sending a letter to the mayor to demand free passage through the city at their peril, and promising that they should be truly paid for all things taken. The city, being ill supplied with artillery and gunpowder, received them, and before their entry the prices of victuals and horsemeat were published to the commons. Aske made proclamations that no man should spoil, and suffered no footman to enter within the walls. He remained there two days and conveyed the offenders against his orders to the siege of Hull. He took this order:—That no man should spoil any one unless he had the hand of two of the Council at the same, and that the party should have at least 24 hours warning to come in. He also took order for religious houses suppressed "because the commons would needs put them in," and his order was set on the Minster door that all houses suppressed might know how to use themselves. This order was as follows:—1. That the prior and convent should re-enter their suppressed monasteries and view by indenture how much of their goods was left, keeping the one part and delivering the other to the King's farmer, from whom they should have necessary food and clothing pending our petition to the King, and so do divine service as the King's beadmen or women. If the farmer refused they might then take of the same goods by the delivery of two indifferent neighbours by bill indented what they required to live upon during the said time.

At that time and, to his knowledge, before, Aske says the commons of Richmondshire were up and had taken the lords Latimer, Lumley, and Westmoreland. After divers orders taken at York, Aske proceeded to the commons assembled before Pomfret Castle. At his first coming thither, knowing that the serving men in the castle favoured him, he sent a letter to the lords within it to deliver it or he would give assault the same night. In that letter he rehearsed how the commons were "gnawn in their conscience" with the spreading of heresies, suppression of monasteries, &c., and desired their mediation with the King to set forth their grievances. As the said Robert Aske's hand was not at the said letter, the said lords desired, upon pledges, to speak with him, and did so, when he declared the griefs of the commons: first how the lords spiritual had not done their duty and been plain with the King for the quenching of heresies; also about the ornaments of the churches and abbeys suppressed; the violation of relics by the suppressors, and the unreverent demeanour of the doers thereof; and the impositions of the visitors. The lords temporal he blamed in that they had not declared to the King the poverty of his realm, by which danger might have been avoided, as in the North parts much of the relief of the commons was by succour of abbeys; also that before this last statute the King had no money

1537.

out of that shire, the revenues of which went to the finding of Berwick, but now the profits of abbeys suppressed, tenths and first fruits went out of those parts, so that in a few years there would be no money left, either for the tenant to pay his rents or for the lord to do the King service; for in those parts was neither the presence of his Grace, execution of his laws, nor much recourse of merchandise, "so that of necessity the said country should either patyssh with the Scots or of very poverty enforced to make commotions," which the lords knew to be true. After divers arguments on both sides lord Darcy desired licence to keep the castle till Saturday after, the interview being on Thursday: and Aske, knowing that the earl of Shrewsbury intended to rescue it, refused, and only gave respite till 8 a.m., against which hour he prepared for the assault. At that hour Darcy again desired longer time, which Aske would not give him; so the castle was yielded, and the lords spiritual and temporal, knights and esquires, were sworn. After which the country daily assembled of all parts, and Aske tried out the men. The lords Nevyll, Latymer, and Lumley then came in, and 10,000 men with them, with the banners and arms of St. Cuthbert, and the band of Blakamore and Pekeryng Lythe, with the knights and gentlemen thereabouts, 5,000 men, and Yorkswold and Houderness and about 2,000 or 3,000 with them, and then the West [and North]* Riding of Yorkshire; so that in all there were at a place called Stuping Sysse, near Doncaster, about 34,000 or 35,000 men well tried on horseback. Aske would not suffer the herald Lancaster to declare the persuasion to the people for two reasons. First, that even then news had come that the commons of Lincolnshire were down, and that by like persuasion by the same herald, and if he had declared his message to the people they would have killed him. 2. There was nothing contained in the same, either of pardon or of any demand as to the cause of their assembly. The herald came to Doncaster, where the commons were in two wards; the vanward being with St. Cuthbert's banner, accompanied with the lords Nevyll, Lumley, and Latymer, Sir Thomas Hilton, Sir Thomas Percy, and all the band of the Bishopric, Cleveland, and part of Richmondshire. In the second ward was the lord Darcy, the said Aske, Sir Robert Constable, and all the knights and esquires of the East Riding, Holderness, the Ainsty, and North and West Ridings of Yorkshire. The rear ward then coming forward with Lord Scrope, Sir Chr. Danby, Sir Wm. Maloore, the Nortons, Markynfelds, and others of Richmondshire, Wensladale, Swadale, Netherdale, Kirkbyshire, Massamshire, and the liberties of Ripon, to the number of 12,000 men on horseback well furnished. And being at or nigh Pomfret, the herald, being there with the host, declared how the duke of Norfolk desired that they would declare the causes of their assembly by four of the discreetest men of the North, and come to him at Doncaster, when he would give pledges for their safe return. And though such persons might not be well spared, they offered to send four, six, eight, or twelve persons to meet a like number between the hosts and declare their grievances. The Duke was not content, but sent word by the herald that if they refused he would give battle in place convenient; which the lords would have accepted, but Aske told them that it was no dishonour but a duty to declare their grievances to their Sovereign, that evil counsellors might be removed who were in "arror" of the people and dangered the person of their Prince. It was then agreed to send Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Thos. Hilton, Robt. Bowes, and Robt. Chaloner to the said duke and earls, which was done, and Aske received the pledges for them within night, viz., Mr. Herington, Mr. Vellers, Mr. Litilton, and another knight not now known to the said Aske, whom he conveyed that night to Hampall. The appointment was to deliver both the said parties at noon, then being Friday, which was done accordingly. Sir Ralph Ellerker and the others reported how they had declared five articles

* Supplied from § 2.

1537.

6. Robert Aske—*cont.*

at large to the Duke and earls, who wished to have the intent thereof declared in articles by the baronage and worshipful men of the North by their own mouths. On this a number on both sides were appointed to have communication at Doncaster Bridge, of whom on the side of the North were lords Latymer, Lumley, and Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Thos. Hilton, Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir John Bulmer, Robt. Bowes, Robt. Chaloner, and others, who met at the place appointed. Aske was not with them, but ordered the whole host standing in perfect array "to within night" till the return of the said lords, and what they spake or concluded he knows not other than the said five articles to him reported. This further order was taken that the host at Pomfret should depart and the other host repair thither, and that the duke of Norfolk should repair in haste to the King with our general articles, accompanied by Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robt. Bowes, and next day the whole host should disperse from Pomfret and the earl of Shrewsbury in like manner from Doncaster; which promise was performed on both sides, "and so seen and viewed by the herald."

When Aske was at Pomfret word came to him from the men of Craven that the earl of Derby was assembling a number of men to put out the monks of Salley abbey before suppressed, "being the charitable relief of those parts and standing in a mountain country and amongst three forests," and how the commons of Craven, Dent, Setbaurgh, Kendall, Furness, Boulond, and part of the edge of Lancashire, intended to withstand his coming, and prayed for help from Aske's men if need were. Aske immediately sent posts to the knights and commons there, declaring the order taken at Doncaster, and how they should not meddle with the said earl although he invaded them, but withdraw to the mountains unless he raised fire, and then to send Aske word by post. Aske then caused lord Darcy to write to the earl of Shrewsbury to stay the earl of Derby; but the commons before the delivery of Aske's letter had attained Whallay abbey, where the said earl by his letter had, the same night, appointed to lodge. Aske at the same time sent another letter to the commons that on no account they should assault or besiege the earl of Cumberland until the King's answer was known, and the earl should use himself towards them in likewise according to the order taken at Doncaster. Next day, Sunday, Aske repaired to York and remained there all night, declared the order, and stayed the country. Next day he repaired to Wresill castle to the earl of Northumberland, "to have agreed him and his brother Sir Thomas Percy." On his way he was informed by the commons how Sir Marmaduke Constable was come to his own house, and they would either have him sworn or else spoil him. On this Aske wrote to Sir Marmaduke to come to him at Wresill, hoping to save his goods and to show him "how the commons might in his favour have been persuaded." Sir Marmaduke departed that night into Lincolnshire. Next day Aske went to Watton abbey, 14 miles off, to stay the commons, who would have chosen a new prior there because the prior had fled to the lord Cromwell, being one of his promotion, and had left three or four score orethren and sisters of the same house without 40*s.* to succour them. Aske pacified the commons and deputed the sub-prior to manage the house in the prior's absence. He then went to Hull to Sir Robert Constable, whom he made ruler there to protect the town against the duke of Suffolk, who had kept his garrison direct against the same contrary to the appointment. This put the country to great charge in finding 200 soldiers in Hull, and caused the siege of Scarborough and the taking of Edward Walter and his ship, which nearly occasioned new commotions. Aske, however, says he knew nothing of the commons that went to Scarborough till they were there and had besieged the place. He then repaired to Wresill, where he remained till the letter came from Mr. Bowes

1537.

to lord Darcy explaining the cause "of the tarrying so long, apertly comparing cause of new commotions supposed to be made by the said Aske, which was untrue." Wrote an answer to this and repaired home to the said castle, and sent out letters summoning a council at York upon Mr. Bowes' letter, to be ready against his coming with the King's answer on the 21st November. On the coming of Mr. Bowes to lord Darcy, Aske went and met him and then repaired to the Council at York. There it was debated whether to meet the duke of Norfolk at Doncaster or not; 1, because the lord Cromwell had written to Sir Ralph Evers, jun., threats that if the commons were not pacified such vengeance should be taken as should make them an example to the whole world; and 2, because the commons of Lancashire and elsewhere favoured our cause, "which after much deceding in to our articles would not so generally join in their quarrel."

At last it was concluded to meet the Duke at Doncaster with 300 persons. And so there came some of the most discreet from every country, and at the same time order was taken for spoils, casting down of enclosures of commons, and letters to be sent to the clergy to study for the articles profitable for the faith of the Church and liberties of the same, also that all learned counsel and wise men should consult for remedy of evil laws. "And at the said Council at York, lord Cromwell, by occasion of the same letters, and for the extreme punishment of the great jury of Yorkshire for Wykclyf's cause* and for the extreme assessment of their fines, was, and yet is, in such horror and hatred of the people in those parts, that in manner they would eat him, and esteems their griefs only to arise by him and his counsel," as they declared to Lancaster Herald nigh Hampall in Yorkshire, who can report their words "to your Highness." It was at the same time determined that the lords, knights, and squires, and the commons there appointed, should meet at Pomfret two days [before] the meeting at Doncaster to decide particulars, when every man brought in his bill. Upon which the articles now concluded at Doncaster were drawn up. Cannot now remember the names of the lords and gentlemen assembled, but there were at Pomfret the lords Nevill, Scrope, Latymer, Conyers, Lumley, and Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir James Strangwich, Sir Chr. Danby, Sir Thos. Hilton, Sir Wm. and Sir John Constable, Sir Peter Vavasour, Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Chr. Hilliard, Sir Robt. Nevill, Sir Oswold Willisthorpe, Sir Edward Gower, Sir George Darcy, Sir Wm. and Sir Nich. Fairfax, Sir Wm. Maliore, Sir Ralph Bulmer, Sir Wm. Bulmer, Sir Stephen Hamerton, Sir John Dawney, Sir George Lawson, Sir Ric. Tempest, Sir Thos. Johnson, Sir Henry Gascoign, and other knights whom he does not remember, besides esquires of Yorkshire, as John of Norton, Ric. Norton, Roger Lassells, Mr. Place, Mr. Fulthorpe, Robert and Richard Bowes, Dalerever, Barton of Whynby, Ric. Lassells, Mr. Redman, Hamerton, Mr. Ralph Bulmer, Rither, Metham, Saltmarsh, Palmes, Aclom, Rudston, Plumton, Myddilton, Mallevere of Weddersome, and Allerton, with most of the gentlemen of the said shire and the sons and heirs of those who were absent. After each article was read and agreed to, *fiat* was written at the head. The articles were then declared to the commons, who agreed to every one. In like manner Aske took the opinion of the clergy, and next day sent 10 knights and esquires of every part of the country, each accompanied by three persons, to the duke of Norfolk at Doncaster to receive the King's answer, having received the King's safe conduct, delivered to them by the herald, to deliver the said particulars and discuss them openly. The said knights and esquires accordingly repaired again to Pomfret, and the Lords Scrope, Latymer, and Darcy, and the said Aske, accompanied by 300 knights, gentlemen, and commons from every quarter, repaired to Doncaster to the said Duke and earls.

* *See* Vol. VIII., No. 457.

1537.

6. Robert Aske—*cont.*

Next day, at the Grey Friars in Doncaster, the said Aske and lords chose 20 knights and esquires and as many commoners to go to the White Friars at Doncaster to the said Duke and earls. At their coming the said Aske, by consent of the lords and knights and in the name of them all, made three low obeisances, and all kneeling on their knees requested of the lords to have the King's free pardon for their offences. They then began to discuss the particulars of their petitions, and after order therein taken, by command of the Duke and earls, Aske went to the rest of the commons at the Grey Friars to declare it. Afterwards, by the Duke's desire, he went to Pomfret to the residue of the lords, knights, and commons there, viz., the lords Nevill, Lumley, and Conyers who were left for the staying of the commons, and early in the morning caused the bellman to warn the commons to come to the market cross and receive knowledge of the King's free pardon which they were to have under the Great Seal. The commons were very glad of it and gave a great shout, and Aske, accompanied by lord Nevill, returned in haste to Doncaster to the Duke and earls, declaring the effect of the premises. A letter immediately came from lord Lumley declaring the commons would not be content unless they saw the King's pardon under seal and that the abbot[s] new put in of houses suppressed should not avoid their possession to the Parliament time, and also that the Parliament should be at York or they would burn beacons and raise the whole country. This letter was displeasant to all the lords and worshipful men of both parts. The rumour proceeded of certain private commoners not yet known to the said Aske. After long debate, Aske desired leave to go to the said commons to Pomfret, who were about 3,000 men or more and persuaded them that same night to consent to abide the order at Doncaster. Thereupon he sent for the King's free pardon, which came the same night by Lancaster Herald. And next day all the lords and knights at Pomfret assembled on St. Thomas Hill outside the town and most lowly received the King's pardon and departed to their houses. Afterwards the said lords and knights by the Duke's command repaired to him at Doncaster where, after declaration of the premises, the Duke and earls desired answer of these articles following: 1. How the King should be answered of his rents and farms in Yorkshire. To which they replied they were ready for his Grace. 2. When delivery should be made of the ship, ordnance, and men taken at Scarborough. Replied that they were all ready to be delivered except the money, which was divided, to every soldier at the taking 3*s*. And after reasonable answer to other demands the said Aske making his obeisance and kneeling desired the Duke and lords of his part to request the lords of the North parts not to name him captain any longer; which being promised, he pulled off his badge and crosses with the Five Wounds, and in like manner did all the others there present, saying "We will all wear no badge nor sign but the badge of our sovereign lord." That done the Duke took order for the putting in of the King's farmers. After which the lords departed and Aske repaired to his brother's house, where he had not been since the beginning of the premises, and there remained still, all but one day when he went to Sir Robert Constable to meet Sir Ralph Ellerker for the putting in of the King's farmers into the abbeys of Haltenprice and Feryby, and also to make an end between the said Sir Robert and one Hodlow. And so he remained at his brother's house till the coming of the King's letter.

Aske affirms, "to try to the death," that he was neither of counsel with lord Darcy nor to his knowledge spoke with him before he came to Pomfret Castle, nor shall it be proved that before his first taking he "patisshed" with any person. He says that in all parts of the realm men's hearts much grudge at the suppression of abbeys and the first fruits, which would be the

1537.

destruction of religion in England.* and there is special grudge against lord Cromwell as the destroyer of the Commonwealth, and surely if he continue in favour it will endanger new commotions, "which will be very dangerous to your Grace's person;" for as far as Aske can see there is no man so ill-beloved, albeit, the said Aske saith the said lord Cromwell never gave him occasion thus to report of him, but he only declares the hearts of the people. Also most part of the realm greatly impugneth against certain bishops of the New Learning whom they regard as heretics and great causers of this late commotion, and also against the Lord Chancellor "for so general granting of injunctions and for playing of ambidexter in granting and dissolving of injunctions."

Moreover he says that when he had taken Pomfret Castle and sworn the lords there, he would have yielded up his white rod and name of captain to the nobility there, but they refused and willed him to continue captain, as there was likely to be disdain among them if any of them had taken that office upon them.

Pp. 18. *Rough draft with marginal notes. Slightly mutilated.*

ii. "A brief . . . . . ing whereby his Grace may a[tta]igne the hearts of his subjects in the North parts, and that before the coming down of the duke of Norfolk."

1. To direct with Aske a proclamation declaring that the King is content his subjects in those parts shall have free election of the knights of the shire and burgesses, and like liberty to the spiritualty to show their learning and free mind in Convocation without the King's displeasure. 2. That he is content to confirm his pardon and reputes them as his true subjects. 3. That the duke of Norfolk will declare to them when and where the Parliament shall be. 4. That his Highness is content, as the shire of York is great and hath no burgesses except at Scarborough, that there shall be burgesses in Beverley, Ripon, Richmond, Pomfret, Wakefield, Skipton, and Kendal, provided they will declare at the coming of the duke of Norfolk what circuit will bear the charges of the burgesses.

Also a letter should be written to lord Darcy to stay the country and West Riding about him, affirming the King's pardon before granted, and that he means to extend it to offices and fees. Like letters also to be written to Sir Robert Constable, to Sir Ralph Bulmer to stay Swadale, to Sir John Bulmer to stay Cleveland, to the earl of Westmoreland and Sir Thos. Hilton, to Mr. Richard Duket of Kendal . . . . . to Sir John Townley, Sir Stephen Hamerton . . . . . .

P. 1. *In the same hand as the preceding. Mutilated. Endd:* Liber qu[intus?].

R. O. 2. Another copy of § i.

Pp. 17. *Endd.:* "[R]emembr weale Ruddiston (?) letter."

7. Edmund Parker to Darcy.

R. O. "My lord, for news in Lancashire there is none but that my lord of [Derby is at ?] Latham and has kept a great Christmas, and with his guns and ston[es] the walls repaired and if there should fall any business. And of Setturdey [in Christ]mes week my lord Mownte Hegyll rode to my lord of Derby to [tell] my lord all Blaykeburne shire, Kendall and Craven . . . . . country is in a readiness if any man would put howtte th[e monks] of Salley. My lord, my lord of Cumberland sent in Christmas wey[ke to] Sir Staven Hammertown to come speak with him, and he durst

* Here it is added in § 2 :—"And against the visitors, and specially against Drs. Legh and Layton, which Laton is the nigh kinsman of the said Aske."

1537.

7. EDMUND PARKER to DARCY—*cont.*

not [come] to him for fear he should have holden him, and there he sent Robert Te . . . . [his] servant to my lord of Northumberland to know his pleasure with him; [who] is answer was, We do not know my lord. My lord of Cumberland ha . . . . . one of Harry Amarton sons, a man of law, and of (*sic*) Thomas Porter (?) of C . . . . . Cowtte, and has set them in Skeypton Castle which grieves th[e comen]te ware sore (?). My lord Cleffur (Clifford) son to the earl of Cumberland rode . . . . . Christmas week into Westmoreland and heard sakeryng of a messe . . . . . Gylysweyke; and he had not made great haste a way the com[mons] had taken him, and said that he should have lassyd those presone[rs] that his father had taken; and said and he come again awder ny[ght or] day they would have him. My lord, in Kendal schurge (*church*) of New Y[ear's] Even the bailey of Kendal, one Wilson, would have read the Kyng[s pardon] in the schurghe, which the comente was sore aggrieved with him . . . . . the schurghe door and said that he should die without they ha . . . . . after the old fashion; and had not one parson Labron been, the baile[y had] been slain; and feared him so sore that he was fain to leave [the said] pardon in the revestry behind him or else he had be . . . . . My lord, I beseke your lord (*sic*) be not miscontent with me if [I show your] lordship what their communing is in all this country . . . . . marvel that master Sir George should ry[de] huppe at this ti[me] . . . . her waren feared that your lordship sch[ould]e with dra[w] yo[urself.] These are the news that I ka . . . . . in all ther countries [at] this time bod All mighty Jesus . . . . . f you——By your beadman, Edmund . . . ."

Headed "viij." *Very mutilated. Add. Endd.:* "A letter from Edmund Parker to my lord Darcy"; *and again* to lord Darcy from Edm. Parker; *and again by Darcy* "Of Mr. Magnus letter and Woilsthorpe message that both of them and others comes with my lord of Northfolke. Item of Ric. Dakers at Kerlell and all (?) Wensladaill Richmundshir and be their (?) woilfulnes."*

1 Jan. R. O. **8.** SIR RICHARD GRAYNFELD to CROMWELL.

Sends a leash of falcons. There is much speech here in Calais, because the "alliantes" (aliens) of the town and marches shall be made denizens. Almost all true Englishmen think it injurious to the safety of the town, and not more than 100*l.* or 200*l.* profit to the King. There are 400 or 500 at least in the book, who, with their wives and children, will be not less than 6,000. All these will go upon the walls by day without controlment, and about the streets at night. They have already much more liberty than they used to have, because it is known to be the King's pleasure that they shall be denizens and as free as mere English men.

This is a very poor town and many poor men in it. Grain and victual was never dearer. Not more than four or five herrings are to be sold for a penny for all the great plenty there was this year. Pity for the poor makes him write thus. Hopes his lordship will write some letter over to know what the occasion is, that some remedy may be provided for the sure victualling of the to[wn]. The clerk of the King's council here will shortly sue to Cromwell for patents for these denizens. He is an honest man and knows much. Cromwell can get information from him about this matter. Calais, 1 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 2. *Mutilated. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

2 Jan. **9.** MONASTERIES EXEMPTED from SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in JANUARY, Nos. 3 and 4.

* This is in Darcy's hand and crossed out.

1537.

2 Jan. **10.** Sir Anthony Wyngfeld to Wriothesley.

R. O. Desires his favour to the bearer.* The articles put forth against him to my lord Privy Seal on the 19 Dec. were laid before lord Wentworth and the writer, who were commanded to send up the examinations. Hopes the matter will at least be staid till the writer come to London within three days after Epiphany. Letheryngham, 2 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

2 Jan. **11.** Ric. Bellysis to the earl of Westmoreland.

R. O. There are ill disposed persons hereabout who are purposed to make a great insurrection forthwith. The bearer will show him the deposition of an honest man. Awkland, 2 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

2 Jan. **12.** James V. in Paris.

Add. MS. 6113 f. 205. B. M. "The manner of receiving of the Scottish king into Paris upon New Year's Even at afternoon, anno Regni R. Henr. VIII. xxviij."

Description of the procession, in which 14 bishops and three cardinals took part. The Scotch king, riding a goodly horse, had a canopy of cloth of gold borne over his head through the streets to his lodging in the University. After him rode the Dolphyn and king of Navarn with a great sort of gentlemen. "He had that day or he entered a great stroke with a spear upon the left side of his head in danger of losing his life, &c., being a sore blemish in his face all this triumphing time."

The morrow after, being New Year's Day, he came to the Bishop's palace where the King and Queen and his wife lay; and afterwards to Our Lady Church "upon a stage of great height. First the Sochyners w^t^ tumbrillis & flewetes befor thym, then befor y^e^ Scotysh gent. shamis & dyvers oder instrumentes"; then the 16 bishops, then the trumpeters with the guard, then 10 gentlemen bearing poleaxes, then 8 heralds, then 5 cardinals, then the Dolphyn with his brother, then the French king leading the Scottish king upon his right hand, then the bishop of Winchester and Mr. Wallop with three other noble men, then the Scottish queen led by the king of Navarre with a precious close crown of gold upon her head, and under it a coif of gold set with stones very precious with other sumptuous apparel according to her degree, then the French queen preciously attired, then the queen of Navarre with the Dolphyn's wife and his sister "with 3 goodly ladies in cloth of gold gorgeously decked following as waiters of the bride," then many other ladies of the Court. "The Cardinal and the archbishop of Borbayn"† married them with all ceremony. Then they dined at the Bishop's palace. At 6 o'clock they came to the King's palace to a great banquet. The Scottish king sat with his wife on one side and the French queen on the other. At one end of the board sat the bishop of Rome's ambassador with the bishop of Winchester and Mr. Wallop and the ambassador of Venice. At the other end sat the French king with ladies and other. The banquet done, "the Scottish king, the Dolphyn, and the cardinal of Lorayn came in masking, and danced a long time; then the Court brake up."

The morrow after the Estates were newly attired and rode to a place called Tornellis whereas was jousting all day long. To reherse the names of those present needeth not; doubtless there was a very great number.

P. 1. *In a later hand.*

* Apparently Ric. Jackson, parson of Witnesham (Wittillisham), Suff. *See* Vol. XI. 1393.

† Only one person, apparently, Cardinal de Bourbon, Archbishop of Sens.

1537.

3 Jan. **13.** LORD LISLE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Since his last letter by Henry Palmer, hears that 20 or 30 men of war armed, came yesterday into the King's Pale for three or four hours, saying they were ordered by Mons. de Biez, their captain, to take any Burgundians they found in the Pale as good prise, "which purpose doth nothing vary to his letters" sent by Palmer. There being certain gentlemen strangers here, who came to the town to make good cheer, caused them to be conducted by horsemen, as he was loath to see the Pale violated till he knew the King's pleasure. Unless some remedy is provided, it will grow to a great incommodity to this town, both for victuallers, merchants, and others. If we must suffer one, we must suffer both. Calais, 3 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Jan. **14.** GEO. SELVA bp. of La Vaur to CARD. POLE.

Poli Epp. II. 9. Pole is right in judging that the writer is of a nature little prone to suspicion. Was glad to hear of his promotion by the copy of his letters to the marchioness of Pescara, which he now returns. Cannot write more as he was informed rather late of this messenger's departure. Venice, 3 non. Jan. 1536.

Lat.

4 Jan. **15.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. C.'s Works, 332. Reminds him that he wrote to Sir John Champenes, then lord mayor of London,* in favour of Cranmer's servant, Jas. Arnold, for the office of swordbearer, when next vacant. Asks him to write again, as the swordbearer is in danger of death and not likely to escape. Arnold has sustained no small pains in journeys beyond sea with Cranmer, the bp. of Harforth, Mr. Eliot and Mr. Hethe. Forde, 4 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Jan. **16.** JOHN EARL OF OXFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Since my coming home, there have been reported to me certain words spoken by Marmaduke Nevell, brother to lord Latimer, who has been among the rebellious in the North. At my desire the gentlemen who heard the words have certified me by their writing, enclosed. George Colt, esquire, showed me at Christmas certain reports made by the same Marmaduke at his house, *i.e.*, every third man of the Southern army was theirs, they knew the decisions of the King and his Council sooner than the duke of Norfolk, and "the Act of uses should stand to none effect." Marmaduke is in my house; he came this morning without sending for, and I stay him here till I know the King's pleasure and yours. 4 Jan. *Signed:* John Oxynford.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Rec. 5 Jan.

4 Jan. **17.** WM. LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. I thank you for your goodness at this time of my servant Clutton's late awaiting upon you concerning Henry Palmer's suits. Complains bitterly that in his old age, upon the information of so base a person as Palmer, he should lose any authority. The offices of vice-bailey of Guisnes, serjeant royal, and of the foresters are of no advantage to him, but have always belonged to the captainship. Incurred the displeasure of the duke of Norfolk, lord William Howard and others for the man who thus tries to

* *See* Vol. VIII., No. 950.

1537.

injure him. Marvels that a commission should be issued to inquire of anything touching him (the writer), and that none should have authority therein but the deputy of Calais and other his enemies. Encloses certificate of the examinations they have taken as it was sent to him. Begs Cromwell to order the matter, and that he may enjoy his office at Guisnes as other captains before him.

Thanks Cromwell for his son, John Sandis, whom he sent up to present his New Year's gifts to the King: "and how it chanced I know not, but, as he saith, he could not come to the sight of the King." If he knew his son had used himself otherwise than a true servant, would disown him. At the Vyne, 4 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

R. O. 2. Articles on which these persons following were examined by the lord deputy of Calais, the knight marshal, the knight porter, Sir Robt. Wingfield, and the mayor of Calais by "virtue of such commission as Henry Palmer, under bailey of Guisnes, did purchase in England."

Thos. Lawrence, constable of Guisnes Castle, says the King makes the high bailey, and the captain of Guisnes the vice-bailey of Guisnes. In his time, Sir Jas. Tyrrell, when captain, made Hugh Towneley, one of the three foresters, viee-bailey. Mr. Vauxe put out Towneley and made Davy Preston vice-bailey, and, on Preston's death, appointed Ric. Windebancke. My lord Chamberlain put out Windebancke and appointed deponent, Thos. Lawrence, and afterwards put out Lawrence and made Hugh Pole vice-bailey. The vice-baileys were always of the retinue of Guisnes Castle. The serjeant royal was always appointed by the captain. Sir James Tyrrell made Henry Gold, soldier, serjeant royal. When Tyrrell was put to death for treason, Sir Sampson Norton, having charge of the Castle, put out Gold and appointed Maikin Andreton for life. On Andreton's death Captain Vauxe appointed Thos. Uske. Then the present lord Admiral became captain and put out Uske and appointed Barnard Grete, who remained serjeant royal until the lord Chamberlain became captain and appointed Hugh Pole. When Pole was made vice-bailey the lord Chamberlain gave the office to another of the retinue. The custody of the gaol at Guisnes belonged only to the serjeant royal. The captain has always had the selling of all booty brought to Guisnes; it had to remain 24 hours in the town before being sold, to the intent it might be perfectly known as good "prins," as is the custom in wars between France and Flanders.

John Corson, John Bradfeld, and Hen. Baye confirmed the above.

Understand that the commissioners abovesaid, by the report of John Massingberd, Henry Ledar, and other malevolents of this castle, have avowched that the same offices ought not to be given by the said captain, by reason of a grant under the Great Seal unto Thos. Pounde and to Hugh Towneley and others, then Henry VII.'s farmers of the county of Guisnes. Their grant and lease was made so large, enabling them to appoint officers, on purpose to constrain Sir James Tyrrell, then captain, to come to England to complain, just before he was put in the Tower, for there was no other way of getting him into England. When the lease was expired the farmers were discharged, and Sir Nic. Vaux appointed captain with like powers as other captains before him.

Pp. 3.

4 Jan. **18.** Thomas Lampliewgh, of Dovenby, to Peter Medleton.

R. O. My wife, Elizabeth my daughter, and my other children send recommendations. The tenants of Broughton, on Saturday last, put the threshers of Sir Thomas Wharton out of "teyth laythe" (the tithe lathe or barn), of Broughton, and set a lock on the door, and yesterday your tenants did the same to your threshers at Talentire. Whereupon I sent for the

1537.

18. THOMAS LAMPLIEWGH, of Dovenby, to PETER MEDLETON—*cont.*

bailiff and four sworn men, *i.e.*, Robt. Dogeson, Wheylwright, Whyte, and Nicolson, who came to me to-day and agreed to take off the lock and allow 14 days to see how the country ruled; but meantime your other tenants had gone to the barn and divided the corn amongst them. Remedy must needs be had at the law or by the law as you think best. I hear they will do the same to-day or to-morrow at Broughton, Eglisffeld, and Ceton, "but your tenants are the first that I hear of contrary their promise unto you and me to suffer eight days after other occupied in the country." If I would have meddled for you they uttered me plainly that 2,000 would take their part against me. I intended to have written by Wm. Lambert. There is like to be as ill a world in this country as ever was. Dovenby, Thursday, 4 January. *Signed in the same hand as the text.*

P.S.—Commend me to my master your father and Mr. Thomas your brother.

In his own hand: I learn that John Dogeson has broken his son William's head for meddling at the barn on his behalf, and has, together with one Wm. Watson, refused to take any part in their acts. I shall send word to my lord Warden and his deputies at Carlisle and to my cousin Aglanby whom the commons here dread most of all this country. This Friday at night. "All on this side of the pawper by me, the said Thomas Lampliewgh."

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Cousin. *Endd.*

4 Jan. R. O. **19.** THE MONKS of the CHARTERHOUSE next COVENTRY to CROMWELL.

Touching a priest named Sir Thomas Kendall, who came to them saying that he came from Oxford, and was beneficed within three miles of Colchester, and desired to be received into their religion. They communicated with the prior, who was then at London, and declined to receive him, but he remained "using" physic within the city and in the country, sometimes lodging in their house, and sometimes in the city. He sent writings without our knowledge to certain men of Lowth by a messenger of ours, which were shown to the Duke's deputy at Lincoln, who sent men to our house on Christmas Eve, and took the priest while we were at rest. Protest their entire innocence. The Charterhouse next Coventry, 4 Jan. *Signed* "per me Joh'em Tod seniorē, —— per me Robertū Bulde, —— per me Willm. Abell, —— per me Thomā Corbyn, —— per me Ricū Appulby, —— per me Thomā Letherbarow, —— per me Johem Tod juniorē, —— per me Richardū Sclat, —— per me Johem Berdon, —— per me Richardū Wall, —— per me Richardū Craftys."

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Jan. R. O. **20.** ABP. LEE to [DARCY].

"[My ve]rye good lord, such news as [I] have received from London [ye shal]l have. Divers of my friends write to me, that both [the Par]liament and Coronation shall be at [Yo]rke at Michaelmas next [to co]me, insomuch that my lord of Northfolche hath [told] one of my agents that I must make ready my . . . . . ce at Yorke. Robert Ask hath had both good words and [good cou]ntenance as they write to me.

. . . . . servant met with Robt. Bowes this morning towards . . . . . he was sent for.

. . . . . letter from the King's Highness [the]s vj days past, for . . . . . stion of the xth. And thus [my] verie good lord fare . . . . . heartily well. From Cawod in haste this vth [day of] Januarie 1536. Your own assured." *Signed:* "Edouarde Ebor."

Mutilated. One side gone. Add.: "[M]y lord . . . . . es his [good l]ordship."

1537.

21. [HENRY VIII. to ABP. LEE.]

R. O. "Most reverend father in God," &c. Has seen his letters to Shrewsbury expressing doubt and scruple conceived on receipt of [the King's] letters for the "leviation" of the tenth due at Christmas last. Marvels thereat, because:—(1.) After his clemency to his subjects there, if they detained what is so justly due it would show too much ingratitude. (2.) The matter touches only the clergy, and if they should attempt new commotions rather than pay, it would show the hollowness of their hearts, and force the King to devise means for the preservation of his right, "yea, and the punishment of them." (3.) Marvels at the abp.'s doubts, for the first part of his office is only to demand the tenth; when the parties refuse payment the King must take the remedy provided by law, and doubts not but that others of their robe will gladly enter into their rooms and pay their dues. Wherefore the abp. is to proceed to demand the said first tenth in such a way that there may ensue no other inconvenience than a denial of payment by persons charged, whose names, in that case, must be sent to the King.

Pp. 3. *In Wriothesley's hand. Endd.:* Minute to the bp. of York.

5 Jan. **22.** BP. TUNSTALL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received, on the 4th, Cromwell's letter of the 24th Dec. commanding him to repair to the King. That same evening received Cromwell's other letter of the 6th December, which has been delayed, explaining the cause why he is wanted. In both Cromwell advises him to foresee to keep out of the hands of those who trouble these parts. Has, with much agony of mind, considered how to accomplish the King's pleasure. Sees difficulties which he cannot resolve, and sends his servant to explain. Norham, 5 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* my lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Jan. **23.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has received his letter of 23 Dec. and one to Mr. Onley, who wondered your lordship should write to him that he had made complaints of you. Husee said he had written to Lisle only of his importunate demand for money. At last he said he would gladly have the tun of wine; and it will be received for all his high looks. Mr. Rolles and I have written you our advice as to your patent concerning the fee simple; but we will follow the contents of your last letter if you please. There are not three patents out of such gifts in perpetuity, for every man tarrieth for precedents of others. Explains a point about the remainder to heirs of the viscount Lisle. Delivered his New Year's gifts to the King's own hand, and showed how my lady had sped, which you both attributed to your satisfaction in seeing the King at Dover. He was very glad, and wished my lady a son. Divers of the Northern men are in the Court, and it is said there will briefly be an assembly of peers. My lord Comptroller and my lady send commendations, and hope to see your lordship soon at Calais. He has no great hope to be rid here according to his mind. He has been very sick, but is now well. Was with Mr. Treasurer at my lord Privy Seal's, but hitherto there is small comfort of money, and he knows not when to be despatched. The marquis of Exeter has sent to Husee divers times for answer of his letter; and so has Morgan for his warrant. The surveyor is not yet come from the country. My lord of Norfolk is ridden this day to Norfolk, and goes, within 10 days, northward to keep house in York. Aske is ridden this day northwards with most haste, but the matter is kept secret. Some think the Scotch ambassadors labour for a licence for the Scotch King and his Queen to pass through the realm; but so many lies are told that one does not know what to believe. London, 5 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

1537.

5 Jan. **24.** ANDREA GRITTI, Doge of Venice, to CARD. POLE.

Poli Epp. II. 1. Congratulates him (whom he has always thought much of) upon his promotion as a cardinal. Credence for Laur. Bragadeno. Ducal Palace, 5 Jan. 1536.*

Latin.

25. CARD. POLE to ANDREA GRITTI, Doge of Venice.

Poli Epp. II. 2. Heard the congratulations which poured in to him upon his promotion to the cardinalate with a touch of sadness—the voice of his own country being absent. But when Laur. Bragadeno brought the congratulations of Gritti and the Senate, it was like the longed-for voice of his own country, and he felt himself entirely exhilarated. No wonder that it seemed like the voice of his own country since he has spent nearly the most and the best part of his life with them. Protests he is and will always continue grateful to them. Rome, 1537.

Lat.

6 Jan. **26.** HENRY VIII. to DARCY.

R. O. The duke of Norfolk and lord Admiral have reported Darcy's endeavours to appease the commons in their late commotion. Intends to send Norfolk to reside there as his lieutenant. Summons Darcy to his presence to give advice on this, and in order that he (the King) may show that he retains no displeasure against Darcy. Greenwich, 6 Jan. *Signed at the head and sealed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd. by Darcy:* "I received this letter of my fellow John Appilbe, the King's messenger, at Tempilhirst, the 10th day of January at 10 of the clock forenoon."

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding in the hand of Darcy's clerk.

P. 1. *Endd. by lord Darcy.*

R. O. 3. Another copy.

P. 1. *With the address copied in Darcy's hand below.*

6 Jan. **27.** JOHN EARL OF OXFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. This Twelfth day, at night, received his letter desiring him to send up Marmaduke Nevell.† Sends him accordingly by three or four of his household servants. Colne, 6 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.* Received 8 Jan.

[Jan ?] **28.** MARMADUKE NEVILE to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Asks Cromwell to move the King to release him out of prison. "Alas, good my Lord, consider that my being here doth but with thought weaken the body and suppress the heart, which is and always hath been willing to serve his Highness." It is great loss to him, considering his poor wife and household.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

* Other letters of congratulation to Pole, viz., of Cardinal Ascanio Sforza writing from Bologna, of Bembo and of Lazarus Bonamicus, from Padua, and also of Lampridius from Mantua, all dated 30 Dec. (iii. kal. Jan.) 1536, ought to have appeared in the last volume. They will be found in the second volume of Pole's letters, pp. 4, 7, 10, 13, with Pole's answer to the first (p. 5), and a reply to a similar letter of congratulation from Cosmo Gerio, bishop of Fano, p. 8. For the answer to the letter of Lazarus Bonamicus, *see* 29 Jan.

† *See* Vol. XI., No. 1319.

1537.

29. [MARMADUKE NEVILL.]

R. O. First, after the commons came to Spenymore, two miles from Branspathe, Robt. Bowes, William Conyers, of Maske, and Roland Place came and moved my lord of Westmoreland to come to them, but he refused. They also said to me I should lose my goods unless I came. The night before Robt. Bowes' coming, or after, I forget which, my brother Danby came to move my said lord to come forth, and advised me to come, as neither "my lord my brother" nor any other could help me. Then, through Sir William Evre, I got my lord of Westmoreland's licence to depart to save my goods and wife, and came to the commons about 10 o'clock. Upon further motions, my lord came forth the same night and met the commons at Spenymore next morning. Then all the townships were summoned, and, by my lord and the commons, I was appointed to guide certain townships of Richmondshire. Then the lord Nevill, my lord my brother, and others had word from Lord Darcy and Aske to hasten to Pontfrete. On their arrival there Darcy and Aske would have had them go forward to Dankaster, but they, considering their horses were weary, said it was most meet for Darcy to set forward first, which he would not. Sir Thos. Percye and Sir Ralph Ellerkar lodged at Wentbryke, and on the morrow Lord Nevile with the company of Richmondshire went forward and encamped nigh Hampoll nunnery. Next day came Darcy and Aske and lodged at Ampoll, "the whole army on the day lying afore Dankaster," until it was agreed that Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Robt. Bowes should go to the King with their demands; when all dispersed, save that Darcy kept Pontfrete, Aske Wressell, and Sir Robt. Constable Hull. On the return of Bowes and Ellerkar, Aske wrote to all lords and gentlemen and certain commons of every township to be at York to hear the answer they brought. Came thither in the afternoon of the day appointed, and found they had been in council all the morning. Returned home next day before 11 a.m. They seemed to appoint that the commons should choose men of every shire and wapentake, and the archbishop of York take certain clerks with him, and all to be at Pomfret two or three days before the meeting with the duke of Norfolk and the King's Council. At the meeting everything was penned by Aske and others of Lord Darcy's company, and on the articles agreed to was written "fiat." I was one of the 300 at Doncaster. Evil disposed persons bare such word to the commons in Pomfret that it was all the gentlemen could do to stay them, and "we thought we should be fain to divide, calling all them that were disposed to take the King's most gracious pardon to come to a side." Then I resorted to my lord of Norfolk to know whether I might ride southward, and he said no such question was needed. That night I rode to Bawtre, and next morning my lord of Norfolk came thither by torchlight, and I mounted and accompanied him in post on my way to my brother's as far as Kennynghale. At Lynne I reported all was well, and that the King had granted us general pardon, which we should have by Act of Parliament about Michaelmas next. The greatest number of us at Dankaster was about 28,000, and 12,000 in the rearward. It was openly bruited that a pardon was in print wherein certain were excepted, but they "would all die on a day rather than to lose the worst upon the field." A saying was that "if they called us traitors we would call them heretics." Humbly begging you to be a mean to the King, to be good to me, although for lack of wit I have offended.

Pp. 5.

2. Answers to Interrogatories.

R. O. First, I first heard of the rising in Yorkshire by Robert Hothom's servant, who came to show my lord of Westmdoreland how his auditor and receiver, if they had tarried one day, would have been taken by commons

1537.

29. [Marmaduke Nevill]—*cont.*

of Beverley and Howdanshire, where Hothom dwells. The said servant brought the oath they were sworn to, and reported that they would restore religious persons to their houses and die for the Faith and Church, and "that Aske was the raiser of them by his letters." (2.) In Howdanshire and the whole shire Aske had most rule. Aske and Darcy once or twice answered the herald without consulting the other gentlemen of Richmondshire and the Bpric. The "guiders of the people" were Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Sir Oswald Wyllestrope, Sir John Bulmer, Sir Richard Tempest, and others, and for Aldertonshire Sir James Strangways. In Richmondshire were my lord my brother, having four or five townships, which were at my guiding, Robt. Bowes, Rowland Place, Roger Lassells, &c., who were all with the host before Doncaster. "Then lay at my lord of Cumberland" Sir Chr. Danby, Sir Wm. Malory, Sir Ralph Bulmer, Ric. Norton, Ric. Bowes, Chr. Mettcalfe, Ralph Gower, and Chas. Johnson. Massamshire, Coverdale, and other dales were first to move in Richmondshire, their captains being Ninian Staveley and one Loblay. Ralph Gower and Charles Johnson were captains of Richmond, and put in the canons of Coram and St. Agatha's beside Richmond, and took my lord my brother and Sir Chr. Danby with them into the Bpric. There was for "byshope" (the Bpric.) Lords Nevile and Lumlay, Sir Thos. Hylton, George Bowes, &c. My lord my brother and Robert Bowes gave the oath. (3.) Every man did his best to put his company in array; the most expert were Lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Robt. Bowes, and Roger Lassells. The priests and religious men praised their conduct, "and as it was amongst them that were in his company the archbishop of York held the same opinion at the beginning, but now at the last meeting he preached to the contrary." (4.) Never heard any grudges, as contained in the articles, before the insurrection. (5.) "I think it was one Hunter which continued as a post, which came to the Lord Nevile and my lord my brother, and they were sent for by letters." (6.) All councils were open. Much was penned by Aske before I knew of it. The priests were with the Archbishop. (7.) Thinks the mean gentlemen might have escaped, but the commons suspected the nobles and gentlemen would deceive them. What might have been done I know not, for no man dared to try.

Pp. 3, *numbers not in original. In the same hand as* § 1.

6 Jan. R. O. **30.** John Scudamore to Cromwell.

I learnt, the week before the holydays, that there were come to Rosse two young lads singularly well learned. I sent for one of them, who said his name was William, a Yorkshireman born, and son to Sir Robert Constable, that he was set to school in Oxford, in Brasynnose, and went thence to Exeter to school. He and the other young fellow, usher of the school there, departed to Cardiff to learn Welsh, and they had been through Newport, Uske, Carleon, Burgeyney, and Monmouth to Rosse, where his fellow intended to keep school. As I know not whether the said Sir Robert Constable were one of the rebels in York I have kept the said William with me, as the bearer, Mr. Burgoyne, can show; his fellow is a Devonshire man. 6 January. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Jan. R. O. **31.** Sir Humfrey Wyngfeld to Cromwell.

Has received a privy seal from Master Gostwike's office, commanding him to pay 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* due to the late bp. of Norwich on certain obligations. Told Cromwell lately that by order of the late bp. the said

1537.

obligations should have been delivered to him. They were made for the marriage money of his daughter who was married to the bishop's nephew. On the delivery of the obligations the bishop promised to leave his nephew 1,000*l.* worth of money and plate, which he has not done, and therefore Cromwell promised that the obligations should be returned.

Asks that he may have them out of Gostwike's hands. 6 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Jan. **32.** DUKE OF NORFOLK to [CROMWELL].

Cleopatra. F. VI. 322. B. M.

"My lord," the quarter sessions will be held at Norwich on Tuesday next, at which most part of the shire are accustomed to meet. Understands that no order is taken about levying the Subsidy, and that the religious persons remain in many houses that should have been suppressed, not a little to the King's cost, and that the King's commissioners do not intend to execute their commission without further orders; he therefore advises that the King's pleasure should be divulged at this meeting at Norwich, and at others at Ipswich, Bury, and other places where sessions shall be held; and that the King's grants by Parliament should be levied in these peaceable countries, beginning with the places whither he is going, where rebellion has been of late. This shire joins Lincolnshire, and Lincolnshire Yorkshire, and the knowledge that there has been forbearance here might put folly into the light Northern heads. Asks him to inform him of the King's pleasure and to send his orders to the commissioners, The assembly will be at Norwich on Tuesday and Wednesday for Norfolk, and for Suffolk on the Monday after St. Hilary at Blyborogh, and thence to Woodbridge, Ipswich, and Bury. Will go towards him on Tuesday next, lying that night at Sudbury, the next at Brandewode, and dining at Greenwich on Thursday. Has not spoken with Mr. Townesend, Sir Wm. Paston, nor Mr. Southewell, but thinks that, knowing of his coming home, they will be with him to-morrow. My lodge at Kenninghall, 6 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2.

6 Jan. **33.** ARCHBISHOP OF YORK to SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE.

R. O.

Hears from one of his servants that Constable is not content with certain words that he wrote to Darcy and spoke to a servant of Darcy's, and that he denies having ever spoken such words in blame of Markham. The said words were reported to the archbp. by credible men, with more. Never heard anything of Markham, except that Constable, to content certain of the commons, said in the Abbey church at Pounfrecte, that the archbp. would make amends. Supposes Constable said this of good mind to appease them, but he has no need to make amends. Would be loath to speak in the pulpit anything for which he had afterwards to make amends. It were great folly to speak there what he could not avow, and in such case to likely danger of the body and undoubted danger of the soul. Has said nothing but what he will say again. As to Constable's saying that he can be content with the archbp's. good will and favour, but will not sue therefore, there is no need for him to sue, for the archbp. owes him nothing else, as his old acquaintance and friend. Prays him to let these words pass. Cawood, 6 Jan. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

6 Jan. **34.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 320. B. M.

Cardinal Pole's man (*l'huomo del R^mo. Inglese*) was not taken by the Imperialists but by the French, at Montelerve in Picardy. The English ambassadors, as Wallop tells me, have procured his liberation, and it is

1537.

34. Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio—*cont.*

believed he has arrived in England. The French say in excuse that he always spoke Italian, and had no credence or letters from the ambassadors here. I am anxiously expecting to hear from him. The last news is that the disturbances are quieted, and the King had gone through London with the Queen and his daughter, as if in triumph, having ordered the streets to be decorated. I hear that he has granted the people a Parliament, a sign that he means to judge their complaints by law. He was obliged to do something as the people would easily have changed again, and he has no means of forcing them. Fear, and the inspiration of God by Pole's persuasion, may bring him back to the right path. I know this will please the Pope better than force. Thinking that the censures may produce a great effect, I intend to postpone their publication till a better opportunity, so that if they have to be used against the King, it may be at a time when the Pope's desires may be honourably accomplished. This has also induced me to detain here the Nuncio to the king of Scotland until I hear otherwise, because if England does not listen it will be a manifest sign that his heart is hardened, and that fire is necessary for such a wound. The Nuncio having gained much favour in Scotland, I think it much to the purpose that he should go to the Island by sea in what way he can, and being a man of talent and courage he will be able, with the King's favour, more easily to carry on practises in England and encourage those good people.

Wallop, when we met at the espousals and the marriage, showed me that he thought the Nuncio's object was more to act against England than anything else, and I judge from his words that they consider the king of Scotland very hostile, and that they are opposed by means of him and of France. It is clear, from many signs, that they recognise that their friendship with France is by compulsion, France being allied with their natural enemies the Scotch. I cannot find out that there is any practise here, but I conjecture that they purpose to help the Scotch against England, whom they show little fear of, as they could set a great number of Scots at little expense on his flank.

Ital., modern copy, pp. 8. *Headed:* Al M. Ambº. Da Parigi, li 6 Gennaro 1537.

6 Jan. R. O. **35.** Murder of the Duke of Florence.

Apology of Lorenzo di Pier Francesco de Medici for his murder of Alexander de Medici first duke of Florence, 6 Jan. 1536. [Printed in the Appendix to Roscoe's Life of Lorenzo di Medici, No. 84].

To which is added a memorandum that on the 30 March 1537 Lorenzo di di Pier Francesco di Medici was banned a rebel, his goods confiscated and house burned, with a prohibition to build again on the site which was named "il chiasso del traditore," and an offer of a reward for him dead or alive.

He lived in Venice after that murder 11 years.

Italian, pp. 21.

7 Jan. R. O. St. P. v. 63. **36.** [Henry VIII. to Queen Margaret of Scotland.]

We have received your letters credential by Sir John Cambell and your other letters from Edinburgh by our servant Barwick, and heard the credence you referred to the declaration of the duke of Norfolk. We should be sorry if our good brother and nephew your son should use you otherwise than a son should his mother. As it appears by Cambell's credence that you are well handled and grown to much wealth and quiet and Berwick's credence is quite to the contrary we are in doubt which to believe. Also having heard at other times from you of your evil treatment by your son and

1537.

Lord Muffyn, and as we are sending the bearer into those parts on our business; we desire you to show him the "points wherein you note yourself evil handled," and whether you desire us to treat of them with your son, or only generally to recommend your condition. Credence for bearer.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* Minute to the Queen Dowager of Scotland vij° Januarii."

7 Jan. R. O. **37.** John Golde and others to Whalley and Tompson.

This day we were of laborers 280 and more, and of tide men 94. Our butchers are ready to give over their shops. Of the brewers we can get no drink. The King must leave off the men for lack of victuals. You must find a remedy before you come down, "for you never see the case that here is." Holland, the carpenter, is come here. Is it your pleasure? I have inquired at Hyde concerning the butcher's behaviour and this day could not substantially find the fault, where this scarcity was. We have much need for the redress of corn. Dover, 7 Jan. *Signed by* Golde *and by* Edw. Maye and Will. Legent, mariners.

P. 1. *Add.:* To his worshipful masters, John Whalley, the King's paymaster, and Sir John Tompson, surveyor of the King's works, at Dover. *Endd.:* A letter from the laborers at Dover.

7 Jan. R. O. **38.** Thomas Bagard, Vicar General to the Bishop of Worcester to Cromwell.

I thank you for your goodness, of which I hear from Mr. Evance, visitor under the King in this diocese, in that you told him, at his late being in London, you were content with the "gifture" of a certain benefice called Riple, Worc. dioc., "which now of late being void by the deprivation of Silvester Darius, my lord bishop of Worcester my master hath given to me." I have never been able to give you anything worthy so noble a man; this is on account of my great poverty. I send you two King's Norton cheeses. Worcester, 7 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Jan. R. O. **39.** Darcy to Shrewsbury.

The Archbishop of York has written to me that he is commissioned to levy the tenths of the clergy. In consequence of the evil fashions I have heard from Northumberland and the Bishopric, the West Marches, Furness, Kendal, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Dent, Sedber, and part of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and also from Richmondshire, Wensladale, &c, in stopping the King's proper rents, the bishop of Durham's and others, I have advised him to counsel with your Lordship and know the King's pleasure before levying the tenths north of Doncaster. He has sent a servant to your lordship accordingly. It is of great importance that every true man should certify the King how these North parts stand before the coming of Norfolk. The men of honour and worship would be glad to aid. Templehurst, 7 Jan. 1537. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* my lord Steward. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding, corrected in Darcy's hand.

P. 1. *Slightly mutilated. Endd.*

R. O. 3. Earlier draft of the same entirely in Darcy's hand.

P. 2. *Mutilated.*

1537.

8 Jan. **40.** Sir Humfrey Wyngfeld to the Duke of Suffolk.

R. O. Last night Thos. Bek, the duke's servant, and Kyrke his bailiff, of Thornham, told him of a white friar, late prior of the White Friars in Ipswich,* who preaches erroneous opinions to the people about your manor of Thorndon, who daily resort to hear him. The bearer will show him certain articles which "the said prior" teaches. There are great rumours and quarrels among the people who do not all accept his teaching. Wishes Suffolk would take the opinion of some of the King's Council about it. Ask what shall be done to suppress it. 8 Jan.

Hol, pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

8 Jan. **41.** Convent of Styxwold to Mr. Hennage.

Cleop. E. iv., 255*. B. M. Strype's Eccl. Mem. i, i. 395. By the goodnes of the lord Privy Seal their house stands, they paying the King for a fine 900 mks. and their first fruits, 150*l.*, and a pension of 34*l.* a year. "Good master Hennage," we pray your intercession with my lord Privy Seal to get the King to remit the pension. "We be 18 nuns and a sister" with servants, 50 persons in all, and their "stocke and cattell ben ded† up this yere paste," which was their chief living. If they cannot obtain this remission they must give up the house to the King, which were pity. Styxwollde, 8 Jan.

Hol., p. 1.

8 Jan. **42.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Coming to Stoke hitherwards, I received a letter from my daughter,‡ enclosed. I have asked her why she sent you not the letter "as the copy was," and perceive she has been comforted by learned men that her right is good and she has been delayed for lack of good suit by me. She thinks I care little for her cause, and would trust her own suit. Though I never thought it, I find her "but too wise for a woman." Do not let the King think the letter and supplication made by me, which can only be by declaring you received the letter before my return hither. I beg you to write when you have any answer therein; Richard Southewell will see it conveyed. Kenyngale, 8 Jan.

With these ye shall receive the first letter she sent me, which I showed you at Greenwich. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

8 Jan. **43.** Aske to Darcy.

R. O. The King is gracious sovereign lord to me and has affirmed his liberal pardon to all the North, by mouth. For further news: his grace has despatched the duke of Norfolk northwards and intends to hold Parliament and have the Queen crowned at York; and has "granted free election of knights and burgesses and like liberty to the spiritualty to declare their learning." His Grace in heart tendereth the common wealth of his subjects, and extends his mercy from the heart. I will to-morrow attend your Lordship, trusting you shall perceive I have done my duty as well to the King "under his favour," as to my country. I pray you stay your quarters as I have these.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed* Vera Copia of Robert Aske's letter to my lord Darcy, 8 Jan. *Endd:* Roger Alan.

R. O. 2. Another copy of the same.

P. 1.

* John Bale.

† *Sic.* Strype reads "delivered," which probably is what was meant.

‡ The Duchess of Richmond.

1537.

44. ASKE'S MANIFESTO.

R. O. "Loving neighbours," the King by mouth has declared to me that the pardon granted at Doncaster shall extend to all, and that "your reasonable petitions shall be ordered by Parliament."* His Grace, for the love he bears to this country, intends to keep Parliament at York and have the Queen crowned there. His grace esteems the commonwealth of the realm and the love of his subjects more than any other earthly riches and will send down the duke of Norfolk to minister justice till his coming.

P. 1. *At the foot in another hand.* "This letter was found at Aske's lodging when he was committed to the Tower."

45. SIR OSWALD WOLSTHROPE'S MESSAGE.

R. O. The King has by mouth declared to me Sir Oswald Wylstrop that we shall have our Parliament and Convocation at York frankly and freely, which declaration "shall mooyr apertly and evidently be sent down" under the Great Seal by the duke of Norfolk, who is shortly coming with a mean company and after a quiet manner, to the quietness and comfort of all good men and his loving and faithful true subjects, the commons in the North. "Wherefore, good and loving neighbours, let us stay ourselves, without that that we follow the counsel of any disposed to spoils, and to undo themselves and you both, and so to resist them in all that we may to the best of our power, and so I will do for my part, and so know I well that all good men will do." Parliament and Convocation are appointed to be at York at Whitsuntide and the coronation of the Queen the same time. *Signed* (?) *in the same hand*, "Oswald Wylstrop, knight."

P. 1.

[8 Jan.] **46.** SIR MARMADUKE CONSTABLE to ASKE.

R. O. "Cousin Aske ye be welcome home." I was glad to hear from my cousin Babthorp that you have well sped in London. I have word to-night that the men of Beverley are excited by a rumour of the King's ordnance coming to Hull by night, which I suppose is untrue. Mr. Crake has with difficulty stayed them since Saturday, so if Hallome come to them they are like to go to Hull where they expect Holderness to join them. "I have sent to Hallom best I can, which I cannot think will do anything for me." Both Babthorpe and I advise you to try and pacify Beverley and Hallam. You shall be better esteemed for your late coming home. Everyngham, Monday night.

"Sir this matter must be done in haste."

Copy, p. 1. *Headed:* Copie.

8 Jan. **47.** INTERCEPTED LETTERS.

R. O. 1. JEHAN LANGE to his WIFE at Paris.

Messages to her mother and his children, &c. Has sold [something not mentioned] to the King for 5,000 cr., and makes good cheer. Sends a letter of exchange for François Leschacier of 600 cr. Is to bid him give her the *paternosters* to show to Sire Allart. Sends another letter of exchange for Jain Lorens of 600 livres. Is to get back his apple of sapphires and his St. George; "et pernes (*prenez*) unne decherge de Nycollas Mabire." Sends another letter of exchange for le Sire Castilion of 100 cr.; another for Pierre de Lescu of 400 cr.; another for Guion de Nesme of 300 cr.

* These words appear as a memorandum on the back.

1537.

47. Intercepted Letters—*cont.*

Instructs her about negotiations with Jacques Caillou and Jacques Poullain or Thibault Comtet. Sends her a red girdle. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Postscript by Jean Blanch.

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Jehan Lange to Jacques Poullain.

I am at the king of England's Court making good cheer. I have been doing business with the King but have made no profit. I have sold your image, on which I have lost over 200 cr., but I was obliged to do it to pay my debt. Of your embroidery I have only shown the gown and the "housse." The King was very glad to see such riches. I told him they were made for him. He said he was too old to wear such things, but he has offered 4,000 cr. for both. I hope to show him the rest of the wares (*bessognes*) in three weeks, for I wish to let him rest, and I promise you I will do as if for myself.

I was in great danger of being taken on my way, and at present there is great danger at sea, and I do not know how to return. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Fr. Add.:* A Sire Jacques Poullain, Marchant, demourant sus le pont au Change a Parys.—Paiez pour le port dix soulx tournays. *Endd.:* A.

R. O. 3. Jehan Lange to Cardin de la Londe

Addressing his correspondent as "compere," sends commendations to his wife and children. I have sold your image brought hither by my cousin, and there is wanting 30 cr. The King does not offer me what you expected for your two images. I shall not fail to pay your bill of exchange. Tell me to whom I shall deliver your money for the mirror. I spoke highly of your two images to the King. If they are finished send them to me by Michel.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Syre Cardin de la Londe, Orfesvre, demourant a Parys pres Chatelet, a Parys.—Payez pour le port sinq soulz Tournays. *Endd.:* B.

R. O. 4. Jehan Lange to Allart Ploumyer.

I am at Greenwich, where the King asked me how you were, as he had heard you had been long ill. I said for the present you were better. I have received your letters by Jehan Randon, stating that you had written to me five or six pairs of letters. I only received two pair and have written to you three pair, but do not know if you have received them. As to Mons. Dudle, we have been with him, Jehan le Gaillay and I several times, and also Jan Pistot, and Master Hompt (?) the draper, but he has always desired us to have patience. Also the Christmas holidays have made delay. I have spoken to him five or six times in presence of Robt. Montault and Petit Jehan, and his fellows, but he excuses himself till Candlemas, saying he has spent everything on the war. I said you had great business, and he would do you a great service, but to no purpose. Le Sieur Esdouart de Boulogne, died five months ago. The King always makes good cheer, but he has grown cold, and we have not quite sold everything; for the gentlemen have spent their money in the war. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., pp. 2. *Add.:* A Sire Allart Ploumyer, Marchant, demourant sus le pont Nostre Dame a L'ymage Sainct Gorge, a Parys. *Endd.:* C.

R. O. 5. Jehan Lange to Sire Pierre de Lescu, Goldsmith at Paris.

Sends a letter of exchange for 400 cr. of the sun addressed to Sire François Dobre. of which there are 300 cr. for you and 100 cr. for the feather dealer. You will deliver the bill of the feather dealer to my wife, and ask her for the letter of exchange. I have good hope of selling your image. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* D.

1537.

R. O. 6. JEHAN LANGE to JEHAN LORENS.

Please deliver my apple and my St. George to him who shall give you 600 livres, and get me discharged of it *du marct d'or*. London, 8 Jan.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A syre Jehan Lorens, Orfefvre, demourant sus le pont au Change, a Parys. *Endd.:* E.

R. O. 7. JEHAN LANGE to THIBAULT COMTET.

I make good cheer. I have done business with the king of England to the extent of 5,000 cr. in which I am no gainer. There is wanting more than 200 cr. of what the merchandise cost, for he has had my image, Jacques Poullain's image, your mirror, a hat of Mons. Caillot, and a collar and vizor (*cachenes*), and a martin (*une martre*), and some linen worth 400 cr. which belongs to Jan de Gran. If it had not been to sell your mirror I would not have made such a bargain. De Grinouys (Greenwich), 8 Jan, 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Syre Thibault Comtet sus le pont au Change, a Parys. *Endd.:* F.

R. O. 8. JEHAN LANGE to ROBT. RONNEL.

I received your letters by the bearer, John Randon, desiring me to send you your ring. I would have sent it, but the King wishes to have it, and I hope to sell it. He wants two of your images, but they are too dear. As soon as I have sold any of your wares (*bessonnes*) I will let you know. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Syre Robert Ronnel demourant sus le pont au Change a Parys.—Paiez pour le port, trays soulx t." *Endd.:* G.

R. O. 9. JEHAN LANGE to FRANCIS LESCHACIER, Merchant at Paris.

I am at the court of the king of England, where I make great cheer. I am very sorry I cannot keep my promise to you, as I was full three weeks at Dieppe before I could sail for fear of danger; but I hope to pay you. I send a letter of exchange for 600 cr. addressed to François Dobre, as I promised on leaving Paris. Please to ask it of my wife as I have enclosed it in her letters, and give her my *paternosters*, as she will require to show them to Syre Allart. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add. Under the address in Lange's hand is written:* Paiez pour le port sinq soulz Tournays. *Endd.:* H.

R. O. 10. JEHAN LANGE to SIRE NICH. MABIRE, Goldsmith, at Paris.

I send you 600 livres to pay Jehan Lorens. I beg you to give my wife a discharge and to cause a St. George and an apple to be returned to her on paving the money. London, 8 Jan.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* I.

R. O. 11. JEHAN LANGE to JACQUES CAILLOU.

"Monsieur mon compere," I am at the King's court. I find the King much disinclined to buy, for he has told me he has no more money, and that it has cost him a great deal to make war. Nevertheless I have sold to him for 5,000 cr. the image of Sire Jacques Poulain and other articles. Has not yet shown certain others which are specified at length. The bearer, Jehan Randon, will give you news; for he came to me at the King's wardrobe. Commendations to Sire Jacques Poullain and his wife, and others. I beg you to deliver my goods to my wife to show to Allart. I do not know what to do with your wares (*bessoignes*) if I do not sell, for at present there is great danger on the sea. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., pp. 2. *Add.:* A. Mons. Jacques Caillou, Marchant, demourant a la Rue de la Savonnerie a Parys.—Paiez pour le port dix soulx Tournays. *Endd.:* K. Nota.

1537.

47. Intercepted Letters—*cont.*

R. O. 12. Jehan Lange to Jehan Lenfant.

There is a gentleman who will purchase your St. John for 70 cr. Nevertheless think whether you can deliver it. I wish it had cost me 10 crowns, and that you had your wares (*bessonnes*), for I am anxious how I may get back. I believe it cost you more. If I get 20 cr. for the image in which is the sapphire (*ou est le saffy*) I will deliver it. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Sur le pont Nostre Dame a Paris. *Endd.:* L.

R. O. 13. Jehan Lange to Guion de Nesme.

Compliments to Madame and your children. I make good cheer. I send you a letter of exchange of 300 cr. of the sun addressed to Fras. Dobre. Deliver the schedule to my wife and ask her for the letter of exchange. London, 8 Jan.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Syre Guion de Nesme, Marchant, demourant a la Rue St. Denis, pres Saincte Katherine. *Endd.:* M.

R. O. 14. Jehan Lange to Jehan de Gram, Merchant of Paris.

I have sold your linen and your mirror. Write to me to whom I shall pay your money. I would have sent it to you but I have not yet received that from the King. The King will give 200 cr. for your diamond. London, 8 Jan. 1536. *Signed,* vostre compere et amy.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add. Below the address is written:* Paiez pour le port dix soulz Tournays.

R. O. 15. Letter of exchange from J. Le Gallais to François Daubray, at Paris, for 266⅔ cr. at 45 *sous Tournoys* received from Sire Jehan Lange, in London, to be paid to Sire Jehan Lorens. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 16. The like for 300 c. received of Sire Jehan Lange to be paid to Sire Guyon de Nesme, London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 17. The like for 600 cr. received of Sire Jehan Lange to be paid to Sire François Lechaschies. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 18. The like for 600 cr. received of Sire Jehan Lange to be paid to Sire Castilon or the wife of Lange. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 19. The like for 600 cr. received from Sire Jehan Lange, to be paid to Sire Pierre Lescu. London, 8 Jan. 1536.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

48. Abstracts of intercepted Letters. (Nos. 2—13 of the preceding.)

R. O. "A. He saith that he hath good cheer in the King's house, and hath made bargain with the King's grace, and hath gotten nothing by it,"—that he has sold his image at a loss of 200 cr., "but force was to him so to do to pay where he was in debt. And of your broderyke I have showed but the gown and the husse; whereof the King was glad to see such riches, but his Grace said he is too old to occupy such apparel, and would not give for both but 4,000 crowns, &c."

1537.

"B. He saithes the ij. ymages ar (*corrected*, 'your image is') sold, whereof it laketh xxx crounes of the price, and of the glasse, &c.

"C. He says he and his fellows have called on Mr. Dudeley for money, who answers that he has spent all in the wars, and that Sir Edward Boullyn is dead more than five months. Also he saithes they have not sold well thaire wares, because the gentilmen have spende all in the warres."

D. "He saithes nothing, but he sendeth a lettre of eschaunge of 400 crounes sonne."

E. "That lettre ys of non effect."

F. "He saithes that he hath made bargeyn with the Kinges Ma^te^ for 5,000 crounes sonne for ymages and other thinges."

G. "He saithes the King woll have his bagg and his ij ymages, &c."

H. "The content ys that he sendeth hym a lettre of eschaunge closed in his wyffes lettre of 600 crounes sonne mencyonnyng of a payre of bedes."

I. "He saithes that he sendeth hym 600 livres to paye, and also of a George."

K. "He saithes that he hath fownde the Kinges grace to not well mynded to buye juellys, and that his Mageste sayde to hym that he hadde no more money and how it hath coste hym money in to make warre.* Notwithstanding the Kinges highnes hath bought of the marchaunte certeyn thinges to the somme of 5,000 crounes, &c."

L. "He saithes a gentilman hath offrid hym for an ymage of St. John 70 crounes; the rest is of no effect."

M. "He sendeth a lettre of eschaunge of 300 crounes, &c."

Hol., pp. 2. *On the back are these words in the same hand as the text:* "My lord, by the alphabetykes lettres upon this articles your lordeship shall perceyve the specyall content of every lettre myssyve. And merke well the lettre with the nota." (No. 11 of the preceding.)

8 Jan. R. O. **49.** ANTOINE BRUSSET to LORD LISLE.

I received your letter of the 27 Dec., stating that you had written again to Du Bye to get back the four *compagnons* of this town taken prisoners within your pale and brought to Boulogne. I think you ought to demand their return without ransom or other payment. As it is some time since the thing happened, and I have had no news from you about it I send again the bearer to learn what you have done. Gravelinges, 8 Jan. '36.

If Du Bies insists on a ransom, I beg you will give me leave to take revenge, for the four *compagnons* are very poor, and I know many better ones who haunt your pale. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

9 Jan. R. O. **50.** G. EARL OF SHREWSBURY to HENRY VIII.

This day at 11 in the morning received letters from the abp. of York and Lord Darcy, which he encloses together with his answers. From them the King will see the North parts are not in such good stay as they will be after the duke of Norfolk's coming down. If the levying of the King's money might be foreborne till after the Duke's coming, it should be gathered with less business. The credence of Darcy's servant was only touching the "lightness of them in the country, and especially in the marches there," and that Lancaster herald has of late been "ungoodly handled" at Duresme, and did not escape without danger. Wynfeld, 9 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

9 Jan. R. O. **51.** SHREWSBURY to DARCY.

Is sorry to hear of the lightness of his neighbours northwards, but thanks him for his credence and letter, and is glad the gentlemen are well

* Opposite this passage in the margin is the word "Nota."

1537.

51. SHREWSBURY to DARCY—*cont.*

minded. Has sent the letter to the King. Wynfeld, 9 Jan. *Signed:* "yours after mine old rude manner."

P. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding.

P. 1. *Endd.*

9 Jan. **52.** SHREWSBURY to the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

R. O. Has received his letter by the bearer and perceives upon writings that the archbp. sends to the lords Chancellor, Norfolk, and Privy Seal, that he was commanded to gather the Tenth due to the King last Christmas. Neither dare nor will counsel him to stay the gathering contrary to the King's command. Sends his letter on to the King. If his Highness's mind is altered he will shortly have knowledge thereof. Wynfeld, 9 Jan.

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.*

9 Jan. **53.** SIR JOHN WALLOP to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Both he and the lord of Winchester thank Lisle for the good news
St. P. VII. 668. contained in his letters of the 20th The king of Scots' entry and marriage was very triumphant; the entry on New Year's Eve and the marriage next day. That night there was a banquet at the Palace and the ladies princes of France were never in so rich apparel; cloth of tissues was least set by by reason of brotheries, pearls, and precious stones. Thinks the king of Scots never saw such a sight, who has an honourable company of his countrymen apparelled in the French fashion, "goodly gentlemen and very proper men." Wrote of the king of Scots "using himself with beckes and dewgardes after the Norden fashion." Found him, however, very sober and discreet insomuch that the French King, the Great Master, Winchester, and the writer could not persuade him to some things when he had reasons to the contrary. The honour showed to him here makes him set more by himself. From Rome comes news that the Pope has made nine cardinals, and will make two more, whose names are kept secret, one by himself the other by the Emperor. One of the nine is Mr. Poole, "whereof I am right sorry, for I knowe well the King can not take it well." Reports the death of Mons. Marshall de la Marke, one of the best French captains, who was chief in Piron at Nassau's being there. Paris, 9 Jan. *Signed.*

Add. Endd.

9 Jan. **54.** THOMAS LEYGH to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I received by Bucke, my lord Comptroller's servant, your token, and also a letter from Thos. Fowler, saying that you wish me to buy you a stomacher and 3 oz. of Venice gold. The latter I send but defer the stomacher, as he does not say of what you wish it made. The gold cost 12*s.* Ever since being at Brussels I have been in the law. If I had had any good news, I would have written to Lord Lisle. Antwerp, 9 Jan. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* At Calais.

9 Jan. **55.** PAUL III. to RODULPHUS CARD. FAVENTINUS, Legate in
Theiner, 607. France.

Gives him authority to create two or three notaries public with a view to the publication of the papal censures in England and neighbouring countries. Rome, 9 Jan. 1537, pont. 3.

Lat.

1537.

[10 Jan.] **56.** Sir M. Constable to Aske.

R. O. Understands he has done well in staying Beverley. Wishes him to do the same northward; for a rising is likely nigh Ripon and about Lord Latimer and Lord Conyers. Everyngham "this Wednesday against night."

P.S.—Since writing this bill I hearsay "there is mustering in a moor (mover) beside Fontance, and they said there that ye were headed at London; wherefor I would they saw you the sooner."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Awghton. *Endd.:* Sir M. Constable, the elder.

10 Jan. **57.** John Whalley to Cromwell.

R. O. Perceived the other day that Cromwell was inflamed against him by the report of one who never was honest and never will be able to prove his words. Asks that his fidelity may be tried. Wants orders about the payment of workmen at Dover. There are about 120 persons besides "curtes," drags, and other provisions. Asks whether he shall go himself or tarry here at the Tower to see the King's business finished, as he has kept a book of many of the same things and Vaughan of the rest. On Saturday payment for a month will be due. Wednesday, 10 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Jan. **58.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter, by which I see your good will in the matter of the *compagnons* of this town, who are prisoners at Boulogne; that you have written again to Du Bies, who refuses to surrender them without a ransom, of which you have informed the king of England to know his pleasure. As I understand you have lost one of your best horses, and wish to procure one in Flanders, if you will send a man for the purpose I will let him pass. Gravelines, 10 Jan. '36. *Signed.*

I hear from St. Omer that the French are making great musters of men, and that the king of Scots is to be the chief. If you hear anything of this, please let me know.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

10 Jan. **59.** Gardiner to Lord Lisle.

R. O I thank you for my great cheer at my late being at Calais. I intend to be there again on Monday sevennight, and I beg that I may have ready shipping for myself and my horses. Commend me to my Lady. Paris, 10 Jan.

Master Wallop desires to be commended to your lordship, Mr. Porter, and the Council.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

10 Jan. **60.** John Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Received to-day Cromwell's letter desiring him to solicit the deliverance of a ship laden with brassell that was taken at Hamptun. Touching the King's letter to my lady Regent concerning the exaction from his subjects of 5 per cent. on French merchandise brought by them contrary to the intercourse between the King and Emperor, the Council will in no wise resolve, but have made a new Act that the English shall send no goods hence to France without paying this sum. They say this is not against the intercourse, but our learned counsel are of a contrary opinion. Hears from the Lord of Barow that the truth about the ordnance and harness which the King heard was conveyed northwards has come to the Queen's knowledge, and he

1537.

60. JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL—*cont.*

trusts Cromwell will be shortly certified. They have had long councils to get in money, but he cannot hear that there is yet any grant except in Brabant, who have agreed to pay for every chimney a karolus gildyrne equal to 2*s.* 6*d.* st. They trust Holand and Seland will follow the same rate. Flanders will give no money, but will rather find men for the wars and pay them monthly. When last in England advised that ships lading goods in England to bring here should be bound to deliver their cockets here to the governor or his deputy, which would save the King 500*l.* yearly. Andwarpe 10 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Jan. **61.** JOHN HUTTON to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Her servant, Thos. Leighe, committed to Hutton this box, which is the reason of his writing to her. Hopes she will forgive him, and the more readily that she should do so will pray to God to make her a glad mother and send my lord a young son. If she does not answer, will send her letters till she is weary of reading them, and if he come to Calais will keep something to say to her by mouth. She must answer herself, and not by Mr. Surveyor, for he is so full of his building that he forgets himself, "as all we lovers do." Antwerp, 10 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

11 Jan. **62.** SEDITIOUS RUMORS.

R. O. Information against Richard Birche, of Southwark, glover, for saying, on 11 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., in a boat coming from London to Greenwich, that the King and his Council had sent proclamations to the North that no children should be christened unless there were a tribute paid to the King, and many children were unchristened for a fortnight or three weeks because their fathers and mothers were not able to pay. *Signed* by Ninian Saunderson, citizen of London, Humfrey Sexton, citizen of Limerick, Thos. White, servant of Lord Jas. Butler, Treasurer of Ireland, and Ric. Corke, citizen and armourer of London.

P. 1.

11 Jan. **63.** GEORGE LORD COBHAM and SIR CHR. HALES to CROMWELL.

R. O. We now being at Rochester for business of the bridge there, Petyte, my* clerk, reported that Ric. Stanold, a servant of Edward Monyns, newly come from London, said that the earl of Cumberland had taken a castle against the King, and having refused to come to his Highness when summoned, the King had ordered him to send his son in his stead, when he refused, and said he would keep his hold; also that the King was sending ordnance against the Earl. On examination the said Richard said that a Kendal man now in Rochester reported this at Dartford to a servant of Anth. Aucher's, who has now ridden to London. We then sent for the Kendal man, who utterly denied it. A mercer of Feversham now in Rochester, whom the said Richard affirmed to have heard the Kendal man say so, denied it, but said that the said Richard had told him he heard the Kendal man say so. Recommend Cromwell to send for Mr. Aucher's servant. Have bound the said Richard for his appearance. The Kendal man, whose name is George Harryson, aged 42, servant to Robert Bynlesse, of Kendal, is in ward at Rochester. Rochester, 11 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

* The letter is in Hales' hand.

1537.

11 Jan. **64.** Sir Marmaduke Constable to Cromwell and Fitzwilliam.

R. O. His neighbours of the east of Yorkshire, if not better stayed by the coming of the lord of Norfolk shortly, are like to make new commotions; on Saturday and Sunday last men of Beverley (saying ordnance had come by night to Hull, and that the King would lay garrisons there and at Scarborough and Pomfret, which they would not suffer till after the Parliament), and of Holderness (hearing the King had commanded the Abp. of York to levy the Subsidy and Tenth, and upon news out of Lincolnshire) made rumours and sent to one Hallom, who was a captain of Yorkswold. On Monday night William Babthorp showed him Robert Aske was come home, and though he had already sent a friend who had stayed Hallom, he sent straight to Aske. Aske at once wrote to the town of Beverley to stay Hallom, and next day came himself, and in the common hall declared the King's love for the North and how his Grace would hold Parliament and have the Queen crowned at York. This stayed them well; yet if Robt. Crak, "deputy to Mr. Pagge, of his office there," had not stayed them the better, they had burned beacons on Saturday night. Fears the North Riding most now. Lord Darcy stays the parts about Pomfret, and all the gentlemen do the same in their parts. Everyngham, 11 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and Lord Admiral, or either of them. *Endd.*

65. Priory of Watton, Yorkshire.

R. O. The subprior and convent of Our Lady of Watton, Yorksh., complain of the conduct of the late prior of St. Katharine's, near Lincoln, who has taken upon himself to be their prior, and to be master of their religion. Considering the great danger they have lately incurred by the commons of the country, who have expelled the prior of St. Katharine's from Watton, and will not suffer them to receive their rents, nor will their tenants pay till they have a new prior, have elected A.B.C. prior, hoping that he will please God, the King, and the brethren of the religion, and have set the convent seal to this instrument in the chapter house "the day and yere aboufe writen."

Pp. 2. *Draft in Bigod's hand. The commencement wanting. Endd.:* Thys is the wrytyng of Sir Francys Bygott hawn hand within.

66. Sir Ralph Evers to Sir John Bulmer.

R. O. I have received your letter and credence by your servant Lysle, and am sorry your neighbours are so inquiet, for the King is gracious, and pities his offending subjects; in truth I heard him say he had not only forgiven them by his writing, but in his heart, and wished that it should be taken "but for a dream." The herald reported your diligent service, and the King determined you a letter of thanks, which I should have brought down but this last insurrection made me hurry so. The duke of Norfolk is to be at Doncaster the last day of January, and till his letters go to the gentlemen none are to stir. The appointment at London was that you should attend the Duke with 10 servants, or your brother Sir William with six, if you were ill. I send you articles of such orders as I have taken since coming home. *In his own hand:* "I pray you have me recommended to my lady your wife. —Rauff Eure.

P. 1. *Add.*

12 Jan. **67.** Robert Aske to Henry VIII.

R. O. After my coming into Yorkshire, Sir Marmaduke Constable wrote me that the commons of Yorkeswold, Beverley, and Holderness were disposed for new commotions, because it was put into their heads that Hull was being

1537.

67. Robert Aske to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

fortified against them, and because of the Tenth demanded by my lord Archbishop, &c. I repaired to Beverley and declared your gracious benignity, which they were very joyous to hear, "and especially to see your Grace amongst them;" thus I put them in assurance to the coming of the duke of Norfolk. At my repairing home from Beverley, Sir Marmaduke again wrote of the wildness of the people about Ripon and Richmondshire. Thereupon I went to Lord Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable and moved them to stay the people about them, and sent to my friends about Ripon to declare my coming home and your Grace's benignity. To-morrow I will repair thither, though it is 30 miles from me. Subjects of conjecture:—(1.) The people think "they shall not have the Parliament in convenient time." (2.) Your Grace has written for most of the worshipful men. (3.) They are "in doubt of your Grace's pardon, by reason of a late book answering the first five articles." (4.) They fear the fortifying of holds, especially as it is said the duke of Norfolk will remain at Hull. (5.) The Tenth is demanded. (6.) My Lord Privy Seal is in as great favour as ever.

If the worshipful men now with your Grace or the duke of Norfolk do not briefly return, they will be up again. This day I hear bills are set on church doors, to be ready at an hour's warning. The worshipful men seem minded to see good order till the Parliament time, and rejoice that your Grace is coming to these parts. In all the shires, as I came homewards, I perceived the people "wildly minded in their hearts towards commotions." Wherefore pardon my rude writing; it is that your Highness may prevent the danger which I fear will end only by battle, which God withstand! Aughton, 12 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Another copy of the same.

Hol., pp. 2. *Mutilated and faded.*

68. Lord Darcy.

R. O. Proclamation by Lord Darcy to the commons of ——*shire, now rebelliously assembled, ordering all who take themselves to be the King's true subjects to depart home on pain of losing life, land, and goods, "and by the grace of God else we† shall shortly dispatch you."

Draft, p. 1. *Endd. by Darcy:* A proclamation and Robert Aske's letters.

69. Interrogatories [for the Vicar of Louth].

R. O. (1.) Where and when had you the first communication of the insurrection in Lincolnshire, and with whom, and how devised you to set the said insurrection forward, and by whose aid, comfort, and counsel? (2.) What was done day by day? (3.) For what cause and to what end made you it? Who were their sugges[ters] and surmisers to stir the people to follow you? (4.) Who conveyed them from place to place so shortly, and by what means? (5.) What fashion used you to cause this? (6.) By whose study and diligence was that done? (7.) Who were the greatest stirrers? (8.) How they met? (9.) How were they harnessed, victualled, and by whose help? (10.) Who were their aiders and counsellors by word or writing? (11.) Whose counsel used you most to keep you together, and "what intend you then to doy?" (12.) "What caused them to goy home after the proclamation," and who opposed this? (13.) How was it so many gentlemen and others were taken, as they pretended, against their will, and no stroke stricken? (14.) Why told you not your parishioners, when they

* Blank. † Corrected to "I," and then again to "we."

1537

assembled first, that their rumours and tales was untrue, and their pretence and doings contrary to the laws of God and nature, and this realm, and to their fidelity and oath of obedience to their prince? (15.) "What caused you to smite your parishioners of Lowth of the back, bidding them to go forward justly, for they should have goods and riches plenty at London? (16.) What moved you to goy the Chartershows, and for what intent?"

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Endd.:* Interrogateries upon the insurrection in Lincoln.

Jan. 12. **70.** LINCOLNSHIRE REBELS in the TOWER.

R. O. Additions to the confessions of the prisoners in the Tower, being rebellious of Lincolnshire. "Liber xx^us^ called the Additions."

I. "An addition of Kendall's examination, vicar of Lowthe,"* taken at the Tower of London, 12 Jan., 28 Hen. VIII.

First, Wm. Man, who sings bass in the choir at Lowthe, and one ———† parson Sotbye, going to board with Thomas Manby, told him it was said the inhabitants of Hull had sold their church plate to "prevent" the commissioners. (2.) Knows not their names who grudged at the King's supremacy. (3.) It was said the sacrament was "irreverently taken down" by the King's officers at the suppression of Hawnby. (4.) Knows none but the said Man and the parson of Sotbye who reported that if one would rise all would. (5.) Every one grudged at the new erroneous opinions touching Our Lady and Purgatory. (6.) The insurrection would not have begun at Lowthe had it not been bruited that the church jewels should be taken away. (7.) Never disclosed to the King's Council or justices the report that if one rose all would; and (8) confesses his negligence in this. (9.) Never encouraged the rebels. (10.) On Monday following the insurrection 60 priests were at Lowth by command of the bishop's officers, and the morrow after their departure their parishioners were up, for they were sworn by Milton, captain of Lowth, to ring their common bells. (10.) Neither the prior nor any of the convent of Coventry knew he was vicar of Lowthe, for he told them he came from Oxford and was beneficed beside Colchester. Thinks if they had known who he was they would not have received him. (11.) He counselled the rebels not to meddle with the King, but only for the repression of heresy and maintenance of the Faith. (12.) Was present when the 60 priests were sworn. They need not have rung their bells, but might have fled.

II. Addition of Thos. Retforde, parson of Snellone, Linc.‡

(1.) Knows nothing touching that article. (2.) The parson of Donyngton reported in the parson of Esterington's house that every three parishes in Lincolnshire should be made one. (3 to 11, inclusive.) Knows nothing.

"Item, besides his answer to the articles."——John Holme, of Rand, urged him to go among the rebels, as they rose for the Church. Item, Saunderson, of Resonby, a grange of the abbot of Barlings, made a banner and tied on the top of it a white towel with a picture of the Trinity on parchment pinned on it. This was the first banner in the field, but there were afterwards many. Touching the reading of the letter Moigne spoke of, denies that he ever heard it read.

III. Additions to the examination of Robert Sothbye.§

Knows nothing of 1, 2, 4–8, and 10. As to 3, heard rumoured a month before the insurrection that three parish churches should be put in one, and that the jewels of the Church should be taken away. As to 9, that George

* For his previous examination *see* Vol. XI., Nos. 843 (2), 970. † Blank.
‡ For his previous depositions *see* Vol. XI., 828 xi., where his name is given as Ratford.
§ For his previous depositions *see* Vol. XI., 967.

1537.

70. Lincolnshire Rebels in the Tower—*cont.*

Stanes, of Haltham, Linc., was the first deviser of all the articles, and is an arrant traitor, for he went from one wapentake to another setting forth the articles to the people with all his power. Divers articles were devised by others, but after he had made the commons privy to his they adopted them. He adds:—That Robt. Gibson or Croke, and John Benson, of Horncastle, were sent from Horncastle by Mr. Sheriff to the lord Hussey to know if he sent two of his servants to Horncastle or not, and this deponent, with the others aforenamed, heard the lord Hussey say that he would not be false to his Prince, nor would he be against them, or none of his tenants would take his part.

iv. Addition to Longbottom's examination.*

To 1, 2, 4–8, and 10 he knows nothing. (3.) Heard at the time of the insurrection that the chalices and crosses of the churches should be taken away, but knows not by whom. (9.) George Stanes was first deviser of the articles, and Mr. Dighton, of Sturton, devised articles after, but those of Stanes were preferred. Adds:—That he thinks Mr. Dymmoke, the sheriff, Mr. Dighton, Mr. Dymmoke of Carlton, Sir Wm. Sandon, and one Sanderson were in great fault, for they might have stayed the rebels with a white rod; and that the parsons of Hatton and Nether Taynton relieved the rebels with money.

v. Addition of the abbot of Barlings' examinations.†

By command of Mr. Dymmoke, the sheriff, he brought in a cartload of victuals to the rebels, and at his coming amongst them, for fear of his life, he said, "Mr. Sheriff, I beseech you be good master unto me and save my house from spoiling, and I will help you with such victuals, and goods as I have."

Examined upon the new articles. (1.) Knew nothing of the insurrection till the Wednesday after it began. (2.) Knows nothing. (3.) The common fame went a month or six weeks before the insurrection that two or three parish churches should be put in one; and, further, that all chalices, crosses, and jewels of the churches should be taken away and tin ones put in place of them; also, (4), that all gold coined and uncoined should be brought to the Tower of London, there to be touched. (5.) He knows nothing. (6.) Thinks these bruits the very cause of the insurrection. (7.) Had no intelligence with any person touching any of the things objected to him in this article. (8.) The sheriff and one Willoughby, with great bragging and menacing words, commanded him to bring the rebels victuals and go forward with them on pain of death. (9 and 10.) He knows nothing. Adds:—That neither privily nor apertly did he ever stir the rebels to go forward; that upon Friday after the insurrection began, when he had sure knowledge the rebels would come to his monastery, and there were in his house 100 of them, he said to his brethren and servants, weeping, "I perceive that these rebels will have both you and me with them, and what shall become of us God knoweth, but this ye shall understand, that their cause is naught, and directly against the law of God and man, and surely God must of justice take vengeance of them." He would have fled at the beginning of the insurrection but that he feared the burning of his house and spoiling of his goods.

"Be it remembered that a canon of the abbot's of Byrling, now prisoner in the Tower of London, being examined what words the said abbot had to his canons servants and the 100 rebels at their being in his house as is aforesaid, said that the abbot, being by them required to send his canons to the rest of their company, and he answered it was against the laws of God and man that any

* For his previous examination, *see* Vol. XI., 828 II.

† *See* Vol. XI., 805, 828 IV.

1537.

religious person should go to any battle, and specially against their prince." He added that the abbot was so sorrowful that he could not for a long time after their departure from his house say any part of his divine service for weeping.

VI. Addition of George Huddyswell's examination.*

He says that Aske and Moigne rode together talking beside the rebels in front of 300 footmen, but cannot not tell their conversation.

Upon the articles. (1.) He knows nothing. (2.) It was bruited a month before the insurrection that no child should be christened, &c. (3.) Also that there should be but one parish church within five miles, and that the jewels of the churches should be taken away and replaced by chalices of tin, but who devised that bruit he knows not. (4.) That he heard it reported, but he knows not by whom, that all the gold coined and uncoined should be brought to the Tower to be touched. (5 and 6.) Knows nothing. (7.) Had no intelligence with any person touching the articles aforesaid, or touching the primacy. (8 and 10.) Has declared his mind in his former examination. (9.) Knows nothing.

VII. Addition of Roger New.†

(1, 2, 4, 7, 9, and 11.) Knows nothing. (3.) Being in the field among the rebels, heard the report about the chalices. (5.) Heard that all cattle not marked should be seized to the King's use. (6.) Thinks the things above expressed the very causes of the insurrections. (8.) One Wm. Leche was the very beginner of the insurrection at Horncastle, and gave him 4*d*. George Stanes was very busy devising the articles, wrote them upon his saddle bow, and rode from place to place to set them forward. (10.) Thinks the gentlemen were among the rebels willingly, for Mr. Thomas Lytylbery brought in a wain load of bread and beer, 10 sheep, and two beeves. Mr. Sheriff Dymmoke likewise brought in victuals, and the college of Tetersall sent some. He thinks that on Wednesday after the insurrection, the gentlemen being well harnessed, with their tenants, might have stayed the people, but on Thursday the rebellion was too strong. Never saw any towardness in the gentlemen to repress the rebels. He adds:—That, being bailed at Lincoln by the duke of Suffolk and the Council there, he promised at his return home to search diligently for knowledge of the beginning of this insurrection, which he did, and came a month after of his own free will to the duke of Suffolk at Lincoln, where he was attached and brought to London by Hartwell, the provost marshal. Also, being in prison at Lincoln, he heard one of the provost marshal's servants say to a son of John Thew, of Samerby, "I marvel your father is not here in prison, forasmuch as he fired the beacon at Tetforde the Wednesday after the insurrection, whereby all the commons of the Marshland were up," which the said Thew's son could not well deny. On his coming home after he was bailed this respondent made search whether it was true that the said Thew fired the beacon. The neighbours confirmed it, and he thinks the provost marshal's servant had a gelding of Thew to keep him out of prison, for at this respondent's coming up from Lincoln to London he saw a boy belonging to the same servant of the provost marshal riding an ambling bay gelding that was once old Thew's.

VIII. Examination of Barnard Fletcher.

(1, 4–7, 9, 11.) Knows nothing. (2.) George Stanes was the first deviser of the articles, saying openly to the people in the field, holding up his hands, "Sirs, how like you these articles? Doth they please you or no? And the people held up their staves, saying Yea, yea, yea." (3.) About

* *See* Vol. XI., 853. † *See* Vol. XI., 967 VIII.

1537.

70. Lincolnshire Rebels in the Tower—*cont.*

eight weeks before the insurrection heard the rumour about the chalices. (8.) When the rebels were within a flight shot of the abbot of Byrling's pastures, the abbot brought them 80 wethers, six oxen, and a wain laden with bread and drink. Tetarsall sent them victuals, and sent their captain, Robt. Allyn, 14*l.* in ready money. And Mr. Sheriff Dymmoke, being demanded at Horncastle of Mr. Ramesey, one of the mai[ster]s of Tetersall College, what he would have, replied, "Ye have many tall priests within your college; send them all to us, saving one priest to wait upon the lord dean." Moreover, when the abbot of Byrling brought victuals to the rebels he openly said to them, "Masters, I have brought you here certain victuals, and go forward and stick to this matter. I have a lordship at Sweton, and I will prepare for you as much more victual, and bring the same to you at Ankester heath." At which time the people favoured him very much for the same. Moreover, on Tuesday after the insurrection Mr. Sheriff commanded the people to go to Mr. Lytylbery and Sir John Copyldyke and to all the gentlemen in Lindsay and the marsh country towards the seaside and raise them to be at Horncastle next Monday by 8 o'clock. He also saw the priests very toward in setting forth this rebellion. (10.) On Tuesday after the insurrection began he thinks Mr. Dymmoke, the sheriff, Arthur Dymmoke, Sir Wm. Sandon, Nicholas Saunderson, Robert Dighton, and Thomas Dymmoke, his master, might have stayed the people at Horncastle, for they were not more than 100 men that day. And, further, that Nich. Saunderson and Robt. Dighton were the busiest persons among the rebels, and that Thomas Dymmoke, Dighton, and Saunderson, some of them dwelling 16 or 17 miles from the sheriff, came to the said sheriff's house that Tuesday morning by 7 or 8 o'clock that they might have stayed the rebels as aforesaid, and he supposes they rode part of the night.

He adds that two letters were sent from the rebels into the North, by which, as the common fame went, the Yorkshiremen were notified of the cause why they rose in Lincolnshire. Knows not to whom they were sent, or by whom, but Guy Kayn, of Louth, and Ant. Curtis, of Grymisburii, know much in that behalf. Moreover, he heard that one John Thew fired a beacon at Tetford, at which the inhabitants of the marshland rose.

After the examination of this deponent, Barnard Fletcher, he and the abbot of Barling were brought face to face, when the abbot denied that he had brought any sheep to the rebels, and said there came no sheep in his company. On this deponent said he could not perfectly tell whether the 80 sheep were the abbot's or no. The abbot also denies the words of encouragement to the rebels with which he is charged, but says that, fearing they would have killed him, as many of them were his mortal enemies, he said, "Masters, I have according to your commandment brought you victual, beseeching you to be good unto me and preserve my house from spoil, and if ye will let me have a passport I will go to a lordship of mine called Sweton, where, against your coming to Ankaster heath, I will prepare for you as much more victuall." Being asked why he spoke these words, he said he intended on having his passport to have stolen clean away, for without such policy it was not possible for him to depart.

ix. Examination of Bryan Stanes.

(1.) About a fortnight before the insurrection heard it reported in Millingesby, where he dwells, that the people would rise because it was said the churches should be pulled down, and the parson of the same town, with whom this respondent did thresh, told him that the King's officers would take away all their corn and cattle. (3.) About a fortnight or three weeks before the insurrection it was bruited that two or three parish churches

1537.

should be put in one. (4.) Heard the parson of Millingesby and other priests say that the chalices and jewels of the churches should be taken away. (6.) It was bruited a fortnight before the insurrection that all cattle not marked should be seized to the King's use, and the inhabitants of Millingsby marked their cattle. (7.) He thinks these were the causes of the insurrection. (9.) Mr. Dymmoke, the sheriff, gave divers of the rebels, being poor men, money for their costs when they were in the fields together. (11.) As far as he could see, the gentlemen came to the field among the rebels willingly, and at the beginning they might have stayed the people at Horncastle if they would, for the poor men were content to be ordered by the gentlemen.

He says, further, that the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor, being very sick, was brought from Bullingbroke among the rebels in a field beside Horncastle by one Gibson, dwelling in Kele, Linc., and John Lincoln, of Hawmby, a very rich man. And at his coming into the field the rebels, many of whom were parsons and vicars, cried out, "Kill him! Kill him!" On which Wm. Hutchinson and Wm. Balderstene of Horncastle pulled him violently off his horse, kneeling upon his knees and slew him with their staves, and, being dead, the priests crying continually "Kill him!" this respondent also struck the said chancellor upon the arm with a staff. The sheriff and Mr. Copuldike were present on the occasion. The chancellor's apparel was divided among them, and his purse brought to the sheriff, who distributed the contents to the poor men among the rebels. After the chancellor was slain every parson and vicar in the field counselled their parishioners to proceed in their journey, saying they should lack neither gold nor silver. Of these priests the parson of Stykford was one.

x. The addition of Philip Trotter's examination.*

(1, 2, 3.) A month before the insurrection it was commonly bruited that all the abbeys in England should be suppressed except Westminster; that the jewels of the churches should be taken away, and chalices, crosses, and censers of tin put in their places, and that two or three parish churches should be put in one. (5.) He heard it reported that for every score of sheep the owner should pay 8*d*, to the King, and rateably for all their other cattle. (6.) That these were the causes of the insurrection. (7.) That one Robt. Forman of Horncastle gave five marks to the rebels, and the vicar of Thornton 40*s*., telling them he had money sufficient, and they should not lack. Barons and one Wm. Bywater took the church stock and gave it to the rebels. (9.) The gentlemen were the chief setters forward of them, and they were obedient to them in all their proceedings.

He says further that Mr. Dighton of Storton, George Stanes, and Mr. Dymmoke of Carlton, asked the commons whether they thought it not good to make one article that men should be at liberty to make their wills, saying, "Masters, men cannot now make their wills,† for if they make a will now and happen to die 20 or 30 years after the making thereof the same will shall stand, and the testator shall not at any time after the making of the same will change anything contained therein." And also they said that the eldest son should have all the lands, and the father should not be at liberty to give any to his youngest, although they were purchased. He thinks that all the gentlemen were among the commons willingly, for he saw them always busy to set forward their purposes with no less diligence than the commons themselves. He was present when Wm. Leche and 100 others came to sheriff Dymmoke, with whom at the time were Thos. Dymmoke of Carlton, Mr. Dighton of Storton, Mr. Saunderson, Arthur Dymmoke, and Sir Wm. Sandon. They met the sheriff and the said gentlemen a quarter of a mile from his house,

* *See* Vol. XI., 828 i. (2), 975, fo. 8. † *In margin*: The Statute of Uses.

1537.

70. LINCOLNSHIRE REBELS in the TOWER—*cont.*

and the said Mr. Dymmoke and the others said to Leche and his company, "Masters, ye be welcome." Wm. Leche then said to the gentlemen, "Ye must be sworn," and they answered forthwith, "With a good will," and were sworn accordingly. Immediately afterwards the gentlemen commanded Sir John Copuldike and Mr. Lytylbury to be in readiness at Horncastle next day by 8 o'clock. The commons then asked the sheriff whether they should ring the bells, and he said, "Yea, and ye will, for it is necessary that the people have knowledge." From the beginning to the end of the insurrection the gentlemen might have stayed it if they would, for the commons did nothing but by the gentlemen's commandment, and they never durst stir in the field from the place they were appointed to till the gentlemen directed them what to do; and were cautioned not to stir from their appointed places upon pain of death. They intended, if they had prospered in their journey, to have slain the lord Cromwell, four or five bishops, the Master of the Rolls, and the Chancellor of the Augmentations. For the gentlemen, viz., Mr. Sheriff, Messrs. Edward, Arthur, and Thomas Dymmoke, Mr. Dighton, Mr. Saunderson, George Stanes and Wm. Leche demanded of the commons whether they would have the lord Cromwell and others before named, saying to them the lord Cromwell was a false traitor, and that he and the same bishops, the Master of the Rolls, and the Chancellor of the Augmentations, whom they called two false pen clerks, were the devisers of all the false laws. And the commons asked the gentlemen, "Masters, if ye had them, would that mend the matter? And the gentlemen said, Yea, for these be the doers of all mischief." Moreover it was bruited a month before the insurrection that there was no remedy for these things, *i.e.*, for taking away the church goods, &c., but only by insurrection and to beat them down to the ground that would attempt any such things. Being asked where he heard this, he says in travelling from market to market, he being a mercer. Also he heard it reported that one Thew brought a pitch barrel to Tetford and fired the beacon there.

XI. The examination of Sir Nich. Leche, parson of Byrchforde.

(1, 2, 4.) A month before the insurrection it was reported that all chalices, &c. should be taken away and replaced by tin ones; that all gold, coined and uncoined, should be touched, and men should pay a certain sum for it, and that two or three parishes should be put in one. (6.) He thinks these were the causes of the insurrection. He never conferred with any person before or after the insurrection touching the authority of the bishop of Rome, but preached against it and persuaded the people that they might work upon the days abrogated by the King; for which cause he feared he should have been slain by the commons. He had no intelligence with any parson touching any of the above causes, and neither gave nor received money of any one during the insurrection or before. The gentlemen were always together, commonly a mile from the commons. What they did he knows not, but at length they brought forth certain articles of their griefs, of which one was that the King should remit the Subsidy, and another that he should let the abbeys stand, which articles George Stanes openly proclaimed in the field, and the sheriff and he, about Langwith field, said to the commons, "Masters, ye see that in all the time we have been absent from you we have not been idle. How like you these articles? If they please you, say Yea. If not, ye shall have them amended." The commons then held up their hands and said with a loud voice, "We like them very well."

Amongst other articles there declared, Mr. Sheriff and other gentlemen said, "Masters, there is a statute made whereby all persons be restrained to make their wills upon their lands, for now the eldest son must have all his father's lands, and no person to the payment of his debt, neither to the

1537.

advancement of his daughters' marriages, can do nothing with their lands, nor cannot give his youngest son any lands." Before this he thinks that the commons knew not what that Act of Uses meant. Nevertheless, when that article was read to them, they agreed to it as to all other articles devised by the gentlemen. He thinks all the exterior acts of the gentlemen amongst the commons were done willingly, for he saw them as diligent to set forward every matter as the commons were. And further, during the whole time of the insurrection, not one of them persuaded the people to desist or showed them it was high treason. Otherwise he believes in his conscience they would not have gone forward, for all the people with whom he had intelligence thought they had not offended the King, as the gentlemen caused proclamations to be made in his name. He thinks the gentlemen might have stayed the people of Horncastle, for at the beginning his parishioners went forward among the rebels only by command of the gentlemen. The gentlemen were first harnessed of all others, and commanded the commons to prepare themselves harness, and he believes the commons expected to have redress of grievances by way of supplication to the King.

XII. Examination of Robt. Ledes.

It was a common report that many abbeys were put down, and more should be; also that church jewels should be taken away and parish churches "minished."

In the field beside Horncastle, on the Wednesday, Mr. Dighton, Thos. Dymock, and the sheriff rehearsed certain articles which Mr. Dighton declared to the people they three had devised the night before in their chamber going to their bed. These articles concerned my lord Cromwell, the Chancellor of the Augmentations, the bishops of Rochester, Dewlyn, Canterbury, and Lincoln and others who were the devisers of taking church goods and pulling down churches. It was bruited by occasion of a bill which George Stanes brought the sheriff that no man should make any will of his land. Thinks these the causes of the insurrection.

George Stanes went about the field with the sheriff declaring these and other articles. The gentlemen sent the articles into Yorkshire, where it was said they were strewed about the market towns. He received 20*d.* toward his costs from his township. The sheriff, Arthur Dymmock, Thos. Dymmock, of Carlaton, Mr. Sanderson, Mr. Dightton, and Mr. Sandon were at Skerlehee the Tuesday after the insurrection, and there the sheriff, when asked by the rebels of Horncastle for advice, commanded them to warn all the country to be at Horncastle by 8 o'clock next morning. The gentlemen might easily have pacified the people. The rebels at Horncastle, on the Tuesday, were half inclined to return home, but Ralph Grene, of Pertney, encouraged them to go forward, saying, "God's blood, sirs, what will ye now do? Shall we go home and keep sheep? Nay, by God's body, yet had I rather be hanged." Thomas Dymmock and Robt. Dighton were the busiest stirrers of the commons.

XIII. Examination of Trotter and others.

A. The said ———* Trottar says the meaning of the plough borne in the banner was the encouraging of the husbandmen; the chalice and the host were in remembrance that chalices, crosses, and jewels of churches should be taken away; the five wounds were to encourage people to fight in Christ's cause; the horn was in token of Horncastle, but who was the deviser of this banner he knoweth not; it was brought among the rebels by the commons of Horncastle. "Item for the bearing of Dymmoke's banner, he saith he bare it, but what the meaning of the laying down of it he knoweth not."

* Blank.

1537.

70. LINCOLNSHIRE REBELS in the TOWER—*cont.*

B. Trotter says that being frequently in company with John Benson, of Horncastle, he heard him say, "Surely these abbeys shall be put down and the jewels of the church shall be taken away; rather than it so should be, I will spend 20 nobles ere it be Christmas day."

C. Both Leches say that Wm. Leche was no servant, but resorted frequently to Dymmoke's house, passing the time with him in shooting, &c.

Below on the same page is a letter from Thomas Pope to Bedyll stating that he had declared their proceedings to my lord Privy Seal, who approved them, and desired Bedyll's presence at Court on Saturday next. for on Sunday the King would have no leisure.

Pp. 35, *with marginal notes in another hand, apparently Pope's. Endd. The numbers in parentheses are in the margin of the original, except in* § I, *where they represent merely unnumbered paragraphs.*

12 Jan. **71.** HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Since the proclamation of your pardon by the herald there have been musters in Cumberland about Cockermouth, and some attempted in Westmoreland "for the punishment of such as were there captains for such money as they had gathered among them." Also bills are set upon church doors about Harwod and other places in Yorkshire. Sends copy. The people are so wild that there is danger of further rebellion. As to the officers of the West Marches, there is good quiet with Scotland; but if the commons break again, Carlisle will be in great jeopardy both from them and the Scots. The walls of the town and castle are much decayed, as he has declared by sundry bills of petition, and could not stand a siege without aid. Desires credence for his son the bearer, and also for Sir Thomas Wharton and Sir William Musgrave, who, with Sir Thomas Curwen, have been in jeopardy sundry times, and whom he thinks it right to send up. Skipton Castle, 12 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

12 Jan. **72.** HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Heretofore during this troublous time I durst not write to you because the commons were so minded against you that if any man had been taken therewith he should have died without help. The country are not minded to continue quiet, as you shall see by the copy of the King's letter and of a schedule enclosed, which was set on church doors in Yorkshire. If Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Cockermouth break again, they intend to have Carlill sworn to them, and, in that case, I fear the Scots would be doing. As the walls and castle are weak, a garrison of 300 men should be appointed there. When the country is grown to any stay I intend to come see the King. Give credence to my son this bearer. Skipton Castle, 12 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of his letter to the King.

Pp. 2.

12 Jan. **73.** CLARENCIEUX KING OF ARMS.

Ashmole MS. 840, f. 571. Bill presented by Clarencieux King of Arms for allowance of his costs when upon the King's business in the North.

First, being forth from 12 Nov. to 14 Jan., 62 days at 6*s.* 8*d.*, 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Hire of a horse from London to Nottingham and so to Doncaster to my lord of Norfolk for the sure conveyance of certain stuff of the King's, with serecloth and cord, 40*s.*

1537.

Total, 22*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: Whereof received from Mr. Tuke, 8*l.*, and, at Doncaster, from John Freeman, 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*: and so remains due, 5*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* (*sic.*)

ii. Order to Mr. Tuke to pay the balance (as it is the King's pleasure), dated Greenwich, 12 Jan. 28 Henry VIII.

In a contemporary hand, not Clarencieux's, p. 1.

12 Jan. **74.** Nicholz de Longmed to [Cromwell].

R. O. Your Lordship knows that *the James*, of London, Thos. Hert, master, sank, with a leak, in the Downs; 40 sows of lead were lost, and the rest, both men and goods, saved by three ships, one of Fawey and two of Dartmouth. These two came to Dartmouth on the 2 Jan., and George Thomson, servant of my lord Admiral, came the Wednesday following and made seizure of the goods in them. On this I sent the searcher aboard to take surety for the King's moiety, and he reported that the seizure was of some 20 dozen calfskins, goods of Mr. Gressam, with which he was loth to meddle. I thus perceived he was confederate with Thomson. I heard that Thomson, and the masters of the two ships, had landed at Kynggswere, a village over against Dartmouth, two days before, 200 dozen calveskins. On the Thursday I met Thomson, who told me the seizure did not concern my office, but the searcher's, and he would show me neither commission, cocket, power, or licence. All that came by the bearing of one Wm. Hollond (*or* Honylond) who has caused much trouble in our town, as Mr. Dennys and Hulle, the customer, can shew your Lordship. On the Thursday and Friday, Thomson got Hollond's boat, John Cutte master, and landed worsetts, whyttes, and fine Kentish cloths, contrary to statute, above the price of 3*l.* and 4*l.*, which, with what they conveyed out by night, is about 360 cloths, part, contrary to statute, unbarbed, "unrowed," and "unshorryn," which the customer and I had no account of. On Friday Thomson and Cut proposed to put the calfskins in a crayer of Ric. Hokes, of Dartmouth, to go to Hampton, as they said. The customer and I went aboard the ship where the skins were at "Candyll tendynge," and found Thomson, the purser of the ship that was lost, and another man, making ready to lade the skins in the crayer; Hollond's boat was at Kinggswere ready to bring off the rest of the skins at night. Thomson at first threatened me with my lord his master's displeasure, but afterwards agreed to find surety, for the customer and me, in the morning. Next day, Saturday, he said we must take himself as surety, and when we would not, he and Cut began to unload the skins and land them at Dartmouth, and would not suffer us to take an account of them, although the mayor commanded them in the King's name. Details further proceedings at great length. By your lordship's letters to my lord Admiral and the mayor, Thomson and Kut might be reprehended. Thomson bragged I should come to London to make answer and "kiss the Fleet"; if so, I trust it will be at his cost. I would fain come, it is so long since I saw your lordship. *Dated at the head*, "Dartmothe, le 12 jour de Januare."

Hol., pp. 4.

12 Jan. **75.** Guild of St. Christopher, Thame.

R. O. Pleadings before Chr. Westcote, Ric. Crispe, and Robt. Belson, between Symon Senkelere and Margaret his wife, complainants, and Jas. Watson, defendant, at Thame, 12 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

The dispute relates to the rights of the complainants under a lease made by Robt. Mercer, chaplain of the chantry, and of the Fraternity and Guild of St. Christopher in Thame, and Robt. Mortemer and Wm. Yong, wardens, dated 30 Dec. 26 Hen. VIII. In opposition to which the defendant shows a former lease by Sir Ric. Fowler, patron of the chantry, Ric. Elys, and John Goodwyn, wardens, to Will. Harres, dated 4 March 7 Hen. VIII.

1537.

75. Guild of St. Christopher, Thame—*cont.*

Part of the original foundation of the chantry, by Sir Ralph lord Sudeley, &c. is cited.

Being unable to set any order between the parties by their assents, have enjoined them to appear before you [Cromwell], at the quinzaine of St. Hilary. *Signed and sealed.*

Pp. 3.

12 Jan. **76.** Anthoinette de Saveuses to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter and an ell of violet satin, for which I thank you. Excuse my giving you this trouble. I wish you to see that the greater part of what I have received from you and my good friends for the last three years is applied in honour of the holy sacrament, and I pray that Our Saviour, for whose honour I propose to leave this memorial after my death, will reward you, for without your aid I could not have finished what I had begun, having no kinswoman near me. I beg your acceptance of a pair of *coiffes de nuit* for my lord Deputy. I am sorry to understand by your letter that you have only received two pairs, for there were more. When they are dirty they should be washed with white soap like other linen. Dunkirk, 12 Jan.

If I thought it would please you, I would send you a pair of *coiffes de nuit* of another fashion for your own use.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Calais.

12 Jan. **77.** Adolf de Bourgogne [Lord of Beures] to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letters by Calais complaining of depredations made by Graeuwe, Dierick, and other men of war here, and have given charge to the council of the Admiralty to hear the parties and administer justice. La Vere, 12 Jan. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

13 Jan. **78.** Sir Ambrose Cave to Cromwell.

R. O. Doubts not he will be his good lord in the controversy between him and Mr. Dyngley for the commandry of Shingay in Cambridgeshire. As it will appear by a writing which my brother the bearer will show you the Religion has given it me for my "melliorment," and has collated the commandry that I have possession of to another young gentleman. If Dingley has it, no man will be preferred but himself, for he would then keep two commandries, besides a member that he has out of the prioralty worth 40*l.* a year, and a pension out of another commandry of 100 cr. of the sun. No man for so little time serving the Religion is so rewarded. He should be content and not seek means to break the ancient style and custom of the Religion.

My lord of St. John's lately received a letter from Malta, which he should deliver to the King with credence for certain news from those parts. The gentleman who should bring the news is fallen sick in France, and till he come my lord can know nothing. Being troubled with gout he gave the letter to Cave to deliver, and if Cave were in health he would have come himself. Sends two carpets as a gift. London, 13 Jan. 1536.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

Cleop. E. iv. 141. B. M. 2. "The personal answers of Sir Thomas Dyngley to the positions (*sic*) of Sir Ambrose Cave."

1, 2, and 3 he believes to be true. 4 and 5, Gives his opinion upon the right of the Great Master of St. John's to give away commandries without

1537.

the advice of his convent. 6 and 7 are true; 8, 9, and 10 utterly untrue, 11. Is in peaceful possession of the commandry of Shingay; otherwise the article is untrue. 12, 13, and 14 he refers to the King's commission, and the acts of the Court. 15 and 16. Is a native of Southamptonshire.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

13 Jan. **79.** JOHN* ABBOT OF OSENEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks for his kindness. Has lately received letters containing great and fearful threats, written by a neighbour of his, who would not dare perform them unless he expects some great authority by the King's power. If he has any matter against him let him disclose it to the King's Council, and the abbot will be ready to answer it. Sends the letters by his chaplain. Osney, 13 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. An information against Serls, vicar of St. Peter's in the East, Oxford [by John Parkyns].†

On Saturday last the writer sent for Carter and spoke with him in New Park to cause the mayor to carry up a letter concerning the vicar for the King's safeguard. Made his servant go to the mayor in Cartar's name; but the mayor said he could not ride that night, nor would not. Cartar told the writer that Plomar's daughter was to be married next day, but on Monday he would undertake that the mayor should go. On my telling Cartar the contents he said it would not hurt to tarry so long; on which I left the letters with him. Came to my host's the same day and found the vicar waiting to speak with me. He said I had written treason against him and the abbot of Osseny. I replied I had written nothing but truth and would abide by it. "Then the vyccor told me how he had ben with the abbot of Evynsam of hys owen fre wyll and lay with hem the Fryday ther all nyght, bozthe the vyccar and Packyngton his servant; and the Sottorday at nyght thay sayd to me thay wold abyd by all that I have wret to the Kynges gras most onneraboll counsell consernyng the ij vayn gloryus abbottes of Osseny and Evynsam. Then I proferd Serls redy golde to ryde by and by to sertyfy the Kynges grase most onneraboll counsell, and he wold not ryde byt ottorly refused." I then sent Serls' servant to Carter for my letters, and Cartar sent word I could not have them till 7 to-morrow morning. Serls and his servant departed, and I wrote down all that they had certified me of. Early next morning, being sore diseased with a tertian fever, "and that Sonday being my ell day," I went, as in duty bound, to Serls' vicarage, called him up, and bade him come away for the King's safeguard. He made me wait "a large half hour" till my teeth chattered, and I am the worse for it yet, and shall be while I live. When he came I delivered to him his sayings and his servants' in writing, saying, "Look on these writings; and all this is but part of your sayings and your servants'. Go, bear these to the mayor of Oxford and tell the rest of your mouth to the same mayor, as you will answer to the King's Grace's most honorable Council. I returned to my host's sore sick; and the vicar "continuing" (*i.e.*, delaying) to do anything for the King's safeguard, sent the letters back to me in my chamber, denying his words, and saying that all was false. Sent a servant with the writings to the mayor about 7 a.m., urging him to forward it to the Council. The mayor sent word by a servant that he could not ride till he had heard mass and dined at the Plomar's, but would go in the afternoon. Was astonished he showed so little regard to the King's safety. Sent his servant William Rennolds that Sunday about 1 o'clock to the mayor with a letter which he must have certified if he be the King's true subject.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* A fole of Oxford or thereaboutes.

* John Burton, who died 22 Nov. 1537. † To the same effect in part as No. 127 ii.

1537.

13 Jan. **80.** W. BISHOP OF NORWICH to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks Cromwell for granting him at Mr. Hare's request a relaxation of the jurisdiction within his diocese, notwithstanding the visitors' inhibition. Asks for the relaxation under seal. Cannot receive a penny of the pensions belonging to the bishopric, which are the most part of the revenues. Wishes to have a general commandment under the privy seal with a schedule of the names of those who refuse to pay, commanding them to appear before the Council if they do not pay by a certain day. St. Benett's, 13 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell. *Endd.*

13 Jan. **81.** D. DARCY* to [SIR GEORGE DARCY].

Vesp. F. XIII., 127 b. B. M. She, her children, and goods are in great danger, the whole country is "so fervently set of wilfulness." Is informed by his friends that they say that if they rise again he shall take their part or do worse. Entreats him to make haste home, which may help to stay the country, and put her and his children in safety. The country has him in so much jealousy that she knows not what she should think or say. Certain ships came to Hull with wine, Lenten store, and corn, and it was reported in the country that they were laden with guns and ordnance. To rescue Hull all Howlderness and Hayllom of the Wold were up and went to Beverley, intending to go on, but when they knew the truth they were stayed. These countries, too, would have risen, but were stayed by the vicar of Braton and others of your friends and servants. At Leeds and in many other places they have set up letters upon the church doors, for bidding all men to depart, with horse or harness, or to be at any lord's commandment, and commanding them to be ready at an hour's warning. In Chyrkeby (Kirkby) shire they have made a captain in every town, to be ready when called upon. She and the children are in good health. Gayforthe, 13 Jan. *Signed* "by your humble toure (?) wife, D. Darcy."

P. 1.

13 Jan. **82.** CARD. POLE to BENEDICT RAMBERTO.

Poli Epp. II., 232. Reply to his letters of congratulation. Rome, id. Jan. *Latin.*

14 Jan. **83.** RICHARD WHARTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends by the bringer, his servant, a fat "havor (heifer)," 6 pheasants, and 12 partridges. Thanks for favour in his last suit to Cromwell at Grafton. From my poor house, 14 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 Jan. **84.** LORD DARCY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. I., 524. On 10 Jan. at 11 a.m., received by his fellow, John Appilbe, the King's messenger, his letters, dated Greenwich, 6 Jan, ordering Darcy to repair to his presence with all diligence. Never fainted nor feigned in service to the King his father nor him above 50 years, in war nor in peace; but since coming from the lords of the Council last at Doncaster, has not thrice come down from his chamber. Has been so vehemently handled with his two diseases of rupture and flux, as the Lord Admiral, Mr. Browen, and Mr. Russell saw at Doncaster, and as all the King's physicians know, that

* Dorothy, wife of Sir George Darcy, to whom the letter was addressed. It has been hitherto regarded as a letter written to Lord Darcy by his first wife, Dousabella; but she died long before 1537.

1537.

he feels more like to die than to live. Would rather die than have the King believe that he should of his own free will, not compelled by lack of all furniture of war, and by extreme fury of the commons, enter into their follies, as, he hears, has been reported. Begs out of pity and as a reward for his old services, for the declaration of his affairs since these businesses began in Lincolnshire, that the King will appoint some of his Council and Privy Chamber to examine and report upon a book he sends herewith. Desires instructions, as he once showed the King at Greenwich, how to use himself in service to Norfolk or any others the King sends down. Finally, if he have any recovery of health, and have licence to come by sea, which he may do from his house, he will, on the King's command, come up by sea or in a litter, or die by the way. Credence to bearer for the state of these North parts. Tempilhurst, 14 Jan. *Signed.*

Add. Endd.

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding.

Pp. 2. *Subscribed and endd. by Darcy:* "A true copy to the King."

R. O. 3. Draft of the preceding, with corrections in Darcy's hand.

Mutilated, pp. 2. *Endd.:* In J . . . 1537 . . . . . is le[tter and] my answer, the copy and the double to the book, &c. sent with Medilton. S . . .

14 Jan. **85.** Sir Thos. Clyfford to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends the gelding which he promised when last with him. Has been prevented sending it before by the "business of the commons."

Encloses a copy of a letter he has written to the King for the repairs of Berwick. Desires Cromwell to move the King in the matter. Immediate repair will save money, as the decays increase. The bearer, his servant, can give Cromwell the news. Berwick Castle, 14 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumewell. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. [Sir T. Clifford to Henry VIII.]

Has often informed the King of the dangerous ruin and decay of Berwick, by reason of which his Highness sent down Sir Chr. Morese and Mr. Candyshe. Since the writer was last with the King, matters are worse, and the walls of the town and castle are partly falling. Reminds the King of this, as the time of year is suitable for work. Is bound to do it, as the King has limited the charge and custody of the town to him. The town would be in danger if attacked, for defence can only be made upon the height of the wall; the bulwarks are clear decayed, and the towers and "murderers" unsafe for ordnance.

Copy, p. 1.

14 Jan. **86.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has received his three sundry letters of the 1st and 4th inst. Has consulted with Mr. Popley and other friends about the Lord Chamberlain, but there is no such likelihood as Lisle writes; for he is in as good favour as ever he was, and no cause against him but that which Palmer, the spear, is in hand with him for. But Mr. Popley has promised that if he sees any likelihood hereafter he will inform Lisle. As for the benefice of Hartyng, showed Popley Lisle's letter, and he desired that I would not deliver Mr. Sadler's letter. He said Mr. Polle was like to do well, and that the matter is not so heinously taken as is said; also that Throgmorton should be despatched with the King's answer shortly. Hopes my Lord Privy Seal will not need Lisle's three great horses, as it is hoped that all is well

1537.

86. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

Northward, "and it were but an easy change to deliver three such horse for three geldings." My lord Privy Seal thanks you for his capons, and says he is your assured friend. Has made three books touching Lisle's patent, and will not fail to call upon my lord Privy Seal till he knows the King's full pleasure. Hopes to have it at a point by Candlemas. Thanks Lisle for the pains he has taken with the Frenchman. If he will take 10*l.* Husee's father will bear part in it. If he wants a horse he shall pay for him when he seeth him. Mr. Sadler goes to Scotland on the King's business. He is very courteous, but Husee finds little fruit at his hands. Sends by Candelar half a haunch of venison, half baken in rough paste: Handcock, of the Goat, sendeth the same. As to Lisle's matter with Lord Beauchamp, would hope, if the money were ready, that my lord Privy Seal would cause the King to move him in it. This day the earl of Sussex is married to Mrs. Arundell, my lady's niece. Some are glad of it and some sorry for the gentlewoman's sake. Here shall be a general council shortly, at which all the estates spiritual and temporal will be present; but the day is not yet fixed. My lord of Norfolk goes Northwards, and divers learned men and others with him. Sussex goes into the borders of Wales, and will remain to see order in the country. Aske is in the North, and this day the earl of Westmoreland and Bowes were sworn of the King's Council in the North. The bishop of York is in high displeasure. My lord Privy Seal will now keep the Court ordinarily, and some think the King's household will be brought to the same order as the French king's Court. Mr. Frogmerton and Mr. Essex are in the Tower. Their lives are in danger. Some say there is much to be laid to their charge. Wm. Polle has a hobby and a boy, which he will send you in three days. Has seen passports signed by Lisle with the words, "as you tender our pleasure" two or three times. Thinks this might be ill interpreted if they came to some men's hands. Hastings [has] one of the passports. Thinks Lisle should send him another, and Husee would get this from him. Wishes Lisle a goodly young son. London, 14 Jan.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

14 Jan. **87.** THOMAS UVEDALE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letters, dated Calais, 30 Nov., complaining of unkindness. I never showed the King that your keeper of the forest felled woods, for lack of wages or otherwise, although in fact your keeper, Raphe Ryggesby, has felled divers trees and killed many deer since I was discharged by your letters, as well as some before. The last time the King was at Soneburne Park he showed me that your Lordship had made me your deputy of the said forest, and commanded me to look well to the deer and woods, else if any were wasted he would lay it to my charge; so if you please to appoint another deputy I must sue to his Grace for my discharge. Bishops Waltham, 14 Jan. 1536.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

14 Jan. **88.** BISHOP of FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 324. B. M. Hears that a personage has come from the Emperor to the king of England to make him great offers. Does not know what has occurred, as there are no letters. Pole's man (*l'huomo del R^mo Inglese*) has not written, at which he is surprised, as he promised to do so in any event, even if he was detained by the King. He said that when he left Rome, he told his master, if the Pope intended to create him cardinal at Christmas, that he should not publish it until his return, as it might imperil his life. A Frenchman writes from England that the King has in prison some of the

1537.

chiefs of the insurrection, but that he was obliged to be lenient (*trovar miglior forma alli casi suoi*), because even if the people are quiet now, they can easily rise again if the King will not grant what they consider honest and Christian. They are quite opposed to the obstinate will of the King, and much more of his Council. The French king said that it was incredible the great sums spent by the King in these tumults, "e che pare proprio miracolo, come gl'escono di mano a migliara senza sapere quasi come essendo fatto l'avarita stessa del mondo."

I have again done with the king of Scotland what you wrote about. He is a prince of the best intentions, and as obedient to the Pope as can be desired. The Pope can depend on him, as far as he is able, as Du Bellay assures me, beside the continual caresses and sure words which the King and "Mons. d'Allbrott," his chancellor, use to me and the Nuncio. The Nuncio has gained much favour, not only with him (James) but with the French king, the Grand Master, and the queen of Navarre, who likes talking to him. They all hold him (the Nuncio) in great reputation for a man of learning and apt at business, and perhaps by these means and favours a good end may be made to the affairs of his religion here. I am waiting to know what he will do about his return or progress, which will be decided by what he hears from England.

Ital., modern copy, pp. 7. *Headed:* A M. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 14 Gennaro 1536.

14 (?) Jan **89.** THE NEW CARDINALS.

Chigi MS. Extract from the "Diaria Martinellis" describing the giving of the titles to the new cardinals by the Pope, Monday, 14 (*qu.* 15th ?) Jan. 1537, namely, to Cards. Jo. Maria de Monte, Theatinus, De Bauro bishop of Verulan, and Castellan of St. Angelo, Carpentras, Jacobitius, Mascon, ambassador of France, "Rmus. Dnus. Reginaldus Anglicus ex stirpe Regia, cui dedit titulum sanctorum Nerei et Achillei," and the Card. of Borgia, who was absent.

Latin, p. 1. *From a modern copy in R. O.*

15 Jan. **90.** HENRY VIII. to the CORPORATION OF HULL.

Tickell's Hist. of Hull, 166. We have not only put the duke of Norfolk in readiness to address himself to those parts for due administration of justice, but have despatched Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., to prepare for his coming, with instructions to declare our mind to you in certain matters. Greenwich, 15 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

15 Jan. **91.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R.O. C.'s Works, 332. Sends by Ric. Nevell, the bearer, 20*l.* for Cromwell's fee for this year. Asks credence for him concerning Mortlake and other things. Forde, 15 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

15 Jan. **92.** DOVER.

R. O. "The surveyor's book of the King's works at Dovor, of the 22nd. payment" beginning 15 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

The men employed are 5 carpenters, 2 sawyers, 3 hoymen, 9 "pyremen," 10 "tounemen," 2 coopers, 47 labourers, 4 mariners, 4 barrowmen. The "Courts" of Mr. Surveyor, Mr. Comptroller, Thos. Foxley, Wm. Foster, and Robt. Stelman. Seven drags with horses. Thos. Foxley, clerk of the

1537.

92. Dover—*cont.*

check, the clerk of the call, the clerk of the ledger; Edw. Dawys, clerk of the storehouses. Robt. Thompson and John Barly, overseers. Wm. Worme and Edw. Rutter, purveyors. The boats of Reynold a Lee, with 7 men; of Peter Darell, 5; of John Mason, 5; of Thos. Petir, 5; of John Gallant, 4; of John Steward, 6; John Strynger, 4.

No amounts are given, but after each name are marks which apparently represent four weeks' work.

Pp. 7.

R. O. 2. [The King's works at Dover.]

i. Account of nine monthly (?) payments to workmen and for material, &c. The top of each page, containing the headings of the several payments, being mutilated, the only dates indicated are Decem[ber] and [Fe]bruary. Most of the items can be read. The names —— Ambrose and John Owyen occur. The largest payment is 397*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* *Pp.* 8.

ii. Criticisms, apparently on the preceding account, addressed to [lord] Cromwell, lord [of] the Privy Seal.

" . . . . . [y]ere " of King [Henry VIII.] and in the months of July, August, September, October, November, and December as the works began at Dover, perceiving the pains taken by the master of the Massindwe, who aided by four mariners of the town, began this labour without any experience, "but even as the blindman casts his staff; and so hath builded unto this day, thinking that he hath done well, and is clean deceived."

Gives reasons to show most of this work to be "in small effect or purpose," viz., of the two jetties and the harbour.

The "coufytesnes" (covetousness) of the master and controller "hath not furthered the works." The four mariners are honest men, and know how to lead a ship in the seas, but "what building meaneth they know not but as ignorant men doth." Never knew any man thus to cast away the King's money, for whatever was said he would do as he listed. I beg that I may not lose my wages, as I am a very poor man and have served the King these 16 years. The master has ignorant officers under him, and "the variance of the officers hath d[one] much harm." *Pp.* 6.

iii. Account of 10 monthly (?) payments with headings mutilated. The largest amount seems to be 360*l* 14*s.* 11*d.* *Pp.* 10.

iv. "Abstract and proportion for the haven at Dover."

[For the m]oneth of Feb[ruary]. Provisions:—3 hoys, 200*l.*; 12 great lighters, 300*l.*; oak timber, 1,000 tons, at 6*s.* 8*d.* a ton; sea coal, 100 chaldrons for burning of lime, at 3*s.* 4*d.* a chaldron; 3 cock-boats, 10*l.*; iron (*mutilated*); steel for sharpening tools (?) 40 "wyspes," 40*s.*; 1,000 clapboards to make "tonnes" to weigh rocks, at 13*s.* 4*d.* the 100; rope, 2 thousand weight, at 14*s.* the hundred weight; 12 "shyvers" of brass, "which was for pulleys," 5*s.* each; oars, at 18*s.* a doz.; shovels, spades, and skowpetts, 50 doz., at 4*s.* a doz.; wheelbarrows and handbarrows, 12 doz., at 16*s.* and at 6*s.* the doz. Total, 1,133*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

[Wages, &c.]:—[Shipwrights] (*mutilated*); victuals for the said 41 shipwrights, 2*s.* a week each; total in six months, 98*l.* 8*s.*; 10 carpenters, the master at 9*d.*, two at 8*d*, and the rest 7*d.* a day; 10 sawyers, at 6*d.*, 8 masons the warden at 12*d.* and rest at 8*d.*; [ston]ehew[ers ?] (*mutilated*); 40 mariners at 8*d.*; 10 lime burners 1 at 8*d.*, the rest at 6*d.*; coopers 2 at 7*d.*; (*item lost*); "lab[ourers] [one] hundred" at 6*d.*, being 60*l.* a month. Three purveyors, at 12*d.*; 10 clerks (detailed), 6 of them at 8*d.* a day. Total for provisions and wages, "this year,"* the surveyor's, paymaster's, and comptroller's wages excepted, 3,562*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Pp.* 7.

* Thirteen months are reckoned to the year.

1537.

v. Totals of money paid for iron and other materials, and the carpenters, labourers, hoymen, &c. (*heading lost*). *P.* 1.

vi. Criticisms on the expenditure of the King's money in 20 different pays. *Pp.* 22.

15 Jan. **93.** ROLAND bishop of COVENTRY AND LICHFIELD to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. v. 382. B.M. Strype's Eccl. Mem. I., II. 271.

Thanks for your lordship's loving letters to me by bearer. These parts are in as good towardness to do the King service as any subjects living; and little amongst them conceived of the matters in England; for their language does not agree to the advancement thereof. Wrote long ago that at Ludlow was no artillery, but a little harness I gathered from Sir Richard Herberte, who does the King good service. The earl of Worcester wrote to me to redeliver it; but I made him an answer therein. Remember the commission this Council has so long sued to your lordship for. I will repair this castle further if I may have the commission; but without it this Council can do no good service, as Mr. Englefild did inform you, who sends commendations. The proclamations for the shire grounds be not come, and justice cannot be ministered in Wales. I doubt the effect of the tract thereof, for I am daily called upon at this time, being the time of keeping the courts. I thank you for Germyn, and once again "for my servant Lewes' ferme to Whitney, if it may so be." Be good lord to my cousin Robenson.

I received the enclosed articles from St. David's, "wherein and in other such like in that person," if you were to stay for the time, the common people would be better content. Here is somewhat spoken towards him that I am sorry to h[ear], but my duty is to report it. An Austin friar, prior of Woodehouse in Cleeland, without authority, despached the goods of his monastery, and changed his vesture in this ruffling time. George Blount attached him, and has him at Beawdeley. If you would put a substantial man in that place it would be good for that country, who are as tall men as any the King has, and are of the honour of Wigmore. All is quiet. Wigmore, 15 Jan.

Have a great many small felonies which we cannot despatch till we know the King's pleasure for shire grounds. *Signed.*

P. 2.

Cleop. E. v. 383. B. M. Ib. p. 273.

2. "Concio Meneven. Ep'i, facta" 12 Nov. 1536.

Four articles which "he affirmed," *i.e.* (1) that where two or three simple persons, as cobblers or weavers, are assembled in the name of God, there is the true Church of God, (2) that confession is inexpedient, (3) Purgatory was an invention of the bishop of Rome and our priests to get lucre, (4) that the King could make any learned layman a bishop.

"Concio Tallei habita Menevenie coram Epo. ibm. ac aliis palam, xix° die predci. mensis."

He affirmed, (1) that in times past was none that did preach the word of God truly; (2) that reverence to saints is pure idolatery; (3) that souls departed have no need of our prayers.

"These articles were exhibited" to the reverend father in God, the lord President of the Council, in the Marches of Wales, 11 Jan. 28 Henry VIII., by me, Roger Lewes, LL.B., of St. David's.

P. 1.

[Jan.] **94.** [Sir] HENRY LONG to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I received your letter by my servant, who was with your lordship a little before Christmas. As for the charges I was at by the King's command, I had prepared 300 men, but only sent six score, and was ready to follow with 100 more, according to my second letter. You would know how far

1537.

94. [Sir] Henry Long to Cromwell—*cont.*

they went towards Amptell. They went to Oxonford, 40 miles from my house, and returned. Please give credence to the bearer, who paid my money in everything. I ask no allowance for them that tarried at home. I desire your favour, for I must pay much money now about Candlemas. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

15 Jan. **95.** Sir Ralph Evers, jun., Keeper of Scarborough Castle.

See Grants in January, No. 10.

16 Jan. **96.** Henry VIII. to Sir Robert Constable.

R. O. Countermands the order before sent to him to repair to the King, to give his advice for the establishment of those parts, as the King has today despatched the duke of Norfolk thither to keep the country. Greenwich, 16 Jan. 28 Henry VIII. *Signed with a stamp.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* These letters were found in his bisaf (?) tofore he died.

97. Henry VIII. to ———.

R. O. Has despatched the duke of Norfolk into the North, to reside there as his lieutenant. Trusts to require no assistance to punish such as have offended since the publication of the pardon. Yet, though the great part are repentant, there may remain some desperate persons who might move further sedition. Commands him therefore to be ready, with all the force he can make, at an hour's warning. *Not signed.*

P. 1. *Headed:* By the King.

98. [Instructions for the Duke of Norfolk.]

R. O. * * * *

"things like his Grace's most loving, faithful, and obedient subjects; yet his Highness, considering that," albeit the majority of those who were up in the "said insurrection" are sorry for it, a number have [ca]ught such a savour in spoil that they would devise a like "broylery" again there or elsewhere, has resolved to send thither the duke of Norfolk, to reside as his Grace's lieutenant. And, that things may be handled substantially, so that people may see the good of law and the evil of violence, his Majesty has joined with the said Duke an honourable council; as by the commission made jointly, which particularly declares the limits of their authority, appears; whose advice the Duke shall in all things use, and for whose entertainment he shall have allowance, as in a book, wherein the Duke and every councillor is "rated to a certain ordinary," is contained. The Duke, taking with him those of the said council not now "reseant" in those parts, with all "commissions, instructions, letters, escripts, writings, copies of oaths, and muniments" prepared for his despatch, is to proceed to Doncaster writing privately to such gentlemen as he wishes to meet him there. There he shall first minister the oath, as contained in a schedule delivered to him [under the King's great seal],* to those gentlemen he has most trust in, then to the other gentlemen, and then to the inhabitants of Doncaster and thereabouts. Thence he shall proceed to Pomfret, and to other places at discretion, and then address himself to York. At York he shall assemble

* This is written above the words "signed with the King's hand."

1537.

the rest of the notable leaders and gentlemen of Yorkshire and the places adjoining, and give them the oath; and after that, command certain wapentakes every day to appear before him or his deputies and receive the oath; after that he shall pass through the countries that have rebelled, in such order as shall seem convenient.

The Duke and his deputies, in administering the oath, shall enlarge upon upon the King's clemency and their offences. Good subjects who have been spoiled in the late rebellion will probably make suit for restitution; the Duke is to receive their bills, supplications, and complaints, wherewith to try out the names of the occasioners of such spoils, and "thereof keep a note till the King's coming down," entreating the parties grieved to have patience till then. Thus they shall neither despair of their suits nor be sure of restitution, which might cause the offenders, in despair, "to attempt further inconvenience." [In cases where the parties are ready to compound for such robberies, the Duke shall make a final end, unless any ringleader in the commotion be a party.]*

The Duke and his council shall everywhere search out the grounds of the insurrection, the "setters forth," the devisers of articles put in at the last assembly at Doncaster, and "with what persons of these parts the people of those quarters had intelligence." If any man refuse the oath, the Duke, if he thinks himself able, shall use him as the King's rebel; and if he may not proceed to that punishment without danger, he shall pretend to make light of such a fool, and proceed to swearing the rest till a better opportunity. Item.—Divers monks, nuns, and canons have, during the rebellion, entered again into monasteries within the Act of Suppression, and others have kept their houses with force. The Duke, after he has sworn the country, as above, shall restore the farmers to the houses already suppressed, endeavour to recover the goods of such houses, and aid any commissioners sent to dissolve others, causing all the religious persons of such houses to enter other houses of their religion, or to take capacities, or else punish them as vagabonds. And forasmuch as the Duke and Lord Admiral lately, at Doncaster, promised to be suitors to the King that the religious of the suppressed houses might have *victum* and *vestitum* from their monasteries till further determination, the Duke shall make a discourse to all men, and "dilate" how far they vary from good religious men—yea, from true subjects. And where money has been detained from the King and from lords and gentlemen who have rents in those parts, he shall first recover, by indenture with the holders, that due to the King, and also command all men to pay their duties as accustomed. As these enormities have happened amongst them through ignorance, the King has determined "to send thither certain grave, discreet, and learned personages to teach and preach the truth," whom his Grace desires the Duke and his council to recommend to the people. One ground of the late rebellion was that certain lords and gentlemen have enclosed commons and taken intolerably excessive fines. The Duke is to receive complaints touching this, inquire who have been most extreme, and moderate between them, so that gentlemen and yeomen "may live together as they be join[ed] in one body politic" under the King.

Item.—For common justice in cases within their commission, and that suitors for the same may be heard without delay, the Duke and his council shall, when they have the country in stay and remain any long time in one place, sit twice a week to determine cases of common justice.

Finally, the Duke and his council shall make a progress through the country, and inquire what persons have committed spoils, robberies, or other enormities since the King's pardon, and these he shall afterwards cause to be apprehended and executed, if it may be done without danger, especially if

* This clause is inserted in another hand.

1537.

98. [Instructions for the Duke of Norfolk]—*cont.*

they have been ringleaders or captains. And if he may not do that without danger, he shall "look through his fingers at their offences, and free them to continue till the King's Majesty's arrival in those parts," keeping watch that they escape not out of the country.

Item.*—At all assemblies the duke of Norfolk shall declare to the justices of the peace how negligent they have been; for if they had been vigilant "the late trouble of . . . . . ensued, and . . . . . ministres those . . . . . chanced. W . . . . . Majestie we . . . . . prince, and should forbe . . . . . hope of amendment the . . . . . incurred such penalties and forfeitures as they be not hable to bear." He shall command them "to remember tha[t] which is negligently pretermitted . . . . soo as his Grace's . . . . . in due [exe]cution . . . . . to the defence sauf . . . . . [of] his true and faith[ful subjects and] to the punishment of [t]ransgr[essor]s accordingly."

Fragment of corrected draft, pp. 28, *worn, last leaf much mutilated.*

R. O. 2. Draft of a portion of the preceding instructions.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 19. *Commencing at the words,* "The Duke and his deputies, in administering the oath, shall enlarge," &c. *This draft does not contain the insertions or the last item.*

R. O. 3. Instructions for administering the oath.

"First, they shall confess and knowledge" their untrue demeanour towards their King, and submit themselves to his mercy. Item, they shall declare who were the heads of this rebellion. Item, to show their repentance and submission, they shall deliver up all their arms, &c. Item, by their oaths before our lieutenant and council they shall renounce all their oaths made in this rebellion, and swear to be true subjects and to maintain all Acts of Parliament made during the King's reign, and to aid the King or his commissioners in executing them.

Pp. 2. *Signed with a stamp at top and bottom.*

R. O. 4. Form of oath to be taken.

"First, ye shall swear" that ye be sorry ye have offended the King in this rebellion, and to repute vain all oaths made touching it, and to be true to king Henry VIII. (full title), and to keep all laws made in Parliament in his reign ["or in the time of any his most royal progenitors,"]† and maintain them against any ["of what estate, dignity, degree, or condition so ever they be,"]* and to assist any commissioners for taking possession of any monasteries within the Act of suppression, or for other purposes. Item.—You shall never hereafter make any insurrection. Item, [ye shall commit no treasons, murders, or felonies, but betray such to the King, and]† in case any person move you to insurrection, or speak unfitting words of the King or his chief councillors, you shall apprehend them.

Corrected draft, p. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* Minute of the oath for the North Parts.

R. O. 5. Fragment of another copy of the preceding, with some variations in the wording.

Pp. 3. *in Wriothesley's hand. Half torn off. Endd.:* "An oath devised by the King's Highness and his Council."

* This item is in Wriothesley's hand, as are also some of the corrections and insertions.
† Inserted in another hand.

1537.

R. O. 6. Another form of oath.

(1.) "First, you shall swear" to revoke all oaths made for and in your late insurrection, and beg the King's forgiveness; (2), to use yourselves as true subjects of Henry VIII. (full title, including "head of the Church") and his successors; (3), to keep and maintain all laws made in Parliament since the beginning of the reign; (4), never to attempt any new insurrection; (5), to apprehend seditious persons and authors and tellers of new tales.

Pp. 2. *In Wriothesley's hand.* 5 *items.*

R. O. 7. Another form.

"You shall swear to be true liegemen to the King our sovereign lord Henry the Eight, king of England and of France, &c.," and his successors. You shall do no treason, murder, or felony, but discover it to the King. You shall renounce such oath as you have made during this commotion. You shall resist any insurrection in future. You shall be obedient to the King, and his lieutenant in all his laws. "So help you God, &c."

P. 1.

R. O. 8. Additional item.

"Item, whereas they have here to fore, within the time of this rebellion," made oaths contrary to their allegiance, they shall now, by oath "before our lieutenant and council," swear to renounce their former oaths, and use themselves as the King's true subjects, and especially to support to the uttermost all Acts, statutes, and laws made in Parliament since the beginning of the reign, and never to withstand their sovereign or his commissioners.

P. 1. *Draft in Derby's hand.*

16 Jan. **99.** Norfolk to Darcy.

R. O. As the King's pleasure is that you shall remain in those parts, I pray you meet me at Pomfret at my repair thither, of which you shall have notice. I shall then declare the King's pleasure "in that behalf." Greenwich, 16 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add.*

16 Jan. **100.** Norfolk to Sir Robert Constable.

R. O. Asks Constable to meet him at York the day of his coming, that he may declare to him the King's pleasure. Greenwich, 16 Jan.

P.S. in his own hand: Will be at York on Feb. 3. *Signed.*

Add. Endd. with a mem. of the receipt of the letter from John Hopkyns, one of the yeomen messengers of the King's chamber on Saturday, 27 January, at 8 p.m.

16 Jan. **101.** Norfolk to Sir William Fairfax and Sir Oswald
R. O. Wylsthorp.

Is appointed to go as the King's lieutenant to those parts. In order that he may enter those parts honourably accompanied, desires them to be ready at a day's warning to meet him at Doncaster, York, or other place appointed. Will come before Candlemas at furthest.

P.S.—Has determined to be at Doncaster at Candlemas even. Begs them to meet him with their servants, without harness. Greenwich, 16 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

1537.

16 Jan. R. O. **102.** Sir Robert Constable to Aske.

Hears that Mr. Bygod has taken Skarburgh Castle for the commons, and Hallom gone to Hull upon word of new insurrections in the North, due to lack of knowledge of reformation by Parliament and Convocation upon their petitions. The printed answer to the first petitions has moved them to folly. Thinks Aske should come to him in the morning, and then they two would ride together to Hull, and declare the King's pleasure for the Parliament to be at York. Begs him to send for lord Darcy's advice in this. Holme in Spalding Moor, 16 Jan.

Copy in Aske's hand, p. 1. *Endd. Begins:* "Cousin Aske."

16 Jan. R. O. **103.** Sir Robert Constable's Manifesto.

The King has declared by mouth to Robert Aske that we shall have our Parliament at York, and also his Convocation for ordering of the Faith, which shall come down, under his great seal, by my lord of Norfolk, who comes shortly. "Wherefore, good and loving neighbours," let us stay ourselves and resist those who are disposed to spoil. If it had not been for my disease, by which I can neither go nor ride, I would have come and showed you this myself. Holme in Spaldingmore, 16 Jan. *Signed:* Robert Constable of Flamburgh k.

P.S.—The Parliament and Convocation are to be at York at Whitsuntide, and also the Queen's coronation.

P. 1. *Mutilated. Endd.:* "Rob. Constable's ij. letters on to Aske xvj°. and xviij°. Januarii."

R. O. 2. Another copy, with slight variations. *Unsigned.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* Aske.

R. O. 3. Another copy. *Signed.*

P. 1.

R. O. 4. Another copy. *Dated:* "Holm on Spalding moor, 18 Jan."

In Darcy's hand: "This was sent with Sir Robert Constabill letter and Aske to Bygott and the commons."

Copy, p. 1.

R. O. 5. Another unsigned copy, dated 18 Jan.

P. 1.

[16 Jan.] R. O. **104.** Thomas Ellerker to Darcy.

This Tuesday one Halom, who was busy in the late insurrection, has attempted a fray within Hull; but the aldermen substantially handled themselves, and Mr. Knollys and Mr. Eland got to the gates before him, and took him. Both they and Halom were sore hurt. A letter was found on him from Sir Fras. Bygott, urging him, by policy or device, to win the town of Hull, as he was one whom all the commons trusted, and in like case Sir Fras. will enterprise Scarborough. The mayor of Hull has sent to my nephew and me for aid. Hull, Tuesday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Three copies, two of them headed "Vera copia," one of which is numbered "14," and endorsed "Syns the pardon."

16 Jan. Cleop. E. vi. 363. B. M. **105.** Starkey to Pole.

Sorry I am, Mr. Pole, that both my sentence and sharpness of writing, hearing of your journey towards Rome, offended you, and had so little effect. Protests he is not corrupt with affection, nor wrote contrary to his conscience.

1537.

Conceiving that your tending to Rome would increase the schism in Christ's Church, and draw the King's displeasure upon you and other of your family, I wrote sharply. But now, sharpness set aside, judging by what I lately heard from you, though here be great rumours that you be named a cardinal, and entered into that order by which Christ's doctrine has been little promoted, yet I am sure the love of country and the desire of serving your Prince will prevent you from accepting that dignity without first considering well the state of the Church and the pleasure of your Prince. I think you do not take the straight way to what I am sure you intend, *i.e.*, the plucking out of this schism, and restoration of the unity of the Church. Though matters have been here lately in great motion, which perhaps you will impute to this defection from Rome having slipped from God's order and institution, yet I trust you shall yet hear that what you think the chief root of this motion has restored the unity of Christ's Church according to its first institution. I would fain see you a minister in this, which I fear you will never be if you enter that order at Rome. London, 16 Jan.

Hol., draft, pp. 3.

[16] Jan. **106.** Anne Owen* to Cromwell.

R. O. Glad to hear of his prosperity. "Ye have so bounden me as your daily bedewoman and servant, both I and my poor husband, to the uttermost of our powers, to be at your commandment." Thanks him for his goodness to her child, his little servant, John Owyn. Reminds him of his promise at the making of the award between her and her husband's executors, that she should have 20 mks. half yearly in recompense of the small thing that was awarded her during her child's young age, "and that you would give him his keeping." Agreed thereto, contrary to her own heart, for she could get no better friendship. Has paid, nevertheless, for her son's apparel, and other charges, except only his meat and drink, "which, notwithstanding, shall be at your lordship's pleasure to take for the same, trusting that I shall have the rest, seeing ye promised me the whole, to comfort me with."

Never saved penny by it, but was comforted to know that her child did not lack, for if he had been in other keeping than Cromwell's, her heart would ever have been fearful of him. Asks whether her child shall tarry longer in the company of Mr. Gregory. She hears they are not now together, and would be glad to see him. Dychelyng, Tuesday after St. Hilary's Day. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Maistres Anne Alloen is letters.

16 Jan. **107.** Vice-Chancellor and Students of Cambridge to Cromwell.

Faustina C. III. 464. B. M. Praise Cromwell's zeal for the advancement of letters. Have hitherto borne their injuries patiently; but now their jurisdiction, or rather Cromwell's, called the Royal Leet (*leetam regiam*), for which they pay 10*l.* a year, and have contracted a large debt in doing so, has been set at nought, and the beadle of their chancery slain, they are bound to appeal to Cromwell to quiet the affairs of the university. Hope with his aid to recover their ancient dignity when he has restored them to peace with the townsmen, and their Prince has, at his suit, endowed them with some of the suppressed monasteries (*vacuis aedificiis*). Cambridge e Senatu nostro, 16 Jan.

Hol. Lat., pp. 2. *Add.:* L. P. S.

16 Jan. **108.** The Mayor and Aldermen of Coventry to Cromwell.

R. O. St. Paul's day next is the day of election of the mayor, and according to ancient custom we consult about it eight or ten days before. This year

* Widow of Sir David Owen, and sister of lord Ferrers.

1537.

108. The Mayor and Aldermen of Coventry to Cromwell—*cont.*

our election stands upon two persons. One of them is heady and wilful, and we have agreed upon the other, Simon Parker, a man of good substance and discretion; but we are informed he intends to make suit to exonerate him from the office. We beg you will stay him in the obtaining of any such letter. Our election of substantial men is not as it has been, and if this man be discharged we shall be driven either to take the other, who will trouble the city, or one not of sufficient substance. Coventry, 16 Jan. *Signed.* "John Gett, meyr, Roger Wigston, recorder, Julyne Nethyrmill, Rychard Herryng, Hew Lawton, Robert Kyrven."

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Jan. **109.** John Russell to Cromwell.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell to learn the King's pleasure concerning Sir James Prat, vicar of Crowle, now in gaol in Worcester Castle for seditious words last summer*, whereof the King has been advertised through Cromwell, by Sir Gilbert Talbot and the writer, with the examination and proofs against him. The simple man, being aged, and not like to live there, makes suit to be bailed, "which cannot be granted him here." 16 January. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Jan. **110.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Sends six leather collars, of which four are double, and two single, received of Mr. Acton's man according to Lisle's letter. Wytworth has promised to deliver them. London, 16 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

16 Jan. **111.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. As I desire to know the order of the King, your master, touching the four fellows of this town, now prisoners at Boulogne, I propose remaining here some time, and beg you to urge the matter as much as possible. Gravelinghes, 16 Jan. '36.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 Jan. **112.** Aske to Darcy.

R. O. Darcy will see from Sir Robt. Constable's letter, enclosed, that there are like to be new commotions. This would be a "great lack" to the country before the duke of Norfolk has declared the King's pleasure. Begs him, till then, to stay the country about him, and to send advice to Aske and Constable. Osgunby, Wednesday, 17 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

113. Sir Robert Constable and Robert Aske to Mr. Rudston.

R. O. Desires him to send over to Sir Ralph Ellerker to come to Howlme, and bring the King's letter or the copy of it to be read for pacifying the commons. "It is not honest to retain the messengers sent from Beverley to Hull." Advises that they should be sent back, for they only did their master's message. Keep watch on Bigod's doings, and come hither yourself to-night. The company here is ready, but will not do them any displeasure till we hear again from him. "With message my bailiff is gone to him and shortly will be with me."

Written in the first person. Copy, p. 1. *Endd.*

* See Vol. XI. 407, 495.

1537.

17 Jan. **114.** ASKE'S CORRESPONDENCE.

R. O. Copy of Sir Rob. Constable's letter to Aske, 16 Jan. (No. 102), and of Aske's letter to Darcy, 17 Jan. (No. 112).

P. 1.

17 Jan. **115.** DARCY to CONSTABLE and ASKE.

R. O. Of Sir Fras. Bigott I heard, this day at dinner, as you wrote; and more, that Hallum was taken at Hull yesterday with a letter in his purse from Sir Francis Bigott promising that he and all the West Countries would rise and come forward. This day with my servant, Alan Gefreyson, I sent you my news "which are of such bruits, rages, and furies as the like I have not read nor heard of." I sent to my cousin Ellerker and Whartton for the premises concerning Hull. My advice is that you stay the people till the coming of my lord of Norfolk, which, I hear, shall be shortly, "and all the gentlemen that is above of the North with him." He brings gracious answers of the Parliament and petitions. Good Mr. Aske, where you write desiring me to stay my quarters; there has yet been no stir in my rooms and lands, but what was caused by other wild countries and dales. I shall do my duty, and play my part therein, though I lie in my bed. I hear my lord of Cumberland is likely to have business for two prisoners he keeps. 17 Jan.—T. D.

Copy, p. 1. *Subscribed:* A true copy to my brother Sir Robt. Constable, knight. and Robert Aske, squire. *Endd:* Sir Robt. Constable's and Robt. Aske's letter, and my lord Darcy's answer, 17 Jan. 1537.

17 Jan. **116.** SIR GEO. LAWSON to GOSTWICK.

R. O. Has been at Berwick, and paid all the wages, by borrowing. Gostwick's servants have been at Barnard's Castell, but no money will be got there. They likewise stick at Middelham. If Norfolk does not come and stay in these parts shortly, there will no money be had, and all the country like to be "wild ramage, and out of all good order." Advises that letters should be sent by the King to Lord Conyers and Sir Jas. Metcalf for the payment of Myddelham, and that Gostwick should speak to the lord Admiral for the payment of Barnard's Castell. Is informed that the lord Privy Seal is his "heavy lord" for words said to be spoken by one of his servants at Doncaster. Knows nothing thereof. The knave shall not abide with him. Jakson has not been with him this twelvemonth, and he knows not where he is. Begs him to move Cromwell not to give credit to light persons against him. Unless Norfolk comes to Yorkshire before Candlemas, Lawson and Gostwick's servants will come to London. Newcastle, 17 Jan.

If he can pass the commons without danger, will be at York before Sunday.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Treasurer of the King's Spiritualties. *Endd.*

17 Jan. **117.** ANNE ROUAUD (MADAME DE BOURS) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I am told that while I was out, Jensemy passed this way. I was glad to hear you were well, and thank you for the hose (*chaulches*) you have sent me. Your daughter* is well. You would be astonished how tall she is. I wish we could have peace that I might go and see you. Jensemy has delivered here what you sent for your daughter. I will let him have the *bordure* as you desire. My brother Mons. de Rioul sends the bearer to you. Commend me to my lord. Abbeville, 17 Jan. *Signed.*

Mons. d'Agincourt and my daughter send their respects, as also does Madame Rency (?) *Below is added:* Mons. de Guyshat.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* Mary Basset.

1537.

17 Jan. R. O. **118.** THIBAULT ROUAULT (SIEUR DE RIOU) to LADY LISLE.

I would have sent you the goshawk, but that the gentleman who was to give it me had gone out. As soon as he came back he sent it to me, and I now forward it. My wife and I send commendations to you and the lord Deputy. Abbeville, 17 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 Jan. R. O. **119.** MARY BASSET to LADY LISLE.

Thanks her for the crown and demi-ducat sent on Christmas eve, and the three angelots that Jensemy has brought. Is very glad "que on a recouvert de ung aultour a vous envoier, par ce que je scay bien que ce vous est plesir de en recouvrer." Mdlle d'Agincourt's respects. Abbeville, 17 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 Jan. R. O. **120.** MARY BASSET to PHILIPPA BASSET.

Thanks her for her new year's gifts. Begs her to thank her father for sending her a half ducat, and to remind him he promised Jensemy to give her a gown. Desires remembrances to her sisters Frances, Anne, and Katharine. Mdlle. d'Agincourt complains that Anne has never written to her since she left this country. Abbeville, 17 Jan.

Madame de Bours desires to be commended to her, and to Anne and my other sisters.

Hol., Fr. p. 1. *Add.:* A Mademoiselle Philippes, ma bonne sœur.

17 Jan. Egerton MS. 2603, f. 28. B. M. **121.** ROBT. LORD MAXWELL to JOHN OF SKELTON, JOHN OF LOWDELL, ROBT. BYRSCO, and THOS. BYRKBEK, deputies to my Lord of CUMBERLAND.

Has received their letter dated at La[nercost ?], 16 Jan. Perceives that the lord Warden and lieutenants and deputies failed to meet Maxwell at Loughmaben stane on Thursday merely from lack of remembrance. Has proclaimed a day of meeting at the same place on the Friday after Candlemas, and has written to the lord Warden.

Loughmaben castle, 17 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 1. *Add.*

122. THE EMPEROR'S POLICY.

Add. MS. 28,590 f. 49. B. M. "El estado en que estan las cosas publicas de la Cristiandad y las particulares de S.M."

From Nice, when his Majesty returned from France, he sent to tell the Pope by the Prothonotary Ambrosio, who had been sent to him to treat for peace between him and the King of France, that notwithstanding what had passed, he would, for the quiet of Christendom, give Milan to the Duke of Angoulême under the conditions proposed at Rome, with compensation for the costs of the war and the losses of the Duke of Savoy; and he was content that Angoulême should marry one of the daughters of the King of the Romans. If the French King refused this peace, then his Majesty was content to give Milan to the Infant Don Luis or the son of the Duke of Savoy, and would make a league with the Pope, the Venetians, and the Italian Princes for the security of Italy. And since the Pope had promised to declare against the side which refused to listen to reason, he urged him to declare openly against France. A similar commission was sent to Venice.

Both the Pope and Venetians replied that the Emperor justified himself; and the Pope was content with Don Luis, or any other the Emperor might

1537.

name, but said nothing of the league or the declaration against France, although there is no response from the King of France. The Venetians reply they will be content with Don Luis or any other, but will make no new league for fear of the Turk.

Pier Luis, the Pope's son, came to Genoa from his Holiness, and the Emperor spoke to him fully upon the state of Christendom, and the necessity of knowing the French King's inclination for peace, and gave him a charge to the Pope with regard to the Council, the defence against the Turk (who is said to be making great preparations to come this year against Christendom), the proposed Italian league, the Infant Don Luis, the marriage of the Pope's nephew with a daughter of the King of the Romans, Sienna, Parma and Placentia.

To this commission of Pier Luis, the Pope has not yet replied; but by letters received since the Emperor disembarked, from the ambassador at Rome, it appears the Pope is wholly bent upon the aggrandisement of his house, and would have Milan with the King of the Romans' daughter; also that he makes difficulties in all the other matters, and wishes to make war on the Duke of Urbino for Camerino.

As to the war, things in Italy are well prepared.—The Duke and Duchess of Savoy at Nice—Montserrat given to the Duke of Mantua.—The viceroys of Naples and Sicily ordered to keep watch for the Turk; and Andrew Doria to be prepared in the spring.—An ambassador has come from Don Enrique de Labrit and his wife desiring to marry their only daughter with the Prince, and offering to use their influence for peace with France. He has been told that the Emperor will consider the matter, but can make no further declaration as to peace for as yet there is no reply to the offers made through the Prothonotary Ambrosio.—"Lo de la Camara. Lo del Infante honorato. Lo del Principe."

Spanish, pp. 11. *Modern copy from the Archives of Simancas.*

17 Jan. **123.** CIFUENTES to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 178. B. M.

Has written of the good services of Pier Luys since he came from Genoa. Has received the Emperor's despatch of 15 Nov. Negociations with the Pope concerning the Turk and the French King, the marriage of the King of the Romans' daughter with Octavio the Pope's nephew, &c. The Pope wishes to send nuncios to the Emperor and French King urging them to make peace for the sake of Christendom, both on account of the heresies in Germany and England, and the danger of the Turk.—Milan.—The crusade against the Turk.—The Pope suspends the matter of Camerino so as not to disturb Italy during this dread of the Turk's coming.

You will know from Chapuys how the disturbances in England progress. Besides what Chapuys writes to me, the Pope hears from Flanders that two-thirds of England are against the King, who will be forced to flee the realm or do all that the insurgents demand. The Pope, as I have written, created cardinal Mr. Polo, a kinsman of the King of England, in order to send him in aid of the said insurgents with some money. I have not encouraged the project on account of your Majesty's orders, and only said that if his Holiness was determined to do it, the embassy of the said Mr. Pole should be as secret as possible; because he was publishing it. He replied that he would make it so, as by secrecy Pole could more easily come to where the insurgents were. I write this because if he goes it will be through your Majesty's dominions, and you can send instructions to Flanders as to whether he shall be favoured publicly or secretly.

Spanish. Modern copy, pp. 16, *from the Archives of Simancas. Headed:* Del Conde de Cifuentes, 17 Enero 1537.

1537.

17 Jan. **124.** BISHOP OF FAENZA to MONS. AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 327. B. M.

Account of the French parliament, at which the King was present, together with the King of Scots, the Dauphin, the King of Navarre, the peers of France, and others. It was determined to cite "Charles of Austria" for his lands in Flanders, Artois, &c., of which the French King is by right the superior lord.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:*—A Mons. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 17 Gennaro, 1536.

18 Jan. **125.** THE KING'S COUNCIL to REGINALD POLE.

R. O.

His letters, writings, and proceedings show an incredible ingratitude toward the King and the country, and such unseemly and irreverent behaviour as no mortal enemy could have contrived and forged the like. It may be gathered that his will and purpose is to slander the King, to bring his honour into contempt and, by setting forth untruths, to provoke his subjects to think otherwise of his most virtuous proceedings than appertaineth. Perceive, however, by his last letters that there is a little spark of love and obedience left. Have therefore urged the King to grant his petition of discussing the matter in Flanders, if he will go there of himself without commission from any one; and on hearing where he is, they will ask the King to send persons to meet him.

Pray that he may bring an indifferent mind to receive the truth and to recant his extreme folly. Greenwich, 18 Jan.

Draft, pp. 3. *Endd.:* The minute of the letter sent from the Council to Master Pole, xx. Januarii.

R. O. 2. Another draft, undated.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **126.** SEDITIOUS WORDS.

R. O.

Depositions of Thos. Anderson, priest, and Robert Jenyns of Manton, Rutland:—that John Gurle, master of Manton, said that the King used too many women to be able to get a child of his queen. Taken before Sir Everard Dygby and John Harryngton at Stokedrye, Rutl., 18 Jan., 28 Hen. VIII.

Anderson also deposes that about Holy Rood Day last one Wm. Smyth, priest said in Gurles house that the King was a poller and a shaver of the realm.

John Feldyng deposes that about May Day, 27 Hen. VIII., Wm. Smyth said that there never was so much polling and shaving in England as now, but he spoke neither of the King, the Queen, nor other person.

Anderson deposes that when the constables of Manton took two of Gurle's horses for the King's soldiers, Smyth said that if they were again in his master's house he would be hanged at the gates or he would deliver them.

Signed by examiners and deponents. Pp. 2.

18 Jan. **127.** The ABBOTS of EYNESHAM and OSENEY.

Turner's Records of Oxford, 140.

Commission to Sir Simon Harecourt, Sir Will Barentyne, Will Fermor and John Williams, Will Freurs, mayor of Oxford, Mich. Heth, John Pye, and Will Banester to inquire into the allegations of John Parkyns against the abbots of Eynesham and Oseney. Greenwich, 18 Jan., 28 Hen. VIII.

ii. Deposition of Parkyns, accusing the two abbots of making unlawful assembly and showing disrespect to the King's commission; also accusing the vicar, Serles, of not assisting him readily in sending up a message to the King's council.

1537.

18 Jan. **128.** HARRY Lord MORLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. In my last letters I gave you thanks for your favour to my brother and my son in their trouble. Now it is more right to thank you for their deliverance. I cannot recompence your lordship, but would follow you to the farthest part of Christendom. Praying your lordship in the matter betwixt the "marveolus" monk of Norwich and me, in which you have so often taken pains, that, at the suit of this my son, you will see it finished. [Marke]hall,* 18 January. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **129.** THOMAS MEGGES to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Tuesday, 16 Jan., I caused Ric. Flower, one of the attorneys of court, to serve the King's writ of privy seal upon Hamonde Adam, Rob. Beste, and Thos. Clarke, draper. They immediately went, perhaps for counsel, to one Redde, brewer, J. P. of the Isle and reve of the Bishop's castle lands of Wysbuche. One of my fellows named Buckforde, serjeant at arms and son-in-law of the said Richard Rede, thinking belike that his father-in-law had been in the writ, sent for Ric. Flower to come and speak with him. Flower accordingly went to Rede's house, where Ric. Humphrey and one Robynson were present. Buckfurthe said, "By His precious blood, polling knave, I shall teach thee whilst thou livest to serve process upon any friend of mine, and were it not for shame, I should thrust this dagger unto thine heart," laying his hand upon his dagger. Buckford then gave him a blow on the ear and pulled the privy seal out of his bosom with many high and untimely words, adding, "I will go unto the master and speak with him myself." So he came to Lawrence Danyell's house, where I was at dinner with Barth. Everard, Henry Ryppes, Sir John Whetholme, parson of Leveryngton, and many others, and entered bidding "God duche you all." I offered to take his hand, but he refused, saying "he that sues my friends is not my friend." He added, "Thow art the first gentleman of thy kin, except the blind bishop thine uncle, and thou dost extort and powle my friends." I answered that his friends might take the law and I would answer them. Then he said, "I have taken here the privy seal from this fellow." Flower answered him, "Yea, sir, and given me a good blow on the ear." Buckford replied, "I am sorry I gave you no more, seeing you took it so gently." Said I was sorry he had acted thus, and that I would have nothing more to do with the writ. He said he would force me to take it back and departed. Hamonde Stephenson (Adam *written over*) "reyosed" the blow and vaunted before Ric. Everard "he would chance a couple or two of placks with me or he come home." I beg you give credence to the bearer. Dovenham, 18 January. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **130.** SIR WILL. BRERETON to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letters, dated Richmond, 11 Dec., desiring that Sir Piers Dutton and I should enquire into the demeanour of the late abbot and canons of Norton, and that you have written to Sir Piers to the same effect. I have done my best to urge Sir Piers in this behalf, that we might examine those present at the monastery at the time of the supposed insurrection, but he always excuses himself by other business, and I dare not proceed alone. I beg you will send a commission to other worshipful men of the shire as well. Chester, 18 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* He dates from Markehall in Vol. V., No. 23 and VI., 1600.

1537.

18 Jan. **131.** JOHN Lord LATIMER to SIR WILLIAM MUSGRAVE.

R. O. Recommend me to my lord Privy Seal, showing him I was sorry the people spake otherwise than became them of him. For though he be in the favour of the King it letteth not his Grace to grant what he pleases to the people, and I think his lordship would not be a hinderer of such of their desires as be reasonable. Though I durst not much contrary them, I did my best to reduce them to conformity to the King's pleasure. My being among them was a very painful and dangerous time to me; I pray God I may never see such again. Roiston, returning homeward by the King's command, 18 January. *Signed:* Your loving brother-in-law, John Latymer.

P. 1. *Add.:* At London. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **132.** WM. Abbot of YORK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires him for the love of God to be good lord to him and the monastery. Assures him of his fidelity. Sends a poor token. The country can testify how he has been used in this dangerous time with divers persons. What he did was for fear of the utter destruction of the monastery. Desires credence for the bearer, specially touching the prior of St. Bees. Overtone, 18 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **133.** WILLIAM Abbot of YORK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Where at the command of my lord of Norfolk and you in favour of Dan Robert Paddy (?), prior of the cell of St. Bees, I sent him thither, "and as it is surmised he should be lettyd by ye commons in these parts in his riding thither un knowledge or vriting to me"; I beg you give no credence to reports of light persons against me. Sent a poor token to Cromwell lately in a letter to be forwarded by Wm. Manscell. York, 18 Jan.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 Jan. **134.** LORD DARCY.

R. O. General pardon to Lord Darcy of Templehurst or of Templenewsam. Westm., 18 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

Latin. Copy, p. 1. *Marked as enrolled.*

R. O. 2. Another copy.

18 Jan. **135.** DARCY to THOMAS ELLERKER.

R. O. I received your letter by bearer yesterday at 6 p.m., and am glad my neighbours of Hull have had so good fortune "and used themselves so well" in their duty to the King. You cannot do better than follow your purpose, and your letter shall go straight to my lord Steward. I hear my lord of Norfolk will be in Doncaster before Sunday next and all the lords and gentlemen of the North who went up with him. I hear he brings down great authority and comfortable answers for all good men. 18 Jan. 1537.

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* "Thomas Ellerker letter and my lord is answer thereunto." *Endd. in another hand:* "Unsearched."

R. O. 2. Another copy with docket in Darcy's hand.

Endd.

R. O. 3. Another copy headed: Vera Copia. *Add. Endd.:* Thomas Ellerker's letter and my lord's answer thereunto the xvijth (*sic*) day of Januaire, 1537.

P. 1.

1537.

18 Jan. **136.** [ASKE to HENRY VIII.]

R. O. "Pleaseth it your Highness," after my letter to your Grace, dated 10 Jan., I received a letter, enclosed, from Sir Robt. Constable, who after my "said first letter" repaired to his house at Holme. The commons appear "wildly disposed to new commotions" though I supposed I had stayed them till Norfolk's coming. Hallom, "contained in the said letter," came to Hull with about 60 persons, but the townsmen have taken and hurt both him and one Keching. Sir Robt. Constable, before my coming had sent letters (copy enclosed) to Houdenshire, Marchland, Hull, Beverley, Birlington, Flamburgh, Poklington, Malton, Hemysley, and those parts, to stay the people. Likewise I have written to lord Darcy and written or spoken to the people betwixt Ouse and Derwent, Selby, Cawod, and the ainsty and city of York. Sir Francis Bygod has not yet taken Skarburgh Castle, but assembles and swears commons; albeit I trust Sir Robt. Constable's letters will withdraw most of his force. My advice is in haste to send down the duke of Norfolk and the worshipful men of this country; the people else will rise and either swear or kill the worshipful men, for they fear to be betrayed. The parts of Dent, Settbeirgh, Kentdall, Lancashire, the bpric. of Durham, Cumberland, and Blakamore are ready to rise; they repair to no worshipful men, but to captains of the commons such as Hallom. Seeing the danger, I desired lord Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable to abide at home; for if they had repaired to your Grace upon your letter, the country had been up ere now. The commons, as I brought no writing, begin to suspect me; albeit I declared your mind, much after the tenor of Sir Robert Constable's letter, or they would not have been stayed. In my first letter to your Grace I declared their grudges. In the West and North they make harness and weapons, pull down enclosures, &c. at their pleasure. If your Grace do not send the Duke in all haste you must write to lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, and all the worshipful men, and the town of Hull, to stay the country till his coming. 18 Jan.

Pp. 3. *In Aske's hand. Not signed or addressed.*

137. ASKE to the COMMONS.

R. O. "Neighbours, I do much [marvel] that ye would assemble yourselves with Bigod [seeing how] earnestly the King's highness extendeth [his] general pardon to all this North," and has pondered your petitions and intends to hold Parliament over them at York and to have the Queen crowned, as his Grace declared by mouth to me. Bigod intended to have destroyed the effect of our petitions, but as I hear you were forced to assemble by his threats and menaces, I shall declare this to the King, and fear not but that you shall have his Grace's pardon notwithstanding. I shall endeavour to obtain the said pardon for every township which writes to me for it. "And if the said By[god shall at] any t[ime] hereafter move you again to ri[se] . . . . . f losse of [your] goods (*possibly another line lost*).

In Aske's hand, p. 1. *Slightly mutilated. Endd.:* A letter from Aske to the commons.

138. A REBEL MANIFESTO.

R. O. "vj.* These be articles that men may perceive that this entreaty is but feigned policy to subdue the commoners with all."

(1.) The suppressed abbeys are restored by the commoners, not by the agreement at Doncaster. (2.) We should have had a Parliament at York the 20th day and had none. (3.) Cromwell and other evil counsellors are

* Altered from "xv."

1537.

138. A Rebel Manifesto—*cont.*

in higher favour than ever. (4.) In the pardon no man is pardoned but those who take the King as head of the Church. (5.) "They which have made entry of abbeys' grounds and sold their goods and withdrawn themself forth of the country, as Mr. Lytster, Sir Thos. Johnson, with divers other mo, which caused the people to draw to council for fear of their goods and kines, which shall be made a greater offence than any that was before." (6.) Captain Aske, at London, had rewards to betray the commoners; and since his return they have made Hull ready to receive ships to destroy all the North parts. "Wherefore now is time to arise, or else never, and go proceed with our pilgrimage for grace, or else we shall all be undone: Wherefore, forward! forward! now forward in pain of death, forward now or else never!

"And ye shall have captains just and true and be not stayed by no gentlemen in no wise."

P. 1. *Small slip.*

18 Jan. **139.** Sir Wm. Malore to Duke of Norfolk.

R. O. The earl of Westmoreland, at his going to London, asked Malore to go to Branspath and help to fortify his house and stay the commons if they had made any stirring. On Wednesday last, 17 Jan., coming homewards between Northallerton and Brakynbarow, met a man who said he came from Malton in Riedale, where Sir Fras. Bygode and other commons were up. Asked him for what intent. He said, to go to Hull. As he said he was going to Swaldayle to command Bygod's servants to come to him, took him to "my brother Lassells's" house and examined him. Encloses a letter from Bygode to the people of Swayldayle found on him. Studlay, 18 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

18 Jan. **140.** Sir Wm. and Sir Chr. Ayscugh to Cromwell.

R. O. No doubt Cromwell is aware that one Halam and one Kechyn of Beverley intended to have seized Hull, who with others have been taken and detained by the citizens. Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., has just arrived at Hull with a small following, and no gentlemen as yet resort to him. The writers intend to join him to-morrow morning with all the men they can collect, and desire to know the King's pleasure therein. They hear that Sir Thomas Percy has taken Skarburgh Castle and that Sir Francis Bygott hath raised a great number of commons about Malton and Yorkyswold to besiege Hull with, but cannot vouch for the truth of this. They will give the King knowledge of every event from time to time. Desire credence for the bearer. 18 Jan., at 7 p.m. *Signed:* "William Ayscugh — Christoffer Ayscoghtt."

In Sir Wm.'s hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Sir Wm. Askue and Sir Chr. Askue.

18 Jan. **141.** Town of Hull to Henry VIII.

R. O. On Tuesday, 16 Jan., John Foberry of Newbold, servant to my lord of Surrey, desired to confer secretly with the mayor of Hull on matters concerning the King. The mayor assembled the aldermen and received his declaration to the effect that John Hallome of Calkhill, Yorksh., had come to Hull that day to take the town, and that others within were in league with him by means of Sir Fras. Bygott, as would be shown, if he were taken, by a letter in his purse. Before they could shut the gates John Eland and

1537.

Will. Knolles, aldermen, saw the said Hallome on horseback and many with him and seized the bridle in the mayor's presence, demanding his name. He answered, Hallome. And Knolles said: "Then thou art the false traitor that I look for," and struck at him, as Elande did on the other side. After a skirmish, in which both aldermen were hurt, Hallome, also hurt, was brought to prison. This day Sir Ralph Ellercar and Knolles went to the gates and received a letter from Bygot (enclosed) sent by Wm. Simpson, of Swynfeld, and Will. Stevenson, of Baynton, who are in prison. Made search on the night of the 16th and imprisoned certain persons of Hallome's "affinity," whom they examined next morning, viz.:—

1. John Lawrey of Watton, Yorksh., who says he went to Beverley by Hallom's orders to tell the bailly of Brandesberton and Will. Barkare in Holderness to fulfil their agreements with him.

2. John Prowde of Watton, laborer, who was ordered by Hallome to tell Ph. Uty, of Watton Care, Wm. Harteskay and Thos. Lownde, of Watton, to be at Beverley on Tuesday 16th, on pain of death, at the sun rising.

3. Andrew Cante of Watton, laborer, who says he was ordered by Hallome to meet him at Cooper's house at Beverley on 16 Jan. at the rising of the sun and did so, when Hallome was accompanied by Hugh Langdaill Hyrtskey, Uty, Lownde, Hudson, Wylkynson, Robynson, Prowde, and Lawrey, with whom he was ordered to go to Hull.

4. Will. Nycholson of Preston in Holderness, husbandman, a great ringleader, who, being examined, with his son, denies any communication with Hallome.

5. John Robynson of Watton, laborer, who says that on Monday, 15 Jan., when in bed, Andrew Cant came to him and desired him in Hallome's name to come to Beverley, saying that Bygot had written to Hallome that he intended to take Scarborough, and Hallome was to come to Hull.

6. Anthony West of Watton Abbey, Clement Hudson, and Lancelot Wylkynson, who were ordered by the subprior of Watton to come to Hull.

We have also one Kytchyn of Beverley, a great ringleader, in prison with Hallome and others. Thos. Ellarcar and Ralph, son and heir of Sir Ralph Ellercar have come to offer assistance to the town. Ask for "power and ordnance" for their defence. Hull, 18 Jan. *Signed* by Will. Roger as mayor in the name of the corporation.

Hol., pp. 3. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

142. John Eland to Henry VIII.

R. O. "The very truth of the taking of that traitor Halom.

"Gracious Soverain Lord," one Fobere of Newbaud, Yorks, showed me, John Eland, "an you look not shortly of yon man Halom he will subdue you all." I said "I knaw him not"; and Fobere said "Yon is he that is on horseback in the yeatts and ye may see people assemble hastily till him." I took Wm. Knowlls by the arm and said "Go way for we will have him"; and we went and asked him his name. He answered "My name is Halom"; and with that Knowlls, on "the near side of his horse," and I, on the other, smote at him with our daggers but could not enter his coat of fence. Some of Halom's company felled William Knowlls but shortly he gat up and, with help, "bykerd with them and part of them took."

Halom and I, John Eland, struggled together and in striking at him I cut his bridle rein; and then, by his countenance, he would have fled but his horse ran against a "ditch bray" called the Busse ditch and he was forced to alight. We then "bykered to gether till he was taken and hurt"; and I sore hurt; and also my servant and others on both sides.

Hol., p 1.

1537.

143. BIGOD to SIR OSWALD WOLSTHROP.

R. O. Cousin Wyllestrope, the commons have commanded me to answer you that they will not trust you because you and other gentlemen have deceived them, though you were so earnest at the beginning. They will make you no answer but will repair to Richmondshire and thence send both to the King and my lord of Norfolk the cause of our assembly. For my own part I perceived, and so did all the soldiers at Scarborough, that you favoured Ralph Evers more than us; "so that ye shall no more dissemble with me." Beverlay this morning. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Another copy headed "Mr. Wylstrope letter."

Copy, p. 1.

R. O. 3. Another copy headed "xij."

Copy, p. 1.

Jan. R. O. **144.** THE COMMONS assembled at BEVERLEY to the DEAN [AND CHAPTER OF YORK].

Ask whether they shall have their support as in the first "journey." All will be undone if they do not go forward whilst they yet have pledges for the performance of their petitions and are not in captivity like the men of Lincolnshire and even of Hull. It behoves the clergy to prevent the danger, for the King understands from the gentlemen that the Church began the last assembly. A post shall await their answer tomorrow at Newburgh. This morning from Beverley "by the commons assembled there."

Copy, p. 1. *Subscribed:* "my lord dean letter." *Endd.:* "Bygott foolish letters, in Januarr,' a° 1537. *Incip.:* "My lord and brethren."

18 Jan. R. O. **145.** SIR FRANCIS BIGOD to SIR ROBT. CONSTABLE.

Though the commons at first had me in suspicion for my learning and conversation with "such a lewd one as they judged were enemies" both to Christ's Church and the commonwealth, and I was even in danger of my life at Pountefrett, they have now the greatest confidence in me. Now messengers come from Bishopric, Richmondshire, and the West, for me to go forward with the commons, especially to bring John Halom, whom the mayor of Hull has imprisoned, to their great offence. I have sworn to go with the commons having good reason to doubt the duke of Norfolk is coming rather to bring them to captivity like those of Lincolnshire than to fulfil our petitions. There is no man they trust so much as Constable whom Bygott would gladly join and follow his advice, if he will be true to them. Begs answer. Sends copy of their oath. Baynton, "where in the morning your servant shall find me or else at Beverley."

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* Sir Francis Bygot's letter to Sir Robt. Constable and his answer thereunto the xviijth day of Januarr,' a° 1537.

18 Jan. R. O. **146.** SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE to SIR FRANCIS BIGOD.

Cousin Bigot, I have received your letter "with their oath." I am so sick "in the gout" that I cannot stir. I marvel that you assemble the commons, seeing the King's own mouth declared to Robert Aske how he intended to keep Parliament and the coronation of the Queen at York; how the duke of Norfolk, the earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland, Mr. Bowes, Mr. Tempest, Serjeant Willowby, and Mr. Sulierd should be commissioned justices till his Grace's coming; how his Grace intends to extend his pardon to all; and how the Duke comes down in all haste with only his household

1537.

servants. I think the commons should be contented till the Duke's coming and it is "an evil time of the year to oyst": also this assembly is contrary to our order at Doncaster and will be to our "disworships." If the commons still doubt of their pardon or the Parliament, Aske will do his best with all haste to bring them knowledge [thereof under the King's hand] and seal which, he affirms, the duke of Norfolk brings. Thinks it best to stay the people. "Thus in your worshipful affair, our Lord be your governor." Holme, 18 Jan.

Copy, pp. 2. Certified below as a true copy of Sir Robt. Constable's letter to Sir Fras. Bygod and the commons.

R. O. 2. Another copy of the preceding letter, dated Holm, 18 Jan.

P. 1. *Certified below as a true copy of Constable's letter to Bigod and the commons. Endd.:* Copy: *and* Since the pardon—necessary.

R. O. 3. Another copy, apparently the original draft, with some variations. Aske is spoken of in this as "my cousin Aske," and the conclusion is:—"I do take this to be the best way both for you and them and therein do the King good service. Thus in all your worshipful affairs our Lord be your governor."

In Aske's hand. Pp. 2. *Headed by Aske:* "A letter from Sir Robert Constable to Mr. Bigod." *Endd.*

147. Bigod's Rebellion.

R. O. "A new oath made by the commons: that came with Bygott letter."*

They are to keep the oath given at their last assembling; and not urging any to join them, prepare themselves to battle against the undoers of Christ's Church and the common wealth.

P. 1. *Small slip headed* Vera Copia.

R. O. 2. Two other copies.

18 Jan. **148.** Countess of Westmoreland to the Earl her husband.

R. O. "My lord in my most hearty wise I recommend me unto as [s]he that" would be glad to hear from you, as I never heard since you went to London. There came, 17 Jan., a servant of Sir Francis Bigod's to Duresmen in post with many letters for Duresmen, Auklond, Stayndrope, and Richmondshire. (I enclose copy with an oath newly devised). You are beholden to the bailiff of Durham and Cuthbert Richardson who without opening the letter brought it straight to me and sent answer to Sir Francis that the men of Durham have sworn to the earl of Westmoreland to rise at no command but the King's or the Earl's in the King's name, and will stick to the King's pardon. I at once sent Stephen Brackenbury to Stayndrope to know if such a letter had come; and this Thursday night he sent word that none was yet come. I think you should show the copy of this letter enclosed to my lord Privy Seal—if it meet you on the way homeward send it to him. I keep the original signed by Mr. Bigod. I, and all honest men, long for your coming home. Brancepeth, 18 Jan.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed by Wriothesley:* "The copy of a letter sent from the countess of Westmoreland to my lord her husband; *and signed:* Charlys Suffolk—Thomas Crumwell—Robt. Sussex—Edwarde Hereforden.—William Poulet—Willm. Kyngesston.

* Last clause in Darcy's hand.

1537.

18 Jan. **149.** J. DE MORBEQUE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. Has examined the letters of the Frenchman lately taken. None of them came from the king of England or his Council. Otherwise would have forwarded them to the Deputy before receiving his letter. Is certain that the Frenchman was taken within the French pale. If anyone had come on the part of France he would have been answered according to reason. Tournehen, 18 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

19 Jan. **150.** SIR WILL. GASCOIGNE [of Cardington] to CROMWELL.

R. O. I beg you to remind the King for my recompence of Dame Elensbury. The part of that manor enclosed in his new park at Ampthill comes to 17*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* a year, and I have had no rent for a year and a half, ended Mich. last. I beg to know his Grace's pleasure if I shall have my recompence for that and my other lands in Howghton (yearly value over 44*l.*) of the priory of Buschemeade, as he proposed at my last being at Ampthill. Let me know when to give attendance and make suit for it. I am so troubled with the cough and the "murre" that I cannot venture out of doors, as my son the bearer will inform you. Cardyngton, 19 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 Jan. **151.** WILLIAM Lord SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's kind letters with certain depositions and a privy seal, which, as commanded, he has "committed to such safe conveyance" as he received them by. Cannot see how he has done contrary to the effect of the privy seal, for all the depositions say the King makes the high bailey of Guisnes, and that "with thassent of the high bailey by the mediation of the lieutenant the vice-bailey is made." Has done but as other captains before him, and as he is empowered to do by his patents of governor and general receiver. In as much as Palmer has produced the said privy seal affixed to a direction taken for these things by Henry VII., Cromwell thinks that unless Sandys has like "autentique" matter granted since for discharge of the same he had better give place and not contend against it. It appears that the privy seal was a ruse to induce Sir James Tirrell to come to England. Lord Vaux succeeded Tyrrell as lieutenant and made a serjeant royal and other officers and the effect of the said privy seal surceased. Sir Wm. Fitzwilliams succeeded him, and then came Sandys, and both have appointed officers without hindrance. If the King thinks him unfit to grant these offices he is content to resign them and the lieutenantship also at the King's pleasure.

My lord of Westmoreland has come to visit me his poor old uncle and tells me the King will commit to him the wardenship of the Marches, and that he is diffident of his capacity for the office seeing that the people of his own country have already deceived him. He trusts in your favour. I thank you for letting me see the privy seal and depositions. I intend shortly to wait upon the King. The Vyne, 19 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord [Privy Seal]. *Endd.:* Lord Chamberlain.

19 Jan. **152.** SIR PIERS EGGECOMBE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Upon the late rebellion order was taken in these parts "that his Highness was served with the most tallest men," many of whom lacking horses took them from others who tarried at home. A great number of these horses never came home again, some being left on the way, and others sold, and the owners have neither horses nor the money. Can give no redress and fears the King will be badly served another time. My lord

1537.

Marquis, being in Exeter at the time of the rebellion, directed the commissioners to stay the levying of the second Subsidy till further orders. Nic. Horssewell and Jas. Horssewell of Plymouth will be now before the Council in contention. If their conduct has been to the detriment of Plymouth, hopes Cromwell will provide a remedy, for the town was never so poor. When you see time convenient remember my old suit for Launceston. Cuthayll, 19 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

153. THOS. BOLLE, Mayor of Plymouth, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Since James Horswell was banished from Plymouth, Wm. Haukyns, John Elyott and other of their confederate band have divers ways troubled the inhabitants of the town, and have sent Cromwell a writing intending to bring Horswell into favour again so that he may return to the town, which will be its destruction. Asks that the people may choose three persons in place of the said men, that they may no more meddle with the council of the town. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 Jan. **154.** DARCY to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. I send, by my servant, Thomas Wentworth, such news as I have received from my friends, and he can tell you the messages and persuasions used for stay of the people. I have 10 or 12 at least forth daily for the same, although I keep my chamber, being so vehemently handled with my two great diseases of rupture and lax, which takes "myn abetytt" from me. Yesterday, came home in posts Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Oswald Woilstrop, and Robert Bowes, with good reports from the King about the coming of the duke of Norfolk.

"The lords and gentlemen going up, the words of the pardon, and a printed book, the commons makes great bruits and grudgings at, and hath all gentlemen in great jealousies; and abbeys to be pulled down, tenths, first fruits ne others money to be paid, to the Parliament be ended they woll none thereof, and in many countries little or no ferms they will pay." Templehurst, 19 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Steward. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the preceding, docketed by Darcy. *P.* 1.

R. O. 3. Draft of the preceding in Darcy's hand,

P. 1. *Mutilated. Endd.*

19 Jan. **155.** DARCY to the MAYOR and INHABITANTS of POMFRET.

R. O. Knows nothing of the report that he should be discharged and the duke of Norfolk enter into Pontfret Castle. Robert Aske, and yesterday, Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Oswald Woilsthorp, and Robert Bows, came from the King, who is very gracious to all the North, and that shall be declared at the Duke's coming; as appears in a bill from Aske, enclosed. This day Darcy's son, Sir George, will be home, and the other lords and gentlemen are coming.

Is loth that they should enter into any folly. Credence for Thos. Wentworth, the bearer. In haste, 19 Jan. T.D.

Copy in Darcy's own hand, pp. 2. *Headed:* "v." *Small paper, address at the end.*

1537.

19 Jan. **156.** DARCY to BABTHORPE.

R. O. If the commons of the East Riding and before Hull fall to any good stay I beg you send me word. I should be sorry they continued in their folly after the King's pardon and gracious words to Mr. Aske and others. I trust the coming down of Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Oswald Wilstrop, and Robert Bowes will pacify them till the duke of Norfolk's coming. 19 Jan.

P. 1. *Headed:* "8." *Docketed* "To my cousin Babthorp in haste, unsealed." *In margin* Vera Copia.

R. O. 2. Another copy. *Dated* 19 Jan.

P. 1. *Subscribed by Darcy* "To my cousin Babthorp in haste, unsealed."

R. O. 3. Another copy. *Date gone.*

P. 1. *Mutilated. Endd. wrongly:* 17 Jan.

19 Jan. **157.** DARCY CORRESPONDENCE.

R. O. i. WILLIAM BABTHORPP to DARCY.

Yesternight I heard from Sir Rob. Constable by my servant who carried your letter to him, that, at his persuasion, Sir Francis Bygott and his company were scattered, and that this morning Mr. Constable and others intend to take Bygott. Since the coming of your servant, the bearer, I have heard by letter from my cousin John Aske to the same effect. My neighbours between Ouse and Derwent are conformable, and I trust the worst of this assembly is past. If you have anything for London my son shall attend you on Sunday or Monday morning; I myself will not be there this term. 19 Jan.

ii. JOHN ASKE to WM. BABTHORP.

On my coming home to Awghton, my servants John Aske and John Clark, who were with my brother towards this business, show me that Sir Fras. Bygott and his company are sparpled, and those assembled against him gone home. Pray inform Richard Astilley of this. Awghton.

In Darcy's hand, "These I, the l. Darcy, received from Mr. Babthorp the day as afore, and after that, word that Mr. Lumley, who lay at Skarborough with a band of the commons, was also skaylled, and that he said he was forced to go with them thither: this, my cousin, old Sir Rawf Eure sent word to me, l. Darcy."

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The true copy of Mr. Babthorpe letter to l. Darcy, and of Mr. Colle letter."

19 Jan. **158.** ROBERT COLE, priest, to DARCY.

R. O. Sir Robert Constable has sent to the writer by the bailey of Houedon to certify Darcy that he has stayed the commons that were with Bygot, who is fled with three or four persons. Houedon, 19 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the above. With the subscription:—Delivered at 7 p.m. the day afore written, a° 1537.

P. 1. *Headed* xiij. *Endd. in Darcy's hand:* "A cope of Mr. Coll letter to the l. Darcy: haste."

19 Jan. **159.** SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE and ROBERT ASKE to the DUKE OF
R. O. NORFOLK.

Sir Francis Bigod on Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday last attempted a new assembly of the East part; whereupon the writers wrote to

1537.

Houdenshire, Marshland, Yorkwold, Holderness, Ous, and Derwent, and lord Darcy did the like in his parts, so that the commons "refused" Bigod who is fled, and the country contented with the "order taken at Doncaster touching their petitions." Some of Bigod's party are taken in Hull. Norfolk can safely repair into those parts. If Bigod had continued they would have raised the country to resist him. Think Norfolk should come down as soon as possible. Holme in Spaldingmore, 9 a.m. Friday, 19 Jan.

Credence for bearer. *Signed.*

In Aske's hand. P. 1. *Add.*

19 Jan. **160.** Sir Ralph Ellerker the younger to Henry VIII.

R. O. Desires a speedy supply of gunpowder, gunners, and guns for Hull, with bows bills and some morris pikes. Hopes to meet with the traitor Bigod to-day, and trusts Thomas Husse will declare the good service done by the town of Hull. Has sent to Sir William Ascewe and Philip Trewhytt to come to him with 100 men. Hull, 19 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

19 Jan. **161.** The People of Beverley to the Lord Mayor of York.

R. O. This morning we took certain letters directed to you and others by the bearer Robt. Fisher, from Sir Francis Bygod, of which we enclose copies. Perceive his ungracious intent to assemble the King's subjects unlawfully. This night he lodged in Beverley with 300 or 400 men, and left early in the morning. Advise the Lord Mayor "to stay the city and other your neighbours." Beverley, 19 Jan. *Signed* R. Wylmer, constable, Matho Boynton, Robt. Creyk, Edward Roos, Thomas Barton, Ric. Wartun, with all the inhabytantes of Beverley.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Raff Ellerkar and others to the mayor of York.

19 Jan. **162.** Sir Oswold Wyllestrop to Lord Darcy.

R. O. "[I have] seen all the copyes off your letters [which are to m]e no[o] small comfforth soo ferventlye to apperceyve the toward[ness] off your lordeshipe and my coussin Constable" in pacifying the commons upon this late attempt. Would go to Darcy, but fears some seditious people in these parts would be busy. The King has Darcy, Wyllestroppe, and others in his favour, so that he may put his heart out of jealousy and mistrust, "and in cayse any further besynes chaunce a[s] that . . . . . coussin Bigod woll nott recoyle, I and all m[y] frendes with a greate nombre off gentelme[n] in thes partyes wyll all come to you as [on] the Kynges partye," to pacify the unreasonable people till the repair of the duke of Norfolk. York, 19 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.:* Lord Darcy. Syns the pardon by the way of excuse.

19 Jan. **163.** Northern Rebellion.

R. O. The articles of a bill that was sent to the town of Richmond, 19 Jan. That the commons in every township should rise on pain of death and make all lords and gentlemen swear on the mass book to these articles. (1.) "To maintain the profit of Holy Church, which was the upholding of the Christian faith." (2.) That no lord nor gentleman take anything of their tenants but their rents. (3.) "To put down the lord Cromwell, that heretic, and all his sect, the which made the King put down praying and fasting." (4.) That no lord nor gentleman go to London.

1537.

163. Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

If any lord or gentleman refuse this oath to put him to death and put the next of his blood in his place, and if he deny it to put him to death likewise, and so on.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Sir Thos. Wharton to his brother, 21 Jan.

R. O. 2. Proclamation of the commons.

"All commons stick ye together, rise with no great man to ye know his intent, keep your harness in your hands and ye shall obtain your purpose in all this North land. Claim ye old customs and tenant right to take your farms by a God's penny, all gressums and heightenings to be laid down, then may we serve our sovereign lord king Henry the Eight, God save his noble Grace, we shall serve our land's lords in every righteous cause with horse and harness as custom will demand. Gentle commons have this in your mind; every man take his land's lord, and ye have need, as we did in Kendilland, then ye shall speed, make your writing command them to seal to grant you your petitions at your desire. Lords spiritual and temporal, have it in your mind the world as it waveth, and to your tenants ye be kind, then may ye go a pilgrimage nothing you withstand and commons to you be true, through all Christian lands to maintain the faith of Holy Church as ye have take on hand. Adieu! gentle commons, thus I make an end, maker of this letter, pray Jesu be his speed, he shall be your captain when that ye have need."

164. Matho Boynton to Sir John Bulmer.

R. O. We, in our country, have been much troubled with Mr. Bygott; if he had not fled out of Bawerlay, "he had ben ffotten wytt all." The gentlemen of the King's part there desired me to send you word to repair to Cleffland to stay the country there, for fear he should go to raise it; for they think he will raise all the country if he can. If you could take him quietly, "the gentellmen chynkkes ye shold hayff the grettest chynk off the Kyns henes that hewer ye had in yor lyff; whatt so heuer he be that takes hym he shall hayff grett chynkkys off the kyns gras." My brother William has been with me this fortnight; I pray you do not be displeased at his tarrying so long. He was with me at Baverala when Mr. Bygutt was there. From Barniston by your loving son-in-law. *Signed.*

"Sor, I beseche you cyp the latter clos."

P. 1. *Add.:* Father-in-law.

19 Jan. **165.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715 f. 329 b. B. M. To-day the English ambassador, Wallop, said he had no news thence, and that he knows nothing of Pole's man. Through the French, I hear that the people still desire of the King their first request both about the Church and the Princess, and that he must either return to the right road or endanger his life and kingdom. He had received ambassadors from them graciously, which shows that his affairs are in a bad way. The people were standing firm and prepared to resist force. They have begun to spend the King's money, that is the ordinary rents of the Crown in their countries. Is vexed at having no news from this man. Suggests the advisability of sending Pole, at least to the frontier, who would inflame these people better than any others, and use the censures, like arms provided by the Pope. The kingdom, if not the King, might be expected to return to the right road. The king of England is not loved here, and they expect to hear one day of his being killed. His ambassadors are still talking of effecting that marriage, but here they distrust the impiety and inconstancy of that King. To remedy everything would be a good work for Pole.

1537.

The Scotch King is very desirous that the Reverend General should return to Rome on his affairs, having besides no safe conduct to pass through England. I think it would be well for him to set out in four or six days.

Has presented the brief about the fabric of St. Peter's to Francis (a sua Maesta).

Ital., pp. 6. *Modern copy. Headed:* A Mons. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 19 Gennaro 1537.

19 Jan. **166.** PAUL III. to [JAMES V.]

Royal MS. 18 B. VI. 56. B. M. Baronius, XXXII. 453.

Sends a consecrated sword and hat by count [John] Antony a Campegio, papal chamberlain. Exhorts the King to oppose heresy. Rome, [19 Jan. 1537, anno 3].

Lat., pp. 2. *Mutilated and faded.*

20 Jan. **167.** THOMAS, Abbot of ABINGDON, to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Is informed that a neighbour, Chr. Aisheton, will labor to his lordship for a reversion of one of John Audelett's farms, which he cannot give without breach of the award between Cromwell and himself. Moreover, there are at least 28 years to run on any that he has and to give 12 years beyond that is against the custom of the house. Will not complain of his neighbour, but he is getting another man to procure the King's letters to obtain the reversion of another farm of Audelett's which the abbot cannot give. Has already given him the reversion of another thing, with which he might be content. Abingdon, 20 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* the lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Jan. **168.** WILLIAM BROKDEN, Master of St. James' beside Northampton, to CROMWELL.

R. O.

He and his brethren thank Cromwell for his kindness, and entreat that they may have their confirmation and other seals, or else have word by the bearer, when the writer shall wait upon Cromwell for the same. St. James' Abbey beside Northampton, 20 January.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Jan. **169.** SHREWSBURY to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

This night at 8 o'clock a servant of Lord Darcy's brought me a letter from him and divers copies of letters to him and others with answers to the same; all which, together with my answer to lord Darcy, I send your Grace. Lord Darcy has learnt that the commons in coming forward have been at the houses of my lord of Westmoreland, the lord Latymere and other gentlemen who have been with your highness in London, "and taken inventories of all their goods." Thinks the King should write a letter of thanks to lord Darcy. Is sore sick and fears he shall not long be here; in any case, begs favour for his wife, son, and children. Wynfeld, 20 Jan., 12 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

20 Jan. **170.** [SHREWSBURY] to DARCY.

R. O.

I thank you for your good advertisement by your servant this bearer as well in your own writing as by the copies you sent; which all I have sent to the King, and as I shall hear from his Grace I will advertize you. Where you desire advice; I cannot give you better than to follow as you

1537.

170. [Shrewsbury] to Darcy—*cont.*

have begun in staying the commons, which, by the help of your friends and these gentlemen now returned from the King, I trust you will do, and to see the castle of Pomfret, in your charge, surely kept, and the honour there "stayed." Wynfeld, in haste, 20 Jan., 12 p.m.

Copy headed: Copy of my letter to Lord Darcy. *P.* 1.

20 Jan. **171.** Darcy to Fitzwilliam.

R. O. We have been occupied of late in staying the commons from new commotions; as the copies sent by my servant this bearer will show. In the East Riding Sir Robert Constable, Robert Aske, and Mr. Babthorp, and Ellerkers have done their parts; and so, I hear, have Sir Oswald Woilsthorp about York and Mr. Bowes in his quarter "in these two days after they came home." My lord of Cumberland will certify you of the West, but I hear of no risings there. Sir Richard Tempest has done good service there. All my neighbours and his are quiet and pay their farms and rents and obey the justices. Commends Mr. Chaloner, Mr. Gryce and good Sir Robert Nevill. The coming home of these gentlemen was in good time. The sending home of all the lords, Sir Ric. Tempest and others, with promise of the free parliament and pardon and of justice against "all that was in their bill of articles," and that the Duke—coming down soon—will affirm the same, will avail more than a force of 40,000 men. 20 Jan. 1537. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Admiral. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Another copy in Darcy's own hand and signed by him.

P. 1. *Subscribed:* Copy of lord Darcy's letter to my lord Admiral. *Endd.*

R. O. 3. Another copy, in Darcy's clerk's hand.

P. 1. *Endd.*

20 Jan. **172.** Darcy to Sir Arthur Darcy.

R. O. Peruse the letter sent to my lord Admiral and all the copies with all speed that they may be delivered. I have had a painful time with my rupture and lax, which takes away my stomach, "and yet as now other sickness I have not, but sick or whole Old Tom hath spared neither for great costs nor pains to play the part of a true hone[st] man." Will write more with Mansell who comes forward to-morrow. I cannot recover my expenses of this year within five years, if I live, and am now a very beggar. Help Chantrell, this bearer, to get my money and salmon of the fishmongers in London: they have forfeited to me 200*l.* 20 Jan.

P.S.—Since writing, my cousin Sir Ralph Eure sent me word that Mr. Lumlay and all his company that lay before Scarborough are also stayed.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

20 Jan. **173.** John Lord Latimer to the Lord Admiral.

R. O. Thank you for your good report of me in my being among the commons against my will. At Buntingford on my way towards London, there met me a letter from my lord Chancellor, my lord Privy Seal, and other of the King's council, signifying that I should tarry in the North notwithstanding the King's letters to me to come up, because my lord of Norfolk was dispatched. Forthwith I returned homewards, and now, at Stamford, I learn that the commons of Richmondshire, grieved at my coming up, have entered my house at Snape and will destroy it if I come not home shortly. If I do not please them I know not what they will do with my

1537.

body and goods, wife and children. I beg to know the King's pleasure and shall follow the same whatsoever come of it, "likewise as I adventured my coming up now." If it were the King's pleasure that I might live on such small lands as I have in the South, I would little care of my lands in the North. Stamford, 20 January.

I have but small power, having no rule of men under the King and no house that is strong. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

20 Jan. R. O. **174.** Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Jun., to Henry VIII.

On Thursday the 18th came to Hull in the afternoon, when there arrived three messengers from Sir Francis Bigod demanding the delivery of one John Hallam and his fellows apprehended as traitors by the town of Hull. Had entered the town before the messengers came to the gate, and word being come that they had writings from Bigod, the writer received it of them and read it. Then asked what conduct they had, seeing they were traitors against the King. They said they had none but their master's commandment. Took two of them and has them in ward. Sent the third back to Bigod with the writer's answer, "which I think made him and his company to flee out of Beverley." I did not know at the time he intended to enter it; which he did on Thursday the 18th at 4 p.m., he not being aware of my coming home: when he knew of it he did not rest in Beverley more than seven or eight hours. Because of rumours of a new commotion procured by Bigod, George Lumley, Hallam, and their adherents, my father was at Beverley to stay the people there; yet Bigod and others entered the town. My father hearing that I was come home sent two men to me to ask counsel what they should do. Being told that the town was loyal I replied that I would be there next day at 12 o'clock with the King's power to give battle to Bigod, and I sent my brother Thomas Ellerker to assemble the lordship of Cottingham, and Rudstone and Hew Clederow to bring in their quarters, and Sir John Constable, of Holderness, and Robert Hog, a servant of your Grace's, to bring in their quarters of Holderness, which came in right well and met with me two miles from Beverley before 8 in the morning. Nevertheless my father, Robert Krayk, Thos. Barton, one Whartton, Robt. Gray, Robt. Raffells, John Webster, with the honest men consulted about attacking Bigod and his company, and did so early in the morning before I came to them. Bigod, however, escaped with many of his company, but they have taken 62 score* (bill of their names enclosed). On the other side of the town this morning came in Sir Wm. Cunstabyll, Matthew Bowntten, Edw. Rosse, Wm. Barcer, Nic. Appyllzard, with others to serve your Highness. It was discussed how the prisoners should be treated. Some would have had them all kept in prison; others only the chief; others thought they should all be bailed, especially one Monckton that came from Robert Asc. At last as the chiefs had escaped and most of these were forced against their wills we bailed them all to appear before your Grace's lieutenant when called on. Thomas Husse can explain the state of Hull. I had sent to Sir Robert Trewytt and Sir William Ascewe for 100 men to come to me at Hull as I had no leisure after coming home "to speak and to labour men to serve your Highness," but I have sent to stay them to prevent needless expense. The service done here at Hull and Beverley will make others beware. I perceive there is some "schrys" abroad yet in this country which I would fain have. If I might have 200 horsemen for a season in wages, "I would trust to God to help to pull them in in this country with the help of Sir Rauff Evers and other your Grace's servants." I think there must be

* *Sic.* The names are exactly 62 in number.

1537.

174. Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Jun., to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

some of their ill people put out of the way, for if I had come in time none of the prisoners taken at Beverley should have been taken alive by my will, to make others beware. I send divers letters found in Bygod's lodging after his departure from Beverley and a copy of a letter sent to Rudston, to stay him from me; but he replied he was pledged to serve his Highness and meet me. Thos. Husse will declare the service done by Will. Knolles and John Elland of Hull in taking rebels. They are content to let me have what money I need for their tuition, and I have 100*l.* to give in wages. I cannot tell what has become of Bygod or Lumley, but I have sent out spies. I want gunpowder and 20 gunners, and if you please to let me have 100 horse out of Lincolnshire from Sir Rob. Trewytt and Sir Will. and Chr. Ascew, "which is within 6 or 7 miles of the water side, I trust to make myself with your Grace's commandment to me sent by this bearer." Hull, 20 Jan.

Hol., pp. 5 (*the two sheets found apart*). *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. "The names of the soldiers that came to Beverley with Sir Francis Bygott, and thare is taeyn."

The list contains names of persons in different townships or places as follows:—Kyrkby, 9 names; Thurkleby, 1; Wyntringham, 3; Newton, 3; Scamston, 6; Rellington, 2; Thorp Basset, 4; Settrington, 4; Grymston, 2; Byrdsall, 10: Menthorp, 2; Sherburn, 5; Thixendaill, 4; Frydaythorpe, 1; Towthorpe, 1; Knapton, 2; Howsom, 3.

Pp. 2, *long strip. Endd. by Wriothesley.*

R. O. 3. Another copy of § 2, headed: "The names of the soldiers that came to Beverley with Sir Francis Bigod."

P. 1. *Very faded and worn.*

R. O. 4. Another copy, endorsed by Darcy: "The names taken at Beverley that was with Bygott."

At the end in Darcy's hand:—"All the afore named names were taken by old Sir Rawff Ellerker and others gentlemen, as Robert Crake, Ric. Warton, Thos. Barton, the bailey of the town at Beverlay, with others, the xixth of January 1537."

Pp. 2.

20 Jan. **175.** Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Jun., to Cromwell.

R. O. Fears he has been indiscreet in writing to the King in his own hand, and hopes Cromwell will apologise for him. Writes nothing to Cromwell himself believing he will see it. Desires also to be excused to the duke of Norfolk as he has no more time. Hull, 20 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Jan. **176.** Wm. Maunsell to Mr. Bekewith.

R. O. Cousin Bekewith, I doubt not you have heard of this last attempt in our country by Sir Francis Bygod. You know I can do the King small service to come to London now; I require you to ascertain my lord Privy Seal that I and my friends have joined Sir Oswald Wyllesthrope to serve the King. Speak with my lord Chief Baron, that I catch no damage, and my servant shall come with the King's process. Yesterday your tenants of Styllyngflett were "kesten" out of their houses by Aclom. As soon as the country is stayed, I will come myself. Shew my servant Richard Golthorpe that he "estay" all things till he hear from me. Sir Francis Bygod is fled and divers prisoners taken from him. York, 20 January.

1537.

All your timber is carried away by Aclom.

I charge you shew the King that young George Lumley has come this day to York and is with Mr. Wyllestrope. He alleges much in his excuse, and indeed he commanded all his company to recoil to their houses. "Albeit, because he was in the said attempt, Mr. Wyllestrope is desirous to know the King's pleasure." If I may be excused at London, send me word with speed.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* At Greys Inn. *Endd.:* Since the pardon.

20 Jan. **177.** Sir Oswold Wyllestrop to Henry VIII.

R. O. According to the King's command, went to York to stay the people and know their intents upon the late attempt. The mayor and city have promised to "defend all your enemies" with aid from the gentlemen of the country.

Hearing of the insurrection in the East Riding, wrote to Sir Francis Bygode and the commons. Sends a copy with Bygode's answer. Has declared to the dean and chapter Bygod's letter sent to them for aid. They have promised to be true subjects. Doubts not all the gentlemen will be fast in the King's service. York, 20 Jan., 4 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

20 Jan. **178.** Sir Oswold Wyllestrop to Cromwell.

R. O. Immediately after coming to Yorkshire went to York and assembled the mayor and citizens to know their intent upon this late attempt begun by Sir Fras. Bigode, John Halom, and others. They answer that they will with all their power keep the city with the help of Sir Oswold and other men of worship. Understands from Bigode's letters that he and his company, who are fled from Beverley, intend to go to Swaldaill and Richmondshire. Trusts to "adjourn their purpose." Norfolk ought to come with all speed and inform the gentlemen what day he will be at Doncaster, and then all honest persons will surely attend him.

Though William Maunsell has great charges in the Exchequer, has caused him to remain here to serve the King. He shall send his servant to Cromwell. York, 20 Jan., 4 p.m.

Has sent to the King copies of all the letters between him and the commons in this late attempt. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[20 Jan.] **179.** Christopher Ayscoght to [Sir John Aleyn].

R. O. One Hallaym, one of those who had the greatest rule among the commons of Yorks Wold and Holdernes came to Hull and hoped to have taken it by treason. There were three score in Hull with him by appointment of the false traitor Sir Fras. Bygott and young Lomley. Bygott was at Beverley on Thursday night and thought to have had it and Hull afterwards, but the mayor had warning by one of Hallaym's company. So he is taken with seven of his company at Hull, and at Beverley three score of Bygott's company, "and he fled, with three hundred with him," no one yet knows whither:—we suppose, to Richmondshire to the Dallys men, for they be up in divers parts there. Old Sir Ralph Elddercar with the township of Byverlay took the three score of Sir Fras. Bygott's company, and the town of Hull took Hallame and seven with him with much pain; the rest fled. He hurt divers and did like a tall man.

Young Sir Rauff Elddarcar is come to Hull and has taken the rule of Holl (Hull) by the King's commandment. On his way down he had knowledge of this treason and sent to Sir Will. Ascoght and me to come to his aid if necessary. I had word of the business beforehand and was ready

1537.

179. Christopher Ayscoght to [Sir John Aleyn]—*cont.*

to help the town of Hull with 100 men, or 200 or 300 if need were, at an hour's warning, and also with victuals enough both for my men and the town. I am now in the town with Sir Ralph with 20 of my own household servants, and my father is ready with 200 or 300 to send to me if needed, and also to victual the town. My father is ready to serve the King where it pleases him and my lord Privy Seal. "And, Ser, the counthre about my father's hows as Lowht, Lowht-eesskk, Ludborht and Hauevers-sto (Haverstoe) thys iij wappyn tayx haht mad requyst to me to sew for a commysshon that my father and I may have the rewll off thyem," for they love not the rest of the gentlemen of the shire. The honest men are desirous to serve the King and especially to be under the rule of my lord Privy Seal. "Ser, Bellow ways with me at Lowht, wech ys my lord's sarvevand and he can shew my lord the trewth." I beg to know my lord's pleasure about the commission. Send me 20 pair of brigandines and as many pair of "preve ssleves and ssccolls (sculls)" and I will pay you at my coming up.

I have you money in Derbyshire, &c. Hull, Saturday morning.

Hol., pp. 4.

20 Jan. R. O. **180.** Anthoinette de Saveusse to Lady Lisle.

I send you "ugne perre de pommes de grenade." If you have any news of Madame du Riou I beg to know them. I fear much she has left Pont de Remy, and I intended to give a little entertainment to all the *non religieuses* of our monastery because I was their queen on Twelfth Night. Dunkerke, St. Sebastian's Day.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Jan. Corpus Reform. III. 238. **181.** Melanchthon to Vitus Theodorus.

Has been prevented from going to Leipsic fair by these disputations. Luther has composed his own articles, which he thinks must be defended to the last. They are the same as those in the *Confessio* and *Apologia*, with some additions about the Primacy of the Pope.—The Turks.—No news of the English except that it is said Antonius† has been arrested by the King's order. * * * 20 Jan.

Lat.

21 Jan. R. O. **182.** John Parkyns to Cromwell and Fitzwilliam.

With thanks in that your Lordships do advertise me to preserve my health. The vainglorious abbot of Ensam reported that you, my lord Privy Seal, had Sir Thomas Elyot at supper, and, after supper called him to a window and said to him that he once did your Lordship a good turn, and you bade him not be superstitious, saying that you were not married to abbots. The abbot also reported that Sir Thos. Elyot showed him that the Imperator of Almayn never spoke of the bp. of Rome but he "avaleid" his bonnet. When Sir Thos. Elyot is in these parts, he and the abbot are but little space asunder. Sir Thomas Elyot did ride to Hanborowghe a mile from Ensam, for nothing, as he said, but to drink with Dr. Holyman, parson there; Thomas Blakman of Hanborough can certify this. Such a worshipful knight to take his journey only to drink with such a base priest: no doubts, my lords, that Dr. Holyman is a privy fautor to the bp. of Rome; he is marvellous familiar with the abbots of Ensam and Reading and with Dr. London, warden of the New College, Oxford. I am compassing a politic means to destroy the

† Robert Barnes.

1537.

rebellious traitors in the North within three weeks. Please send one to Oxford for it; in the meantime I will prepare it. Oxford, 21 January, with the shaking hand of John Parkyns, being sick and powerless but of perfect memory.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* To the . . . . . good lords, lord Privy Seal and lord Admiral. *Endd.*

21 Jan. **183.** SHREWSBURY to DARCY.

R. O. Thanks him for the writings and copies sent by his servant the bearer, all which Shrewsbury has sent to the king. Cannot give him better advice than to continue as he has begun, staying the commons, with the aid of those gentlemen now returned from the King, and to keep the castle of Pomfret in safety and stay the honour. Wynfeld, 21 Jan.

P.S.—*In his own hand:* My lord, I beg that as you hear "what ways yonder folks will take" you will ascertain me. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Address illegible, but above it in a modern hand is written:* "to l[d] Darcy."

21 Jan. **184.** DARCY to THOMAS SLYNGYSBYE.

R. O. My friends "above" in the Court have written, and "my lords, cousins, and friends that came thence" have reported, that the King has by his own mouth declared his pardon to all his subjects of the North, and has despatched the duke of Norfolk down to affirm it. There is to be a free Parliament and liberty for spiritual and temporal to utter their learning and show their griefs, and have justice against all who were named in the bill of the commons at Doncaster, and any others of what degree soever. I send you this to shew to my friends and neighbours, as well within my rooms as others; that we may keep within the King's pardon and not follow those who assembled with Bygod and others in those parts and nigh Skarburgh, who, I hear, are sorry and curse their captains for misleading them, which I trust shall do them good at the coming of my said lord. Tempilhurst, my cabin, 21 Jan., 1537.

Copy, p. 1. *Headed* xviij. *Endd.:* "The copy of my lord Darcy letter sent to Thomas Slyngsbe my deputy at Knaresburgh, Ralph Pullan and others of my council there. Item, to others my rooms and friends the same likewise."

21 Jan. **185.** SIR THOS. CURWEN to SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

R. O. Asks him to show the King or Council the state of these West parts of Cumberland. From Plomlonde to Mongcastar "ys all on flowghter," and more rebellious than ever, both in words and deeds, nothing regarding the pardon. On Saturday, 13 Jan., a servant of Dr. Lee's, called Robt. Wetlay, came to Mongcastar and lodged at Roger Fylbeces house, and parson Wodall with him. Next day the country rose on him and took him to Agremonde and on Monday to Cokkarmouth. All the people were assembled in the market place. Some said, "Strike off his head," some said, "Stick him." He was searched for letters from the King, and there were found on him some from Dr. Lee, but nothing in them concerning the King nor the commons. They all concluded to put him to death, but his life was saved for that day by young John Swenburne, by promising to bring him the next Monday to be tried in open market by 24 men whether he brought any other letters, as to the carl of Cumberland, Curwen or Whartton. If they can prove any letters from the King or his Council, they will put him to death. They have sent to all the places he came by as far as Skypton, to inquire. On Thursday, 18th inst., the commons spoiled all the tithe barns on the west side of Derwent. The same day, at Lanslot Hemar's house, the old wife was put forth of her possession by Hyymar, who claims the land. There was like to be a fray between the contrary party and Heyghmer's friends.

1537.

185. Sir Thos. Curwen to Sir Thomas Wharton—*cont.*

Came into Yorkshire because he heard that the commons were assembled on Friday 14th at Mewthow, either to attack Carlisle, or else to make Curwen swear to take their part or put him to death, which he had rather suffer than be untrue to the King. Having no gentlemen about him to trust in, has come to Sheroffhoton, where the King's tenants have promised to take his part against any that rise. While at Rauffe Gowar's house at Richmond, a bill came to the town, of which he sends the articles. Divers are sent abroad, as to Durham and Barnard Castle, and, he fears, to Cumberland and Westmoreland. Asks him to inform the duke of Norfolk and the lord Admiral of all this. Has brought Wharton's brother with him, for his life was not safe at Cockermouth, although the town are good and true subjects. They have followed Curwen's advice. [There] is no way to stay Cumberland but garrisons and correction. They will [not] hear nor trust any one who speaks contrary to them. Could not send sooner because he was "laid for" in every quarter of the country. God knows what will become of his wife and children. The commons all think that Norfolk will not come into the North. They report that the King is displeased with him. Has asserted the contrary. York, 21 Jan. "Your assured broder, (*Signed*) Thomas Curwen."

Pp. 3. *Add.*

21 Jan. R. O. **186.** [Lord Lisle] to ———.

I thank you always for your kindness. As to Brook's man, I assure you Brook wrote to Thos. Fowler for his discharge, who principally had the doing of it. I am desired to write to my friends in favor of Wm. de Maister, brewer, who lately occupied the brewing of beer at St. Peter's, half-a-mile out of Calais, but has given it up since Michaelmas, in consequence of the Act to the contrary, to the no small injury of the country. Please to obtain a licence that he may brew beer there as he has done, for the victualling of the town. I will reward you with a tun of as good French wine as can be got. I know the opinion of my lord Admiral* is that it has been prejudicial to the town, but experience shows that it is more beneficial than otherwise, "for the decay and loss of cattle which hath been seen sithence the leaving of brewing, and specially of porks, hath been more than goodly may be borne." Calais, 21 Jan.

Draft corrected by Lisle, p. 1. *Mutilated. Begins:* Right worshipful.

21 Jan. R. O. **187.** Adrien de Croy [Sieur de Rœulx] to Lord Lisle.

In reply to your letter, it is true that my men took prisoner one Jehan Ootre (?) in going to Aire. He carried letters of very bad intelligence, and I would have had him severely punished, but in consideration of you I have delivered him on his paying his expenses. Your man wished to make a present in your behalf of a little horse to my son, but I would not allow it. I trust, however, you will not be displeased, for I do not wish to receive gifts from any one but my master. St. Omer, 21 Jan. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

21 Jan. R. O. **188.** J. de Morbeque to the Deputy of Calais.

It is quite true that his men have arrested two horses and some merchandise conducted by one Jacques Wete, but they did not belong to him but to the French. Can easily satisfy the Deputy on this point. Tournehen, 21 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* The words "the opinion of my lord Admiral," are crossed out, and Lisle has written in the margin "of the presentments before my Lord."

1537.

22 Jan. R. O. **189.** CROMWELL to JAMES BETTYS and RIC. PALSHID, Customers of Southampton.

His friend Antony Guydot has long sued to the King for licence to export wools, and has provided 200 sacks for this purpose. Desires them to let the said sacks pass, taking sufficient surety for the payment of customs and other duties at year and year after the shipping thereof. The Rolles. 22 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Privy Seal.

R. O. 2. A complaint of some merchants, whose names do not appear, against Anthony Guidott and other Venetians in respect of some mercantile transactions. To defeat their claims they had been arrested on the way to Italy for 3,000 marks.

P. 1. *Begins:* Pleaseth to your Mastership to know. *Endd.*

22 Jan. **190.** CASTELNAU BISHOP OF TARBES to MONTMORENCY.

Bibl. Nat., Paris. Fr. 2,997. Has received his letter written from Corbye on the 11th and communicated its contents to the King to induce him to grant some succours, which he hopes he will do at length. He has promised to write to the Emperor and the regent of Flanders to make the men retire who have invaded Picardy, otherwise he is obliged to aid Francis. He is much pressed by the Imperial ambassador to make some treaty. Will do his best to break that off. There is also Mons. du Reuz, who entreats by the said ambassador that the duke of Norfolk may come and help him with 10,000 archers, and that he will restore the king of England to his patrimony. Norfolk has reported to me these news, and is displeased at the reference to him. Wishes all those about the King were as favourable to us as he. London, 22 Jan.

Begs him not to communicate the contents to any one but the King.

French, p. 1. *From a modern copy in the possession of the Rev. Joseph Stevenson.*

22 Jan. R. O. **191.** SIR RALPH ELLERKAR, Jun., to ROBERT ASKE.

I have received your letter of Sunday last, dated at Hawtton, desiring a copy of the King's letter that I brought down. I have no such thing, but will be glad to confer with you at Ellerkar if you will send me word, for I am not so good a clerk as to read your letter perfectly. I like your proclamation, but trust it will not be needed hereabouts, where all are in good case. Hull, 22 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Jan. R. O. **192.** SIR WILLIAM FAYRFFAX to CROMWELL.

I would have come to you to be a mean to show the King my demeanour in "this fond fashion lately used in these parts," but cannot yet ride, as the bearer can show. It is the more to my pain as I would know whether you received the letter I wrote you after I was taken at Mylthorp, two miles from Wakefeld by Thomas Gric of Wakefield advertising you of words spoken by Lord Darcy to Sir Ric. Tempest in Pomfret Castle, and also sayings of others; showing who, in my conceit, were not steadfast, although soon after they had a "spop" (?) at Doncaster, and then divers began to pretend all they did was for good intents and policies. This, if it was by command of the King and Council, was well enough, but if not, "then it is a world to see the false pakkyng used in the

1537.

192. Sir William Fayrffax to Cromwell—*cont.*

world." The houses of religion not suppressed make friends and "wag" the poor to stick hard in this opinion, and the monks who were suppressed inhabit the villages round their houses and daily "wag" the people to put them in again. "These two sorts hath no small number in their favors, arguing and speaking." The head tenants of abbots, bishops, and prebendaries have greater familiarity with their landlords than they used to have. None are more busy to stir the people than the chief tenants of commandry lands of Saint John of Jerusalem. Where the archbishop, bishops, abbots, and spiritual persons have rule the people are most ready at a call. The insurrection in Lincolnshire began at Lowgh, the bp. of Lincoln's town, next at Holden, Yorks., the bp. of Durham's town, "Sir Robt. Constable, a virtuous pilgrim of grace there, being steward," and then at Beverley, the abp. of York's town, York being worst of all. Laurence Keghly, ruler of the Archbishop's town and parish of Otley said lately to the parishioners "Sirs, it is said that word is come into the country for delivery of harness, and of like word will come to me to demand yours, but he that delivers any I would, &c." The King should command his lord Deputy to put out the rulers made by spiritual men, for their bailiffs are brought up from childhood with priests, and are malicious in their quarrels. There will never be peace so long as the spiritual men have so much temporal power. Advises that they should have their desmesnes and a rentcharge on their lands but never be allowed to meddle with the King and people. What the people will do is hard to say "for thay ar ralyng and mor grown in ydillness then thay haw ben"; but with the Grace of God the King will find way of punishment, "yf thay deseryv after this his marcy shewed." Steton, 22 Jan.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

22 Jan. **193.** Walter Devereux Lord Ferrers to Cromwell.

R. O. Encloses the depositions of Wm. Sterten, of Bromshilf, and Peter Duhurst concerning seditious words spoken by John Woodward, which were sent him late in the evening of the 21st by Walter Blount, learned in the law, of Staffordshire. Sent immediately in the King's name to John Bickeley, bailiff of the Duchy, to commit Woodward to Stafford gaol. Intends to come to London about the second week of clean Lent, and bring up the King's revenues of South Wales, unless he can be excused from St. George's Day. Charteley Manor, 22 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. The deposition of Wm. Sterten and Peter Duhurst, of Bromshylfe, concerning seditious words spoken by John Wodward.

They have heard Wodward say, in the time of the commotion of the Northern men and since, that the Northern men did rise in a good quarrel and for a common wealth. Wodward, about a fortnight before Christmas last, said openly in the parish church of Bromshyll that the laws now made are not God's laws, but the Devil's laws, and they could not long endure. That he said "that we never had good world syth the Lord Cromwell and his master* did rule, and he said that he trusted he should have as short an end as his said master had."

P. 1.

22 Jan. **194.** Thos., Prior of Bodmyn, to Cromwell.

R. O. I send you a patent under our convent seal of 6*l.* fee for life; trusting you will continue my good Lord, as ye have ever done, and remember me

* Cardinal Wolsey.

1537.

and my brethren to the King's commissioners at their coming into Cornwall for our poor living. Bodmyn, 22 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 Jan. **195.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Wrote by Wytworth. The bearer goes with the horse sent by Wm. Pole. Has given him 8*s.* for his charges. Lisle will receive by him a letter from Pole, with bridle, saddle, &c., after the Irish fashion. Caused Dick Gylliam to tarry two days to accompany him, who has a fair goshawk for your Lordship. As to the benefice of Hartyng, there is no appearance yet that Mr. Pole will go from his promotions. Mr. Popley says that when time shall be he will have your Lordship in remembrance. My lord Chamberlain is in as good case as ever he was. "What he shall be here after God knoweth; but Mr. Popley hath also promised therein to have your Lordship in like remembrance." Hopes good speed will be made with his Lordship's patent, but there is such matters in hand among the Privy Council "that suitors hath yet small ear." As to payment for Calais, my lord Privy Seal told Mr. Treasurer that my lord of Norfolk has the money that was appointed for us, but that within eight days he would help ridding. Wat a' Portland writes to Lisle that he desires to have either his two patents again or his money. Lisle's attorney in the Common Pleas is dead. It is said the Parliament is proclaimed at York to commence there in May next. London, 22 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Jan. **196.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters and partly answered them by Wytworthe. I will do as much for Sir Robert and Justyce as I can. Touching the 300*l.*, I have been to Mr. Treasurer and delivered your letter, but he cannot receive the money due in Oct. last, and will lack 150*l.* He does not expect my lord Privy Seal to repay the money he lent him till Mich. As to Geo. Rolles he has promised Skut payment this week, of whom I shall receive the bond he has of your ladyship. As to the preferment of your daughter, Mrs. Margery keeps her room till Easter. My lady of Sussex's room was given long since, as soon as the marriage was known of, to Mrs. Jarnygham. My lady of Rutland has promised that all she has shall be at your disposal, but we have small comfort in the wardrobe. The Queen and my lady Marquess received your presents thankfully. Kyne at his return will inform you more fully. I sent you the embroiderer's quittance. Please send Mr. Basset his study gown and a barrel of herrings before Lent. London, 22 Jan.

My lady of Rutland knew not till now that your ladyship was with child. She was churched six days ago, before Kyne came; but he has made such inquiries, he can tell you what is needful.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

23 Jan. **197.** SIR ARTHUR DARCY to LORD DARCY.

R. O. Lord Darcy's letters by Ralph Medyllton have been thankfully received by the King and Council, as Ralph can show, who has attended the answer. Old Sir Ralph Ellecarr is likely to be rewarded for his service against Sir Francis Bygod. Doubts not but that Lord Darcy shall prove himself a true knight. The lord Admiral sends a letter about the stewardship of the honour of Pounfrett. Credence for bearer. Greenwich, "by your most humble son," 23 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.: Endd.*

1537.

[23 Jan.] **198.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Yesternight at supper I received your letter, and rejoice at the news, trusting the rest of such ungracious persons shall come to like end. If the King's affairs be brought to good frame before my coming I shall grudge no man the praise, and if any service be left for me I shall show my good will. At the same time as your letter, came Sir Marmaduke Constable's son and heir, who has married my lord of Rutland's sister, bringing a letter from Sir Robert, his uncle, sent with this, together with the copy of a letter, as he says, sent by him to Beverley and other towns "where likelihood of business was to arise." He has written more than I can perform, and his large sayings might be for a scant good purpose about the Coronation and Parliament, &c. As he was too sick to ride "I pray God give him grace to do better than I fear he will. This young man cannot speak too much good of my lord Darcy and his uncle; sickness now hath kept them both at home, which could not so do at the first business at Doncaster." Moreover, he says, there were none slain at Beverley, but that Bygod fled before day. Also that lord Lomley's son and heir went, the time Bygod went to Beverley, to take Scarborough Castle. Also that there was a bruit in the country that the King would send me to Ireland, as I was out of favour, and my lord of Suffolk should lie at Hull. He says, plainly, an Halam had not been taken at Hull there had been new business ere now. Kenynghale Lodge, Tuesday morning. *Signed.*

P.S.—"The letter came from Ask as well as Sir Robert Constable, which I did not mark unto the closing hereof."

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Jan. **199.** The LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

R. O. Deposition of Thos. Burdhed of Barton (Barkstone), before Jas. Carter, alderman of Grantham, 23 Jan, accusing John Bushye of Hogham as "a traitor to his prince and a man's murderer." This accusation he had already made, 22 Jan., before John Smith, bailey of Grantham, and Thos. Wells, bailey of Aswardhyrn. He and his brother Harry, and John Hoggekynson had carried a clothsack full of harness to Bushy, of Hogham, who told him he was made captain of 40,000 men, and they would search all the corners of London for the lord Privy Seal for putting down of abbeys, and those that were put down they would set up again, but they would do nothing to the King's Grace but put him in such a fear that he would be glad to take the broad water. He said also that if he had lord Borow and Mr. Topclyff, his brother-in-law, he would handle them like traitors and wretches and shake them on his spear to his fist. As Burdhed was Bushy's tenant, and Bushy threatened that he would strike the neck from his body, he durst not show the said treasons or murders till he had removed to the soke of Grantham. *Signed with a mark.*

P. 1.

23 Jan. **200.** RAFE SADLER to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. I. 526. Writes by Mr. Gostwyk's servant. Arrived this 23 Jan. at York, where Mr. Lawson has made him good cheer. On the way met divers posts coming Londonwards. Some of them said there was new insurrection, and all Nthld., Cumbld., Westmld., Yorks., Richmondshire, and Holderness up; some that Lord Conyers had stayed most of Richmondshire; some that Aske and Mr. Bowes had stayed Durham and Holderness; some that Sir Francis Bigote had raised a company and assaulted Hull, where, after a great conflict and many slain, Sir Ralph Ellerker had captured many of the rebels and Bigote was fled, no man knew whither; all agreed that the cause of this new tumult was despair that Norfolk should not come hither.

1537.

Everywhere on this side Doncaster bills have been set on church doors urging the commons to stick together for the gentlemen had deceived them. Thinks there are men who do nothing but go about to stir up sedition. Spoke with many of the honest householders, who said that had they not begun in Lincolnshire the North would never have risen, but when they were up Aske came into Holderness and spread bills that no parish church should stand within five miles of another, and marriages, christenings, and burials should be taxed, so that the people were stirred, and the gentlemen undertook to be their captains. "Why," quod I, "the gentlemen were taken by the commons and compelled to be their captains." "Yee, yee," quod they, "an the gentlemen had been as they should be they might have stayed them well enough at the first; but when the gentlemen took their parts, then such poor men as we be could do no less than do as they did or else have been spoiled of all that we have." One merry fellow, mine host at Tadcaster said, "Why," quod he, "how say ye to my lord Darcy? Did he not turn to the commons as soon as they came to Pomfret and took their part? And yet being within the castle he might have resisted them if they had been ten times as many as they were." Thinks the gentlemen have winked at this matter. Hears the men of the Bishopric, where he must pass, are very wild, and say that if Norfolk come to do them good he shall be welcome, but if not they will resist him. All between York and London is quiet, but if the commons beyond York stir, then, if the King's army come first they will take its part, otherwise they will join the commons for fear of spoil. Has to pass through a wild country, but Mr. Lawson and others who come from thence say he may do so safely. York, 23 Jan.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 Jan. R. O.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION.

Examinations taken at Kingston-upon-Hull, 23 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. by Mr. Wm. Rogers, mayor of Hull, Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., Sir John Constable of Holderness, Sir Wm. Constable, Sir Chr. Hilliard, and Richard Smythley, in presence of John Aprice, notary public, special commissioners.

i. Wm. Horsekey of Watton, yeoman, says that at the first insurrection John Halom of Calkelde both sent and came himself to this deponent and his neighbours of Watton, showing that all Lincolnshire and Beverley were up for throwing down of the abbeys, and bade them rise also upon pain of death. He thus stirred up all Watton, Hutton, and Craneswike and the country between that and Driffield, and was ringleader of them all. And since the King's pardon lately proclaimed, during the last Christmas holidays the said Halom said to him and others at Watton parish church that one Wm. Nicholson, of Preston in Holderness, had told him that Holderness was ready to rise again, and if need were, he promised Halom to bring him from thence 200 or 300 men, and said he trowed that Hull was false to the commons. This Halom also believed and thought that both Hull and Scarborough should be taken for their defence; else, if furnished with artillery, they were able to destroy the whole country about. And on Monday was a fortnight, which was a plough day, after the said Halom, Hugh Langdale, and this examinate had been drinking together at one John Bell's in Watton with many other parishioners, "as the manner is there of plough days," and every man departed homeward, the said Halom, Hugh Langdale, and this examinate, and the vicar of Watton, as they passed by the church of Watton, turned in to say a *pater noster*. And there the said Halom called this examinate and the said Langdale to Our Lady's altar, and said to them, "Sirs, I fear me lest Hull do deceive us, the commons, for there is ordnance daily carried in thither by ships, and they make prie yates (?), and Scarborough shall be better fortified, and the gentlemen will deceive us the commons, and the King's Grace intends to perform nothing of our petitions.

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Wherefore I think best to take Hull and Scarborough ourselves betimes; and to the intent that we may do that the better I think best that ye, Hugh Langdale, do go forth to Wm. Levenyng and Robt. Bowmer or to Wm. Constable whether (*qu.*, whichever?) he would; you Horsekey to Sir Robt. Constable (for thither this examinate desired that he should be sent), and I will go to Hull to inquire what tidings goeth abroad in those parts, and how they are minded there, and after that let us meet all in this place together again upon Wednesday next, then to take further counsel what is to be done in this matter." The vicar meanwhile was in another part of the church, and this examinate fully intended, though he durst not then declare his mind, to go to the said Sir Robt. Constable and show him all this purpose that he might prevent the same and take the said Halom. The said Halom received the same night a letter from Robert Aske, desiring him to come to him at Arows next day, which was Tuesday, and from thence to go together to Beverley. And thereupon this examinate and the said Langdale, being warned by Halom to be there also, disappointed their purpose, came on Tuesday to Beverley to meet with Aske and waited for him two hours before he came. Aske assembled the whole town and said openly before the 12 men of Beverley and the commons: "The King's Highness is good and gracious lord unto us the commons all and he hath granted us all our desires and petitions, and he will keep a Parliament shortly at York and there also for the more favour and goodwill that he beareth to this country he purposeth to have the Queen's Grace crowned," adding many other good words on the King's behalf. He also said that my lord of Norfolk would be here very shortly, and bring a better report unto them from the King's Grace under his Great Seal. Then said Halom openly, "How happens it then, if this be true, that the tenths be gathered, for I hear say that my lord of York hath received a letter from the King's Grace for the gathering of the tenths or some other payment, whereas it was concluded at Doncaster that there should be no mo payments gathered till the Parliament time?" Aske replied that he knew of none such but supposed it was for the first part of the subsidy freely granted by the clergy. After this Mr. Creke and the 12 men of Beverley invited Mr. Aske to dinner and all the company that was there. And when they came to one Chr. Sanderson to dinner the said Creke took Halom and this examinate aside to a window and said, "Mr. Halom, I pray you stay the country about you. Ye see how good and gracious the King's highness is unto us and will be undoubtedly. There be certain lewd fellows abroad in the country that would stir the people to naughtyness again, as Nicholson of Holderness and the bailey of Snathe. I pray you stay them and be not counselled by them." Halom replied that he would not stir. After this, on Wednesday se'nnight, Sir Francis Bigod came to Halom at his house, who took him to Watton, and he lay there till Friday morning. And on the Thursday the said Halom came to this examinate's house and showed him that he was informed by Bigod that all Wensladale, Swadale, and all the dales were up, and Sir Thomas Percy came forward with them, and said we must rise too, for he could see no other choice; "and the said Sir Francis thinks best, said he, that we do take Hull and he and his company will take Scarborough all at once, and when we have done so we will set forwards first to Beverley and then towards Pomfret to take it too." What their further intent was the said Halom did not show; nor can he tell except it were for the tenths and pulling down of the abbeys, which they rose for first. Upon Monday evening next after there came a letter to Halom from Sir Francis, by Percyvall his servant, on which the said Halom sent to this examinate upon Monday night was a sevennight about midnight one John Prowde, who charged him on Halom's behalf on pain of death to be next morning at Beverley by sunrise. On asking for what purpose, the messenger said he

1537.

knew not. On the same morrow this examinate took his horse and rode to Beverley, met with Hugh Langdale on horseback, and Philip Utye bound to his horse standing together at the said Philip's house. They rode all together towards Beverley, and on the way the said Langdale told this examinate that Halom had received a letter from Bigod desiring him to take Hull and that Sir Francis would take Scarborough. Came to Beverley to Wm. Couper's house where they found Halom, who, on being asked why he had sent for them so hastily, showed the letter which was read by the said Langdale. From thence this examinate with his company, Langdale, and Utye came towards Hull, leaving Halom talking with two of Bigod's servants at the said Couper's house. It was arranged by Halom that they should ride two or three together to Hull for fear of suspicion. And this deponent and his company, viz., Langdale and Utye, agreed to go before to Hull and show all his purpose to some trusty friends. They discussed on the way what sure friends they had to show the matter to, and agreed to tell it to one Crockey, which they did, and also to Robt. Grey, of Beverley, and Stephen Clere, of Hull, an hour or more before the taking of Halom, asking them to inform the mayor without telling by whom it came.

Being asked what other ringleaders or stirrers of new tumults he knew, says that the clerk of Beswick and James Horsekeper at Watton be naughty fellows in this matter. Also that the sub-prior, the confessor of the nuns, the vicar of Watton, and one Anthony, canons of Watton, are great setters forth of sedition, for he heard them say several times since Christmas that it would never be well as long as the King was supreme head of the Church, and that it would not be reformed unless the people set forward again with a new insurrection. Upon his conscience he thinks there is never a good one of all the canons of that house and that they all bear a grudge to their prior and would fain have a new one. (*Here occurs the deponent's mark.*) He adds that at the time he and Halom and Langdale met together in the parish church of Watton, Halom said to him that as Langdale had lately come into the country and was not yet sworn he would swear him, and did so, this deponent assenting thereto, after which they had the conversation above given.

ii. Examination of Hugh Langdale taken the same day.

His wife about a se'nnight after St. Thomas' day last sent a letter to this examt. who was then and all the time of the late business here with his master, the prior of Watton, at London, telling him that she and her child had been with Sir Thos. Percy, and in what danger she and her children were during the first insurrection because he was not here. She therefore implored him to come home, and thereupon he came home. And after his coming, on Monday was fortnight, which was plough day, he was sent for by Halom to come to the Guild House, where they were reckoning about the church money. Which done Halom, Horsekey, Utye, Lunde, and the vicar went towards their church and turned in. Halom called this examinate aside to Our Lady's altar, and said because he was lately come to the country it was necessary that he should be sworn as all others were. Halom brought him a bill of the oath, which he read, and asked him whether there was anything in it a man might not lawfully swear. This examinate answered No. And he took a book and swore him, Utye being present hard by and Horskey in the choir. About the same time he heard Halom say that he had learned of one Waterous, who was taken at Scarborough, after he had wrung him by the beard and threatened to cut off his head unless he told him the truth, that the King intended to fortify Scarborough and Hull, and so to close in the country about and bring the commons in subjection. He said if that were true then our pardon should stand us in no effect, and unless we first take Hull and Scarborough we shall be utterly destroyed. After this on Wednesday was sevennight Sir Francis Bygot came to Halom's house and they went and supped together at Watton abbey, where Sir Francis tarried till the

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Friday morning. Examinate served at the table, being a servant of the house, and heard Bygot and Halom say the prior was not lawfully put in. Then Halom commanded the brethren, on pain of losing all that they had, to choose another prior; so the sub-prior sent examinate to Beverley to fetch Thorlande, a notary. On Monday was sevennight Sir Francis sent a letter to Halom by two servants, Percyvall and Bigot, who supped at Watton and sent for Halom, and meanwhile declared the effect of the letter at supper in presence of the sub-prior, cellarer of the kitchen, and examinate. The same night Halom came and received the letter. Examinate had gone home but returned to Watton, and was there warned by Halom to meet him at Beverley on the morrow. Would have excused himself by the message he had thither on the morrow (which he had not yet done then) but Halom said no excuse should serve; and on the morrow there he met him with Horsekey and Utye and they read the letter and went thence to Hull, where they did as Horsekey has deposed. What he did was for fear of his life, for Halom was "so cruel and fierce a man amongst his neighbours that no man durst disobey him."

iii. 26 January:—John Halom, eftsoons examined * of his coming to Beverley to Robert Aske, says that on Tuesday morning after the plough-day he received a letter from Aske to meet him that day at Arows or Beverley. Met Horsekey and Langdale at Watton abbey on horseback ready to go their several ways appointed to inquire news, and showed them Aske's letter "and so turned their purposes and came to Beverley." After a while Aske came thither and assembled the town to the common house, and declared that he had been with the King, who would shortly be at York to hold Parliament and have the Queen crowned and would then grant all that was lawful for the common weal. Examinate said he prayed God it might be so, but it was said the abp. of York had received a letter from the King to gather the tenths of priests and, if that were so, he feared the people would rise. Aske said he trowed it was but for the tenths the Abp. had in his hands already gathered. Going to dinner to Sanderson's house Mr. Creke called examinate apart "and desired him, where as the said Creke owed 8*l.* part of the 20*l.* which he should have paid for his sheep to the commons, that he would stay the commons therefor," and advised him not to rise again. Bygot, Nicholson of Preston, Wilson and Kitchyn of Beverley, and the clerk of Beswik [Andrew Cant, Lowry, and Robinson]† were ever calling on examinate to make a new commotion. Knows nothing "by" Fraunces, of Beverley, but that he chanced to be one day with Wilson and Kitchyn at his house. Horsekey and Langdale were always of his mind, but they grudged at Bigot. Had little communication with Utye. The saying of all the people, except perhaps gentleman, was that if the King should ask any payment or if their harness were taken away before the Parliament, they would rise again, for they thought then that the Parliament men would not get them what they rose for. Can specify no special man who said this; it was the common voice in his quarter.

26 Jan:—William Crockey, of Hull, deputy customer, says that about 11 a.m. on Tuesday was sevennight Horsekey, Langdale, and Utye came to him as though they would buy a tun of wine. And at last, Horsekey, by the consent, as it seemed, of Langdale and Utye, took examinate apart, and examinate, seeing him abashed and trembling, asked hastily, "What news? How do ye all in your parts?" and he said, Naught, for we were commanded yesternight about midnight, pain of death, to be here this day, and for to take the town as I suppose, said he." Examinate immediately went and spoke with Robt. Grey in Robt. Kemsey's house, and he said he "trowed all would

* His previous examination is in § iv. following. † Crossed out.

1537.

be nought," wherefore let every man do his best. Then examinate took Mr. Johnson, an alderman, and went straight to the mayor's house, where was one Fowbery already opening the matter to the mayor. And then all hurried home and fetched their weapons and assembled for the taking of Halom and his company.

26 January.—Miles Boswell, examined upon the news that came from York, says that on Sunday last about noon he heard Nich. Holme, yeoman of my lord of York's "ewry," say he heard news in York that Richard Crumwell was slain. The same evening, as he and others, both my said lord's servants and others, were standing in the hall by the fire, one Hudson, servant to Mr. Aclam, of Moresby, said that a servant of my lord of Westmoreland told Ecclesfelde, my lord of Northumberland's servant, in Johnson's house at Minstergate in York, the Saturday before, that my lord of Norfolk was in the Tower, and for this cause: "my lord Crumwell came to the King and said, 'Sir, and please your Grace, ye are minded to send the duke of Norfolk northward shortly?' And the King said Yea. And my lord said again, 'Sir, as far as I can perceive, my lord of Norfolk hath granted the commonty all their demands or else he would take their part, and as far as I perceive he will lose no part of his honor.' Then the King sent for my lord of Norfolk and asked him whether he would do so. And he answered the King that he would be loath, but that the commons should have their demands, and would be loath to lose any part of his honor. Then the King commanded him to the Tower. And thereupon my lord William went to the lieutenant of the Tower and desired that he might speak with my lord of Norfolk, and could not; and returned again toward the Rolls to speak with my lord Privy Seal, and he was gone and had taken his barge to go to the Court. Then as my lord William came alongs Chancery Lane he met with Ric. Crumwell; and there my lord 'By God's blood I will be revenged of one of you,' and took out his dagger and did stick him therewith, and turned him with his hand and so killed him." Examinate said that if the tale were true my lord would have heard it, but if it were not, a serving man telling it deserved hanging. Told no man this, "till my lord, upon their receipt of these-the King's Commissioners, caused him to tell the same.

John Baldwyn, servant to my lord of York, examined, heard Hudson speak as above.

(*On the following leaf are only the words:*—("Ledes.—Commons keep well your harness. Trust you no gentlemen. Rise all at once. God shalbe your governor and I shallbe your captain."*

iv. Examination of John Halom of Calkehill, yeoman, 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. at the common hall in Kingston-upon-Hull before the commissioners above named.

Examined upon the articles sent from the King and Council:—

To the first article, he says he heard by a general rumour that Beverley was up, on Sunday before St. Wilfred's day. That Sunday in his parish church the priest in bidding the beads left out St. Wilfred's day for holyday, and he asked openly why he did leave out St. Wilfred's day "for it was wont always to be a holyday here." The priest answered that that and other feasts were put down by the King's authority and the consent of the whole clergy in Convocation. As soon as mass was over the whole parish was in a rumour and said they would have their holydays bid and kept as before, "and so they had ever since." On Monday or Tuesday following examinate rode to Beverley to receive money of Couper's wife at the Bull ring (?), and afterwards went to the house of John Crowe, a great doer in that new business of insurrection. There he found a great number drinking and talking of that business, amongst whom were Guye Keme and Thomas Doonne from Lincolnshire, and one Woodmansey who had been sent from

* *See* No. 163 (2).

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Beverley into Lincolnshire to learn the truth of the insurrection there and had returned with Keme and Doonne. They showed there were two great hosts up in Lincolnshire with six knights in each. John Webster, Kitchyn and Wilson were great doers at that time. Keme and Doonne had with them the articles for which they rose in Lincolnshire which all strove to see or get copies of. The causes alleged were:—that the King's visitors should come to Lowthe and take away the relics and spoil the church; for the plucking down of abbeys; for payment of the quintain, first fruits and tenths, and divers other payments; for new laws in the Church and other things yet to ensue, as that there should be but one parish church in four miles, but one chalice in a church, and that all church stocks or crosses, copes all but one, and all other ornaments of churches should be taken. Because people saw many abbeys pulled down they believed the rest; and every man cried against the lord Cromwell, Cranmer, Latomer, the two chancellors (of England and of the Augmentations), and the King's visitors who had been in these parts. Kene and Doonne said they were sent from both hosts in Lincolnshire for aid and implored them to come and rescue them in Lincolnshire. At that time were many letters written at Beverley, by a friar of St. Robert's of Knaresborough, whose name he cannot tell, and sent to the townships round, commanding them on pain of death to assemble at Hunsley on St. Wilfred's Day to take the same part that Lincolnshire took. There at Crowe's house was one of the said letters delivered to examinate to show to his neighbours. Took it home, but they had already heard of that business. Also then at Beverley examinate was first sworn, either by Wylson or Woodmancie, to take the commons' parts. From that time forward no man could keep his servant at plough, but every man that could bear a staff went forward towards Hunseley (*sic*) and examinate with them. The commons about this examinat were without a leader two or three days after, and the people named Robert Howtham, Harry Newark, and Will. Cowrsor (?) and this examinat, as captains of all the commons from Beverley to Driffield. From Hunsley they went to Arows and to Wighton Hill, more of the country gathering to them at each place, and thence to Hunsley again and York. They then returned to Hull and mustered again at Hunsley, with all the gentlemen they had taken out of Hull and divers men of Hull too. Then being desired by Mr. Aske and Mr. Rudston, they went forward to Pomfrete and Scawsby lease, where the whole host met. The other three named captains of his company "slynked away" by little and little and left him alone, for the commons suspected them. When they first went to York they drove one Coppyndale's sheep because he fled away, and sold them again to his deputy for 10*l.*; "which by whole agreement was delivered this examinat to keep." Then they drove a flook of sheep of the archbishop of York's brother, which were sold to men of Lekynfelde for 16*l.*; then a flock of Mr. Creke's sold to his deputy for 20*l.*, of which they had but 12*l.*:—all which money was delivered to this examinate to keep and divided by him among them at 4*s.* each. He says also that William Stapleton was captain of Beverley, taken, as he thinks, against his will, by the commons. Messrs. Aske, Rudston, and Metham were chief captains over all; and of Holderness, Barker, Amler, and Ric. Tenande were ringleaders, and George of Bawne and [Bayly of L.*] Gilbert Wedel were leaders of Nafferton. Mr. Stapleton was the best learned man in the band of Beverley. This is his answer to the first article. He adds:—During the truce at Doncaster this examinate went with his company to meet a ship coming from the King with victuals and ordnance to Scarborough, and took the same with the master, Edward Waters, and there had 100*l.* of the King's which he divided

* Crossed out.

1537.

among them afterwards, taking himself one man's share. But Mr. Aske had about 20 nobles of the same.

2. William Horsekey came to him when he was at York and showed him that Aske, Metham, and Rudston had sent to Watton for some money, and the subprior and brethren had made shift for 10*l.*, which he brought from them; and he asked this examinate to whom he should deliver it. Replied that as he and his company dwelt about the abbey they ought to have part. Horsekey said, "I think best to deliver you the one half and to them the other" which he did. They had no more money, from that or any other house or person, but that amongst his company; except the money for the sheep and the 100*l.* taken in the ship.

3. They received no letters or tokens of comfort from any man but Aske and from Beverley as above mentioned. Cannot remember who the messengers were. They had no comfort from friends in the South except that certain "riding men" who were taken among them out of the South, whose names he cannot tell, said that if they came towards the South country all the commons there but a few gentlemen would take their part. And so he heard one Thomas of Lownde who is here in prison, and was at London since the agreement at Doncaster, say that the commons in the South wished they had come forward, for enough there would have taken their part.

4. He thinks these articles were devised by Mr. Aske and no other.

5. After the publication of the pardon he thought and said that it was but lord Cromwell's deed and the Bishops' above named, and not of the King's own knowledge, and that they had liever have had some of their petitions granted by the King than have a pardon, for they had never offended.

6. After this, and the pardon proclaimed and every man returned home, it was rumoured that the King would fortify Hull and Scarborough; whereby the gentlemen might resort thither, make the towns stronger and the country weaker, and so subdue the commons that the country should be in like case as Lincolnshire was. Also that the mayor of York had received a letter from the King to take all the harness from the commons and the bishop of York another to gather the Tenth. "And that, as he saith, did set the people more a fire to make a new stirring." He knows no one person who first brought these rumours. About New Year's Tide last Sir Francis Bygot sent to this examinate to know what news he heard, and he returned answer, None but good. After this on a Monday was a fortnight this examinate, Horsekey, Utye, and divers of Watton were at John Bell's there about the reckoning of the Plough money. This examinate sent for Hugh Langdale to come to them, and, on departing towards the parish church, thought best to swear the said Langdale as others were sworn, lest he should bewray them or send any word to the prior of Watton, his master, who was then at London; and so turned into the church, showed him the oath, and swore him upon a book to do as they did if any business should rise again. The examinate then showed him that the voice of the country was that unless Hull and Scarborough were taken till Parliament were begun, before the duke of Suffolk and the gentlemen came to strengthen them, it would be a great hindrance to the country, and that it was feared the gentlemen would deceive them. And owing to the rumours of the taking of harness and gathering of the Tenths, this examinate, Horsekey and Langdale agreed that Hugh Langdale should go to William Levenyng and Robert Bowmer or else to William Constable, Horsekey to Sir Robert Constable, and this examinate to Hull to enquire the truth. Next Wednesday, 10 Jan., in the evening Sir Francis Bygot came with four servants to this examinate at Cawkelde (Calkehill) to speak with him and they walked together towards Watton Abbey. While there, Sir Francis said the charter proclaimed at Doncaster was not good, because it ran not in the King's name but began as another man's tale, "Albeit the King's Highness," &c., and he thought it was but Lord Cromwell's deed; further, that the King's

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

office was to have no cure of souls, and he read to this examinate a book made by himself, showing what authority belonged to the Pope, what to a bishop, and what to a king, saying that the head of the Church of England might be a spiritual man, as the archbishop of Canterbury or such, but in no wise the King, "for he should with the sword defend all spiritual men in their right." He said also he thought, as the most part of the country about him did, it was best that Hull and Scarborough should be taken, for the country to resort to till Parliament time, and if the duke of Norfolk came down to the North parts, the country "should hold him forth," and any others that came out of the South parts till Parliament time; for he thought that my lord of Norfolk would do this country no good for the purposes that they rose for in the beginning, and tried hard to make this examinate believe the same, saying that if my lord of Norfolk came the country would take him about Newburgh or Byland and swear him that they should have their intent that they rose for. This examinate answered he knew no man that would withstand the duke of Norfolk, but as for Suffolk they would hold him "herehens" the best they could.

Further, while Sir Francis tarried at Watton he spoke about the prior, and said, before the subprior and brethren, that he was not lawfully chosen, for he was Lord Cromwell's chaplain and admitted by him, having only been elected by three or four of his religion. This examinate thought and said that he said but the truth, for while he was here he was good to no man and took of this examinate 20 mks. in money where he should have been paid in corn when God should send it; and he gives many unkind words to his tenants in his court, more like a judge than a religious man. Bygod also showed the subprior and his brethren that they might lawfully proceed to an election of a new prior for that house, and that he would draw them a draft how to proceed, and advised them to send for a notary, for he expected the commons would shortly be up again and then it were not meet that they should be without a head. This examinate also advised them to choose a prior for that house, referring the choice of a master of the religion to the whole religion. The subprior and brethren would fain have had a new prior among them. Sir Francis departed therehence on Friday morning next after his coming, and on the morrow sent for this examinate, by a servant, to come to him at Settrington. And on Sunday next this examinate went to him there, and Bygod had sent for Ralph Fenton of Ganton, and the friar of St. Robert's was then come thither also. Calling this examinate and the said Fenton to him, Bigod asked if they had any news and he would tell anything he knew, saying he heard from one of my lord Latimer's servants, who was even then with him, that they were up again in the West Country and in the Bishopric too, and that lord Latimer had fled from the commons and come to a place called Senyngton beyond Malton, that Mr. Franklin was spoiled with the commons there, and that they were driving Mr. Bowys' goods because they thought he would be against them. Then said this examinate and Fenton, If it be so we can see no remedy, but we must up again too. On Monday next after at night the said Sir Francis sent this examinate a letter by two of his servants, one of them named Percival, which letter the mayor of Hull had from this examinate when he was taken, stating that most of the commons of the Bishopric and Richmondshire commanded this examinate to assemble all his brethren and prepare towards Hull. The same day three men of Beverley named Wilson, Kitchyn, and Francis a baker, (*blanks left for their Christian names*), had been with this examinate, very desirous to know news, and he told them the same which he had heard before of Sir Francis Bygot. On which they said, especially Wilson and Kitchyn, that they would be ready whenever this examinate sent for them and bring many men with them.

1537.

Accordingly on the receipt of the said letters, sent Kitchyn to Holderness to give warning to Wm. Nicholson of Preston to bring with him his neighbours and meet this examinate at Hull next morning, Tuesday,——* January, for the purpose that he knew well enough. For Nicholson had often promised that he would come at the least word with 100 or 200 men out of Holderness and take Hull, and was one of the first who instigated him to the taking of Hull, and said he would be glad to be avenged of one Myffyn, who, he said, fled from the commons when they were up; and told this examinate that most part of Holderness was of the same mind except some gentlemen; and had said, since Christmas, it was best that Hull should be kept for the commons till Parliament time. And so thought most of the commons of Yorkswold and of Hull. The same night that he received this letter he sent one John Prowd to Thomas Lunde, Wm. Horsekey, and Philip Utye to meet him early on the morrow at Beverley, which they did; and there this examinate showed Horsekey and Langdale the letter, and they went somewhat before to Hull. And this examinate came after, two and two together or three at the most. Nicholson had before that given counsel in Beverley that they should take Hull upon a market day and bear no harness openly but go in several companies to avoid suspicion. Sir Francis Bigod was appointed to take Scarborough on the same day. In the latter end of last Christmas holydays the bailey of Snathe sent word to this examinate, by one John Skott, dwelling at Watton, that he and the commons thereabouts thought it best also to take Hull and Scarborough till the Parliament time, and if they in these parts would so do they should send him word, and he and the commons there would take both Pomfret and Doncaster the same day. This message Skott delivered to this examinate on the bailiff's behalf, yet he and the bailiff were unacquainted.

Thus the said examinate entered Hull on Tuesday was a sevennight with about 20 persons, viz., Philip Utye, Hugh Langdale, Wm. Horsekey, John Robinson, Andrew Cant, John Prowde, one Lance, Clement and Anton of Watton, Roger Kitchyn of Beverley, Marshall, clerk of Beswick. Nicholson had come there for other business whereas this examinate thought he had had warning of Kitchyn and would have brought with him men out of Holderness according to his promise; but he said he had received no word. And this examinate showed him that he had come to take the town that day, thinking the commons would have been glad to do it themselves, but as he found their minds were turned very much from that purpose and as Nicholson did not bring his men out of Holderness he bade his company go home again. And himself took horse and rode forth of the town till he came to the windmill beside a watering place. Then as he turned back he saw the gates "a sparring." Then said Marshall, clerk of Beswick to him "Fie! will ye go your ways and leave your men behind you?" He then turned towards the town. Then said one Fowburie of Newball who was with him "And I will turn again to seek for some of my neighbours that be there too." So they turned back to the gates. And this examinate saw Mr. Knolles and Mr. Eyland, who stood at the gate within forth and desired that they would let forth his neighbours that were within. They then opened the gates and Mr. Knolles stepped to him and asked his name. He said, Halom. Then said Mr. Knolles "Thou art he that we seek for." And with that he and Mr. Eyland set hand to his horse's bridle and bade him tarry and drew both their daggers and struck at him. He drew out his dagger and put them off him and got from them with his horse about 40 feet off; then lighted, drew his sword and stood at his defence, with his servant Thomas Water and one John Prowde, "and there after many stripes was taken among them." Intended if he had taken the town to have committed it to the keeping of such persons as would have kept it

* Blank.

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

for the commons till Parliament time. When he saw the commons' minds altered in Hull, he thought, if he had escaped, to have met next day with Sir Francis Bygot at Beverley and counselled him to lay down all his stirring. And if he would not be counselled therein he intended to have got from him for the time and gathered a company together or shown some worshipful person the whole drift that he might be taken. Being examined whether he had shown his intent to any man before he said, No.

7. Knew of no money taken, given, or promised in this last business by any man.

8. It was the 5*l.*, part of the 10*l.* above mentioned, that was received of the Abbey and yet undivided, which he distributed about New Year's Day, some before and some after among his neighbours and others that were with him at the first journey. And no other money did he give.

9. Neither received nor sent other tokens, letters, or messages than above declared.

10. Knows of no letter, message or token sent from the South parts since the pardon was proclaimed.

Agrees with Horsekey in what he spake to Mr. Aske when he declared the King's benevolence and towardness at Beverley. Had about him when taken a privy coat of fence made with many folds of linen cloth rosined, and a privy skull on his head, a sword and a buckler in his hands.

v. Examination taken 25 Jan. by the said Commissioners at Hull.

Wm. Nycholson, of Preston in Holderness, husbandman :—1. Heard first at Preston of the insurrection in Lincolnshire for spoiling of Holy Church, &c. Then they assembled at alarum and the common bell was rung, by whom he cannot tell, and they met first at Mattelese and were sworn. Cannot tell who brought and gave the oath, but the vicar of Preston held the book. On the morrow they assembled at Sutton yngs and every baileywick chose his captain. The Middle bailiwick, where examinate dwells, chose Ric. Tenande, the North bailiwick, Wm. Barker, and the South bailiwick, Wm. Omler. The same night they lodged at Beverley, and on the morrow mustered at Westwood and returned to Beverley. Next day they mustered at the Wyndeoke where they divided into two companies, one of which went to Holderness side and the other lay at the west side of Hull, and there remained till the town was given over a sevennight after. Examinate was then left to keep the town. While they were in the field certain were appointed to gather money of priests and abbots, but he had little or none. Who sent it he cannot tell; "and otherwise he can not answer to these articles." 5 and 6. On St. Stephen's day in the Christmas holidays, examinate came to Watton, and there met Halom and others of Watton, and they went to Watton Abbey. There, one Langdale, servant to the prior of Watton, who had lately come from London from his master, said to the brethren that my lord, meaning his master, had him commended to them. And Halom said, "No! he is no lord here, and if ye call him here lord any more I shall find him within this mile that shall leave you neither ox nor cow. And if he come hither I shall either lose my head or I shall have his off." And while he was there he said to Halom he would be glad, if any rising were again, to bring 40 or 100 persons to the driving of Myffyn's goods because he ran away from the commons the first time they met. Next Saturday he met Halom at one Cowpers, in Beverley, when he said to this examinate that he saw no remedy but Hull and Scarborough must be taken. Then said this examinate, "If the King and his Council be not good unto us, I trow our commons of Holderness and the commons of Hull would agree to that." And whenever he went about the same this examinate promised to meet him with as many as he could make. On Tuesday last was se'nnight

1537.

this examinate came to this town on business of his own, when, hearing that Halom was there, he went to him at one Wm. Hynde's house, where Halom took him by the sleeve and showed him that he had come to take the town, telling him the substance of Sir Francis Bigot's letter, and asked whether he had brought his neighbours with him according to his promise. He said, No, for he had no warning. Halom said, go your ways and see what neighbours ye have in the town, and desire them to tarry all night to see what would be said and done. He accordingly spoke with John and Wm. Rauson, Robert Slingesby, and others, desiring them to tarry in the town all night, for they might hear of some business ere they went. They asked what business? And he said he knew not. Soon after he saw Halom a good way before him going out of the town, and his horse led after him. And anon after he saw Halom and others led between the townsmen towards the gaol and asked them, "Jesus! what mean ye? Will ye murder me now?" Then the mayor's officers struck at him, standing a while at defence (?) and took him also. And because he was sore hurt they brought him to a house to be dressed, and next day the mayor had him to prison.

vi. 27 Jan.—Thomas Lunde, of Watton Carre, husbandman, examined of the words he spoke to Halom, says that upon St. Stephen's day at even, in one Wm. Barber's house at Watton Abbey gates, Halom asked him what news out of the South; for he had been at London "a little before" to fetch Langdale home. And he said my lord prior was merry. Halom said again, "No more of that, for and ye call him lord any more thou shalt lose thy head." He then asked further, what said they in the South parts concerning our coming forward of late. This examinate said he heard some say there that the commons of those parts were in one mind with these parts, and wished that they had come forward "an end; for then they should have had mo to take their parts." Being asked again of whom he heard the same, replied that as he rode to London from Stamford in company with the servants of one Mr. Bowes, receiver at Nottingham, they showed him so by the way. Also as he was at London in a "corser's" house between Cow Cross and Smithfield, the good man of that house said to him, "Because ye are a Northern man ye shall pay but 6*d.* for your shoes, for ye have done very well there of late; and would to God ye had come an end, for we were in the same mind that ye were." He heard no other man speak of this matter in those parts.

Andrew Cante, of Watton, labourer, says that on Sunday was sevennight John Halom sent for him to come to Watton Abbey, whom he met at the abbey gate with Lowry, who was likewise sent for. Halom charged him and Lowry to take their horses and go to Kitchyn of Beverley to bid him go on the message he knoweth of to Holderness. Lowry asked what message that was. He said Kitchyn knew it well enough, "and it is I tell thee, said he, that he should go to Holderness and speak to the bailey of Braynesburton and to one Barker and to Nicholson," and bid them be tomorrow by ix (?) o'clock at Hull, coming by twos and threes, and in no wise come in harness, but for what purpose it was Halom did not then show. Then Lowry and this examinate went to Kitchyn and were with him by 1 o'clock after midnight; and, as Halom had also charged them, they remained till Halom came thither and came before him to Hull, and tarried at one Hynd's, where Halom was, without knowing why they had been sent but to do as Halom commanded, whom they durst not disobey. Says he was not at the fray.

John Lowry, of Watton, labourer, examined, says that upon Monday was a sevennight Halom sent for him at 7 o'clock at night and bade him and Cante go to Kitchyn to bid him go to Holderness to one Barker, to Nicholson, and to the bailey of Braynsburton and do his message to them that he knew

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

of; and that he and Lowry (*sic*) should tarry at Beverley till he came there. And so they did and tarried at Cowper's house at Beverley. And when Halom came thither he bad them go before by twos and threes to Hull and await him there. And so they did. And being in Hind's house he knew nothing till Halom took horse and went forth and anon was taken. Was not present at his taking or at the fray.

John Robinson, of Watton, labourer, examined, says that upon Monday night was a sevennight, Halom sent to him and charged him to be next day at Beverley "by sun rising." Asked the messenger what was there to do, who said he trowed they should go to Beverley, but what to do there he could not tell. So this examinate went forth next day and came first to Beverley. And because Halom was gone before to Hull, they followed, and, as he saith, knew not wherefore, but he durst not disobey Halom who bare such a rule in his parts.

John Prowde, of Watton, labourer, says that on Monday was a sevennight he met Halom by chance in the churchyard of Watton, who bade him go to Horsekey, Lownde and Utye, and charge them to be at Beverley on the morrow by sunrise. Did so and returned to Halom, who bade him likewise be at Beverley. Then Halom sent him before to Hull, but never told him why.

Launcelot Wilkinson, servant of the house of Watton, says that the subprior sent him and Anthony Wright to Hull, where he should see Halom and know more; and bade him remind Horsekey to buy wines for the house. By the way he and Wright and Clement guessed they were sent hither for the intent that was afterwards known, for he had heard in the house the night before by Halom's and the subprior's and the two cellarers' communication that it was about the taking of Hull. The subprior gave them 3*s.* 4*d.* to spend for two days.

Anthony West *alias* Wright, servant at Watton, says that Halom commanded him and Lancelot and Clement to come hither and meet him, and after that the subprior, the cellarer, and granator of Watton bade him and Lancelot call at Clement's house, because he was gone home, and take him with them. They said, "What if he go not?" And they answered, "If he go not forthwith we shall send [him?] after you on horseback. And go to Hull and there do as Halom shall command you. And here is 3*s.* for you to spend, and if ye shall have need of more we shall send you. And so they came the day appointed to do, as he thought, that they did before, to fence the town for the commons."

Clement Hudson, servant at the said house, says that his two fellows came to him and told him their master's pleasure was that they should go to Hull and meet Halom there, and so he did and went with them; to what intent he could not tell, but by conjecture one to another it was for the cause that after was known, viz., to take the town.

vii. 25 Jan., in the same place:—

Roger Kitchyn, of Beverley, glover, examined.

1—4. Heard of the first insurrection first of all from Ric. Wilson and Wm. Woodmasse (*sic*, "Woodmancye" *crossed out*). The latter was the first man that came out of Lincolnshire with the tidings; but he heard say that Robert Raphylles, one of the 12 men of Beverley, had received a letter thereof before that time from Mr. Aske, and kept it secret as long as he could. This examinate, the said Wilson, Woodmanse, Sir John Tuvye, a priest, and Ric. Neudyke met together on a Sunday morning before matins, where the said Woodmans (*sic*), Wilson, and the said priest showed those tidings first to this examinate,—that they were up in Lincolnshire for the common weal, and therefore exhorted this examinate and

1537.

others there present to rise and take their quarrel. At dinner time the said Woodmanse and another rang the common bell, this examinate, Wilson, Ric. Newdyke, and Sir John Tuvye being present and consenting thereto. "Then gathered the whole town together to the Market Hill," where Wilson and Newdyke declared out of a bill the articles for which they rose in Lincolnshire. "And afterward they swore every man to go forward for the reformation of the said articles. And so went forward as is deposed above by Nicholson."

On Monday se'nnight, came with Wilson and Frauncesse to Halom's house at Calkelde, where Halom and Wilson "rouned" together a great while. And then Wilson said, openly that this examinate might hear it, that whenever Halom should set forward to take Hull, if he would send him word he would bring a great sort out of Beverley to go with him. Halom asked this examinate whether he would not when he sent him word, go to Holderness and desire Richard Wharton, John Thomson, the bailey of Braynsburton, Wm. Barker and Wm. Nicholson to come to Hull and meet him there, and he would give them a quart of wine. That night about midnight there came to this examinate to Beverley when he was in bed, two messengers, Cante and Lowry, and said that Halom desired him to go to Holderness and desire the said men to meet him betimes next morning at Hull, coming two or three together like market folk without any harness. They told this examinate that Scarborough should be taken, and that Halom and his company should take Hull the same day for the commons' use. About 6 in the morning this examinate rode forth to Holderness and told all this to the vicar of Preston, showing that he was bound to do the said message to the said Nicholson and others. The vicar told him that Nicholson was from home, and this examinate turned towards Hull, where he arrived at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. Says he disclosed this matter to no man of the town, and came thither to see how the matter should go forward that Halom sent him word for. Saw Halom, Wilson, and the friar of St. Robert of Knaresborough since Christmas in great council together; and after that heard Halom say openly "that he had given him some money, and was gone abroad to the country, about what business this examinate could not tell."

viii. 25 Jan. 1536.—John Fraunces, of Beverley, baker, examined, says that on Sunday se'nnight, at evening, Roger Kitchyn and Richard Wilson were in hand with him (as they had often been before, but he always put them off), and said that, whereas some of the most ancient men of the town were wont to meet nightly and make merry at one Catherall's house in Beverley, they kept there an unlawful assembly. And because they were of a contrary faction in a dispute concerning the privilege of the town, they desired this examinate to go with them and other good fellows "as it were a mumming to the said Catherall's house, and there to beat and coil the said persons there assembled and cause them to break that company." He refused, as it might lead to murder. Next day Kitchyn and Wilson came in the morning and desired him to go with them to Cawkelde to Halom to make merry. He said if it were for none other purpose he would go. They said Nay. And he went. They found Halom at Huton Craneswyke, and there drank with him at one Mr. Wade's house, where Halom took Wilson apart towards the fire and they "rouned" together a good while. Afterwards as they came to the stable, Wilson and Kitchyn asked Halom what news. He answered, Sir Francis Bigod had showed him that he had sent the friar of St. Robert's to the Bpric. and Northward to bring him perfect word whether they were up there or no. This examinate said to Halom that he would buy of him half a score of wheat. And he said he would be next day at Beverley, and go from thence to Hull, "and tomorrow I shall common with you at Beverley." Then, while this examinate tarried a horseback, Halom, Kitchyn, and Wilson were in council together in the

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

stable, "whereabouts" this examinate cannot tell. Within a while he called for them to come away. And at last they departed with him to Beverley. About midnight the same night Halom sent a post to the said Wilson and Kitchyn, and about 2 o'clock after came Kitchyn himself, and one Woodmansey (*sic*) sent by Wilson to this examinate, be being abed, and showed him that Halom had sent them word in all haste that they were all up in the Bpric. and Sir Thomas Percy and all that country northward, and coming forward to take Scarborough, Pomfret, and Doncaster. They asked him what he would do, and he said that he would neither make nor meddle in the matter, but begged them to come up to one Mr. Ogle that lay in this man's house, and he would give them good counsel. There they opened the same matter to him and asked his counsel what it was best to do. He said they had better take patience and keep still. And so they departed, and this examinate never saw them since. Next morning he met with Halom and bade him good morning. Halom asked him what a score was worth. And this examinate answered, look what the market was and he would give as much. Has not since spoken with him.

Pp. 31. *In Ap Rice's hand.*

2. Interrogatories.

R. O. 1. What aid in money, horses, victuals, or other things they gave the people at the first insurrection? 2. What letters or messages they received or sent about it? 3. What promoters or abettors of that insurrection they knew? 4. What books or letters they made or knew made by others to be delivered to the commons, either concerning the Supreme Head or any other article touching the insurrection? 5. What communication they have had with others touching the King's pardon lately granted, and since the same, or of a new insurrection, or of the causes that the same should be for, or of the Supreme Head? 6. What communication had they or others with them concerning the election of their prior or the choosing of a new one? 7. What communication they had with any man concerning the taking of Hull and Scarborough? 8. What aid and comfort they gave thereto, and what men and money they sent for the purpose?

P. 1, *in Ap Rice's hand.*

Below are these notes in the same hand:—Sir Anthony Browne comend (?) and going to Scarborough. The doctors lettres and chanons. Of the sheriff. Of Mr. Ellerkar.

3. Examination of Dan Harry Gyll, sub-prior of [Watton].

R. O. 1. As to the first article,* there was a bill sent to us from certain captains, whose names I know not, but they are contained in the bill in Dan Thomas Lather's hands, to send them money under penalty. And we delivered to Wm. Husky and Philip Hutye 10*l.* [to pay] to them that they thought might do most for the safeguard of our house. Also Sir Thomas Percy sent a letter with Master Weddell's son for two geldings, and we had not two but we sent him one. Also Master Wm. Howdam's servant came and asked us to lend his master a gelding and he would help to save our goods, and he had one lent. Also Halom sent a letter to Wm. Housk "and mo of the parishne" of Watton, containing in the end these words, "Recommend me to the sub-prior, and bid him keep me the ambling gelding, for if he will not lend (lene) me him, I will take him." And so he did take him. Also Wm. Curser borrowed a gelding, and keeps him still. Mr. Aske had one spice plate of silver, which was a pledge of the earl of Northumberland, and if we had not sent it we should have been spoiled, as appears by his letters. Also in

* This answer to the first article is written on the last leaf of the deposition.

1537.

that time the prior of Malton borrowed a cart and a horse, and keeps them still. Knows not what money our soldiers spend us (cost us), but Dan Thomas Lather can tell, for he paid them all. There were no victuals sent out of the place that I know. 2. There were no letters sent us but for horses and money, "as is in the first article, that I know upon;" and for messengers, we never received any but that came for money and horses, nor sent any but William Husky for safe-conducts for our house. (*Added in Ap Rice's hand:*) And a letter which came in the archbishop of York's name to all curates, priests, and religious, that they should go a procession every day and send their minds, out of Holy Scripture and the four doctors of the Church, touching the commons' petition, which letter Wm. Horskey brought to this examinate and his brethren; and the curate of Watton sent it to one Wade, a bachelor of divinity dwelling by. And a letter that came from Halom touching the taking of the ship at Scarborough. 3. Knows none but Hallam and Mr. Aske, promoters, for he is a stranger in this country. 4. Never made letter or knew one made but one that Dr. Swinburne made, and another that a young man of our habit made, called Thomas Asheton "comparing Peter and his apostles." And they were both one as touching the Supreme Head. The one I read, that the young man made, but not the other. (*Added by Ap Rice:*) And they were made, as he said, before the meeting at Doncaster, and Halom had them, as he troweth, to bring with him to Doncaster. And as for Wade, he answered when he received the letter that it was late (?) for him to meddle with such a studious matter. 5. As to the King's pardon, has heard much communication, especially of Bigod and Halom; for when he (Bigod?) was at our place he had it in his purse in parchment writing, and after his judgment he found many doubts. And whereas it was rehersed in the pardon that the King had charge of his subjects both body and soul, he said he should have no cure of his soul; also my lord Cromwell was higher in favour than ever he was. These words spoken, he left me and two of our brethren sitting by the fire, and took Halom by the hand and led him into a bay window and talked with him the space of an hour and showed him writings. And from that day to the Monday next I never heard no manner business. On Monday came two of Master Bigod's servants and asked for Halom, saying they had been at his house and missed him. So they gave 2*d.* to a man to fetch him, and he brought him, and there they delivered a letter (*from this to the end in Ap Rice's han*) stating that they were all up again in the North, and had taken a new oath, and that Halom should take Hull and Bigod Scarborough upon the Tuesday following, and they should meet together at Beverley upon the Wednesday after. This was the effect of the letters and words of Bigod's servants there and then declared in presence of the prior of Ellerton, Dr. Swinburne, this examinate and others his brethren. Halom then clapped two of the servants of the house on the shoulders, the one named Lancelot and the other Anthony Wright, and said "I charge you to be there with me to-morrow; meaning by Hull"; adding that he wished them to go by twos as market folks, and to make as they would cheapen something till he gave them a sign, and when he saw time he would go to the market place and say, "Come hither to me all good commoners." Upon which they would come to him and take the town. He then said to this examinate, "See that ye give them money in their purses," and said he would have Clement and them too. This done he departed. Within an hour after, Dan Thomas Lather, cellarer of the garner, in presence of this examinate gave them 3*s.* 4*d.* for Clement and themselves, the prior of Ellerton and Dr. Swinburne being there present. The reasons alleged by Bigod and Hallam for this new commotion were that they found many doubts in the pardon, and that they supposed Hull should be untrue to the commons. 6. Halom being

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

greatly incensed against the prior for putting him beside a farmhold, came at the time of the first insurrection with a number of his soldiers into the infirmary of Watton, where the brethren were bound to dinner; and there, in presence of the priors of Ellerton and of St. Andrew's York, charged the brethren to elect a new prior. They said it was against their statutes, their prior being alive and not lawfully removed. He then said, if they did not he would spoil their house, and he would nominate one himself, adding, "Methinks this man, (pointing to the prior of Ellerton), is meet to be your prior." Then for fear of spoiling their goods they went together and nominated the prior of Ellerton to be their prior, but he would never take it upon him, nor did they receive him for such indeed, but wanted him to bear the name only for fear of the commons. When Bigot and Halom were of late together at Watton, Bigot kindled Halom much more to move the brethren to a new election, saying they might lawfully do so. Thereupon they made a writing of nomination of the prior of Ellerton as their prior, and left it with one Wade dwelling by; so that if a new insurrection should happen it might be sealed with their common seal and subscribed by a notary and be shown to the commons for the saving of the house goods. 7 and 8. Above answered.

Further examined what communication he had touching the Supreme Head, he says he has no learning to discuss that matter, but every one said, "If that were not laid down it should not be well." Cannot specify any particular person who said so. Examined on what the prior of Ellerton did when Halom received Bigot's letter to take Hull; does not remember, but is sure the said prior gave them no encouragement and departed homewards early on the morrow. Knows of no other ringleaders but Halom and Bigot. Has heard Horsekey and Langdale say they exhorted Halom to live in quiet lest he should cast both himself and the country away. Knows of no priests or religious men who were counsellors or abettors, "as he may be saved."

Pp. 4, *two of which are in the handwriting of the deponent, the other two in that of Ap Rice.*

4. Answers of Thomas Lather, cellarer and granator.

R. O. 1. The captains of Hovedenshire at the beginning sent a letter to us for money to aid them, with threats. We, counselling together, sent them 10*l.* by Wm. Hurtsky and Philip Utie, desiring them to give us a safe-conduct for our goods. For all that we were again threatened to be deprived of our plate. Sir Thomas Percy sent a letter to us for a horse, which we said was Wm. Hurtsky's, and so it was, by his confession; but his or not his, he would have it, for which horse we paid the said William 4*l.*, and yet remained in danger of spoil. Mr. Wm. Hothame then sent for one, "and so, many denies made, he had one, promising us to be our friend and to have our horse, yet we received none." Then came John Halom and a great company, saying he would have the best in the stable. And so he had, and yet no delivery made. Then Wm. Cowrser sent for another, the last we had, promising we should have him again, "but nothing so"; we were so afraid of being spoiled, especially because our master was gone, who was always named a traitor among the commons. 2. As to messages and letters; we sent divers times for the safety of our goods. For we "went" once to Sir Thomas Percy to deliver the horse by his commandment, and afterwards to Baynton to desire Bigot to save our goods from the commons, who were at a place called Hessylskewgh, on their way, for the night before they were at Howold, and there destroyed both our hay and corn. 3. Mr. Aske, and Mr. Rudston, captains, and John Halome stirred all with us, and made us find two men with horse and harness and money also, as other had: there was no remedy. We were afterwards commanded to put other four to them and send [them]

1537.

hither to Hull with harness and a week's wages, and we were compelled to buy or borrow harness for them. 4. "As concerning making of books or letters which we were commanded by the Bishop so much as we knew, I never made none nor knew none but that Dr. Swyndburne made a letter and sent it up with Halom to the last meeting at Doncaster." Thinks it was concerning the Supreme Head. Knows not whether it was presented. 5. There has been no communication among us, so far as I know, of the King's pardon, but that his Grace would be good to us. Many I have heard praise it, and thank God that the insurrection was so well quenched. And very few made any doubt in it but Bigot and his servants, and after them Halom, I think, by their provocation, saying, "Here is occasion to rise, for because the charter is not the same that was read at Doncaster, calling us as they said rebellious, and because the date was other the same day it was read at Doncaster or else after." What other communication Bigot and he had I know not, for he came to us with John Halom, who, because he had not a bed for him, caused him to leave his horse at Cawkeld and come to our house. Knew nothing of his coming except by hearsay till he saw him at supper on Wednesday night. 6. As to the election of the new prior, John Halom was ever in hand with it. The first time he came he brought a great company with bills and clubs, saying there should be a new prior made. And we were obliged to assemble and chose the prior of Ellerton, who would not agree thereto, but deferred to the coming of Aske, by which the matter was quenched again. Yet they insisted on us having a new prior, threatening to spoil our goods; but it was not done. So when Bigot came he went in hand with him and said "one must we needs have or else lose all our goods." And he wrote a letter for us "to have if we would, and thereto to put a notary seal in our chapter house." But we thought it not right to follow his letter, which named our master the prior of St. Katharine's and not master nor prior of Watton, but that he had usurped both the master's office and the prior's there, "as his communication was before, saying he named him master of the order of Sempringham and prior of Watton before he was elected." We therefore wrote another [letter] containing the election of a prior merely for the security of our house for the time. "So we neither did take from him I trust the master's office nor yet the prior's, but it to be at his pleasure when he comes home. 7. The first motion of the taking of Hull and Scarborough was on Sunday late at night, before they came to Hull, by two of Bigott's servants, who came to our house, sent for Halome, and delivered him a letter from Bigott, showing that the commons of the North were up again, and that he should take Scarborough and Halome Hull; for Bigot's servant said he was in Durham when the King's charter was read, which, he said, was read there one way and in Newcastle another; so, when the herald came to Durham again, they thought to have taken him, but God preserved him, "and took a house (*qu.* horse ?) and so was conveyed away." By such words he kindled Hallom's mind to this mischievous deed, who commanded six of our servants to go with him, as they said, for I was not there, and they should have 20*s.* with them. After I came the prior of Ellerton, who was there, and the subprior, told me there was no remedy, but three must needs go, and they to have money with them. I desired the prior and subprior to entreat Halom that there should none go. But he would not allow it, so we were commanded to give them money. Two of them received 3*s.* 4*d.*, without horse or harness; for Halom commanded them to take no horse, and they had no harness. They were ordered to be ready early in the morning, whether we would or no. I had but little communication with Halom at any time, for I was the worst loved, and especially for our master's cause.

Pp. 3.

1537.

201. HALLOM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

5. Richard Wilkinson, cellarer of the kitchen.

R. O. 1. Of money, 10*l.*; of horses, one to Sir Thos. Percy, another to Wm. Cowrser, the third to John Halom, the fourth to Wm. Hothome. Of victuals, none forth of our house save a quantity of bread and cheese to one Clement Hudsone and Lance Wilkinson, and to these two wages, as the cellarer's book shows, with horse and harness to six men at Hull for one fortnight, to meat and wage after 6*d.* a day. 2. None to my knowledge. But the prior of Ellerton and Wm. Hurtskye sent to Pomfret to the Grand Captain for a safe-conduct for our goods and cattle (cattylls). 3. I know none special except John Halom, who never ceased to labour and excitate the same. 4. Neither letter nor book save one that was made by Doctor Swynborne as I heard; I never saw it. This I think was not allowed of Captain Halom, and therefore to my knowledge came not at Doncaster, but in the keeping of the said Halom. 5. Had no communication with any man touching the King's pardon or Supreme Head, except that I heard the knight Bigot say, "he durst be bold after" if he were sheriff, notwithstanding this pardon to fetch in any man and put him in prison and arrest both lands and goods. He added that in the pardon the word "he" was used instead of "we," and that it was dated two days after it was read at Scawisby Leys. 6. Heard John Jackson say he would never take him as master or prior. I said I would, because I knew not but he was both, and we not discharged of him. He said we were discharged. Thinks he "meant by the words" of one Harry Weddall, servant to Sir Thomas Percy, who called our master a traitor to the commonalty, and commanded us all on pain of death, never to take him as master or prior. I with all our brethren and sisters consented to name one Dan James Lowrance our prior, for safety of us and our goods. 7. None in all my life, but that letter which came late on Monday night from Sir Francis Bigot to John Halom, which our subprior read in a chamber called the Hal sied (hall side). This I heard in the letter "Do your part and I shall do mine." I then left the chamber, and went into one called our master's chamber, and never spoke a word touching the said letter. 8. I and the "garntter" being in our master's chamber preparing "hus" bed, the subprior came in with Lance Wilkinson and Ant. West, saying he had been with Halom, and he commanded that these two should go with him and Clement Hudson. We thought it not convenient. The subprior said there was no remedy, Halom would needs have them. So they had delivered of the cellarer 3*s.* 4*d.* amongst them. *Signed.*

No marvel if I be ignorant of the first iusurrection, for I was sore sick in the most busy time.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endorsed:* Examinations of Halom and others taken at Hull.

202. HALLAM'S REBELLION.

R. O. "Occasio[ns of] the Second Conspiracy in the Nor[th Parts ?] to take Hull and Scarborough."

"T[he fir]ste occasion wa[s ta]ken by William Halome at the taking . . . . . of the King's s[h]ip c[omin]g to Scarborough in the time of . . . . . whereof the master Edward Waters for danger of his life . . . . . the said Halome that the King pur[posed] to fortify Hull . . . . . ry about and bring [the] com[mons] in subj[ection]."

"The second occasio[n] was the bruit made thereof throughout the [co]untrye and that thereby the commons should be brought into such case [as the L]incolnshire men were brought."

1537.

"The third occasion was a fame spread abroad that the King's Grace had written letters to the mayor of York that he should take in all the harness from the [c]omm[on]s, and that the bishop of York had likewise a letter fro[m the] King to gather the tenths contrary to the conclusion at Do[ncast]re that no payment should be gathered till the [Parl]iament."

The first procurer of the said conspiracy was Wm. Halome who, 8 [Jan]uary, a plough day at Watton, brought William Horskey and Hugh Langdale to the parish church of Watton, and gave Langdale (who was newly come from London, and yet unsworn) the common oath, and said "Sirs, I fear Hull will deceive us, for [or]dinances be brought thither by ships daily, and they make iron gates, and Scarborough shall be better fortified, and I f[ea]re the gentlemen will deceive us, and that the King's Grace inte[nd]ith not to perform any of our desires or petitions. Wherefor I think it best to take Hull and Scarborough ourselves in time, and that we may do it the better I think it meet that we go abroad to . . . . what . . . . . amongst the people, and how [they] be myndid . . . . . Langdale . . . . . oth to William Levenyng and Robert Bowmer or to [William] Constable, William Horskey to Sir Robert Constable and I to [Hu]ll and to meet at the same place on Wednesday following to take further counsel therein."

"The same Monday, at night came a letter from Aske (?) to Halome (?) to meet with him at Arrowes the next morrow, and to . . . . . ey with him which al (?) Halome warned H[or]skey [and Langdale to be] at Beuer[ley] the same day, and so . . . . . re and left (?) their . . . [a]ppountement undone."

The Tuesday Aske said to the assembled commons of Beverley, "The King is good and gracious to us all, and has granted all our desires, and will keep a Parliament, and have his Queen crowned at York," and said the Duke should be in that country shortly and bring better news. The[n] Alome asked how that might be, seeing the tenths were gathered contrary to the appointment at Doncaster, and Aske answered he trowed it was the fifth part of the subsidy, and not the tenth, which was gathered. Halome, urged by one Creke of [Beverley] that considering the King was so good, they should stay the lewd fellows who would again stir the people, as Nicolson of Holdernes and the bailey (?) of Snathe, promised not follow them. So it is to be supposed he had desisted from his enterprise if he had not been provoked by Sir Francis Bygott as follows:—

Reviving and renewing of the said conspiracy by Francis Bygot, knight.

"The 10th day of Januarie being Wednesday, Francis Bygot came to Halome to [to his hou]se [to] speak [with him], and having him to the abbey [of] Watton, sh[ew]id [then] and there to Halome that the charter that was proclaim[ed at] Doncaster was not good because at looke it came not in the King's name [but b]egan as one other man's tale as thus, 'Albeit the King's High[ness]'; and said he thought it was but Lord Crumwell's [deed], and sa[id] further that it was not the King's office to have cure of soule, a[nd] re[ad a] book to Halome of his own making, as he said, whery[n] he shewed what auctoritie belonged to the Pope, what to a buss-[hope], and [w]hat to a king, and said that the Head of the Chur[ch of England] might be a spiritual man as the bishop of Cante[rbury], but [not the King,] for he should with his sword defend all [spiritual men in their right]; and there he said also that he thought, and so though[t most of the] country about him, that it were better that Hull and Scarborough should be taken for the country till the Parliament time, and that the country should keep out my lord of Norfolke and other that came from the South parts till the Parliament; for he said the duke of Norfolk would do this country no good for the purposes for which they rose at the beginning, and persuaded as much as he could to cause Halome to believe the same.

1537.

202. HALLAM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

And he said that if the duke of Norfolk came unto those parts, the country would take him about Ne[w]borough or Byland and swear him that he should help that they might have their intent for which they rose. To whom Halome [ans]wered that he knew no man that would withstand my lord of Norfolk, but they would hold my lord of Suffolk he . . . . . the best they could. And there the said Bigott exhorted the channons of Watton to make them a new prior.

"The Friday, [being the] xij day of January, Bigott departed from Watton; and on [the m]orrow, Saturday the xiij day of Januarii, Bigot sent for William [H]alome to come to him to Setterington; and on Sunday, the xiiij day of January, Halome went to him thither and there found one Raafe Fenton of Ganton and the friar of Saint Robert's of K[nar]esborough. And the said Bygott showed Raafe Fenton and Halome that he heard say of one of my lord Latymer's servants being then there with him, that the commons were up again in the West Country and in the Bishopric too; and that the lord Latymer was fled from the commons there and come to a place called Senyngton, a[nd] other moo news. And then said the said Fenton and Halome that they could see no remedy but they must up again. And then Fenton and Halome departed for that time.

"And the Monday next after be[ing the xv] day of January, the said Bigott sent to Halome a letter b[y ij] of his servants, thone named [P]ercival and thother Bigott, which [l]etter the mayor of Hull had from Halome when he was taken [at] Hull.

"The effect of the letter was that the most parte of t[he Commons] of the Bishopric and Richmoun[dshir]e [with all] the [dales the]raboutes commaun[ded H]alome to a . . . . . b . . . . . par . . . . . towardes . . . . . [H]alome to Kitson and Wilson . . . one Fraun[cis] . . . . . repare them . . . . . hym at Hull . . . . . daye and [s]ente Kitson to one (?) Nicolson of Preston to prepare himself and his company to mete him at Hull the next morning betimes, the xvj day of [January]. This Nicolson was the first that moved Halome to . . . . a . . . . . the taking of Hull, and promised to be ready whe . . . . . he would send for him and bring with him one . . . . . to Hull; which Nicholson was not at home at the coming of Kytson . . . whereby, as it appeared after, they fayled of their enterprise at Hull. And further, the said Halome, the said Monday, at night, sent one John Prowde to Thomas [Lown]de, William Horskey and Philip Utie that they should meet with him the next morrow . . . . . at Beverley, and there the said Halome shewid the said Horskey and Langdale the said Bigott's letter; and th[en th]ey went somewhat before Halome to Hull two and two toget[her with]out any open harness to avoid suspicion. And the said Fraunces Bigott was appointed to take Scarborough upon the same day that Halome and his company intended to take Hull."

Tuesday, 16 Jan. Halome entered Hull with 20 persons, viz., Philip Utie, Hugh Langdale, Wm. Horse[key], John Robinson, Andrew Gaunte, John Prowde, one Laurence, Clement, and Anthony of Walton (*sic*), Roger Kitsoune of Beverley, one Marshall [clerk] of Ryswike (*sic*, for Beswick). And Nicolson was coming to Hull for other business. Halome, seeing Nicolson brought no company, and that the people of Hull were against them, "rode out of the town till [he came to] the [wind]emyll besides a wa[t]er place, and there as he tur[ned back]e he s[aw t]he gates of Hull a sparring."

"Then said t[o him] the said Marshall, clerk of Biswike, 'Fie! will you go your wa[ys a]nd leave your men behind you?'; and therewith Halo[me] turned hym [to]ward the town, and one Fowberne of Newball saied he wo[uld turn] againe with him and seek for some of his neighbours.

1537.

[And when t]hey came to the gates Halome saw one Knolls [and] one [Mr. Eyland stand]ding at the gate within forth, and he des[ire]d [that they would let forth his neigh]bours that were within. And when the yates [were opened Mr. Knolls] steppid [to hi]m and asked of him what was [his name] . . . . . ewith the said Knolls saied Thow arte he [that we seek for. And ther]ewith Knolls and Eyland set hande on Halome and [ba]d him stande, and drewe both their dagar[s and struck at] Halom, and he with his dagger losed himself from t . . . . . [r]eignes of the bridle broken by their pulling, and so gatte a . . . . . e, and there lighted and drew his sword and stood at h[is defence, with] his servant called Thomas Water and John Pro[wde. And th]ere after many stripes he was taken among them . . . . . o the gaol, having a privy coat of fence upon him an . . . . . And thus ended the said conspiracy. And the prim . . . . . conspiracy was Sir Francis Bygott, William Halo[me, Nicol]son of Preston, Wilson and Kitson of Beverley, and t[he cler]ke of Beswike.

"The fynall [in]tent thenn was to take and keep Hull for the commons' use till the beginning of the Parliament.

"And the said Hal[o]me taketh it upon his conscience that it was the common voice about all the part where he dwelled, as well spiritual as [te]mpo[ral], except it were a few gentlemen, that if the King's Grace [did] ask any payments of spiritual or temporal afore the Parliament, or if their harness should be taken from them they would ri[se agai]ne, for they thought then that the Parliament men should [no]t obtain those things for which they rose at the beginni[ng].

"And here it [is no]t to be omitted that at the latter end of Christmas hallydaies la . . . [t]he bailey of Snath sent to Halome by one John Scott dwelling at [Watton] that the said bailiff and the commons there about him th[oug]ht it [be]st to take Hull and Scarborough and to keep them [for the use] of the [com]mons till the Parliament time. And if they of those parte[s wo]ulde so doo th[ey s]hulde send the said bayly word, and he and the comm[ons there wou]lde take both Pumfret and Doncastre [the] same d[ay tha]t they would take Hull and Scarborough.

"Further, it is to be noted that it is co[ntained] in Halom confession that sithens Christmas he heard the sub-p[rior] of Watton, the confessor of the Nuns of Watton, and one A[nthony], chanons there, and the vicar of Watton, sundry times s . . . . . every (?) one of them say that it would never be well a . . . . . [K]inges Grace should be Supreme Head of the Church, and . . . . . would neve[r be m]ended without the people did sett s . . . . . a new [insurr]ection. And the [su]bp[rio]ur, celler[ar] . . . . . om . . . . . Lancelot Wilkinson" * * * (*Three lines lost*).

Pp. 6, *in Ap Rice's hand. Very mutilated and illegible with marginal references throughout to folios and* "facies" *of* "li. i." (*probably the original book of Halome's examination*).

The document was so much decayed that it had got separated into two, each of which was repaired by itself.

23 Jan. R. O. **203.** De Moy* to the Deputy of Calais.

I received in December a letter from you which I showed to the Admiral, who said he would send you some wine, and gave orders to his maître d'hotel accordingly. La Meilleraye, 23 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* Charles de Moy, Seigneur de la Meilleraye, Vice-Admiral of France.

1537.

23 Jan. Otho. C. ix. 93. B. M. **204.** Jo. Homedes, Master of the Hospital of Jerusalem, to [Henry VIII.].

Was at Caspe, a little town in Spain, when by the death of [St.] Jalhe he was called to his office. Would like to come and kiss the King's hands, as Philip Villers did, but the business of the Order will not allow it. Has therefore appointed brother Emericus de Ruyaulx with the reverend prior in England to make his greetings. Bailiwick of Caspe, 10 Kal. Feb. 1537. *Signed.*

Latin, pp. 2. *Injured by fire.*

Jan. **205.** J. Homedes, Great Master of the Order of St. John's, to Cromwell.

R. O. Having been elected to the Grand Mastership on the death of Didier de St. Jalle, asks Cromwell to continue to use his influence with the King in favour of the order. Credence for Fr. Emeric des Ruyaulx, whom he sends to England. "In villa nostra de Casp., die, — (*blank*) Januarii. MDxxxvij." *Signed.*

Lat., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

206. The Knights of St. John.

R. O. Copy of a bill to the King for a patent to John Homedes great master of the Order of St. John's of Jerusalem for securing the privileges of the Order.

Pp. 5.

207. [Sir Clement West to Henry VIII.].

R. O. "Moreover, most good and gracious lord, knowledge is given here how Sir Ambrose Cave hath trouble and impeach by Sir Thomas Dyngleye," who refuses him possession of Shyngey, which was given him here "for his meliorement" according to the ancient customs of the Religion. Dyngleye pretends it is his by a grant of the elect master of Sancta Yawle, and maintains his claim by favour of his uncle; which is plain disobedience. Cave applied to the King, who assigned commissioners to hear the cause, but before it was determined Dyngley obtained a confirmation from his Highness. He is thus discharged of all responsibility to the Religion, which they hope Henry will protect as they do their best to resist the Turk. The whole Religion purpose to address Henry on the subject; "and because I am here unworthy head of your nation, holden in and maintained be your high favor, me symethe, for syche dewtye to ynforme the trewthe to your high mageste."

Protests he intends nothing except what the King pleases to command. "When the master is elect, and he be present, he is had up to the high altar, and there is opened the mass books, and both his hands upon it, makes his othe solemnelly to kepe and mentayne the statewttes and good costoms of the religion. This done, and there vake a commaundry, of every pryoralty, he may gyve hit off grace, and if the elect be absent, till he come to make the sayde othe, joye ys nothyng but the name. And yf ever master gave anny or pretendid but this, lett me lozse annye thyng I have under your Highness. I have syne eight masters, and off them chosen beyng absent, five." Your subjects here, therefore, hope every one to be favored in his right as well as Sir Thomas Dyngley, who seeks to advance himself by false representations, "and, considering his first entry, ought to be contented with that he hath double my rent. I caused a member of St. John's to be confirmed when he was here of 100 marks a year; hym ought not, nothyr

1537.

nedyd not to ymportewne yowr Hyghnes to seke the grace from me. Was never Torcoplyer but myselff, but hathe had the grace magistra . . . and I am at more chardge here then ever was annye; and how untrewly Lyle Adame trobyld me for meyntenyng of your honor and of the nasyon. As y sayde fyrste what ys your hyghe pleser schall be myne, to suffer dethe."

Pp. 2. *Apparently a postscript of a letter.*

R. O. 2. Another copy in the same hand.

Pp. 2.

24 Jan. **208.** HENRY VIII. to DARCY.

R. O. The King has perceived, by Darcy's letters to the earl of Shrewsbury, his good will to serve against Bygode's rebellion. Desires him secretly to victual the castle of Pountfrete, so that, in case the people there rise, he and his sons Sir Geo[rge] and Sir Arthur Darcy may keep the castle. Given under our Privy Signet. Greenwich, 24 Jan. 28 Henry VIII.

Signed by the King. In margin: "littera 2."

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.:* letter for victualling of the castle.

24 Jan. **209.** HENRY VIII. to ROBERT ASKE.

R. O. St. P. I. 529. We have received your letters declaring your goodwill for the stay of our subjects there who have been moved to a new commotion by that traitor Francis Bigod. We thank you, but would be glad to hear of some special deed in answer to our expectation. Greenwich, 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

24 Jan. **210.** CROSSBOWS and HANDGUNS.

Harl. 442, f. 139. B. M. Mandate to the mayor and sheriffs of London to publish a proclamation for the due execution of the statute, 25 Hen. VIII. c. 17, concerning the use of crossbows and handguns, with further directions that those permitted to use them shall carry no handgun that is not with the stock 2½ feet long. Westm. 24 Jan. 28 Henry VIII.

Modern copy, pp. 3. *** There is also a copy taken from this MS. in the Rymer Transcripts, Vol. 172 in R. O.

24 Jan. **211.** JOHN PARKYNS to the LORD ADMIRAL.

R. O. Thanks for that your Lordship, by the will of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Privy Seal, did advertize me to preserve my health, and then repair to your lordships and certify the matters comprised in my letters by word of mouth. Since then the King's commission under privy seal is sent down, and in it were William Friar, mayor of Oxford, Sir Simon Harecourte, "feid" (in fee) with the abbot of Ensam, Sir Wm. Barrantyne, whose daughter is married to Sir John Harecourte, heir apparent to Sir Simon Harcorte, and Michall Hethe, John Pye and Wm. Bannaster, aldermen of Oxford. Whether any of these be in fee with the abbot of Osney, I am in doubt, but the commissioners and both the abbots, and one Fallofeild, whose daughter is married to Thomas Parkyn the abbot of Ensam's servant, and one of them that should have murdered me between Ensam Ferry and Ensam, dined with them daily. One Richard Gontar who is in fear for murdering his servant, in fee with the abbot of Ensam, dined and supped with the commissioners at the mayor's house. Dr. Cottesford and Dr. Smythe, of Oxford, supped with them the first night, that was last Monday. That same night and place the abbot of Ensam sware before the commissioners I was not at Ensam this two years; though I was there last Easter. The abbot brought in Stephen Crosslye of Carsington, Oxon, who sware he saw me, in

1537.

211. JOHN PARKYNS to the LORD ADMIRAL—*cont.*

Westminster Hall, turned head down and heels up before the King's justices, and so banished the hall. The contrary is openly known. The commissioners condemned me to wear a paper and deny my accusations and cry the abbot's mercy in the market place on my knees before the abbot's men and a multitude of people. On my life, all my accusations be true. They regarded not your letters, and would not that I should go before the King's Council. "How am I able to try with two abbots when the best knight in the shire is not able to try with one abbot." For God's sake be a mean for me to the King. They have commanded me to avoid the shire. Oxford, 24 January.

With the hand of John Parkyns being in Bocardo prison in Oxford.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

24 Jan. **212.** ROB. HUICCUS to RICHARD MORISON.

R. O. A long rambling letter, apparently to show off the writer's command of Latin prose. It is now five years since the veil of Moses was raised from his eyes, and he is able to discern Gospel truth. He had suffered much grief. Confesses that justification does not come from the law. Is anxious to communicate this truth to others, and to gain souls to Christ. Has met with success in his ministration; but all Oxford is enraged at him, where Pelagius reigns to this day. Sees scarcely one man in a month. Is hopeful, however, seeing that Morison's master serves an earthly King Henry, and a Heavenly King Christ. Oxford, Merton College, prid. Conversionis S. Pauli.

Hol., Lat., pp. 2. *Add.:* To my especial good friend Mr. Moryson, retaining to my lord of the Privy Seal.

24 Jan. **213.** KENILWORTH ABBEY.

See GRANTS in JANUARY, No. 19.

24 Jan. **214.** LEONARD SKYFFYNGTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received 23 Jan., Cromwell's letters, containing the King's pleasure, which shall be followed. Trusts the Earl of Rutland and others of the Council can advertize Cromwell of the writer's service. Begs continuance of his preferment to the King. Castle of Nottingham, 24 January. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Jan. **215.** RIC. PRICE, Abbot of CONWAY, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Asks him to consider the contents of his former letter concerning his poor house. Cromwell knows what costs and charges, &c., his brethren and friends have been at in obtaining this promotion, and what profit he has received since he was made abbot. If it is not looked upon with pity, is cast away, and his brethren and friends undone. Sends 40*l.* in recompense of his pains, and he shall be daily prayed for as a founder of the house. Conwye, 24 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Jan. **216.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. At his departure he required Cromwell to "be a buckler" for him in his absence, and showed how some of his tenants were indicted wrongfully. Now more are so served by Candisshe and others. Both matters

1537.

touch his inheritance: begs Cromwell to hear his counsel. Another indictment was procured at Ipswich by Sabian against the Duke's servant Banyard, whom he sent to Mendlesham with a serjeant at arms to execute his commandments. The matter concerns his nephew Edm. Knevet who served the King in his company. Sir Arthur Hopton's servants, to bring men to the Duke of Suffolk, took out of the writer's ground at Sibton four horses of his servant Edmund Rowse's, who was serving with him "at the first journey to Doncaster." Lady Hopton afterwards took them with her in going to her husband in Lincolnshire, and when they returned, two of them were kept in Sir Arthur's plough till recovered by suit to lady Hopton. Sees that men think he "shall not return" or they would not act thus. Refers his affairs to Cromwell's protection. Kenyngale Lodge, 24 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.* *Sealed.*

[24 Jan.] **217.** The Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends a letter just received from Sir Will. Malery, enclosing one from Bygod to the commons of Swadale, who are mostly his tenants. Sir William's letter shows that he has taken one of Bygod's servants, and he wishes by his servant to know what to do with him, for he dare not send him to prison for fear they take him thence. Malory's servant says his master and Roger Lasells are continually riding about to keep things in order, and that he is in no fear so to do in all parts near him. Kenynghale lodge, Wednesday morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Jan. **218.** Sir Oswald Wyllestrop, Wm. Maunsell, and Thos. Hungyatte to Sir Arthur Darcy.

R. O. By means of Darcy's servant Thos. Hungayte, they have taken one Shottylworth, servant to the abbot of Saulley, who was at Durham when the herald was taken. He says he was going to Sir Thos. Percy for counsel. Think him a man of small reputation. Will keep him till Norfolk comes. Darcy's tenants will pay no rents yet. York, 24 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.*

24 Jan. **219.** Sir George Lawson to Cromwell.

R. O. When he was at Berwick in payment of the wages, a piece of the town wall fell, and also a piece of the inside of a tower within the castle. These things, with the decay of the bulwarks, the heads of the ditches, &c., must be repaired immediately. The captain and I have written to the King. Has spent all the King's money that was in his hands, and has sustained great losses in this troublous time. Wrote from Newcastle with a heavy heart, thinking Cromwell was displeased at words reported by a servant of his which he never heard or knew of. Has discharged the servant. Cannot rest till he have some comfort. Was ready this day to have come to London, but was warned by his friends in the country, and within this city, that the commons would spoil his farms. All these East and North parts are very "ramage" (?) and wild as you will see by divers letters to the mayor, the dean, and others here from the commons, especially from Sir Francis Bigod, who, it is said, is the beginner of these new assemblies. If Norfolk do not come soon, the people will be ill to rule. York, 24 Jan.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.* *Endd.*

1537.

24 Jan. **220.** Sir John Weddryngton to Sir Reynold Carnaby.

Calig. B. III. 264. B. M. On Wednesday 17 Jan., Sir Thos. and Sir Ingram Percy caused a cry of the whole country of Northumbd. to be made at Morpeth for defensible array, promising redress for grievances. Next day the writer and Lord Ogle caused proclamation to be made forbidding more than two of any town to meet, and wrote to the Percies commanding them not to make any such assemblies till the King's pleasure were known, which they took very well. The day after, Sir Thos. Percy, John Lumley, and John Swynborne, were at Morpeth doing nothing. The common people on Monday after swore they would burn all Riddisdale and Tynedale, and were scarcely quiet. Wydrington, 24 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To my right worshipful cousin Sir Rainolld Carnaby Knyght."

24 Jan **221.** Wm. Brabazon to Cromwell.

R. O. In favour of the bearer George Wodward, who has done the King good service in the wars since coming hither. Dublin, 24 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Jan. **222.** Henry VIII. to Edw. Charleton.

Notifying that the King has appointed Sir Wm. Evers and Sir John Withrington to be deputy wardens [of the East and Middle Marches] foranempst Scotland, and Roger and George Fenwyke to be leaders and keepers of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Grants him a pension of 10*l.* that he may assist them.

Draft, pp. 3. *This document (which will be noticed hereafter more fully under the* 28 *June) has been altered at a later date as the form of a letter missive on the appointment of Sir Thos. Wharton as deputy of the West Marches.*

223. The Scotch Borders.

R. O. Draft of a commission, upon the new establishment of the East and Middle Marches foranempst Scotland, to Roger Fenwyk to be one of the of the leaders of Tyndale and Riddesdale under Sir William Evers and Sir John Withrington, the King's deputy wardens of the said marches; with a charge to the men of Tyndale and Riddesdale to be at the command of Roger Fenwyk and George Fenwyk, another leader there.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2.

224. Henry VIII. to ——.

R. O. St. P. v. 114. Having appointed Sir William Evers and Sir John Withrington deputy wardens of the East and Middle Marches, although we doubt not your sense of duty to us, yet, as we are informed that you have been remiss in attending upon our said wardens, we command you to repair to them or the warden of the March that you be of, whenever required at days of trew and treaties. Otherwise if from any private grudge you neglect this we shall look upon you accordingly.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand. Endd.: Minute of letters for the gentlemen of the East and Middle Marches.

225. Instructions to Sir Anthony Browne sent to the North.

Calig. B. VIII. 44. B. M. As the Northern Marches, especially Tynedale and Riddisdale, are going into great disorder from the remissness of the officers there, the King resumes into his own hands the office of warden, appointing as his assistants

1537.

certain persons named in the schedule. Sir Anthy. Browne is commissioned to declare the same. 1. He shall declare Sir Will. Evers deputy warden of the East Marches, Sir John Withirington of the Middle, Roger and Geo. Fenwick the keepers of Tynedale and Riddisdale, and give them each their commission. He shall also demand redress for the injuries done in Northumberland during the late commotions, and secretly fathom men's minds how they are affected to the King, and who were the authors of the late rebellion, especially Sir Thos. and Sir Ingram Percy, and how they have behaved since the publication of the last pardon. He shall warn them against all attempts to break the peace between England and Scotland. The King has ordered Sir Thos. and Sir Ingram Percy to repair to his presence, and in case they resist has, by a credence to Ralph Sadler, commanded Sir Thos. Clifford to apprehend them and ship them to Grimsby. They are by all means to be secured before Sir Anthony leaves those parts; and the same with John Heron. And as the King, to avoid private animosity, has reconciled lord Clifford and Sir Will. Musgrave on the one part, and lord Dacres and the Parrs on the other, Sir Anthony shall command Sir Thos. Clifford to cast away his ancient grudges. He shall appoint three or five of the best men to give counsel with the deputy wardens and put the castle of Ford into the keeping of some safe man, and induce the gentlemen of the counties to live more in the heart of the Marches than they do now.

Draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 34.

25 Jan. **226.** HENRY VIII. to SHREWSBURY.

R. O. Has received his letters of the 20th, enclosing a letter from lord Darcy to him, with the copy of his answer and other copies touching the "new tragedy" moved by "that false traitor Bigode." Thanks him for his discreet proceedings and his good advice to lord Darcy for the keeping of Pomfret Castle.

Desires him, on receipt of this, to write again to lord Darcy to see the castle victualled. Has himself written Darcy a gentle letter according to Shrewsbury's devise. Trusts that now Darcy will do his duty, which the King will as favourably consider as if nothing had happened to the contrary. Perceiving Shrewsbury is ill, the King has sent him doctor Butts, his own physician, and trusts yet, at his "repair in to those parts, which God willing shall be shortly," to thank him by mouth for his good service lately done. "And to keep your forces ——.

Draft, pp. 2. *In Wriothesley's hand. Inner sheet lost. Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to my l. of Shrewsbury, 25 Jan.

227. [HENRY VIII.] to SIR RALPH ELLERKER, Sen., and others.

R. O. Commends their fidelity in that whereas Sir Francis Bigode and his accomplices lately attempted a new commotion, every of you prepared to serve us against them, especially "you Sir Ralph Ellerker thelder," who, with the assistance of our town of Beverley, before most of "you the rest of the gentlemen" came thither, defeated Bigode and took 60 prisoners whom you bailed. Wonders, however, that in a case like that of Bigode, they would put any to bail. Commands them, for punishment of this treason, secretly, if it may be done without danger, to apprehend "the persons that you have so mainprised," arraign them in Hull by virtue of a commission of "oyer determiner" which the King sends, and execute them in divers parts of the country. If they cannot, without danger, execute all, they are to apprehend the priests and principals of that sort and have them "indelayedly executed." Desires them by any means to apprehend Bigode

1537.

227. [HENRY VIII.] to SIR RALPH ELLERKER, Sen., and others—*cont.*

and the ringleaders and to send up Bigode with all speed. Will recompence their expenses in these matters.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:* Minute of the letter to Sir Ralph Ellerker and others for the apprehension of Bigot and other things.

228. HENRY VIII. to SIR RALPH ELLERKER, Jun.

R. O. Thanks him for his letters sent by Thos. Hussey and for his other letters of 20 January, declaring the "traitorous attemptates" of Bigode, and the services of Sir Ralph Ellerker your father, of yourself, and of certain of our subjects of Hull, for the repression of the same. You also desire powder, munitions, and horsemen, and report the faithfulness of our subjects of Hull in advancing you 100*l.* to pay the soldiers you have retained and offering as much more as should be necessary; "and furthermore that it was condescended amongst you that the prisoners taken at Beverley should be put to bail." All these things we will particularly answer as ensueth. First, we desire you to thank our good subjects for their service, which we take in full satisfaction of all negligence heretofore, and which we shall recompense. 2. We send by bearer 100*l.* to repay our good subjects of Hull; desiring you to restore it with our thanks. We have taken order with the duke of Suffolk, who now repairs into Lincolnshire, to see you furnished with men, money, &c. You shall advertise him of all occurants there. For the present necessity of powder, &c., it shall be sent with diligence. 3. You may retain 100 horsemen, "if need shall so enforce," using them so that our money shall not be spent without fruit, but putting us to no further charges than the "iniquity" of the time shall enforce. Finally, we require you to write what moved you to condescend to the bailing of the persons of Bigode's conspiracy taken at Beverley; also, touching that company so bailed, to endeavour to accomplish the purport "of our other letters herewith addressed to your father, you and others;" and further to advertise us plainly how every man we have put in trust for that matter shall behave. Especially we desire you to use all means to apprehend Bigode, and, in case you can get him, to send him hither with speed.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 5. *Endd.:* Minute of the King's letters to Sir Ralph Ellerker the younger.

25 Jan. **229.** ROBERT ALDRIDGE.

Faustina, E. I. 13. B.M. Grant of arms by Chr. Barker, Garter, to Robt. Aldridge, registrar of the Order, provost of Eton. London, 25 Jan. 1536, 28 Hen. VIII.

Lat. Copy, p. 1.

25 Jan. **230.** JOHN LEYLAND* to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sir, admit my writing, seeing that your weighty matters suffer me not to see you. Dr. Bale, sometime a White friar, now a secular priest, is detained at Greenwich in the Porter's Ward for his preaching. I desire he may make his purgation. If the man be not monstrously changed he has learning, judgment, and modesty, and is worthy a better fortune than to be a poor parish priest. His brother has brought a certificate subscribed by the most honest men of his parish. Some of the articles against him are so foolish as to be worthy no learned man's answer. London, 25 January.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* The antiquary Leland.

1537.

25 Jan. **231.** HEMPTON PRIORY.

R. O. A file of documents relating to the dissolution of the house, consisting of—

i. Inventory made there 11 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII., by Sir Roger Townshend, Sir Will. Paston, Rich. Southwell, and Thos. Mildemay, the King's commissioners, of articles delivered to Henry Salter, prior, to be kept to the King's use, viz., in the quire, at the high altar, at Our Lady's altar, &c., including articles in the bakehouse and other offices and in the bailey's chamber. *Signed by the Commissioners.* With a note below their signatures of corn sold to Mr. Benyngefeld.

Pp. 4. *On long narrow paper.*

ii. Rewards given at the priory, 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., to different persons, Henry Salter, prior, *nil.* Twelve others have sums varying from 10*s.* to 20*d.*, and there are payments for mustard and beer, for bread, &c.

P. 1.

iii. Draft bond given by Henry Bedingefeld of Messingham, Norf., and John Blofeld of Reffehame (Rougham ?) to the Commissioners for payment of 56*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*

Pp. 6.

iv. Survey of the demesne lands.

P. 1.

v. Account of the sale of the goods, which realised in all 66*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.* Dated 25 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

Large sheet folded in four columns, three of which are written over.

vi. Deposition of the prior before the Commissioners, declaring the character of the house, that two of the monks require capacities, &c. *Signed by the prior.*

P. 1. With draft on the back of the summons issued to the prior to appear before the Commissioners, dated Norwich, 5 Aug. 28 Hen. VIII.

vii. Account of lead and bells. Value, 88*l.* 4*s.* Certified 80*l.*

P. 1.

viii. Debts of the prior. Total 6*l.* 16*s.* "Certified but 100*s.*" *Signed by the prior.*

P. 1.

25 Jan. **232.** HARRY HUTTOFT to CROMWELL.

R. O. I shall never forget your benefits to me at all times. On receiving your letter for Mr. Carell concerning the debt owing to him by Ant. Guydott for which I stand bound, I paid him 50*l.*, and he seemed content till something came from Guydott himself. But now he demands the whole and threatens to procure your lordship's letter for it, which were to me a new death. As to the King's business at Portsmouth I have sent a declaration what has been spent till Christmas last, and since then there have been spent 40*l.* more. 25 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Jan. **233.** NYCHOLAS THORNE to CROMWELL.

R. O. This year past he has troubled Cromwell with letters desiring aid towards his charges in building the ship *the Savyor*, by Cromwell's command.

1537.

233. NYCHOLAS THORNE to CROMWELL—*cont.*

Delivered the account thereof to Mr. Gonston. Desires to have a portion of money towards his charges.

If Cromwell would command the warrant for the tonnage to be sent, "a good part of the same would be recovered in her custom." Begs answer by Mr. Drewis. Bristow, 25 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Jan. R. O. **234.** SIR RALPH EURE to HENRY VIII.

Informing him of a new insurrection procured by Sir Francis Bigod in which Mr. George Lumley and others of the East of Yorkshire entered Scarborough and appointed John Wyvell and Ralph Fenton their captains till they had knowledge of the writer's coming, when they left the siege and dispersed. Sir Ralph entered Scarborough peaceably. Has taken the captains and put them in ward. The country was seduced by Sir Francis and Hallam telling them that your pardon was not sufficient in law, and that you would take all their harness from them. Has given the people comfortable words and pointed out the danger of rebellion, so that the commons about Scarborough have promised obedience, in token of which every man is content to wear a cross of St. George. Other parts are not peaceably established, and I am asked to furnish Scarborough Castle with a sufficient power for its defence. I have therefore taken 100 men into wages till the country be more settled. This Thursday, 25 Feb. (*sic*), Gregory Conyers of Whitby, like a true subject took a writing which was sent from constable to constable to procure a new insurrection, and brought it to me. The said Conyers lately assisted William Nevill, brother of Lord Latimer, and Roger Middlewood in pursuit of Sir Francis Bigod, who fled from him, and took two men in a privy place, whom they brought to me. Scarborough, 25 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

25 Jan. R. O. **235.** SIR RALPH EURE to CROMWELL.

Has sent a letter to the King (copy herewith) and begs Cromwell to let him know the King's pleasure about a garrison at Skerborow and the rest of the contents. Begs furtherance of his suit to the King for part of Sir Francis Bygod's lands. Skerbrow Castle, 25 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Jan. R. O. **236.** SIR W. BULMER to SIR JOHN BULMER.

Recommendations to himself and wife and [congratulations] that God has sent them a son. "Sir, according to your letter I sy . . . . . g for to seek my cousin Bowyes, but he is gone westward that no man [wot we]ll where," and his servants do not know when my lord of Norfolk will be here. The "ballayooe" (bailiff) of Hyston came from Lord Conyers and says Norfolk will be at Doncaster on Candlemas eve, and that gentlemen shall be assigned to go with him thence to Pomfret and York, and from country to country. "Sir, here with us was much ado for a bill that came from Stosslaya (?) for the commond to muster at Hamellton hills, and so there was no remedy but Porrott would have it cried, and so it was." A great company assembled but none wist what to do, so my cousin Crathopan (?) and Thomas Gowyer proclaimed that there should be no spoiling or robbing, and they sent to the bailey of Mask and me "to write a bill to run through the country for their excuses why they rose" (here follows the bill in full, setting forth that, at a meeting on Hambleton hill for the stopping of robberies likely to ensue through divers bills, forged by ill-disposed people, by the consent of all the "commond" of Lanbrght (*sic*), in the King's name,

1537.

[it was commanded] that no man should spoil nor rob, but keep the order taken at Doncaster, nor receive any bill till it be known who made it, and it be "afornett" (affirmed) by the rulers of the place where it shall first be delivered, and the maker set to his name. Beseeching our town to indent this writing, and send it from constable to constable). Wylton, "from your loving brother."

My lord prior of Gysbour came home last night from York and says my lord of Norfolk is expected in York on Monday next. " . . . . . ll by . . . . . ys he nott he sa . . . . . hayll Mr. Wylstrop yf he woll hoghtt to yow . . . . . he sad [tha]t yowere (?) must haue laterys from my lord of Norfoke." He says also Mr. Bygott shall be ill handled, for his letter to York is gone up to the King. If you have any news send me part. I will ride to Lord Conyers except I have news by the way. Wyllton, St. Paul's Day.

Hol., p. 1. *Large paper. Mutilated.*

25 Jan. R. O. **237.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

Has received his letters of the 16th and 21st, with one to the King and one to my lord Privy Seal, which he delivered to the latter this morning, who promised to deliver the other to the King himself. Tonight he has promised that I shall have answer tomorrow. Your lordship writes to know whether you shall be a prior or no. I have no doubt you shall enjoy the King's gift fully; but the Council is so busy that they give no ear to suitors, as Mr. Palmer and others of Calais can tell you. As to the benefice of Hertyng, as I wrote, there is no appearance that Mr. Polle shall go from his promotions; but if it so chance Mr. Popley shall have you in remembrance and in like manner concerning my lord Chamberlain. As to the farm of Sir Wm. Essex in Berkshire, Ric. Gylliam is gone to Calais and can inform you. He told me Mr. Aylmer will be here before Candlemas. Sir Wm. Essex and Mr. Frogmerton are already discharged out of the Tower and are clearly at a point. I am sorry your Lordship is troubled with my poor business with the Frenchman, but I am content for your pleasure to give him 10*l.*, which I think my friends will disburse. Sends a warrant for a protection for Lisle to sign and return. The Council sits daily and there shall be 50 spears made who shall have 40*l.* a year each. The saying is a new order shall be taken in the King's house and most part shall have pensions. London, 25 Jan.

Mr. Onley is content to take a ton of Gascon wine.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

25 Jan. R. O. **238.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

Wrote by Ric. Gylliam what answer Mr. Vice-Treasurer made us,—that he could nowise help you or my lord with money. How it may be remedied passeth my wits. I have paid Skutt by Mr. Rolles 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and enclose the obligation. I hope Kynne and I may help to serve you. Mr. Skryven will be bound as he promised. Mrs. Margery will be married on Saturday, but will keep her old room. I will endeavour to get for you Mrs. Asshley's room, who will be married after Easter. Mrs. Staynings waits on my lady of Sussex. God make you, when the time comes, a glad mother. London, 25 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

25 Jan. R. O. **239.** ADRIAN DE CROY (SIEUR DE ROEULX) to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

Begs his pardon for not accepting the pony (*petit cheval*) sent by the deputy for his son. Will be happy nevertheless to do him any service. "Et ce que je refuse n'est point pour le cheval, car je s'çay que c'est bien en vous de me donner plus grand chose." St. Omer, 25 Jan. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

25 Jan. **240.** Guillaume Le Gras to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I write by your man who came here along with Master James your son. Your said son has since continued learning to write, and I have good hope he will soon write well, as you may see by the letters he shall hereafter send. Give me your instructions what he shall learn. I have received your letter of the 5th, and thank you for your good will, which I hope I shall deserve. Paris, 25 Jan. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

25 Jan. **241.** Guill. Le Gras to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have not written since the departure of your servant John, who came with your son Mr. James, awaiting the departure of this bearer, Mr. Louvede (Loveday), who has seen him. He is well and takes pains in learning to write, as I trust you will soon see by his letter, if he does not write by the bearer. I think he loves letters, but if you and my lord would allow me about Easter to instruct him in Latin, I think the child would profit much, as the bearer will explain. Meanwhile he will continue his writing and this Lent will learn to dance. I send a token as ordered by your servant John before he left; also the girdle you ordered, which costs more money than you have given me. I have paid for it and the image 44*l.* 8*d.*, as you will see by the bill I send. Paris, 25 Jan. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

26 Jan. **242.** Monastery exempted from Suppression.

See Grants in January, No. 22.

26 Jan. **243.** Crabhouse.

R. O. A bundle of papers relating to the dissolution of the nunnery of Crabhouse, Norf., including, among other things:—

1. Depositions of the prioress, Margery Studyfeld, before the commissioners 7 Aug 28 Hen. VIII., as to the nature of the house, the number of nuns in it (four, of whom three, including the prioress, are marked "dispens'"), the servants (six, of whom four were women and two herds), the woods (none), and the debts (none). *Below is written:* "Bonæ famæ et conversationis."

2. Accounts of Sebastian Stuttfeld, bailiff of the prioress.

3. Rewards paid by Richard Southwell to the nuns and servants, 26 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

26 Jan. **244.** Elizabeth Musgrave to [Cromwell].

R. O. Begs his favour to her poor husband*, who has done the King faithful service in his county much to his charge. Expected he would have had thanks at his coming home, but finds him pensive. Fears he has fallen in displeasure, either of Cromwell or of some other of the Council, but he will not disclose it. Whatever he has done, hopes Cromwell will not be offended, as he bears as true a heart to the King as any man alive, and has been as much against his country for their rebellion, "so that to my knowledge he will never inhabit in the same," which is a great comfort to her, as her going thither would make an end of her. Begs if any suit be made for his going down Cromwell will stop it. His office there is in as good stay as any man's. At my poor house at Dowgate, 26 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Elizabeth Musgrave.

* Sir William Musgrave.

1537.

26 Jan. **245.** THOMAS MEGGES to CROMWELL.

R. O. I sent your letters to the vice-alderman of the Trinity Guild of Walsoken, who read them before divers brethren, and they thought best not to assemble the whole guild, for the master lies at the point of death, and desired me, being their alderman, not to publish your said letters, lest the master should die, whose death, they think, would redound to my slander for procuring your said letters, and to your Lordship's for sending them. The master's incontinent living is manifest to all, for he hath by one woman a son and daughter and was about to marry the daughter of the same woman, yet many doubt whether she be his own daughter or not. We have sent, by bearer, the copy of the foundation of our guild, which shows that the aldermen and brethren have power to depose the master. My suit has been for the King's letters in my favour for the mastership, which room is of small profit, but, in any case, without prejudice of the said guild. Downam in the Isle of Ely, 26 January.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Jan. **246.** [NORFOLK] to the Abbot of ABINGDON.

R. O. Thanks for kindness from his monastery. In favour of his cousin germain lord Beauchampe to have the writer's room of steward of the abbey. Cannot find his own patent of the office, but resigns it by this letter, and will send the patent when found. Kenyngale, 26 Jan.

P. 1. *Below, in Norfolk's hand:* "The copie of my lettre sent to the abbott of Abyngdon wiche is with this."

26 Jan. **247.** SIR G. DARCY to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have called before me a great number of the common people of this country and informed them that the King's mercy, shown to us, was all through the suit of your Lordship specially. No doubt all the people are well pacified, and do sore lament their follies "with great exclamations against Aske." I was this very day with my lord, my father, by the means of my lord of Shrewsbury; who, so far as I can perceive, has highly stayed the commons before my coming from London, and intends to continue doing so. My kinsman, William Maunsell, who should have accounted for me in the Exchequer this term, cannot come up yet because he has taken a servant of the abbot of Salleys, who wrote to Sir Thos. Percy and caused Lancaster herald to be taken at Durham; he intends also to take one Leche, who came out of Lincolnshire. Also George Lumley, "which was accompanied with Sir Francis Bigod in this last attempt, is with him and Sir Oswald Willesthrope at York." I beg your favour for him and me for the said accounts till Easter. Please give credence to Richard Dawkyns, the bearer, who has been with me everywhere. Gaitesforde, 26 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 Jan. **248.** SIR RAUFF EURE to HENRY VIII.

R. O. At this last insurrection of Sir Francis Bygod, Mr. Boynton used himself like a true servant to the King. He raised 500 men in Holderness, and came to Beverley to set upon Bygod, put him to flight, and took many of his company, who shall be forthcoming before the duke of Norfolk. As most of his men were rulers of the commons at the last insurrection and now came to him of good will to serve the King, he asks that they may have knowledge that the King accepts their service thankfully. The names of the Holderness men and headsmen of the said commons are William Barker, Nic. Appylyerde, John Brigham, and Wm. Tomson. Scarborough Castle, 26 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1537.

26 Jan. **249.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 332. B. M.

To day the gentleman of the English cardinal (Pole) arrived here. Hears from him that Pole's book has greatly displeased the King, and it is thought will not be printed; he was of great consideration with the King, who is much displeased at his promotion; his relations are trying, through this gentleman, to make him amenable to the King's wishes. He is sorry that his master accepted the hat now and displeased the King, who, he says, is obstinate as usual and does not wish to hear anything about Rome.

The people are not quite quiet. The King has little money. "Gramuel" shows himself friendly to Pole, whom they wish to go to Flanders as a private person, and without commission from the Pope, and the King, will send persons to meet him. As they stand in fear of his virtue, I will not fail to remind the Pope to see that his relations do not cool his zeal. Advanced the man 100 cr. for his voyage. They are apprehensive here of England agreeing with the Emperor, in consequence of his great offers. The king of Scotland wants to leave, but they are afraid of a sea voyage, and even of the journey through England, and so they are staying on here.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* A Mons. Ambrogio, per Mons. Miguolo (*sic*) Inglese. Da Parigi, li 26 Gennaro 1537.

[27 Jan.] **250.** Sir John Aleyn to Cromwell.

R. O.

Has not been out of his chamber eight weeks. To have forborne the sight of Cromwell so long is as grievous as his sickness. Encloses a letter [*see* No. 179.] received this day from his nephew Chr. Ascoughe, written in a very bad hand, but Cromwell can read it if any man can. Assures Cromwell of his good heart: and whereas he "was ill intreated with the city for being their captain," it has been at Aleyn's great cost in providing for him and his 20 men, in case the King had desired his service. Cromwell promised him 200 tun of beer for his charges, but there is come a discharge to the customers that none shall pass. Sir Thos. Cheyney has destroyed Aleyn's cattle and beaten his servants, so that some lie in jeopardy of their lives. Begs to be heard if he report ill of Aleyn. He cares nothing for my lord Chancellor's writs or Cromwell's letters. Begs Cromwell to consider the pains his brother Sir Chr. Ascoughe has taken in this business. Saturday. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

27 Jan. **251.** Blackborough.

R. O.

A file of papers relating to the suppression of the monastery of Blackborough: among which are depositions of Eliz. Dawny, the prioress, showing that it is a head house and no cell, having 11 men servants and eight women and a priest in the household. A list of the nine religious persons is subjoined, who have dispensations. In another paper is a list of "rewards" given by the commissioners at the dissolution, 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., to each of those nuns and also to the chaplain and other servants. There is also a paper dated 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., stating the sums for which all the "stuff" in the hall and other chambers was sold.

27 Jan. **252.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O.

By my servant, Mondy, this bearer, you shall receive my will, sealed in a box, which I require you to keep unopened while I live. I leave my servant to attend on you and convey such news as you shall send me. Take some pains in this, for, having been so long privy to the affairs of the realm, I would be glad to hear of good successes. If I should die at this time in my master's service, see my will performed, and thereto beg the King, whom

1537.

I have made supervisor of it, and whom I love better than myself and trust more than the rest of the world. Since I saw you, I have not been well, and but for a continual laxe, "I think such thing was grown abouts my heart that it would have cost me my life." But desire to serve my master and anger mine enemies will, I trust, make me shortly strong and lusty. If you knew the crafty drifts used here to bring me out of credit, you would say I was not well handled, "but God shall send a shrewd cow short horns and for my part *veritas liberabit*." Be good solicitor for my daughter's cause. Give audience to Hare and Mondy in my behalf. Kenynghale Lodge, 27 Jan.

Find means that my wife* may sojourn in some honest house, for if she "continue in her most false and abominable lies and obstinacy against me," if I come home again, I shall lock her up. Never were such lies contrived by a wife of her husband.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 27 Jan. *Sealed.*

27 Jan. **253.** JOHN LORD SCROPE to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. The country is daily stirred by writings, as his Grace may perceive by the copy of a bill, enclosed. Light "mysdedy" persons set it forward, but the honest men are willing to abide the order of the Parliament. Begs to be advertised where to give attendance on his Grace's coming down to the country. Bolton, 27 January. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

27 Jan. **254.** T. BATCOK to JOHN WHALLEY.†

R. O. 1536, 6 Dec., in the Rendre.—On Oct. 28, Mr. Bayzing from Bordeaux sent him a letter from Whalley, dated Dover 25th Sept., asking him to search for masters to make the port at Dover. Can find none between this and Sant Tander. They all have too much work on hand.

Has spoken to the masters who are going to make a port at Portugalett, and are now making the quay in San Sabastions. They want to know what stone is to be had near Dover. Here they have a great quarry of hard stones, one stone weighing two, three, or four tons. Asks Whalley to send a stone of 1 cwt. for them to see. The walls at St. Sebastian are six fathom thick, 125 high, 150 long. They will not be paid more than 6,000 ducats. They are content to go to England, but ask two ducats a piece a day from the day they leave this place. They say that in two months they can teach the English masons how to lay the stones, and to make the litters to carry them, and the cranes to lift them. They say "they fare not" to make the foundations six or seven fathoms in the water. Has spent more than 15 ducats in this search. The King and Mr. Secretary must make some arrangements for paying them, by the advice of Mr. Roger Bayzin, with merchants who trade in Bilbow. The master has only had 30 men at work at San Sebastian as the quarries are near, but thinks he will want 100 at Dover.

---

* A letter from the duchess of Norfolk to Cromwell in Titus B. I. (392) was omitted in Vol. XI. of this Calendar, where it should have been noticed. It is dated Redborne, 30 Dec., and must have been written in the year 1536. In it she thanks Cromwell for his kindness, but declares she will never sue for her husband to take her back, considering his treatment of her ever since he loved Besse Holond, who was washer of her nursery eight years. She begs to have a better living allowed her before he go Northward, or she must take a lodging in a cheaper quarter.

† Notwithstanding the date at the head of this letter, which would make it appear to have been written in December 1536, with two postscripts added in January 1537, it would seem to be here out of place; for it is clear from Philip Hoby's letter in Vol. x., No. 208, that he arrived in Spain on this business in January 1536. So the body of this letter must have been written in December 1535 and the postscripts in January 1536. It must now, however, stand in the Calendar according to the date which it actually bears.

1537.

254. T. Batcok to John Whalley—*cont.*

24 Jan.—Understands from pilots that the foundations at Dover can be made at low water, which will be a great ease for those who will work at it. These men ask 800 ducats beforehand, and will give sureties for doing the work.

P.S.—They advise that great stones should be carried down to low-water mark ready for the work.

The 27th inst., Ph. Hoby, Mr. Cromwell's servant, came hither to tell Batcok to send two of the best masters. Sent him on to St. Sebastian. If the money is sent before his return, they will go with him.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Paymaster of the King's works in Dover. *Endd.*

27 Jan. **255.** Cardinal Campeggio to Mark Antony Campeggio.

Vit. B. xiv. 259. B. M.

"Reverendo Monsignor, fratello carissimo. Dopo la partita di Battistella da noi . . . . . di Novembre, ritenuta sino alli 25, l'altra dupplicata della predetta, con una . . . . . Alle quali non mi accade far molta risposta, salvo ch'io commendo molto la dilige[nza] . . . . . dispiace che appresso quello serenissimo Re mi sia stato dato carico, et gli sia stata data . . . . . di me, che in verita sempre gli son stato devoto et fidele servitor, et sempre che [in publico] et in privato ho fatto testimonio delle singolar virtu sue, come veramente si puo dir . . . . . corporis et fortunæ di sua Maesta; et questa e la mera verita, ne mai si trove . . . . . bene che in la causa matrimoniale, havendo in Consistorio come uno del collegi[o] . . . . . con ogni debita riverentia della persona sua, dissi il parer mio, con quelle ragioni ch . . . . . che prima in præsentia dissi a sua Maesta. Il che solamente feci per satisfattione della . . . . et volentieri secondo il desiderio mio, havrei voluto poter satisfare a sua Maesta, et s . . . se non interesse delle cose temporiali, non obstante ogni cosa che me ne havesse pot[uto] . . . captivato il senso mio, et servito a sua Maesta, ma andandovi la conscientia, et . . . potuto mancare di quello che mi pareva fosse la justitia, et cosi con sua Maesta, o alt[ro] potrete affermare esser la mera verita.

Ho havuto grandissimo piacere d'intendere che quelli tumulti si sieno concertati, et spero che . . . . . overo Parlamento le cose debbano pigliare ottimo fine, et per che intendo che fra . . . . . quelli populi domandano che si viva nel modo che prima si solea, et si dia l . . . . a N. S. et alla Santa Sede Apostolica, di qua pendera ancora la restitutione del possess . . . . . Penso che per occasionem non havrete mancato di quello si convenghi a detto effetto . . . . . Et se ben habbino fatto, et etiamdio di nuovo confirmassero che fosse necessaria . . . . . volesse godere li beneficii d'Anglia, questo si dovria intendere di quelli si des . . . . . si puo intendere di quelli che sono dati a cardinali, quali essendo vocati in p . . . . . ecclesiæ tenentur residere apud Pontificem et sunt absol[uti] . . . . . gubernare ecclesias suas. Pero riducendosi le cose ad pristinum, procurarete l'honore . . . in tutti quelli meglior modi che vi parranno espedienti, essendo voi in fatto, et ancora . . . cordo della protettione mia di detto regno, la quale pero mi fu data dalla felice me. di [Clemente VII.] secondo che si usa, essendo lui prima ante promotionem ad Papatum protettore. Procurarete . . . . . et ingegno de reintegrarmi nella solita et antiqua servitu mia con quella Maesta . . . . . etiam quanto per Battistella vi scrissi, procurando pero secundum opportunitatem temporis et . . . . . l che etiam depende il ritorno vostro, quale rimetto alla prudentia vostra. Io sto, Dio gratia, assai bene, pur andiamo verso il tempo che mi sogliono molto molestar le gotte, quello che sara. Attendete a star sano." Rome, 27 Jan. 1537. *Signed.*

Mutilated. Add. Endd.: "Italyan."

1537.

28 Jan. **256.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. C.'s Works, 333.

Has received his letter desiring him to send up Hugh Payne after his appearance before the archbishop. Gives an account of Payne's case, who, as curate of Hadley, in Suffolk, preached that one *paternoster* said by a priest's commandment, was worth 1,000 said voluntarily. Enjoined him penance under an oath, but he was forsworn, and is now preaching at Stoke Nayland, and, not having appeared when cited again, has been excommunicated.

Asks Cromwell to help to have him punished. Though many of the Observants were wolves in sheepskins, he ought to give place to none in dissimulation and other qualities of the wolfish Pharisees.

Sends a letter from a monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, Dan John Walteham, in consequence of which he has examined Dan Stephen Giles and Dan John Stone, and will examine Dan Thos. Becket tomorrow. Has committed Stone to ward. Wishes to know the King's pleasure. Sends on letters from Turney of Calais to himself and Cromwell. Forde, 28 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O.

2. John Waltham, "with other of his company," to [Cranmer].

Informs his Grace that on the eve of SS. Fabian and Sebastian* the names of two bps. of Rome were read in the chapter house, calling them popes. They fear not also by name to prate rather than pray for their God and Lord Apostolic in their Litany by name every day when custom is they should have the seven Psalms with Litany.

One of the monks named John Stone "on this day past which was Friday," openly said that these new books will be the destruction of the King. These words were spoken before Stephen Gylles and Wm. Goldwell, monks of "your church."

In the hand of Cranmer's clerk, p. 1.

R. O.

3. Articles ministered to Stevyn Gyles and John Stone, Monks of Canterbury.

1. What bishops of Rome's names were read in the Chapter House on SS. Fabian and Sebastian's even? 2. Why they do read in the Litany, "*ut dominum Apostolicum*"? 3. Whether Dan John Stone on Friday last said that these new books which now go abroad will be the destruction of the King? 4. Whether Dan Thos. Becket said that Dan Stephen Giles should lose his good name and no man would company with him, because he discloseth this matter, and said further that if Stone would speak against mass, matins, and God's service he would not have been troubled?

Dan Steven Giles, sworn 28 Jan., says: 1. The names of two bps. of Rome were read in the Martiloge, calling them popes, and *papa* was not stricken out of the book. 2, 3, and 4. He affirms these articles.

Dane John Stone denies ever having heard the bp. of Rome's name read by the name of pope in the chapter or Litany or church since the prohibition. 3. He confesses it and desires forgiveness. 4. He heard Becket say these words to Giles, but to his remembrance he said not, if he would speak against mass, matins, and God's service, but he said "if thou wouldest be froward as they be, then thou shouldest live in quietness."

In the hand of Cranmer's clerk, p. 1.

* 19 Jan.

1537.

257. HUGH PAYN, Priest of Naylond, to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. Prays the Duke to solicit the lord Privy Seal, that he may come to his answer, for in the Marshalsea he is like to die with sickness and the weight of his irons. Doubts not but in Suffolk shall be honest men to testify to his conversation. Lord Wentford has taken from him his letters, which should be his defence, and his gown, which should now succour him in need. From the Marshalsea.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* High Treasurer and yerle marshall of Ynlond. *Endd.*

28 Jan. **258.** CRANMER to the LORD DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I have received your letters. As to the priest you have sent up to me, it lies not in me to weigh his crime, but only in the King and those of his Council who shall examine him. For my part, I will not make it better or worse, but leave the matter to the discretion of the Council. For your sake, I will rather further than hinder him. In answer to your question how such charges are borne when men are sent for, as far as I have experience in such matters as touch the King, "every subject is bound to bear his own expenses [unto] such of the King's officers as make deliverance of any such person, as I myself must bear his charges to the Court from where I abide. Other allowance I know of none." Nevertheless, I have delivered 10*s.* to the bearer towards the charges. Forde, 28 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

28 Jan. **259.** SADLER to CROMWELL.

Calig. B. II. 344. B. M. St. P. I. 529. Writes, having an opportunity by the captain of Berwick's chaplain going to London. Wrote to Cromwell from York. The country between York and Newcastle was reported to be very wild; but he found men in the Bpric. very desirous of quiet, except those who had nothing of their own and might gain by robbery. Yet there was some stir in the Bpric., and only two or three days before his coming, musters made in Cleveland by bills and scrolls set on posts and church doors, suggesting that Norfolk came down with a great army and to hang and draw, from Doncaster to Berwick, notwithstanding the King's pardon, so the people of the North would be in worse case than the Lincolnshire men. Had not Mr. Bowes come home when he did there would have been a new insurrection. Now people will make no more assemblies, but await Norfolk's coming. Only at Daryngton they seemed very "tykell," and there was a dangerous gathering in the street after he alighted, which his host quieted by telling them he was the King's ambassador to Scotland, although at first they would not believe it, as the king of Scots was in France. They then demanded when Norfolk would come, and Sadler sent them word he would be at Doncaster on Candlemas even, bringing only his household servants with him. It will require much circumspection to "establish" them.

Found Mr. Bowes at Durham. He goes continually from place to place bringing the people into good stay. If he and the other gentlemen had done so at first, thinks there had been no insurrection. Arrived at Newcastle on Friday. The mayor and aldermen there pacified the commons. The mayor and Jas. Lawson, an alderman, took him on the walls and showed him how they had fortified the town, which is very strong.

Was informed on his arrival here that his safe conduct will not be had out of Scotland before Thursday, as the chancellor of Scotland is away from Edinburgh. The captain of Berwick is at Tynemouth, and will be here to-morrow, when Sadler will give him Cromwell's letters and credence. Will then address himself to Berwick where he expects to wait two days

1537.

for his safeconduct, though he sent his servant for it this seven night. Cromwell knows he loves home too well to tarry long. Newcastle, 28 Jan.

P.S.—The captain of Berwick has arrived. Has given him Cromwell's letters and the King's addressed to the Percyes. Notwithstanding Cromwell's injunctions of secrecy the captain says he heard nearly a week ago that such a matter would be committed to him. He thinks it was revealed by Sir Raynold Carnaby. Nevertheless he will cause the letters to be delivered with speed to the Percyes, and if needful will execute the rest according to the King's pleasure. The captain has heard that the said Percyes were preparing to meet Norfolk at Doncaster. Hears also that the queen of Scots has become a sister in a religious house in Scotland, which he thinks "no gospel."

Hol. Add.: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 Jan. R. O. **260.** Rob. Huldesworth (?), Priest, and Rob. Fournes to Sir Henry Sayvell.

We have helped to despatch my lady Borro as she can show you. Mr. Doctor and I will do our best to bring your causes to good effect. I hear by Ric. Golthorp that Spore will not be at London this term; "and as despatching of Mr. Pakkyngton, Mr. Broke is so good as to deliver me 20*l.*," which I hope to repay him before Will. Lystar depart. London, 28 Jan. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

28 Jan. R. O. **261.** John Parkyns to Cromwell.

Thanks for Cromwell's letters which have saved his life. Doubts not Cromwell has seen his letters by Mr. Raynsford to the lord Admiral. The commission was to examine his accusations against the abbots of Ossney and Ensam, not the matter between the abbot of Ossney and Parkyns. Wrote that he was compassing a politic means, &c., not that he had compiled a book, &c. Gives his scheme for destroying the traitors in the North by courtiers pretending to take their part and then betraying them. Oxford, 28 January.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. A system, by John Parkyns, of reorganisation of the universities, bishoprics, abbeys, priories, and almshouses.

Concerning the universities of Cambridge and Oxford.

In lieu of the head of every college, a politick wise man, being no priest, to be put and named master; he to enjoy all interest and authority in the possessions and profits of his college, to appoint officers and pay the victuallers. The master to be made by the King's letters patent with the clause *quamdiu nobis placeat* and the sub-master, who may be a priest, the fellows and scholars, to be made by the King's letters. The overplus of rents to be allowed to the master to maintain servants, who should be archers, &c. armed with harness, bow, arrows, sword, and dagger, and provided with 20 shillings and a horse for the King's service.

On Sundays and feast days, such as the master shall appoint shall preach the gospel or gospel and epistle of that day at certain appointed places within seven miles or more of the universities.

The canons in the King's College, Oxford, to be replaced by "politic wise" men, not priests, who shall keep their commons together in the new builded hall. And in lieu of the dean, a politic wise man, no priest, to be master of the college and have servants as before rehearsed.

The daily service to be continued as now.

The master to find six doctors and bachelors of divinity to preach on Sundays, with four marks stipend and their livery, gown cloth, chamber, barber, and commons.

1537.

261. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL—*cont.*

The number of lawyers of civil and canon law in the New College, Oxford, and others, to be abated.

The New College, Oxford, are owners of Pecwaters Inn, where the company are all students of canon and civil law; it were well to expel them, and all such students, from the universities. Pecwaters Inn would then be a good almshouse, and so would other places of lawyers, as Brodyates, Hynksee Hall, Edward Hall, and Whighte Hall.

All the fellowship, and all those having degrees, to wear the same apparel as other lay people, and so all scholars, not priests.

No congregation kept in any of the universities except four masters of principal colleges be at it.

There be many robbers of goods and conveyers of letters, especially at Oxford, cloaked under the name of poor scholars; all such should be put to daily labour.

Exequies, masses, &c. to be done as heretofore.

Their beadle goes before their doctors with a clubbed staff and a "peik in the end intending to hold by conquest." Once a year the company of the halls goes to the wood and returns through the town every man with a club on his shoulder. David Pratt, one of the baileys of the town of Oxford, now in London, can show what arms the beadles' staff has upon them, for he is stationer to the University.

The bishops founders of the colleges in Oxford, made statutes for the fellows and scholars to come only from the shires where they have lands, nor will they have any poor man's child.

Supposes the University of Oxford have no incorporation to be a body politic; and, if so, all the liberties they claim are without right or title. And, admitted they be incorporate, all charters dated before the incorporation are void. And if the charter to the town be of former date than that to the University, the later is void for such things as be contained in the former.

For bishops:—

A bishop when he is created has the Holy Evangile laid on his back where he cannot see it, and the bishop of Rome their extorte master when he celebrates mass, which is seldom, stands upon a book of the Holy Evangelists. It were well the lands of the bprics. were divided among the King's true subjects, and the bps. to have a certain annuity if their spiritualties are not sufficient.

In every shire of their diocese should be an almshouse, for impotent priests and others, and a free grammar school for poor men's children.

The King to have all unnecessary plate, jewels, and money. Rich mitres, "sindaleis," and crosses may go to the King and be replaced by those of baser gear.

The King always to have the tenth and first fruits.

For abbots, priors, abbesses, and prioresses:—

They should be but administrators of the goods of the monastery, and live in the cloisters; their lands, &c. to be ordered as before-mentioned of bishops, and they to have a certain stipend. Every Sunday and feast day a sermon to be made in the monastery, and the King to have their plate, jewels, and money, the tenth and first fruits.

Archdeacons, deans, prebendaries, and masters of hospitals and "spittills" are many of them no priests, some but children; they should be ordered as the bps. It is not against Holy Scripture, for such men to have wives (quotes texts).

Hol., pp. 10. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal, *with long addition to the effect that* I, John Parkyns, pray you to excuse my rude book, for it was written with great speed, for on Saturday night last there was never a word written of it.

1537.

262. JOHN PARKYNS to [CROMWELL].

R. O. "My right honourable, especial and most singular good lord," I, John Parkyns, pray God to preserve your Lordship. Amen.

I trust it is not unknown to your Lordship, what rebukes and shame, undeserved, I have of late suffered, to the detriment both of my good name and health. I beg your favour that I may be restitute to my good name, and have amends for deterioration of health; and shall daily pray, &c. Amen.

In my "little rude book" is omitted all parsonages which have vicars "induid," which, the King not offended, it were well done to order as of monasteries in my said book mentioned.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.*

263. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Out of my "little rude book" is omitted the vicarages of great value, as Kendal, as well as parsonages of great value which have no vicars "induid." These should be ordered as of abbots in my said book mentioned, *mutatis mutandis*. So also free chapels.

Most honoured lord, my hope is in thee, O! pluck me from evil and deliver me. Thou hast been my hope *a primordio repudiationis mee usque in eternum*. Do not cast me away in my old age, do not desert me now when my enemies have conspired to lay snares for me. I am poor and needy, make haste to succour me.

Hol., last paragraph in Latin, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

264. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. In my "little rude book" is omitted the place of St. John Baptist in London, with its commandries, which it were well to use as of monasteries in my said book mentioned.

Concerning my late undeserved punishment and shame; when I came before the commissioners one Richard Cripps, fellow of the Inner Temple, began to taunt me. As he said he was not retained of counsel in the matter, advised him to keep silence. Then one of the commissioners clothed in a coat of the new colour, with a chain of gold about his neck, asked me what a "rowtt" of men was. Answered that they inquired both of riots and rowtts at every sessions. Has never seen the gentleman before, but since coming to London by Cromwell's command, has seen him about the Rolls in a gown of tawny chamblatt double girded with black "felfatt." Then Sir William Barrantyne and Sir Simon Harcorte began to taunt him, and finding they could not "deface" him ordered their commission to be read. Then Serles, priest, showed his matter, and when Parkyns made answer turned his face to the multitude and laughed, on which they all laughed also and made a great noise; among whom were many religious persons. When he showed his matter the commissioners checked and taunted him, favouring the abbots of Osney and Ensam and Serles, prieste. They commanded him to write it, which he offered to do standing there. They were all as partial of the abbots parts as if they had been retained with them. Their meat and drink was at the abbots' cost, and the abbots dined and supped with them at the mayor of Oxford's mansion, and also one Mr. Fallofeild, whose daughter is married to one of the abbot of Ensam's servants, and one Richard Gontar, retained, as he reports, with one of the abbots. One Dr. Cottesford and one Dr. Smythe supped with the commissioners the first day. I was commanded to a house to write my matter; and, in going through the multitude, had three knocks on the reins of my back with the clubs of some priests. I was kept there under lock and key while the commissioners and abbots made merry at dinner at Mr. Mayor's. Wrote my matter of the abbots

1537.

264. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL—*cont.*

and their meeting at Ensam Ferry as in my letters to your Lordship. Their dinner complete, I came before them in the Guildhall of Oxford, and Richard Cripps was assigned to read my writing. He omitted the most effectual word, *i.e.*, "tusche," and said it was not there, so I read it myself. The commissioners said it was but a "brabbillinge" matter, yet it was the matter certified in my letters upon which the commission was granted. Then the commissioner in the new coloured coat said he marvelled I should write to the abbot of Ossney for 100*l.* fee and 100*l.* in money. I showed the abbot's letters to me and desired that the abbot should show mine to him, which he did with much business; these letters show the cause, I doubt not your Lordship has seen them. The abbot of Ossney is also guilty of buggery. I certified against the abbot of Ensam the matter of Sir Thomas Eliot; but they said it was of no value. Then one Mr. Worth, having 20*l.* annuity out of Ensam, furiously asked the commissioners what the abbots should have if guilty: they said death, and he desired I might have the same. Then I was put in ward at the mayor's and the abbot of Ensam called Stephen Crossley, of Carsyngton, Oxfordsh., to testify that he saw me turned upside down and so banished Westminster Hall, about 20 years past. I showed my lord Admiral's letter sent with the consent of your Lordship and the Lord Chancellor, but they regarded it not. I was committed to ward that night in Bailly Pratt's house; was hooted and taunted on the way. In the morning I wrote of the demeanour of the abbot of Ensam concerning the King's commission to the abbot of Ossney and others for a lease, to one Thos. Fyscher, of the abbot of Ensam's waters, which writing I trust your Lordship has seen. Was brought to the Guildhall where I asked that I might enjoy the laws. Sir Wm. Barrantyne said I was not well in my mind and was frantic; and henceforthe I kept silence, but I thought they were not well in their minds and, at least, of base discretion not to observe the Acts of Parliament. Upon the abbot's negative alone Sir Wm. Barrantyne sentenced me to Bocardo prison till next market day, when I should be brought out, with a paper on my head, to the Carfax and there ask pardon of the abbots; then to be had to Bocardo again for three days, and by Saturday sevennight avoid the shire. In prison I was craftily proved whether I would speak or consent to treason; and, being in a small house with a charcoal fire, I was almost "smoullderid" with the smoke. I also wrote a supplication to be admitted to enjoy the laws, which, I doubt not, your Lordship has seen. I beg your favour that I may be restored to my good name, and that my servant, in prison in Oxford, may be delivered.

Hol., pp. 9. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

265. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. May your enemies be confounded! May those who say to your Lordship *Euge! Euge!* exult and be joyful! I am a beggar and poor. Hasten to aid me. Amen.

Lat. Hol., p. 1. *Add. at the head:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

266. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks Cromwell for promising to send word by the bearer of a "fynall end" concerning such a mean living as his Lordship thinks expedient for him. Will give 100*l.* and his life-long service. Could have profited to Cromwell 2,000*l.* more than his Lordship has for the nomination of abbots and priors.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

267. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has as yet no certain mean living. For Cromwell's favour towards enjoying the same, will give 100*l.* into his Lordship's hands the very next day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

268. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks Cromwell for accepting his writing for such a living as his Lordship shall think expedient; and for commanding his attendance concerning the same.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at head:* Lord Privy Seal and Conservator of the Public Weal. *Endd.*

269. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. As commanded, daily "sunyse" (since ?) the term ended, has attended on Cromwell to have a conclusion concerning such mean living as his Lordship shall think expedient for him, and cannot speak with his Lordship. Desires to know Cromwell's pleasure, and will gladly give him 100*l.*

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

270. JOHN PARKYNS to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to your Lordship's letters, I have this three weeks given attendance to your Lordship, and am almost destitute of money. Where your Lordship heard me speak and "willed me to be content to live the mean life;" I cannot do so without your Lordship's favour. I desire your favour that I may enjoy the mastership of the Savoy, the present master having sufficient over and above that: he should have 13 sisters of that hospitality and has but seven.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at head:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

[28 Jan.] **271.** GREGORY CONYERS to SIR JOHN BULMER.

R. O. The stewardship of Whitby is given already by the King, as Master Boynton can show you, for he heard young Sir Ralph Evers tell the same to Sir George Conyers, and said that the King and his Council had taken direction that whoever was constable of Scarborough castle should be steward of Whitby Strand. To which Evers answered that Sir Francis Bygod had it for life from the earl of Northumberland, to whose inheritance it belonged, and that the earl was induced to release his title to the King, who had it confirmed to him in reversion by Act of Parliament. Then because the said Mr. Evers knew that the earl had promised it to Sir George Conyers and his heirs, inasmuch as the earl had written to the abbot and convent to make a new patent in his favour, he (Evers) was content that the King's patent should be made to them both. So if Mr. Bygod had not offended he had forg[o]yn (?) the said office. The order taken about wearing the crosses of St. George is in order that the King may know those who have thankfully accepted his free pardon and mean to be as loyal as before the insurrection. "For I assure you, sir, the King himself of Sunday after Twelfthtide which was this same Sunday was a fortnight openly in the presence of all noblemen and worshipful men of the country and many other he laid his hand of his breast and swore by the faith that he did bear to God and St. George he had not only forgiven and pardoned all his subjects of the North by his writing under seal, but also freely in his heart." As to the rumour that the King will take our harness, no such thing is intended, "but all grace and goodness; and this I dare be bold to write unto your mastership, for I have been of

1537.

271. GREGORY CONYERS to SIR JOHN BULMER—*cont.*

late in such places that I know as much of the secrets of these matters as may become so mean a man as I am. And, Sir, further, I dare be so bold to show you in counsel, I know that the King is and daily will be certified by post from time to time of every man of worship in this country of their diligence, how they endeavour themselves every man in his quarter of his country to stay the commons." I purpose to be with your mastership on Tuesday or Wednesday next. I should have come today, but that we have appointed to have all our neighbours of Whitby Strand tomorrow to show them the King's pleasure. My lord of Norfolk will be at Do[ncaster ?], " of Candlemas even." Whitby, Sunday before Candlemas.

Hol., pp. 2. *Injured by damp and faded. Add.*

28 Jan. **272.** WILLIAM SULYARD to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you and my lady for your manifold good remembrances. My pupil Mr. Bassett is in good health, diligently applies his learning and keeps good rule. I beg you to be good lord to Ric. Morgan in his suit to your lordship. London, 28 Jan. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

28 Jan. **273.** ANTHOINE BRUSSET to LORD LISLE.

R. O. According to what I wrote, Jehan le Marissal has bought a horse for you in Flanders, on which for your sake I have forborne to claim any dues. Gravelinghes, 28 Jan. '36.

If you have received an answer from the King of England about the four *compagnons* of this town now at Boulogne who were taken within your pale, please let me know. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

29 Jan. **274.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and WALLOP.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 241. B. M. Recalls them, in consideration that their stay is no longer necessary, Gardiner having accomplished with much dexterity the object of his mission and Wallop being desirous to see to the inheritance which has come to him since his departure. Sends Thos. Wyatt in their place. Wallop is to take leave of the French King and tell him Wyatt will arrive soon after his departure, when Gardiner will be at liberty to return after he has instructed Wyatt of the state of affairs. Hears from the deputy of Calais that De Bies, captain of Boulogne, has taken certain Burgundians within the English pale. Wallop is to remonstrate about this on taking leave, and say that the King has written to the Burgundians to respect his neutrality. Gardiner is to speak to the Great Master that order may be taken before his return for the payment of the King's pension, now much in arrear. Greenwich, 29 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

Signed, pp. 2. *Add.:* our councillors and ambassadors resident in the court of France. *Endd.*

29 Jan. **275.** THE ROYAL SUPREMACY.

R. O. The confession of Chr. Parker, late of Ryngwood and now of Thorley, before Sir Jas. Worsley, captain of the Isle of Wight, 29 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.

Deposes that Crystofer Carlyll, vicar of Thorley, said, on 11th Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. in the house of Isabel Bastard, widow, that the King was never made Supreme Head but by a sort of heretics and lollards.

Corroborative evidence is given by Thos. Flight, Thos. Turner, John Curle, John Chike, Ric. Goodale.

Pp. 2.

1537.

29 Jan. **276.** STROOD, Kent.

R. O. Award of George Lord Cobham and Lawrence, Prior of Rochester, 29 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., between John Nicholsoune and Alice his wife, complainants, and John Jeames, defendant, concerning the title to lands in the parish of Strowde, Kent, in favour of the defendant. *Signed.*

P. 1.

[29 Jan.] **277.** JOHN ARUNDELL OF TRERYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. There came to Falmouth Haven a fleet of Spaniards, and the day after four ships of Dieppe, men of war, and the Spaniards shot unto the Frenchmen till the latter were glad to leave their cables and anchors behind them. The Frenchmen shot at the Spaniards and for two hours great gunshot passed betwixt them. The French were glad to come up higher in the haven, and for 9 or 10 days neither party sought the other. On the morrow of St. Paul's day the Spaniards came up to assail the Frenchmen, but the Frenchmen went up almost to the town of Truro and ran aground. I then went to the admiral of the Spaniards commanding him in the King's name not to follow the Frenchmen further. But the Spaniard said he would have them or die for it. The Spaniards put their ordnance into their boats and fired 40 or 60 shots at the French admiral, being aground, injuring his ship and departed; but returned next day and made another assault for a whole hour. The gentlemen of the country as John Killegrew, Thomas Trefusys, and others take pleasure at that. I then came to the Spaniards and desired them to make no more war in the King's streams or I would raise the country upon them; so the Spaniards left off, for there were men slain both times. We desire the King's help to have blockhouses made upon our haven, else we shall have more such business. Monday after St. Paul's day.

Desires instructions how to act in case of like offences at Falmouth.

Hol., p. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 Jan. **278.** RICHARD, ABBOT OF KIRKESTED, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received Cromwell's letters dated at the Rolls 22 Dec., which have comforted him in sickness "more than a great sort of millance of gold would have done." Begs continuance of favour to him and his house. Kirkested, 29 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 Jan. **279.** JOHN ELAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received your letters of 24 Jan., written by the King's command—the most comfortable words that ever came to me—with 20*l.* for my efforts in taking the traitor Halom and his fellows. Will do my best to subdue all those who misuse themselves after the King's pardon. The King's aid to his town of Hull is so abundant, and his letters to us so comfortable, that we doubt not to keep it surely. "From the said King's town" [Hull], 29 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 Jan. **280.** LORD DARCY to SIR GEORGE DARCY.

R. O. Where you did send me by John Elys the King's letters, this Monday night about evensong, concerning Pomfret Castle, and desired advice; whereunto I gave answer, that, seeing no such haste nor matter requires but that both I, who have more ample letters of the same date, and you, may rest to the coming of my lord of Norfolk to Pontfrett, on Saturday next: I think you should be here tomorrow to see the King's letter to me. His

1537.

280. Lord Darcy to Sir George Darcy—*cont.*

Grace wills me to keep it secret; and so I advise you to do yours as I showed Elys. Templehurst, 29 Jan. after supper. T. D.

Allan Gefrayson's credence from me to my son was that I would not for 1,000*l.* he should meddle further till he saw the King's letter to me; the steward Gilbert Scott and Ralph Middilton, present.

Copy in Darcy's hand marked by him "Vera Copia," *pp.* 2. *Address copied:* To my son Sir George Darcy. *Endd. in another hand.*

29 Jan. R. O. **281.** Sir Henry Sayvyll to Cromwell.

The country for 20 miles round where I dwell is in good condition. From Sawllay Abbey Northwards those who have little are still wild; but I trust before Easter to see them quiet. The gentlemen prepare to meet my lord of Norfolk. Riots are used daily, and correction of them will do good. Religious houses keep not their injunctions, but say the commons compelled them to use their old fashions; but I marvel they continue it since the pardon. The abbot of Crystaull made a fray, since the pardon, on Sir Chr. Danby's servants and divers were hurt on both sides, "and a monk or two hurt." Now they are going to stop the matter by agreement. The "lightness" of the abbot is cause enough to depose him; and a good man there (for it is a house with great lands) would do the King good service. The poor man on whom the fray was made has promised not to treat without consulting me. I send you a letter of the vicar of Braton's showing how he visited under Aske in these parts. I have seen a letter of lord Darcy to the gentlemen of the west parts of the honour of Pomfret to give credence to the bearer, who was Thos. Lacy, a servant of Sir George Darcy, and hasten to Pomfret Castle. He had given up the Castle before he sent Lacy, and when they came he caused them to be sworn. Few gentlemen would rise with him if he would "melle" any more. At this petty insurrection at Hull I suppose the procurers were not there but had set light persons on to prove the country. Sotthyll Hall, 29 Jan. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

29 Jan. R. O. **282.** Dame Anne Skeffington to Cromwell.

I have long sued "for certain petitions and duties in my late husband's behalf to me due for matters in Ireland," and also to be discharged of certain vexatious demands of the King's officers there. Now proclamations and outlawries are out against me and those who were sureties for my husband to the King. As I am impoverished and by age and sickness unable to follow these suits, I beg credence for the bearer my servant. Collyweston, 29 Jan.

Hol., p.* 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

29 Jan. Lamb. 602. f. 124. **283.** The Town of Wexford to Cromwell.

Requesting that the monastery of Selskyr joined to St. Peter's parish church of the same in Wexford, may be turned into a college. The lands do not exceed 7*l.* a year and great part of the tithes are in the power of the King's enemies. Wexford, 29 Jan. *Signed:* The suffryng and council of the aforesaid town in Ireland. Per me, Patricyum Stafford, superiorem villæ prædictæ—Per me Nicho'm Rychford, recordatorem villæ prædictæ—(and 10 other signatures).

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal, and vicegerent, &c.

* Probably not her own hand.

1537.

29 Jan. **284.** ANNE ROUAUD [MADAME DE BOURS] to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I was very glad to find this gentleman to thank you for the friendliness you show me. I understand by your last letter *que vous portiez bien rondement.* I should like if I could be with you when you are brought to bed. Your daughter* is still very well, and sends her respects to my lord and you. She has no leisure to write. Ten or twelve days ago I was much distressed by the death of Mons. Gamache, my brother. He was only two days ill. I am never without new troubles. My daughter d'Azincourt thanks you for the present you have sent her. Abbeville, 29 Jan.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

29 Jan. **285.** HUGH GILLS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has written to him by Master Lowfday then being in Paris. I have come from Paris with one of my lord Admiral's butler's, who has delivered me, for you, 10 pieces of wine of Byan (Beaune?) and two pieces of "Auceros" from the High Admiral. I have given him three crowns to drink for his pains. Will ship this in Hugh Colton's ship. Sends him two letters from both the Admirals. Could not write so frequently as he wished because he was in Borgon and had no conveyance. Rouen, 29 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

29 Jan. **286.** JAMES V. to PAUL III.

Theiner, 607. As Dionysius Huralis (? Laurerius), general of the Servites, the Pope's nuncio, is returning to Rome, has given him a message for his Holiness. St. Germain, 29 Jan. 1536.

Lat.

29 Jan. **287.** CARD. POLE to LAZARUS BONAMICUS.

Poli Epp. II. 11. Excuses delay in answering his congratulatory letters, which indeed seem to require deeds not words. Asks time to show his gratitude. Rome, 4 Kal. Feb. 1537.

Lat.

29 Jan. **288.** ENGLISH MERCHANTS IN PORTUGAL.

R. T. 154. R. O. Licence granted by John III. of Portugal (in answer to the complaints of English merchants at Lisbon, that they were molested for wearing their usual silk garments), to all English merchants coming to his kingdom to wear such garments for a month after landing. 29 Jan. 1537.

Portuguese, pp. 3. *Modern copy from the Archives of Torre do Tombo.*

30 Jan. **289.** MONASTERIES EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in JANUARY, Nos. 36—48.

30 Jan. **290.** KENILWORTH ABBEY.

See GRANTS in JANUARY, No. 35.

30 Jan. **291.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. 6989, f. 63 b. B. M. At your departure the King was inclined to confer the wardenry of the East and Middle Marches upon the earl of Westmoreland; but, as he seemed loath to receive it, the King, remembering that your lordship, who hath some knowledge of those parts, has often recommended some meaner

* Mary Basset.

1537.

291. The Privy Council to Norfolk—*cont.*

man to that office, which is destitute by the absence of my lord of Northumberland, and eftsoons a little moved by the late conspiracy of Bigode, has appointed as deputy wardens Sir Wm. Evers and Sir John Witherington, retaining in fee under them all the gentlemen and headmen of Tynedale and Ryddesdale, as appears by book sent herewith. Sir Ant. Brown goes in post to receive their oaths. Greenwich, 30 Jan. *Signed by Suffolk, Cromwell, Sussex, Fox bp. of Hereford, Paulet, Kingston, and Russell.*

Modern copy, p. 1. *Numbered* "cxxvii." *Headed:* The Privy Council to the duke (of Norfolk). *Orig. endd.* Rec. Doncaster 1 Feb.

30 Jan. **292.** Duke of Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Met the bearer at this town's end with letters to the King from Hull, which he opened to see if there was anything urgent. Has just received a letter from the bp. of Durham with a schedule which is enclosed. Thinks he puts more doubts than necessary. Will go to Newcastle as the Bp. desires, after bringing Yorkshire to a good stay. Three monks of Watton are taken and brought to Hull; and divers other people, who are accused by Halam, are likely to be taken shortly. Asks, if he find them consenting to any new rebellion, whether he shall send for them to York to be executed. It would be the best place, and the sooner the better. If there are 20, 40, 60, 100, or more, asks how many shall be executed. Encloses lewd bills sent to him by the earl of Cumberland and lord Scrope. Will try to find the makers of them. Lincoln, 30 Jan., at night. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

30 Jan. **293.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. I have no news other than I sent the King, which shall come first to your hands. My lord of Durham puts more doubts than reasonable. Get me answer concerning the number to be executed; by hearing say, I shall find no small number. Sir Anthony Browne has ridden Northwards, to what intent I know not; at which I marvel considering the room I hold here. Lincoln, 30 Jan.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

30 Jan. **294.** Sir Thomas Clifford to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received by master Sadler, now sent by the King to Scotland, Cromwell's letter secretly to put into execution a matter which Sadler was to declare to him. A week before the receipt of the letter, was informed by Sir Thomas Hilton, as he is by Sadler's credence, that he would be commanded to apprehend Sir Thomas and Sir Ingram Percy. Sadler can report the bruit thereof spread abroad in the country; to whom Sir Thomas Hilton declared the source of his information. If the Percies, who repaired to the King two days before Cromwell's letter came, had remained in the country, it would have been very dangerous for Clifford, though he would have executed the King's command at the risk of his life. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 30 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

30 Jan. **295.** Sir G. Darcy to Lord Darcy.

R. O. The King sent me his gracious letters concerning Pontffret, which I sent you by your servant John Elys, and I have received your advice by Elys, and by letter by Allen Jeffreyson, "which in effect rests on three points:—" One is, seeing the country at such quietness, and no such haste nor

1537.

matter it needeth not," and so I may rest till the coming of my lord of Norfolk. Also that your lordship has like letters from the King of the same date. Also you think best that I be with you this morning. As to the first, I see not the country in such quietness that I dare take on me to await my lord of Norfolk's coming, "neither I am I [perceive?] discharged" by any article in the King's letter. Where you have like letters, "I shall be . . . . . to indeve[r] m[e to] folo the contents of . . . . . to my . . . . ." And where you think I should be with you this morning, "I can not see how the charge of the castle can be without your lordship, my brother, or me." I send up, according to the King's pleasure, for such necessaries as are lacking in the castle. Pontfret, 29* Jan.

Hol., pp. 2, *faded and worn. Add. Endd.:* Sir George Darcy to the lord Darcy. *Headed in margin:* "l. 4."

30 Jan. **296.** Bishop of Faenza to Mons. Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 333. B. M.

Wrote last about the Englishman who left here on the 27th * * * The nuncio to Scotland will be sent for by the Great Master to speak to the French king about peace. Presented the brief to the queen of Scotland, who thanked the Pope for his remembrance of her and offered to do his Holiness what service she could.

Though you speak so resolutely about the censures of England, I think, as matters stand now, that I ought to wait for a new commission.

Ital. Modern copy, pp. 6. *Headed:* A Mons. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 30 Gennaro 1537.

31 Jan. **297.** J. [Hilsey], Bishop of Rochester, to Cromwell.

R. O.

Has sued to him divers times concerning one Frer Harcocke, late prior of the Black Friars, Norwich, for seditious preaching and for keeping a nun in the said house. He would not obey the Master-General or Provincial, who then sued for further process out of Cromwell's court, which was served by Dr. Peter, and that he also disobeyed, feigning himself to be sick, which is not like to be true, and now these six days he has been in the city or near it and would not appear. Begs that the Master-General and Provincial and Harcoke may be heard before Cromwell and his commissioners. He has used himself craftily in his preaching not only against the King and Cromwell, but against the rules and heads of his Religion. London, 31 Jan. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

31 Jan. **298.** The Prior of Launceston.

R. O.

Information given in the house of John Peers, of Launceston, by Sir Will. Genys, late canon of Launceston, in presence of Will. Kendall, of Launceston, and Sir Stephen Lampray, chaplain, 31 Jan., 28 Hen. VIII., against his late master, John Shere, prior of Launceston, who showed him on Friday 19 Jan. last, in riding between Okehampton and Launceston, that if the Northern men should continue rebellious, a scholar of Oxford said his Grace should be in great danger of his life or avoid his realm before the end of March. Being asked the scholar's name, said he had forgotten. Confessed the premises also 1 Feb., after the prior was informed of them, in the "chamber chapel" of the house of Launceston, before Will. Pipar. *Signed* by Pyper, Kendall, Lampray, and Genys.

On parchment, indented.

* Should be 30th.

1537.

31 Jan. **299.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Sends my lord Privy Seal's letter in answer to Lisle's, written to him and the King. There has been such business that it was obtained with great difficulty, for what with the establishing of the King's household, the the making of spears, and other matters for the North parts, the Privy Council sits in manner from morning till night; but the household matters and spears are at a point, though the result is not published. As to Northern matters, we think here all is well. With this you will receive letters from Mr. Suylyard and George Rolles. As to your Lordship's patent, I doubt not but all will be for your advantage if my lord Privy Seal keep promise. His Lordship enquired of me for great horses, and would like one or two from your Lordship. I thank you for the pains you have taken in my matter with the Frenchman. I told Wytworth and wrote to your Lordship that I would give him 10*l.*, because your Lordship had entered with him for my sake, but I shall have difficulty in paying it, and as for a nag or hackney two or three years hence, I will do as you command me. I have declared your Lordship's pleasure to Mr. Basset, who will be ready when sent for. Mr. Onley is now content to take a tun of Gascon wine. Hopes the letters he wrote by Castell have come to hand. Desires speedy return of the warrant. Would be glad to come to Calais, as Lisle wishes, but must first finish his suit. Hopes Ric. Gylliam has explained about Essex's farm. My Lord Chamberlain comes up next week. Will write how he speeds, and what is done about Mr. Poolle. London, 31 Jan.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

[Jan.] **300.** HENRY VIII. to the HOUSE OF COMMONS in IRELAND.

The letter printed in State Papers II. 403 as of January 1537 should belong to the year 1535, if the heading of the Lambeth copy may be trusted. *See* Vol. IX., No. 574.

301. DISLOYALTY in ESSEX.

R. O. Very mutilated petition "of the foresaid John Byrde," which seems to set forth that Sir John Laurens, vicar of Raynham, desired him to carry a treasonous letter,* which he would not do. At "Midsummer before the rising in the North . . . . . Spinthe, gentleman, keeper of Berweke park, in Essex, the which he . . . . I . . . . . , ... so I did not receive the letter of him, for it was some matter that was . . . . . him again and say ye will carry it, and bring it to the King's . . . . . I met the foresaid vicar in the harvest time and asked him and . . . . . letter and I would be content to carry it. And he said . . . . . for to make dubbet men (?) a void y[t] a man shall not pass with ow[t] . . . . . and searching and if it were the said letter found about the . . whero . . . . . [bu]t if ye will do it by mouth ye shall go to one Sir Dav . . . . . All Hallows in the north part of Wales and say that I . . . . . me unto him, the which we were school-fellows (?) at W[est]h . . . . e (?) . . . . . cruelty of the King and his Council to we priests and all other rel[ygious] . . . . . [sha]ll reforme other to see it and ordain against it. As thus to . . . . . archers for a while and buy each of them bows and arrows, if y . . . . . hollde or see starke parson or vicar and shoot never so far from the mark." Goes on to suggest that "if ye will hold together we shall have our will," and speaks of the 52,000 parish churches in England. Reported this to Mr. Cooke (?), justice

* See Vol. XI., No. 1495.

1537.

of Havering, and was brought before Sir Brian Tuke. Never was confronted with the vicar, who went home on surety of Wm. Blake, of Hornchurch. Since Xmas the vicar has offered him money to "keep his counsel fawselee a . . . . . whose names is Mr. Spineth, keeper of Berweke park, and Wyllm. Wa . . . . [of] Hornchurch."

Pp. 2, large paper, much mutilated. The amount lost in the margin is uncertain, and many words are ambiguous from the bad writing and spelling. Endd.: "Supplication."

R. O.

302. INSTRUCTIONS given by the KING to the EARL OF SUSSEX, "whom his Majesty sendeth in to the parts of Lancashire for the purposes ensuing."

The King at this time sends into the North parts of his realm the duke of Norfolk to receive the promised submission of his subjects and administer an oath, and to reside there as his Grace's lieutenant; and as Lancashire, where the Duke's commission does not extend, is likewise infected with rebellion and must therefore make submission and take oath like Yorkshire, the King has determined to send into Lancashire the earls of Sussex and Derby jointly. Sussex is to take "all instructions, letters, escripts, writings, and muniments prepared for his despatch," and address himself into Lancashire.

And (1) on his arrival he shall communicate these instructions to Derby and devise with him, as joint commissioner, how to proceed. Then, before administering the oath to the common sort, they shall call the men of reputation and learning who have been offenders in the late rebellion, "dilate" to them their unkindness and the King's mercy, and cause them to make submission and receive the oath as in the accompanying schedule. After that they shall appoint certain wapentakes to appear before them every day to take the oath. When those who have been spoiled make suit for restitution of their goods, the earls are to try out the names of the principal "stirrers" of the rebellion, and entreat the parties grieved to have patience till the King's repair to the North, when his Grace will consider these matters. Thus they shall neither be in despair nor yet in assurance of restitution, which assurance might move the offenders, in despair, to further commotions. The earls shall labour especially to discover the beginners of the insurrection, those who devised the articles last put in at Doncaster, and those who had intelligence with the Yorkshiremen. If any refuse to swear, and so exempt himself out of the King's pardon, the earls, if they think themselves able to punish such, are to have them apprehended and judged by law to suffer execution; if they cannot so punish them, they shall seem to forget them till they have sworn the rest. (2.) The earls shall inquire if any persons have made unlawful assemblies or committed spoils since the publication of the pardon, and cause such persons "incontinently to be justified." (3.) Divers monks, nuns, and canons have entered again into monasteries within the Act of Suppression, and others not yet suppressed have kept their houses with unseemly force, trusting to have had the rebellion continue, and to have forced the King "to relinquish his right in such monasteries, whereunto by law he is justly entitled." The earls, after the country is quiet, are to see the farmers appointed to these monasteries restored, and force the religious persons to take their living in other houses of their rule, or else apprehend them as vagabonds. They shall also assist all commissioners appointed for the dissolution of such monasteries. If it be alleged that the duke of Norfolk and lord Admiral promised at Doncaster that religious persons should have *victum* and *vestitum* of their monasteries till further direction should be taken, the earls shall answer that no such promise was made; that Norfolk and the Admiral only promised to be suitors therein to the King. The earls shall "dilate" to the people how

1537.

302. Instructions given by the King to the Earl of Sussex—*cont.*

such monks, canons, and nuns refusing to take their living in other monasteries vary from their professions of wilful poverty, chastity, and obedience. Sketch of how this is to be explained: the prince must expend his treasure and risk his life in defence of his poor subjects, while the monks and canons lie warm in their demesnes and cloisters; they may not fight for their prince and country, but have declared at this rebellion that they may fight against them. The husbandman and artificer must labour in all weathers, and must go in person to defend his prince and country; the monk and the canon is sure at all times of a good house and good food, &c. For better instruction of the people, the King has determined to send with Sussex "certain discreet, learned, and great personages to teach and preach the word of God sincerely;" these the earls are to commend to the people. Great sums of money have been detained from the King and from lords and gentlemen having rents in those parts; the earls shall first inquire who so stayed the King's revenues and receive them from those who have them by indenture. They shall likewise command all to pay their duties to their lords as accustomed. (4.) If any commons have been enclosed, or any gentlemen take such excessive fines that their tenants cannot live, the earls shall labour to bring such enclosers and extreme takers of fines to such moderation that they and the poor men may live in harmony. And that the King may be ready for all events, his Grace has written to all the gentlemen of Cheshire and Lancashire to be ready at an hour's warning to serve under the said earls, and to certify the latter in writing what number of horse and foot they shall each be able to make. Of these letters the earls are to make a book and send it to the King.

Pp. 26. *Endd. An inner leaf is endd. wrongly:* A° xxvij.

303. Memoranda in Darcy's hand.

R. O. "First after the overtures to make by deliberations mine answers." Item, to show him my answers from above, the King's letters, &c., with thanks for his good reports of me. Item, anempst Pontfrett and my going up, Sir G. D. to ask his Grace's (Norfolk's) advice. Item, if I see the opportunity, to "shew the words of Ric. Crum. brother afore my servant and others by the way. Item, to sew for hys and CC.* advice frankly for my living and staying of my offices as I se caws wich (*some words lost*). Item, [un]d[er] coreccon as I see caws even (?) of trew mynd, memorandum, an abbulicion in resunable maner after custum of the Marches o^r p^i (our principal?) offenders be punisshed considering the nombers of offenders sithens the pardon granted in so many cuntreys.

"Item, for Straugwissh[e] my playn mynd and thereafter hys Grace is pleasure and CC.* to know and folloo thereyn.

"Item, memorandum, Leych, Hoton, Russhton and others such: and with my letters of the late stayes with help of my frendes mayd and thereof to show the copyes.

"Item, to consyll with Sir Arthur for bestowyng of my servants or helpyng with fees anuetes or vyer (other) wys; and hym selff. For I peremptor ffeyll my broken hertt, and grett diseasses, without remedy, to the deth of body, wich God not offendid I most desire, after hys hye plesure, and my sowll helth: and he be my jugge never lost Kyng a trewer servant and subject withowt eny caws but lak of furniture and by falsse reaports and pyke thanks. God save the Kyng: thow I be withowt recovere. Item, of old matters betwist C. H. S. T. and others and me, which I think hath revived now. Item, if it need, to be at perfect stay for the whole furniture of P. C. (Pomfret Castle) and for myself in every behalf. Item, of writings up and posts. All such is to be sequestered, but all to pass by his Grace and CC*." : and warnings to

* Evidently lord Cromwell's.

1537.

be given to gentlemen to report dangers. Item, of Derby, Westmoreland, Cumberland and Percy and all the Marches. "Item, if I go of his Grace and my l. S. (lord Steward), letters to their friends up, by Sir Arthur's advice . . . . . Item, by G. D. words and after his acts and fashions wa[s] rather motions to rumor and stir all the whole countries of new, and me clearly to absent my self, as far as in him was, than otherwise; but that I neither mistrust God the King nor my said l. is Grace, to accept my declarations of my duty and truth, which, against all pickthanks and unjust men, shall try my parts first and last like an honest man."

Pp. 2. *In Darcy's hand. Worn and faded.*

304. Sir John Bulmer to Matthew Boynton.

R. O. Son Boynton, I thank you for your good counsel in your letter to me "but that matter was past help or word came to me." I am informed that you and divers gentlemen have letters from my lord of Norfolk, but I have none; whereof I marvel, for my brother Sir William and Ralph showed me his Grace had said he thought I should meet him. I pray you send me advice and such news as my cousin Sir Ralph Ewre, the younger, has brought, and who is like to be in favour and who not, "for I shall keep it close to myself." Lastyngam "by your loving father in law."

P.S.—"My wife recommends her to you and to my daughter."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Esquire.

305. [Rychardin?] to [Cromwell].

R. O. "Pleaseth it your gracious lordship to be advertized that the poor Scottish clerk, which came to you at the time of the Insurrection, hath been since before Michaelmas" preaching at York, Gysborough, Kendall, Perote (*sic* qu. Penrith?) &c. "to such effect that much people there do bow their hearts to obey God's word and the Prince's laws." Desires, (1) to have "short audience to inform your lordship of certain things as concerneth God's word and the Commonwealth," (2) to have a pension out of Furness or some other abbey there, (3) to have speedy answer.

P. 1. *Endd.:* A supplication of a Scottishman. *The handwriting is very like that of Robert Rychardin. See* No. 5.

306. Statement of [Richard] Bowier.

R. O. During the insurrection in Lincolnshire, hearing that the earl of Shrewsbury was at Nottingham, I went thither to know his pleasure, being the King's sworn servant. At Ferry brigg, hearing that Lord Darcy was at Pontefract, went thither and found him in the abbey with divers learned men, gentlemen and knights. He gave me letters to Shrewsbury concerning his impotence, and asking that Sir Arthur Darcy might come and rule the King's people under him. At Queensborough I saw Sir Arthur who bade me go on to Nottingham, where I found the lord Lieutenant, lords Huntingdon and Rutland and others. At Sir Arthur's coming, my lord Steward bade us ride to lord Darcy with the King's letters, of which I have a copy. At Worksop Sir Arthur went to Tyckhill Castle to put his men in readiness, and I took the letters to his father at Pontefract Castle, the archbishop of York, Sir Wm. Gascoyne the elder, Magnus and others being there. By their desire I took on the letters to the mayor and commonalty of York, albeit I killed a horse. Next day Mr. Harington the mayor made proclamation thereof, and I read the letters to many men.

It was determined to send for the gentlemen of the Ainsty to come and help keep the city after the old custom. Captains were appointed at every ward and bar, Bothumbar ward being assigned to me. So I put on my

1537.

306. Statement of [Richard] Bowier—*cont.*

harness "with red cross as they wear and bear at Nottingham," and did all I could for the keeping of the city. For this the commons in Holderness and Yorkes Wolde have threatened to sack my house and waylay me. And now there comes a fellow from Lincolnshire to York, with their articles, to the mayor, and three petty captains from the commons with letters to the mayor desiring passage through the city, which was granted without the consent of the commonalty, on condition that they did no harm and paid 2*d.* a meal for what they took. The next day there came in the commons of Holderness and Yorkes Wolde, Aske and his petty captains Rudstone, Cawod, Monktone, Donyngton, and others to the number of 14, who all supped with Mr. Lawson. "And they being at supper I came unto them, and the prior of the Austen Friars, called Aske,* said there unto me 'Bowier, where are now thy red crosses?' And I said 'Upon my breast and upon my back, as they were.' And so Mr. Lawson caused me to drink, and then I departed."

Afterwards they went to Pontefract and allured to their company the Archbishop, Darcy, and others, and the Archbp's. harness at York was sent for and barrelled. Told Lawson thereof, who was then sick, and he sent to the mayor and stopped it. Afterwards, Lawson, Rauff Pullayn, now mayor,† and I had that armour for 24 men by indenture of the keeper of the palace by the mayor's commandment for defence of the city, till Aske commanded the dean and chapter to send him men, and then by the mayor's commandment, Lawson and I delivered harness for 12 men to the dean's servants. "They assembled to Doncaster" and I kept York and did not assist them in deed or word, abstaining from spoil, robbery, or taking other men's goods. After treaty taken at Doncaster, Sir Rauff Ellerker and Robt. Bowes were sent to the King at London. At their return a meeting was appointed at York, where certain articles and devices were made "whereof I have copy;" and there it was proclaimed that, by the King's safe conduct, 300 should meet of either party at Doncaster and hear the King's answer to the articles sent by Ellercar and Bowes. For York, Lawson, 6 burgesses, and others were chosen, and I, being a burgess, accompanied them. At Pontefract certain articles were devised for the declaration of the generality of the articles sent to the King, of which I got a copy and showed it to the Archbishop, who said "'Ye do see I cannot better it. How I am entreated ye know. And [then I we]nt unto Sir Geo. Lawson, and shewed them unto [him; whic]h desired a copy of them, and I wrote him a copy. O[n the] morough my red crosses were cut off my back by Aske's servants. I [du]rst not resist their fury. And so then it was said that there wa[s a] convocation of the clergy at the abbey in Pontefract, and Sir Geo. Lawson said unto me 'I wold ye saw who they be and whereabout they go.' And I said I would do my best and went to the abbey, and would a been in their council, howe but (howbeit?) I could not get in. And when they were at dinner I entered and tarried there unto the return of Drs. Clif, Marshal, Dakyns, Palmes, Walby, the abbot of Crist Stall and others, to whom I said these words: 'My masters, if ye have anything to write, I can help you.' And they said 'Nothing we thank you.' And so I departed. How be it they drew articles, whereof afterward I got a copy," as well as of other things, as of the safe conduct, pardon and commission.

Hol., pp. 3. *Mutilated. Endd.:* . . . [Bowi]ers . . . . . the.

307. John Bale, Priest, to Cromwell.

Cleop. E. iv. 134. B. M.

"Be it known unto your Highness, most honorable lord, that I, John Bale, doctor of divinity unworthy, and at the only desire of faithful Cristen men late parish priest of Thorndon in Suffolk, for zeal of God's word and

* John Aske. *See* Report VIII. of Dep. Keeper of Pub. Records, App. II., 51.

† The mayors of York were elected on 15 Jan., and Pulleyn was mayor in 1537.

1537.

most faithful obedient love towards my Prince, have not only forsaken mine own wealth and pleasure, as God and the world knoweth, but also suffered poverty, persecution, and hate of ill persons for it; yea and at this present season such vileness, stink, penury, cold, and other incommodities as the prison containeth, with opprobrious rebukes of my keepers and open shame of the world." His opponent, the baily of Thorndon, is neither God's friend, his Prince's, nor Cromwell's, as many would witness but for fear of my lord of Suffolk. One honest man now in the city can report, if you will hear him, what he said of you at Lincoln. I wish you knew of such doubleness as lord Wentworth, Mr. Edw. Grymston and others can tell you of him. "With gifts and rewards to them which knoweth not his devilish cawtels he hath made strong byldyngs against me, grounded on lies." Of them that have sealed against me one lies bedrid at home and never heard me preach. Another sort were at Lincoln when I preached, and have sealed only upon the witness of their wives. Some were threatened with loss of their copyholds; some sealed because I rebuked their wives for unfaithful language towards their Prince, and some are common perjurers. Most of them know not whereto they have sealed, and those who now know it will not affirm it. Since Christmas they have had no other matters against me than they would have clearly discharged me of before honest men, if I would have forsaken the town. The articles they have gathered against my preaching were never my sayings, and they have twice altered them. In one manner of style they left them with lord Wentworth to examine me, in another with Sir Umfraye Wyndfylde. If I have indiscreetly taken so much upon me in God's cause and my Prince's, yea, when I have heard your honor, my lord of Canterbury, of Hely, of Worcester, of Salisbury, St. David's and others slanderously reported, I shall be content hereafter to follow your gracious information.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. **308.** John Huggyns and John Restell to Mr. Garard, Chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester.

I trust, my lord your master is well. I marvel that you send again for testimonies against Mr. Bell, for I have already written two or three bills, and you had sufficient instructions here at Gloucester. Notwithstanding, will recite these things once again. At Midsummer, Bell called my lord heretic in his own house, to "Wm. Ryse bedder, dwellyng yn Cornell, and Mr. Etkynson, silkman, on the Bridge at London." John Stokys, my servant, heard him. At St. Thomas' tide next after he called him the same before Mr. Huggyns and Mr. Gethyn. About Lammas, at his own house, when the Easterlings were there, he railed likewise before his brother Bell, Dyrycke Stanbacke, Rowland Fox, the Alderman of the Stylyard, and other Easterlings, Byrtun of Kyngeswod, clothier, and Wm. Mychell, of Gloucester, and many more. Within these three weeks he called my lord "horesone heretycke" before John Hawkyns, Henry Jonys, the Queen's usher, and Mr. Huggan, of the Court. After Twelfthtide last, at Marlborough, riding with a wedding to Salisbury, he boasted how he had trimmed the bishop and his chaplains, that he had preferred his bill to the duke of Norfolk and the Parliament House, and so handled them that none of his chaplains durst in manner come to Gloucester. Wm. Morgan of Lanthonye, Thos. Hele, of Salisbury, merchant, and a brewer, of the same town, can swear to it. When the abbot counselled him to submit to my lord, he said he was not his friend, and he would never do so while he lived, as Sir Hew can show. "He suspected the abbot, saying that if he had written up that he was against Sir Hugh's last entering, he was undone; ergo, he confessed his fault." John Wylliams, late friar, said the abbot told him. The pursuivant being sharply examined by the lord Privy Seal, can show something of his behaviour after he had served the privy seal. On Tuesday after evensong Sir Hugh came to our church and gently desired an

1537.

308. John Huggyns and John Restell to Mr. Garard, Chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester—*cont.*

answer, as they were then certified of the visitor's mind and the vicar's; to whom Jurden answered, "I do make you the same answer that made I you first. I will make no other answer. I will not warn you the church." The old brawling Barker said, "Sing here, an you will, but you shall never have my good will." To this Huggyns, Gethyn, and a dozen more can bear witness. Bell and his adherents would be known of no bill sent them by Mr. Poole. Thinks if the bill might be seen, Garard would see a point of craft therein. He must see that he has the articles which Mr. Arnold has delivered to Sir Hugh, so that they may be preferred, all save the first, which also may be preferred, if he will not recant and submit. He has such affiance in Dr. Bell and Mr. Wm. Kyngeston, by the mediation of our official, our recorder, his brother, and other, and also in the bishop of London, that he sets not a point by the bishop of Worcester, and, I think, as little by the lord Privy Seal. Wm. Morgan, of Lanthonye, says that the official prayed Kyngston and Dr. Bell to recompense him in defending this Bell. Alex. Dobbyns confessed before his master that the mayor, before Christmas, at the High Cross, said, "Well, my lord might be an honest man, but it was much unlike, for he kept none but heretic knaves about him." Mr. Porter heard him call Garard a heretic at his own house, before the abbot. "The abbot and his monks and other religious mockers, would not so oft dine and banquet such railers if they delighted not in it. Mr. Huggyns would needs have Sir Hugh serve in our church again, but I think it is no wise good, for it shall seem that we go about rather to be controllers or convincers, and to have the upper hand of our enemies, than to seek concord and amity and the preferment of God's word." Thinks my lord should write to Mr. Chancellor to speak to the suffragan that Sir Hugh might be curate at St. Nicholas, which, the Chancellor says, shall shortly be void. Wishes they had a commission like Bristol, and that the mayor, the recorder, Mr. Lane, Mr. John Arnold, or Mr. Nicholas Arnold and good Mr. Porter might be the commissioners. Trusts the arrogant words of brabbling Barker be not forgotten, for Jurden and he mar all the parish. One John Dull, butcher, spoke foolish proud words, as appears by his last letter. Many will abide by the words spoken by these rebellious at the rejecting of my lord Privy Seal's most honourable and gentle letters. "I suppose that if they had not been altogether brutish mad, Poolys trouble had been a sufficient warning for them."

Hol.,* *pp.* 2. *Add. Endd.*

309. Cardinal Pole to Benedict the Monk, of Ferrara.

Poli Epp. II. 14. From your letters congratulating me upon the honour of the cardinalate, I perceive your desire for letters from me. Your second letters have filled me with joy. Protests he has not forgotten him, and that their friendship is inseparable. His feelings were far from eager and joyful when that "Reverendissimus" (Contarini), to whom Benedict desires to be commended, proposed to him this honour of the cardinalate. Compares it with the scene between young Tobias and the angel Azarias, with Contarini as the angel. Rome.

Lat.

310. The Turks.

R. O. Intelligence concerning the movements of the Turks.

The Turk hastened his army to be ready by the end of March. Many new galleys had been put forth at Constantinople, which, with the others,

* The letter is apparently in the hand of John Huggyns, though written in behalf of John Rastell, and signed by Huggyns for both.

1537.

would make the number 300. They are intended for Naples. The Turk intends to be in Velona by the end of March with 100,000 men. Through all the Turk's dominions men from 20 to 30 years of age were being taken up. Commissioners had been sent to collect money in haste. "The writer hereof concludeth" that the Turk will go in person into Italy. "From other places of this country they write from the 27th January in like wise." There are 30 ships already made at Velona, "which may pass over 40 horses apiece." "The Turks make diligent inquisition of Pullia and of the depths of the waters there." The "Bassau of Bosyna" had been ordered to collect his forces, and proceed to take Clysa.

In Vaughan's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.*

311. Grants in January 1537.

Jan. Grants.

1. Richard bishop of Chichester, John Chamber, M.D., the King's physician, and the King's chaplain, Ric. Corant, S.T.P. Next presentation to any canonry and prebend in the collegiate church of St. Stephen in Westminster palace. Greenwich, 29 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 Jan. —S.B. and P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 25. *Rym.* XIV., 577. [Also inrolled without date, *pp.* 4, *m.* 1.]

2. Master Ric. Coren, S.T.P. Canonry and prebend in the collegiate church of St. Stephen in Westminster palace, *vice* John Algar, deceased, Greenwich, 29 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 28.

(2.) Duplicate of the above, not quite so full. *Endd.:* Exped. apud Greenwich, 29 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. No date of delivery. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1. *Undated.*

3. Carthusian priory of Holy Trinity de Bella Valle *alias* Bevall, Notts., York dioc. Exemption from suppression. Th. Woodkok to be abbot. Richmond, 16 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 17.

4. Augustinian priory of St. Mary de Novo Loco *alias* Newsted in Shirwood, Notts., York dioc. Like exemption. John Blake to be prior. Richmond, 16 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 18.

5. Mark Caron, a native of the marches of Calais, in the Emperor's dominions. Denization. Westm., 3 Jan. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

6. Th. Brome, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Lighthorne, Warw., Worc. dioc., void by death. Greenwich, 3 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *No date of delivery.*—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 25. *Undated.*

7. Prior and convent of Kenelworth. Congé d'élire on the death of the last abbot. Greenwich, 3 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 4 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

8. John Jakys, chaplain. Presentation to the chantry of St. Mary in the parish church of St. Olave in Old Jewry, London. Greenwich, 1 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 6 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1.

9. Edm. Pekham, cofferer of the Household. Annuity of 21*l.* out of the manors of Audford, Echelles, and Alderley, Chesh.; in consideration of the surrender of his patent 8 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII., as constable and keeper of Skarburghe Castle, Yorks., and of his right in the manor of Northsted, Yorks. Greenwich, 13 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *No date of delivery.*—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 3. Enrolled with "T. R. apud Westm., ——."

10. Sir Ralph Evers, jun. To be constable and keeper of Scardeburgh Castle, Yorks., *vice* Edm. Pekham, cofferer of the Household, resigned, who held by patent 8 Aug. 21 Hen. VIII.; with fees enjoyed by Wm. Tunstall, Sir Walt. Griffith, or any other. Also grant for life of the manor of Northsted, Yorks, rent 24*l.* Greenwich, 14 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 15 Jan. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 6. Westm., 15 Jan.

11. Th. Culpeper. Annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Michaelmas last. *Del.* Westm., 16 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 26.

12. Wm. Harbert. Annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Michaelmas last. *Del.* Westm., 16 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. — S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 27.

13. James Marabut, a native of the dominions of the King of the French. Denization. Westm., 16 Jan.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

14. Commission of the peace:

Wilts.:—Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. FitzWilliam, lord admiral of England, *N.* bishop of Salisbury, Henry lord Mountague, Henry lord Mautravers, John lord Audeley, Sir John FitzJames, Sir Ric. Lyster, Sir Th. Willoughby, serjeant-at-law, Sir Wm. Pawlett, Sir Edw. Baynton, Sir Hen. Longe, Sir Wm. Essex, Sir John Brigges, Sir Anth. Hungerford, John Bonham, Anth. Stylman, Th. Apprice, Edw. Mompesson, John Erneley, Barth. Husey, Hen. Poole, Chas. Bulkeley, Rob. Wye, John Hamelyn, Wm. Button, Ric. Woodcoke, John Pye. 16 Jan.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 6*d.*

15. Hugh Hoper, of Sidbury, Devon, husbandman. Pardon for having, along with Rob. Chaundeler, of Sidbury, husbandman,

1537.

Jan.

GRANTS.

311. GRANTS in JANUARY 1537—*cont.*

on 27 March 27 Hen. VIII. at Stoklegh Pomerey, Devon, stolen two oxen worth 40*s.* belonging to one Rob. Sampson. *Del.* Westm., 17 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 1.

16. Cornelius Adryan, a born subject of the Emperor. Denization. Westm., 18 Jan.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

17. Anne Clyfford, widow of the King's servant Charles Clyfford. Licence to export 500 woollen cloths, unwrought, notwithstanding the Act of 3 Hen. VII. *Del.* Westm., 19 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *In English.*

18. John Hales, baron of the Exchequer, John Norton of Norwodde and Alice his wife. Licence to alienate one messuage, one water mill, 100*s.* rent in Harieteisham, the advowson of the parish church of Wychelyng, a moiety of the manor of Haryettisham, and a moiety of certain lands in Hariettisham, Ulcombe, Cranebroke, Fretynden, and Stapilherst, Kent, to Th. Hales and Wm. Hales, and the heirs of the said Thomas. Westm., 20 Jan.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 8.

19. Augustinian monastery of Kenelworth, Cov. and Lich. dioc. Assent to the election of Simon Jekys, canon of the said monastery, as abbot, *vice* Wm. Wall, dec. Greenwich, 15 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 24 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

20. Master John Fayrewall, clk., M.A. Canonry and prebend of a fourth part of the tithes of corn ["decimarum garbarum cursalium"] in Llandaff Cathedral, *vice* Master Wm. Clerke, resigned. *Del.* Westm., 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 11.

21. Hugh Wylloughby. To be bailiff and keeper in reversion of the lordship and manor and two parks of Henley in Ardern, Warw., which were granted by pat. 25 May 9 Hen. VIII. to John Dyngley. *Del.* Westm., 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 12.

22. Augustinian priory of St. Leonard, Wormesley, Heref., Heref. dioc. Exemption from suppression. Roger Strotty to be prior. *Del.* Westm., 26 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 28, which is dated 27 Jan.

23. Chr. Golde. To be master of the King's gunners in the Tower of London and in England, with fees of 12*d.* a day. *Del.* Westm., 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 19.

Vacated on surrender before Th. Wilson, LL.D., 14 Dec., 5 Eliz., by virtue of a writ directed to the said Thomas, to the intent that the office might be granted by another patent to the said Christopher and one Robert Thomas in survivorship.

24. Ric. Mody. Reversion after Thos. Combes of the auditorship of the possessions late of William late marquis of Berkeley and Sir Edw. Burghe (by right of Anne his wife), and the lordships and manors of Elcombe, Uscote, Vamburgh, Lovell, and Polet Place, late of Sir John Cheyney, and the lordships and manors of Wockyng and West Horelegh, Surr., and lordship of Morant, Northt.; the said office having been granted in survivorship by patent 14 Jan. 1 Hen. VIII. to Th. Combes and Th. Roberdys, now deceased. *Del.* Westm., 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 4.

25. Wm. Slythurst. Lease of a watermill, house, &c., in Watlyngton, parcel of the honor of Wallyngford, Oxon., for 21 years; rent 66*s.* 8*d.* and 16*d.* of new increase: on surrender of patent 27 Jan. 13 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 18.

26. Edw. Bestney, of Saham, Camb., yeoman. Licence to shoot with a crossbow at all manner of marks, deer, game, and fowl (except heron). Greenwich, 18 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 28 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 19.

27. Rob. Whitborowe, a yeoman of the guard. Grant of 6*d.* a day as fee of the crown, *vice* John Beadon deceased. Greenwich, 24 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 28 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 5.

28. Wm. Melton *alias* Wormell, the King's chaplain, and Wm. Draper, *literatus.* Grant in survivorship of the chapel of St. James within the walls of London, near Crepulgate, in the King's hands by the suppression of the late monastery of Garadon, Leic. Greenwich, 28 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—P.S. (*two copies*) *no date of delivery. Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 28. *Enrolled:* T. R. apud Westm., ——. Also enrolled in the 29th year, *p.* 5, *m.* 18.

29. Wm. Carvanell, a yeoman of the Guard. Licence to purchase hides in co. Cornwall and export them from any ports in said county free of the 8*d.* a "diker" which the "havenatores" or keepers of the King's ports in the said co. have been accustomed to levy; on surrender of patent 28 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII. granting the same to John Tregian, a gentleman sewer of the King's chamber. Greenwich, 27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 28 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 3.

30. Commissions of Gaol Delivery:
Bedford Gaol: Sir John Baldewyn, Sir Ric. Lyster, Th. FitzHugh and Ric. Milward.
Aylesbury Gaol: The same.
Cambridge Castle: The same.
Huntyngdon Castle: The same
Norwich Castle: The same.
Ipswich Gaol: The same.
Bury St. Edmund's Gaol: The same.
Oxford Castle: Sir Th. Englefeld, Sir John Porte, John Porte, jun., and Th. Sutton.

1537.
Jan.
GRANTS.

Worcester Castle: The same.
Gloucester Castle: The same.
Hereford Castle: The same.
Shrewsbury Castle: The same.
Stafford Castle: The same.
Winchester Castle: Sir John FitzJames, Sir Th. Willoughby, Nich. Rockwood, and John Dyer.
Fyssherton Anger Gaol: The same.
Dorchester Gaol: The same.
Yevelchester (Ilchester) Gaol: The same.
Exeter Castle: The same.
Launceston Castle: The same.
Guldeforde Castle: John Hynde, King's serjeant-at-law, John Baker, attorney-general, and Ric. Lyndesell.
Lewes Castle: The same.
Canterbury Castle: The same.
Colchester Castle: The same.
Hertford Castle. The same.
Northampton Gaol: Sir Anth. Fitz-Herbert, Sir Walt. Luke, and John Jenour.
Okeham Gaol: The same.
Lincoln Castle: The same.
Lincoln (City) Gaol: The same.
Notyngham Gaol: The same.
Notyngham (Town) Gaol: The same.
Derby Gaol: The same.
Leicester Gaol: The same.
Leicester (Town) Gaol: The same.
Coventry Gaol: The same.
Warwick Gaol: The same.
York Castle: Sir John Spelman, Chr. Jenney, and Fran. Frobyser.
York (City) Gaol: The same.
Westm., 28 Jan. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 7*d.*

31. Mich. de Lasao, doctor of physic. Annuity of 100 marks as attendant upon the lady Mary. Greenwich, 26 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 8. *Rym.* xiv., 578.

32. John Soda, poticary. Annuity of 40 marks as attendant upon the lady Mary. Greenwich, 26 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 8. *Rym.* xiv., 578.

33. Sir Edw. Baynton, vice-chamberlain to the queen consort Joan [Jane Seymour]. Site, church, &c., of the late abbey of St. Mary, Stanley, Wilts., dissolved, the manors of Stanley, Loxewell, Nethermore, Chippenham, Godwell near Chapmans Slade, *alias* Godwell and Chapmans Slade, Heywood, *alias* Hewoode, Yatton Parva, Haselbury, Rowde, Yatton Kaynell, Thickewood, and Studley, *alias* Stodley, Wilts.; Lambourne, Chippynglambourne and Uplambourne, Berks.; Eston in the parish of Welles, Marcome, *alias* Marcombe, and Buklondynam, Soms.; and the rectory and advowson of the parish church of Rowde, Wilts., whether appropriated or not to the said late abbey; and all lands, &c., in the aforenamed places and in Tyderton Lucas, Mygehale *alias* Mygehall, Nelonds, Pewesham and Bowslade, Heywode and Haukeruge, Westbury under the Playne, Laycok, Calne, Coloron, Barkeley, Corseley, and Westbury, Wilts.; with commons of pasture and all other privileges of the abbey, as fully as Th. Calne *alias* Morley late abbot, enjoyed the same on the 4 Feb. last. Annual value 111*l.* 9*s.*; rent 11*l.* 9*s.* *Del.* Westm., 29 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 6.

34. Ric. Edwardes of Grewell, Hants, husbandman. Pardon for killing in self-defence, on the 27 May last, Edward Waterman of Grewell, who attacked him while fishing in a certain water of one Th. Heydok at Grewell. Westm., 29 Jan. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 31.

35. Monastery of Kenelworth, Warw. Restitution of temporalties on the election of Simon Jekes as abbot. Greenwich, 29 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 26. *Rymer*, xiv. 579.

36. Premonstratensian abbey of St. Mary de Alba Landa *alias* Blancheland, Northumb., Durham dioc. Exemption from suppression. Wm. Spragen to be abbot. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 14.

Similar exemptions for:—

37. Premonstratensian abbey of St. Mary Alnewyke, Northumb., Durham dioc. Wm. Halton, abbot. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 17.

38. Augustinian abbey of SS. Mary and John, Cannonleigh, Devon, Exeter dioc. Eliz. Fowell, abbess. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 16.

39. Benedictine priory of St. Mary in the city of Chester, Cov. and Lich. dioc. Eliz. Gravenor, prioress. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 21.

40. Augustinian monastery or abbey of St. Mary, Dale, Derby, Cov. and Lich. dioc. John Bybe, abbot. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 15.

41. Premonstratensian abbey of St. John the Baptist, Eggleston, in the archdeaconry of Richmond, York dioc. Th. Dranton, abbot. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 16.

42. Augustinian abbey of St. Mary and St. Bernard, Laycok, Wilts., Salisbury dioc. Joan Temmys, abbess. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 7.

43. Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary, Neth., Llandaff dioc. Leisanus Thomas, abbot. Westm., 30 Jan.—S.B. Date of delivery illegible.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 11.

44. Benedictine abbey of St. Edith, Pollesworth, Cov. and Lich. dioc. Alice Fitzherbert, abbess. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 3, *m.* 12.

1537.

311. GRANTS in JANUARY 1537—*cont.*

Jan.

GRANTS.

45. Benedictine priory of St. Katharine, Polslow, Devon, Exeter dioc. Marg. Trowe, prioress. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 10.

46. Cisterian abbey of St. Mary de Strata Florida, Cardigan, S. Wales, St. David's dioc. Ric. Talley, abbot. (The possessions confirmed are as follows, viz., the monastery or abbey, the church, steeple, site, churchyard, ground, &c. of the church thereof; the granges of Mevennyth, Pennarth, Commoscowth, Blaynearon, Annynyok, Trevais, Morbabychan, Dywarchyn, Havoodwen, Nauntvaye, Haberde, Honowe, Commoddythur, Habermewill, Morvayraker, and Beallte; and all other manors, granges, &c. belonging to the said abbey; and the lordships, manors, messuages, &c. of Llangarik, Bangor dioc., and Penkarrek, St. David's dioc.). *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 8.

47. [Benedictine] priory of St. Mary, Studley, Oxon, Linc. dioc. Joan Williams, prioress. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 18.

48. Augustinian house or priory of Holy Trinity and St. Mary, Ulvescroft, Leic., Linc. dioc. Edward Dalbye, prior. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 2.

49. John Bevyson, a native of the dominions of the king of the French. Denization, Westm., 30 Jan. — *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

50. John Fox. Grant (in consideration of a payment of 20*l.*) of two several leases of a messuage or tenement in St. John's Strete, Midd., lately held by Wm. Breerton, of Fincheley, Midd., attainted; the first made by Sir John Kendall, late prior, and his brethren of St. John's of Jerusalem in England, 27 Nov. 1499, to John Tonge and Katharine his wife; the interest wherein came to the said William by lawful conveyance; and the second made by Sir Wm. Weston, knt., now prior, and his brethren, 27 June 25 Hen. VIII., to the said Wm. Breerton, 22 June 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 30 Jan.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 3, *m.* 11.

---

1 Feb. **312.** THOMAS WYATT.

See GRANTS in FEBRUARY, No. 1.

1 Feb. **313.** STARKEY to SIR GEOFFREY POLE.

R. O.

I wrote to you, "but short," lately, as I thought my lord* had purposed to come to you, but now I will recompense my shortness. As to news, "from Italy your friend hath certified you truly . . . . have expound Latine to you . . . Mr. Pole hath [gott]en the cardinal's hat, and . . . . made with su[ch t]ryumphe as never was man in Rome, and plainly hy[t is] written out of Italy that he shall shortly be Pope." Yet I can scarce believe that he will enjoy that [dignity] before Throgmerton's arrival "which shall be shortly, and shortly, I trow, also return, for thereupon hang great things. The matter is not well borne. I would you were here for two or three days at your leisure, and come by my lord Montague, if you hear of him being there at Bokemore, for he will be also here this next week, as I hear. Our men in the North, I trust, be well quieted. My lord of Norfolk, with his council is now there. Beyond the sea there is great preparation upon all sides, both among Christian men and Turks; and lately, the duke of Florence was slain by his own cousin in the middle of his own town."

Mr. Gostwyke looks for you for the King's money. I am sure you will bring it up with you. Commendations to my lady. Londini, [k]ale^{is} Februarii. P.S.—Encloses a letter of Mrs. Brownys.

Hol., p. 1. *Slightly mutilated, and the writing faded in some places. Add.*

---

* Lord Montague.

1537.

1 Feb. **314.** MARGARET WORTLAY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Her husband, Thos. Wortley, is too ill to receive and answer his letter, sent by John Chapman, the bearer, bidding him appear personally. Asks him to spare him until he is better. Hardwyke, 1 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 Feb. **315.** WM. BABTHOR[P] to ROBERT ASKE.

R. O. Sir Marmaduke Constable and I have spoken with my lord of Norfolk concerning your coming to him. You are not to come before his coming to York; and I am to show you that, though he receive you with no very friendly countenance, you are not to be discouraged, for certain causes he will secretly show you. Sir M. Constable says he knows you have the Duke's favour, and that the King and Council esteem your service. 1 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Cousin.

1 Feb. **316.** ANNESLEY, Notts.

R. O. Lease by the Court of Augmentation to Ric. Samond, of the rectory of Annesley, Notts, belonging to the suppressed priory of Felley, with reservations, for 21 years, at 106*s.* 8*d.* rent. Westm., 1 Feb. 28 Henry VIII.

Parchment, p. 1.

2 Feb. **317.** RICHARD SOUTHWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has this day, 2 Feb., received Cromwell's letters concerning obligations given unto Reynold Lytelprow, deceased.

Begs favour that he may be paid the money due to him by the late abbot of Norton. The sum appears by writing under convent seal, which his brother, Robert Southwell, shall deliver to Cromwell.

Has disbursed money in sending up lewd persons and letters in the late busy time by Sturges and other his servants. Sturges has bills thereof to show. This paid, he will pay the King the rest of money due for "fine and end" of his great matter, for which his old friend, Mr. Gostwyk, calls earnestly.

Has in his charge the Cross of Bromeholme, which he will bring up after the suppression finished, or as soon as Cromwell likes. Asks Cromwell to send word of his pleasure in this to Ipswich, where he will be on Wednesday or Thursday next.

Hears Sir James Bolen, through his wife, makes earnest suit for the writer's office of custos rotulorum; whereunto begs Cromwell to have respect. Yarmouth, the day within written, A° 28 H. VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 Feb. **318.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks for speaking with my lord of Suffolk "for the indictments of my folks." I never knew till my first going to Doncaster he bare me any grudge; but, as you write, the better we agree the better the King shall be served. Some lewd persons do not yet cease to speak ill of you, as you shall perceive by a prophecy framed of late, copy enclosed. "The original I keep to try out the writer by the hand." There are many seditions in these parts, yet I trust the nobles and substantial yeomen. Concerning fees to the malefactors of Northumberland, it shall be more convenient to hang up a good number than give rewards. For one month I must have posts laid. I shall be forced to ride out of Northumberland into Cumberland and Westmoreland, for the gentry are not yet able to rule them. Doncaster, Candlemas Day, 9 a.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

318. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

R. O. 2. A rhyming ballad, being a version of that composed in Henry VI.'s time, and printed by Wright in Political Poems and Songs, Vol. II., p. 221. Reference is made to Cromwell as follows :—

"Much ill cometh of a small note,
As Crumwell set in a man's throat,
That shall put many other to pain, God wote;
But when Crumwell is brought a-low,
And we rede out the Christ Cross rowe,
To R. L. and M. then shall we know news."

P. 1. *Add. in Norfolk's hand:* To my lord Privy Seal. *Sealed with Norfolk's seal. Endd.:* Letter from my lord of Norfolk on Candlemas Day.

2 Feb. **319.** NORFOLK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

R. O. Last night late, received their letters of the 30th ult., with a schedule of the names and fees of the deputy-wardens and others, stating that Sir Ant. Browne is sent to give them their oaths and charges. Thinks the two deputies the most convenient persons for their rooms, and very convenient also that divers gentlemen of the shire should have fees. Disapproves strongly of those named in the enclosed schedule receiving fees, as there are no more arrant thieves and murderers than they are. They daily rob and spoil the King's true subjects, and it is to-day reported that they consented to the murder of two gentlemen. Light persons will say that the King is obliged to hire the worst malefactors, and to overlook their offences. Sends a copy of a letter to Sir Antony Browne on the same subject.

Divers new insurrections have this week been attempted in these shires, but put down by the gentlemen. One was in Cleveland, another within five miles of Sheriffhutton, and another beside Medlam. In none of these places were there more than 200 people, except at Cleveland, when there were said to be a thousand. Sir Thos. Curwen reports that at Cockermouth above 800 men "made their quarrel to take every man his corn that he had tithed, and would have the same for their money, and so took all that was in the tithe barns in the country, without paying anything therefor." In Westmoreland a great number of people have thrown down my lord of Cumberland's enclosures, and the people were never in the insurrection time more full of ill words than now.

These ungracious doings proceed from Bigote, Leache, of Lincolnshire, and the friar of Knavesborowe, whom he is trying to apprehend. There are three or four other principal ringleaders, whom also he hopes to have shortly. Many bills have been set upon church doors. Is going on Saturday to Pomfret.

Sir Thos. and Sir Ingram Percy came to him to-night, whom he will send up. To encourage them will write a letter to the Council in their favour, and show it to them. Doncaster, Candlemas Day.

The bishop of Durham dares not come to the Duke until his arrival at Newcastle. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

2 Feb. **320.** [NORFOLK] to SIR ANTHONY BROWNE.

R. O. Has this night received a letter from the Lords of the Council, mentioning the cause of Brown's being sent Northwards. Sends an extract from his reply. Advises him to offer no fees to any of those named in a schedule enclosed till he hears from them, which, no doubt, will be shortly. Doncaster, Candlemas Day.

P. 1. *Headed:* The copy of a letter sent to Sir Anthony Browne.

1537.

2 Feb. **321.** NORFOLK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

R. O. Yesterday Sir Thos. and Engram Persee came hither, to whom the King's letters were not delivered until their arrival. Thinks they will be found of better sort than the Council has been informed by my lord their brother. Doncaster, Candlemas Day. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd*

322. BIGOD'S REBELLION.

R. O. Proclamation by the Duke of Norfolk, lieutenant general from Trent Northwards.

Prohibits all assemblies without the King's authority, and all ringing of bells backwards, lighting beacons, setting bills on church doors, &c., or conveying of bills. Sir Francis Bygod, ——* Leche, of Horncastle, ——,* a monk, late of Louth Park, Linc., and a friar of St. Robert's, Knaresborough, have craftily persuaded divers that the King's pardon shall not be available according to the tenor of the proclamations of the same. Assurance, by the King's express command, to the contrary, and offer of 40*l.* for the capture of Bygod, and of 20*l.* each for the other three traitors.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Endd.:* Copy.

R. O. 2. Another copy.

Pp. 2.

2 Feb. **323.** THOMAS BARTON to WYNTER, Provost of Beverley.

R. O. My lord Archbishop has sent to me for the King's tenths of your provostry. You must labour to my lord Privy Seal to write to the Archbishop that you are overcharged 6*l.* and 4*s.* 2*d.* for the clerks and other, for you should only be bound to pay 10*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* for the provostry, but are charged 17*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* "All is long of yourself that ye will make no labour to my lord Privy Seal for the discharging thereof." This week Mr. Auditor's clerks were with me, and have determined my accounts. I received no money all this time but 4*s.*, but I doubt not they will pay shortly. What will you do, as I can give you no money before Midsummer? If you mean to come down to this country, I will do what I can to help you; for you have lost much time since you came from beyond sea. Court not that which will not come, but trust to what you have. I will send you shortly the declaration of Mr. Palmes's accounts and my own, and you will see what order he takes with your archdeaconry. It will be Easter, when your courts are kept, before I do anything about the land in Walkyngton. Beverley, 2 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Feb. **324.** JOHN COPLESTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. The late Mr. Cortenay owed me 500 marks for a marriage to be had between my son and heir and his daughter, for payment of which he put certain lands in feoffment, and made your Lordship overseer for performance of his will. Sir John Chamon showed me that ye would cause my money to be paid. There is 400 marks in arrear for which it was proposed that I should have a lease, for 4 years, of the manor of Alfyngton and other lands put in feoffment by Mr. Corteney to the yearly value of 100 marks. Begs to know Cromwell's further pleasure by bearer. Copleston, 2 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Blank.

1537.

2 Feb. **325.** OUDART DU BIES to LORD LISLE.

R. O. The inhabitants of Ardre, Nyelles, and Bresme have requested me to ask you whether their goods and cattle will be in safety if they bring them on to your land. Boulogne, 2 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

2 Feb. **326.** THE BISHOP OF FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 336. B. M. Wrote last on the 30th ult. In this, which he sends by way of Lyons, he can only add that Scotchmen and others say the French would much like his Holiness to issue the censures against the king of England; but as the man* of the Cardinal of England has now returned to Rome, and since his coming there is no news from England, the writer awaits further instructions. If, however, his Holiness is resolved to issue them, Faenza will do it as honourably as he can, and, finding the French of the same mind, will involve them in it as much as possible in order more to frighten that king (of England). A Turk is expected here within three days from Barbarossa. The nuncio to the king of Scotland is to return in three or four days. Knows not where M. Chr. Cornetta is, but has sent the King's letters to Lyons, to be forwarded to Chamberi or elsewhere.

Ital., pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed:* Al Sig^r. Prot^rio. Ambrogio. Da Parigi, li 2 Febraro 1537."

3 Feb. **327.** FIRST FRUITS.

See GRANTS in FEBRUARY, No. 5.

3 Feb. **328.** EARL OF SHREWSBURY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks him for asking the King to licence Dr. Buttes to come to him. Hears that the earl of Northumberland is in London. Asks Cromwell to be good lord to his wife, Shrewsbury's daughter, who has been with her father two years from Christmas last. Has received nothing of the 200 marks promised yearly by her husband for her maintenance. Desires credence for Buttes. Asks Cromwell to help the lady to obtain a reasonable living from her husband. Wynfeld, 3 February.

Requests his favour for his servant Alen Lewes. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 Feb. **329.** GEO. WOLFET, Clerk of the King's closet, to LORD LISLE.

R. O. John Keyn lately moved me in my lady's name touching one of the King's traverses with other ornaments for an altar. I have explained to him the occupying of all such stuff in my custody. He can make better relation to my lady by word of mouth than I can by my pen: but she may be assured that I shall do the uttermost of my power to satisfy her. As to my suit, made to your lordship at Canterbury and repeated in several letters, for an old servant of mine to be admitted to petty wages, I beseech you to send me an answer by the bearer. God make my lady a glad mother. Greenwich, 3 Feb.

P.S.—Besides my instructions to John Keyn, I send here the inventory of all such things as I have concerning the adornments of the King's altars (list subjoined), but I cannot spare one parcel without making the King privy thereto, except the one vestment of new rich tissue, which serveth for every day, with altar cloths and a balkyn. If my lady desire these, let me have word. As for the traverse, if God send a man child, and if it please your Lordship to have the King for godfather, I doubt not his Grace will be content to send it.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

* Michael Throgmorton.

1537.

3 Feb. **330.** ADRYAN DOGAN to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Begs he will swear Richard Harwodd into the room assigned him by the writer at Lisle's special request, to begin from the 6 April next. The said Richard intends shortly to pass into Spain. London, 3 Feb. 1536.
Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

3 Feb. **331.** QUEEN MARY OF HUNGARY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 670. Has received his letters dated Greenwich, 23 Dec., complaining of the capture of certain ships in English harbours by the subjects of these parts. Has called the captains before her, who justify the act and say the French have done the like in English harbours. Has ordered them nevertheless to prove their claims and will make redress. Brussels, 3 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*
French, p. 1, *broad sheet. Add. Endd.*

4 Feb. **332.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 6,989 f. 64. B. M. This morning arrived his letters of Candlemas day with enclosures and his advice not to retain certain persons named. The King marvelled he should be more earnest against retaining such as have been murderers and thieves than such as have been traitors. These men rather did good in the late trouble though they did it for their own lucre and if they can be now made good men the King's money will be well spent. The King's patents of annuities be no pardons and do not alter their position; and therefore Norfolk shall write to Sir Ant. Brown to proceed therein without stay. Greenwich, 4 Feb. *Signed by Audeley, Suffolk, Cromwell, Sussex, Fox bp. of Hereford, Sampson bp. of Chichester, Fitz William, Paulet, and Russell.*
Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* The Privy Councillors to the Duke [of Norfolk]. *Numbered* "CXXVIII."

4 Feb. **333.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 6,989, f. 65. B. M. Bearer carries the King's letters in answer to Norfolk's last and no doubt they will be executed so as to be "a spectacle of the end of such abominable treasons and a mean to reduce that country to a perfect quietness."
Sundry letters have come from my lord of Winchester and Mr. Wallop of their communications with the French king in the matter of the lady Mary, which remains as you left it, and of a heap of lies that were spread there touching the "late business." When answer was made thereto, the French ambassador here resident requested licence for the young king of Scots' passage through the realm to Scotland and delivered a letter from the Great Master importing that the king of Scots was willing to do the same. The strangeness of the request, being only in the French king's and Great Master's names, and not at all in the name of the king of Scots, caused the King to stay his answer. Think it nowise to be granted and ask his advice. Greenwich, 4 Feb. *Signed by Suffolk, Cromwell, the marquis of Exeter, Sussex, Fox, Sampson, Fitzwilliam, and Paulet.*
Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed* to the duke [of Norfolk]. *Numbered* "CXXIX."

4 Feb. **334.** THE PRIOR OF WORMESLEY to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

Shrewsb. MSS. P. f. 21. Coll. of Arms. Has "labored out" the King's letters patent sealed with the Great Seal "for the stondynge of the poor house of Wormesley," of which he sends a copy, and also of the recognisance in which his house is bound to the King for 1,000*l.* It is, God knows, "a grette poveryschynge to the howse." Fears that without the help of his Lordship they will be unable to continue. London, 4 Feb.
Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

4 Feb. R. O. **335.** T. Wyngfeld to the Paymaster of the King's Works at Dover.

"Here hath been since your departure I suppose the devil," for the works have been sore spoiled, especially the West pier. 40*l.* will not mend it. All the stones where "the baily ship" lieth are washed clean away. "I dare not write to my lord, for peradventure he would think I do it of malice, but I take God to witness I owe him no more malice than I do to my brother." Cannot think it will stand. Begs him to sue to my lord to send some discreet persons to advertise the King and his lordship of the state of the works. It were pity the West Pier should be lost for lack of help. Dover, 4 Feb., at one of the clock.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

4 Feb. R. O. **336.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

Refers him to his letter to the King. Finds the gentlemen of very good sort as they know that if the commons be not shortly brought to better obedience they will lose their lives and goods. Never were people set against the nobles as they be in these parts, as appears by numerous bills set on church doors. Hopes to have some of the worst, and is already sure of some. Wishes the lords and gentlemen of the West Marches hastened homewards, for Westmoreland and the lordship of Cockermouth are in great disobedience and Sir Thomas Curwen dare not go home till their coming. It is not yet known who is appointed sheriff of Cumberland. Must ride with a good power for a time. Begs Cromwell's help in private affairs which Hare will explain, especially his daughter's matters. Pomfret, 4 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

4 Feb. R. O. St. P. I. 534. **337.** Norfolk to the Earl of Sussex.

Sussex will know the news he has written to the King. Thinks never man was more welcome to the gentlemen of this country than himself: they were in such fear of the people. Lord Latimer came to meet him at Doncaster though not bound to do so till he came to York. Lord Conyers doubts if he will be suffered to come to him, but Norfolk has sent such sharp messages to Middleham and Richmond, that he thinks they will be afraid to hold the great assembly at Richmond on Monday next. Has not written of that to the King knowing it is believed that the people here are at a good stay; but, notwithstanding the promise at Doncaster that the nobles should put the King's farmers in possession of the religious houses to be suppressed, no one dares attempt it. Can hardly get them to take the ringleaders of these new commotions. Hopes for more quiet ere long. Pomfret, 4* February.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

4 Feb. R. O. **338.** John Travers to Cromwell.

Has delivered half a last of powder to Sir Rafe Eldercar's deputy, of which he and the mayor of Hull were right joyous, for they had not 20 lbs. till it came, which was last Saturday before noon. Will not meddle with the ordnance Cromwell has committed to his charge from Nottingham till he knows the King's further pleasure. Mr. Gonston "cevyd" (showed?) him that the duke of Norfolk has given order for conveying it to Hull, but he does not yet hear of its coming. Asks Cromwell to let him know by the bearer his pleasure about this and his despatch home again. Hears from the mayor and council of the town that they have not more than four pieces of ordnance but what they borrowed from the ships in the haven, which must be restored. The country is much quieter since execution was done upon

* Not 3 Feb., as the date is printed in the State Papers.

1537.

Hallam and the other two. As they hear that they make any stirring, they bring them in one by one. The people seem loyal, and glad of the King's pardon. Many men and children of the town wear red crosses. Will attend to the "plat" and the "were" of the town. Hull, 4 Feb., 6 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 Feb. **339.** JOHN WHALLEY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Commendations to my lady. I desire you to be good lord to my wife's kinsman, Thos. Bryan, that he may have judgment according to the law, having brought with him all such evidences as the mayor and aldermen demanded; to whom my lord Privy Seal and my lord Chancellor have likewise written in his favour. London, 4 Feb.

I thank you and my lady for the great cheer you made me, and for your manifold gifts.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

4 Feb. **340.** J. DE MORBECQUE to the DEPUTY of CALAIS.

R. O. You will remember that lately my men had taken two horses laden with merchandise in the keeping of Jacques Wette, your subject, on the pretext that the said horses and merchandise belonged to the French; on which you wrote that they belonged only to the said Wette, on the sworn deposition of three good men, servants of the King your master. On this I delivered them freely. Nevertheless, scandal has arisen against me that I received money for it from the said Wette, and the truth was otherwise. I beg you therefore to send me by the bearer a certificate in the form of a deposition before you by the said Jacques Wette, Thos. Wells, and others, to show the manner of my proceeding. I send you some venison. Tournehen castle, 4 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

4 Feb. **341.** J. DE MORBEQUE to [BENOLT].

R. O. I write, by the bearer, to the lord Deputy for an attestation, and I beg you to assist my man in getting a speedy despatch. I send a piece of venison. Tournehen castle, 4 Feb.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Mons. le Secretaire du Roy d'Engleterre, a Callais.

4 Feb. **342.** LORD LEONARD GREY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. To the same effect as his letter to Cromwell, with the omission of the sentence about the ill-payment of the soldiers. Dublin, 4 Feb. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

4 Feb. **343.** LORD LEONARD GREY to CROMWELL.

R. O. James FitzJohn, pretended earl of Desmond, is still content to submit,
St. P. II. 404. and has sent articles of his promise and covenants. Copy, with Grey's answer, enclosed.* What stays him is his fear of Lord James Butler, who, through his wife, claims the earldom of Desmond, and has seized part of it, and combines with O'Brene and his son to seize the rest. He will abide the order of the Deputy and Council between him and James FitzMorice. To have an earl of Desmond in Munster obedient to the King would be a check upon Ossory and his son. Parliament assembled here *in Octabis Hilarij*, but the commons were so astonied at the bruit of the return of Thomas

* *See* Vol. XI., Nos. 1332, 1381.

1537.

343. Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell—*cont.*

FitzGerolde and his uncles, and the spiritualty so emboldened by "the ruffle which hath been there" (in England), that they little regarded to pass anything. Prorogued it therefore to 1 May. The soldiers are so poor for default of wages that when Grey goes a journey he can get scant 40 persons besides his own retinue. Five hundred men paid monthly are better than a thousand with wages, as they have been, seven or eight months in arrear, which causes them to mutiny and steal, until of late the Deputy and Council "have taken an order for redress of those enormities." Since Michaelmas has had a disease in one of his legs, and sometimes after riding a journey cannot stand for pain. 4 Feb. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Feb. **344.** Rowland Morton to Cromwell.

R. O. Considering the late unnatural and "foleus" insurrection, Morton and his associates in commission for the later payment of the subsidy in Glouc. and Worc., payable at day past, have forborne the taxation for a time. Enlarges upon his fidelity and love to Cromwell. "At my poor house at Twynnynge," 5 February.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 Feb. **345.** Sir Thomas Tempest to Norfolk.

R. O. Your coming to these North parts is great comfort to all good subjects. The absence of the bishop of Durham and earl of Westmoreland sets all this country of Durham out of order. My lady of Westmoreland, with the counsel she takes, stays the country for the time. "I assure your Lordship she rather playeth the part of a knight than of a lady." Good my lord, haste hither. Northumberland is wholly out of rule, and speedy order must be taken with Tyndale and Redesdale. The barony of Langley and Hexhamshire follow their example. Notwithstanding my diseases and sickness, I was never so troubled as I am to stay this North side of the Bishopric, for, for their own safety, they would join the thieves. I daily lose my own goods. I have been long sore sick, but am well amended. Your coming revives my spirits. I beg hasty answer by the bearer, my servant, whether to come to you or await your coming hither. 5 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[5 Feb.] **346.** Matthew Clays to [Lord Lisle].

R. O. On the day after Candlemas last I was taken by the Frenchmen between Walldam and the Red Chamber, having been to Calais with victuals, and was carried by them to Houdenbort. Treating me as lawful prize, they took from me everything I had—horse, paniers, and 14*s.* in money, the proceeds of the victuals I had sold, and said unless I agreed to be put to ransom they would imprison me. On this I agreed with them for 100 stivers, and they made me swear to give it to John Spicer, of Calais. The horse and paniers were worth 6 cr. of gold.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.:* Nouel Mandelier de Boulloigne.

R. O. 2. The agreement.

Matthew Clay, a Fleming of the parish of Norpiennes (?), having been taken prisoner by certain Frenchmen, under the command of Du Biez, captain of Boullognois, they let him return on his promise to pay, before Midlent, a ransom of 100 solz Tournois, which he is to bring to Calais to the house of Jehan Spicer, grocer, or return to captivity. Considering his indigence, the Frenchmen demand no higher ransom. Signed and sealed 5 Feb. 1536. *Signed with a mark by* William Casse.

Fr.

1537.

5 Feb. **347.** Sir C[lement West] to Cromwell.

Otho, C. ix. 112. B. M.

"Ryght onorable and my synguler good lord . . . . . may be yower plezsure to undyrstond off lat Is . . . . . yower good lordschyp to name your goodnes wyth . . . . . whych or thys tym I trust ye have knowlege . . . . . yower eyd and favyr, yn all my rezsonabyll caw[sys and for the] recovery off such goodes as wer yn the custody off . . . . . as wyll off my revenyw as othyr, the sub-prior . . . . . doctor Mablesteyn can sey what yt ys for he . . . . . me affor Mr. Brereton medelyd.

Be cawzse the newys be so may yn serteyn . . . . . for most suyr whych ys from Rom ther be i[x Cardinals] new consceryd, wher off ys i Venyssyan and yn . . . . . 1 other Inglyschman.

Also ther ys wages xij. m[l]. men and mo sykys . . . . seyd, but feryth the Torke.

The cardynall Sybo ys dyssprevyd, why ys [not known]. From Jenys the emperor ys yn to Spayn [and hath in] Marsche promyzsyd to retorne yn to Italy [and left promise] for a C. galys and as many schyppys pa[id or] . . . . . Also he hath promys off the kyng off Portug[al to have] xl. schyppys and carvelles and x. galyons. And hath gevyn Myleyn to the seyd kyn[g because] the comonyys ther murmure yn favyr [of] . . . . . not wyth stondyng, the strongholdes hath t[he Spaynards]. In many plasys off Italy makyth men for [the Emperor]. Off late ys cum from Tonys the Arabbys . . . . . Turkes doth them many dyssplezsurys.

"From Lyons the erll Seynt Powlle y[n] . . . . . [C]ardynalle Loryn be yn Pyamount and hath byn [as far as] Varselles and lost sum men.

"[T]he Frensch kyng hath yn hys army be watyr . . . . . and thyr vesselles both galys and fustys, yn so myc[he that the] pepyll of Marselles rebellyd and toke owght Crys[ten] men that were be forse yn them.

"The Torke preparyth ccl. galys, and as many o[ther] vesseylles, thretes Naplys, Rom, and Malta for the ha . . . . The Venyssians hath rydy a cl. galys besydes oth[yr vessels].

"Othyr ther be whych ys no plezsure to wryght but [fors o]ff dute constreynyth, and spesyally such as redowndy[th t]o the onor off hys hyghnes, and off hys subge[cts], whych ys, thos that be her ar not yntretyd eg[ally a]s othyr nacyons be, havyng lytyll part off thon[orys i]n the Relygyon, as to be capyteynys off galys or [other sc]hyppys, as well othyr offysys that be common; syns [our d]eparture from the Rodys, lytyll part hath byn owerys, [a]s Modon, Coron, Goletta, Tonys, and off late Trypoly.

"And consyderyng thys yer ys lyke tyme to get onor, [I] askyd the galys and not wyth stondyng beyng xl. [y]er aunsyent, put me from them and namyd won [n]ot yet iij yer her, and xxiij old, all they do that [no]w governys, becawzse hys brothyr ys for Florens . . . . . the French king wyth xij. m[l]. men.

"Also off late Sir Jylys Russell askyd l. galy . . . . . from yt not wyth stondyng mych aunsy[ent] . . . . . tall knyght, whych ys to mych for to co . . . . . for a supplicacyon undyr wretyn all ower n[ames to the] counsell for remedy as schall folow, schall ase[rteyn his] hyghnes. Thyr delyng ys marvellus consyderyng the [manyfold] gret and bowntous gyftes off hys hygh grace as w[ell as his] progenytorys, yt ys but thyr old malys. Whan th[e Master comes] I trust all schall amend; wherfor umbly besch[eche your] lordschyp so to helpe for remedy that hys hyg[hness may be] contentyd, that hys subgettes her may all wey [be partakers] off the onorys her, ande the Relygyon so to b . . . . . whych hath byn so lon[g] off contenuans, and [I pray] to God and Seynt John to send yower good lor[d-ship] prossperus lyff wyth all yower onorable dezsyr[es] . . . Pardon thys

1537.

347. Sir C[lement West] to Cromwell—*cont.*

rud prolyxyte don for dysscharge of [my duty]. Yn Malta, the v. off Feveryr, a. m^{l} v$_{o}$ xxxvi . . ."*

Hol., mutilated. Add.: My lord Cromwell.

6 Feb. **348.** Sir Thos. Boteler to Cromwell.

R. O. I have sent into the country to know what company the lord Monteagle had prepared, and how far they were set forward, of which I send a certificate. I have delivered the King's letters to my lord of Derby, Sir John Biron, Sir Ric. Houghton, and Sir Thos. Southworth. The two former have certified already. Houghton will either come up himself or certify by me, "and I do think your Lordship shall have a marvellous certificate of the said Sir Ric. Houghton, and ye shall well perceive thereby that the country was in much more danger than I thought it had been in, for he knows more than I did know therein." If all things are at rest I intend shortly to be with your Lordship. The country is more corrupted than I thought. The common people murmur for their wages, and I fear if there was any more business they would not be so well minded as they were. If wages come it will have a very good effect. Credence for bearer. At my poor house, 6 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 Feb. **349.** Darcy to Fitzwilliam.

R. O. Wrote lately by his servant, Ralph Medilton, that he would this Hilary term send some of his counsel to Fitzwilliam about the occupation of his offices in the honour and castle of Pontfract, of which Fitzwilliam has the reversion. Intended to send Mr. Chaloner and Mr. Babthorp, but they and all other his counsel learned are in attendance on the Lieutenant, and cannot go till Easter term, when he intends to come up in person. Writes in consideration of his promise. Pontfret castle, 6 Feb. 1537.

At the coming of the said lord Lieutenant all Darcy's rooms "of the honour, Knasborough, Snaith, abbeys and others" were in perfect stay and quietness. Trusts the Lieutenant has, as promised, written so to the King.

Corrected draft, p. 1. *In Darcy's hand. Endd.:* This letter sent by the King's footman, that was my l. Sands' servant, to my l. Admiral.

6 Feb. **350.** Pomfret Castle.

R. O. "Remains made in Pontfret castle," 6 Feb. 28 H. VIII.: delivered to George Nevell.

Wheat, 17 qrs. 6 bu., at 10*s.* 4*d.* a qr.; barley malt, 17½ qrs. at 6*s.* 4*d.* and barley at malting, 40 qrs. at 5*s.* Beeves, 6 stall fed oxen at 20*s*, 6 stotts quick at 16*s.*, 7 kye at 16*s.*, and 1¼ beef in salt at 16*s.* apiece. Muttons, 6¼ at 2*s.* 10*d.* a piece. "Frisheacats":—2 capons 12*d.*, 17 hens 4*s.* 6*d.*, 4 conies 8*d.*, 38 woodcocks 6*s.* 4*d.*, 17 partridges 2*s.* 10*d.*, 7 great birds 2½*d.*, ½ lamb 15*d.*, butter 18½*d.*, 131 eggs 13*d.* Fish:—3 ling 3*s.*, 11 salt fish 9*s.* 2*d.*, half a salmon baik 12*d.* By Mr. Challiner:—1 capon 10*d.* 1 hen 3*d.*, 4 partridges 6*d.*, 2 cocks 3*d.*, 2 sausages —— (*blank*) a piece bacon 6*d*: "I present." Store:—white herrings, red herrings and sprotts, "afore prassed." Spices:—3 lb. sugar at 8*d.* a lb.; ½ lb. maces 3*s.*; ½ lb. cloves 2*s.* 4*d.*, 2 lbs. pepper 4*s.* 4*d.*, 3 lbs. almonds 12*d.*

Total 46*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Remains in Pontfret Castle contrary to the report of G. D."†

* The date is perhaps mutilated, and may have been 1537. The words lost in this letter have partly been filled up by comparison with West's letter to the King on the 7th.

† Sir George Darcy?

1537.

6 Feb. **351.** Sir Anthony Browne to Henry VIII.

R. O. Arrived at Berwick on Saturday last and sent for the gentlemen to be here this day, but Cuthbert Charlltun, Edw. Charlltun, Harry Robsun, Chr. and David Mylburne, and Sandy Hall came not. Is informed by my lord of Durham, whom he could not have done without, and also by Sir William Evers, Sir John Witherington, Robert à Collingwood, and many more, that they be very evil men and will not come in for fear of their evil deeds. The country is marvellously out of order; the gentlemen in Northumberland at deadly feud, as the Grayes and the Caers, the Foesters, the Ogles, and the Halls whom he today commanded to be friends in the King's name. They all said whatever the King commanded they would do, and each agreed to set his hand to an instrument. In Northumberland all desire to serve the King, but would fain be revenged on Tynedale and Riddesdale, which have spoiled them so sore that many are weary of their lives. Trusts shortly, however, that pledges will be sent in and redress made; for Riddesdale has already sent 7 or 8 pledges. Is more afraid of Tynedale, for both Tynedale and Riddesdale say they would never have broken, but by command of Sir Reynold Carnaby in the King's name, and they of Northumberland say they only stirred to defend themselves from Tynedale and Riddesdale. "The f[irst] that came with nawette (naughty) letters came out of the Bishopric by one John Lomnaye to Alnwick, and there met him Sir Ingram Percy. And at that time Sir Thomas Percy was not there." Today ministered the oath to all the gentlemen and the deputy wardens which was not a little comfort to them to be your Highness' servants. Delivered, also their patents. Believes they will think long till they have done service in recompence thereof. Berwick, 6 Feb. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.*

6 Feb. **352.** John Moreton to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Shrewsb. MSS. P. f. 37. Coll. of Arms. Mr. Hynde and Mr. Mullyneux have spoken divers times with the Chancellor of the Augmentations for Flaunfforde. The matter was debated in the Court of Augmentations on Sat. last. The suppression is deferred for the Earl's pleasure till 3 March next. Could obtain nothing more as the King had given sentence on it. Advises quick suit to be made to the King and no other officer to "rede" it before that day, or else to show sufficient to discharge it from the name of a proriy, of which he is doubtful, as the institution and leases made in the name of a prior touch the statute.

Reginald Beire can provide 100 quarters of wheat at 12*s.* if he knows by the second week in Lent, but the measure is not so good in Kent as in those parts. Sends a letter from the prior of Wormesley, with the copy of his confirmation and recognisance. London, 6 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my lord. *Endd.:* From Sir John Moreton the x. day of February, Anno xxviij.

6 Feb. **353.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. With Allan Redman, Mr. London's servant, I sent your Lordship a letter of my lord Privy Seal's with another of mine concerning your great horses, that if your Lordship would send over two they would be well bestowed; for I hope you will have the fee simple. I received from your Lordship by Thomas Rogers a warrant. Two pair of hosen shall be sent with the first. If Sir Francis Bigot be taken he will suffer, but the skirmish between him and Mr. Eldercar was nothing so sore as reported. Lord Lumley's son and heir and Sir Thomas Percy are in the Tower and some think will soon suffer. The Garethes are rid according to their demerits, and it is presumed that the Tower will be better funished with prisoners ere long. There is to be a general assembly here on the 17th. Our new

1537.

353. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

spears are now nothing spoken of, nor yet the pensioners. "For the abridging of the King's house all those matters sleepeth." Mr. Bassett wants to know what time he is to come over, that he may prepare. Mr. Popley sends you a letter with a release and a letter of attorney concerning Irem Acton, which he has bought of Sir John Dudley. Fearing that, as Dudley is going to sea as vice-admiral, if any ill happen to him all the money adventured will be lost, Popley says he will set your Lordship as good surety for the payment of your yearly rent in London as you or any other in your name shall require of him. Wishes Lisle to thank Mr. Surveyor, who has been earnest in his cause with my lord Privy Seal. If Lisle's great horses would learn to speak by the way they would be better heard than many men suitors who have been long here; and though they cannot speak they will be received with signs and proffers. Howbeit one of them must be for Mr. Richard Cromwell, who has Lisle's bill of preferment. Allan King wishes the passport he left at Calais. The Frenchman must deliver Lisle the bond with a general quittance, and be bound that neither Richard nor John Pysshons nor John del Soll shall demand nor trouble me thenceforth, and Husee will pay the 10*l.* here. Mr. Onley looks for his tun of Gascon wine. London, 6 Feb.

The King removes to York Palace or Westminster Palace on the 10th.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

6 Feb. R. O. 354. JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

I have received your sundry letters. As to such necessaries as you have given in remembrance to my fellow, Kent, you will receive from my lady Rutland the parcels contained in the enclosed bill, and more if possible. Mr. Skut says the fashion of nightgowns is such as your ladyship has already, made of damask, velvet, or satin. Two bonnets of ermine are bespoken for your ladyship. The waiscoats are to be made of white satin, edged, and turned up at the band with ermines. The clerk of the Closet* once made a promise, but nothing is to be got from him. Means will be made for hangings out of the Queen's wardrobe and carpets. You will receive a letter from Mr. Rolles enclosing one from John Davy, with a little fardel of canvas which the bearer will deliver to you. I have received a barrel of herring which I have delivered to Mr. Basset. I have not received the bill of spices, but will send you by the next ship such parcels as I think meet. Sprats were never worse, but I will send you two cades. Mr. Skryven is not yet come out of the country. My lord of Hartfforde (Hereford) would like a piece of French wine. As to Justyce, Mr. Wingfield was not in fault, for what was done was by the King's commandment. Mrs. Pole has promised to prepare the gear you wrote for. Mr. Popley has bought the reversion of Irene Acton of Sir John Dudley, and now he fears, because Dudley is made vice-admiral and goes to sea, that if he should miscarry, all the money he has delivered to him will be lost. He has therefore written to my lord, desiring him to seal and sign a letter of attorney and a release to Sir John Dudley, and he offers my lord as good sureties as can be desired for his rent here in London. Mr. Popley thinks my lord will be good lord to him, for if Sir John Dudley should miscarry, Mr. Popley stands in danger to lose all his money, while if he set sureties my lord can be no loser. Jesu make you in time a glad mother. London, 6 Feb.

Here is no news which you will like, for they are matters of execution. I trust Mr. Coffyn will be a mean for the preferment of Mrs. Katharine, but I know not his full mind.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* At Calais. *Endd.:* Per Johannem Hyde.

* George Wolfet. *See* No. 329.

1537.

6 Feb. **355.** ELLENOR WHALLEY, silk woman, to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Desires to be recommended to lord Lisle. Thanks for good cheer made to her and her husband, and for the French wine and barrel of herring. Asks her favour for the bearer, Thos. Bryan, a kinsman of hers, who has a suit for land in the mayor's court in Calais and can get no judgment. The lord Chancellor and Privy Seal have written to the mayor and aldermen in his behalf. Other learned men have also put to their hands. London, 6 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Of Calais.

6 Feb. **356.** SIR ROBERT WINGFIELD.

See GRANTS in FEBRUARY, No. 11.

6 Feb. **357.** MARTIN PELLYS to [CROMWELL].

Lamb. MS. 602. f. 133. The Irish, both within and without the English pale, are of such a subtle disposition as "doth almost pass the capacity of any man, without it be your Lordship or other like that have been 'ewcesid' to have communication with them or by writing from them that be continuers and dwellers among them." They are always taking counsel to expel all English and wish no Englishman to know anything of the land, though some of them say the contrary, as the bearer can testify by his experience in the duke of Norfolk's time and now. All the King's and [Cromwell's] orders should be sent to the Deputy, Treasurer, prior of Cellmaynam and Master of the Rolls, commanding them above all to avoid covetousness. Nothing can be done so long as the Irish know as much of the King's counsel as the English who are of the Council. The Butlers are of a high courage and live like princes. They would be loth to live in subjection if they can prevent it. All this country prays daily that the Butlers may not be their rulers, but that they may have more Englishmen among them to bear rule. They pray also for [Cromwell's] prosperity, saying it was he moved the King "to go so graciously through with this country." Wishes [Cromwell] would come into the land for 3 months. It would be the noblest journey that ever was made, both for his honor and wealth. Advises the King to have the land between Dublin and Waterford planted. Then Ireland would be clearly won and the King be put to little cost. If [Cromwell] come over he could redress many things that men now think will never be redressed. Dublin, 6 February.

Hol., pp. 4. *Endd.*

6 Feb. **358.** JOHN HUTTON to WRIOTHESLEY.

Vesp. C. xiii. 340. B. M. Since receipt of my lord Privy Seal's letters ordering him to solicit restitution of a ship laden with brassell, and like piracies, he has been occupied with these matters. Mons. de Bevars and all the captains of ships which armed out for the wars were summoned by the Council and alleged that the King's subjects had permitted the Emperor's subjects to be taken by the French in English waters. The Council said the Queen would send a commission to the Emperor's ambassador in England to make answer in the matter. Hutton replied that if the King had wished the matter settled in that way he would have moved it directly to the ambassador and not sent letters to the Queen. The Council considered again and said the Queen would write her answer to the King, which Hutton should receive from the audiencer Pensart. The letter is delayed, although two posts have gone to the Emperor's ambassador since. The King should be somewhat stiff therein; for the crimes are too manifest to be attributed to ignorance; for but for the news (happily false) that the Northern men were up again with more extremity than ever, the ships had been set at liberty long ago.

1537.

358. JOHN HUTTON to WRIOTHESLEY—*cont.*

The Turk has sent to the Venetians to know whether they will be French or Imperial. He will attack Sicily this summer. This news, if true, will disturb the Emperor.

Begs him to move the lord Privy Seal to get the writer the gift of the King's part of such "brokes as shall be levied here by virtue of our ordinance during this Cold and Pasmart," which perchance would be 100*l.* Has shipped a lion and a spaniel to the lord Privy Seal and sends two sable skins to Wriothesley. Has bespoken his mares to be sent out of Holland. 6 Feb.

Hol., pp. 4. *Add.:* At London.

7 Feb. **359.** LETHERINGHAM PRIORY.

R. O. A bundle of papers relating to the priory of Letheringham, including a schedule of rewards given by the King's commissioners at the dissolution of the priory, 7 Feb., 28 Hen. VIII.

7 Feb. **360.** WILLIAM Prior of Bath to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends him a poor gift of their grant of 5*l.* yearly, not wishing to bind Cromwell to anything unworthy of his Lordship. Is grateful for defending him against secret and sinister efforts made against him. My lord of Bath has taken order according to Cromwell's letters, which the writer trusts will tend to the good and quietness of all. Wishes such liberties for recreation as are granted to the abbey of Glastonbury. Bath, 7 Feb.

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

7 Feb. **361.** THOMAS MEGGES to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Candlemas day, 2 February, the vice-alderman of Trinity Guild of Walsoken sent me word that, by enforcement of Balam and Rede, the brethren would, the Monday following, elect a new master. As I had promised your Lordship to delay the election till I knew the King's pleasure, I absented myself and sent them your letters, but Balam, not regarding your letters, gave them comfort to proceed. So they elected a chaplain of the Bishop's and admitted him a brother; but I think the election is void without the consent of the alderman or his deputy. My certificate of the master's incontinent living is true. I have sent unto you an honest brother who was at the election; I beg you to give him credence. I trust your Lordship will not let the matter rest here or I shall take asoyle and rebuke, what for the serving of the privy seal and now for this election. Downam within the Isle, 7 February.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

7 Feb. **362.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. I write by my lord of Cumberland's servant. I have received the oath of the gentlemen and others named in the schedule enclosed, as well of the three Ridings as of this city, none making any opposition. Within three days I will send it under your great seal to such parts as I cannot go to, and trust there shall be no business, as I shall first swear all the head men of the country. On Monday last divers malicious persons resorted to Richmond to have made a new commotion, but I so prevented them that the inhabitants of that town would not condescend to their opinion, and they and others of Wensladale, Dent, Sadbere, and Mashamshire, departed without anything done. I hope shortly to have some of the ringleaders, unless they flee the country. There are yet many malicious persons untaken, and divers

1537.

countries ready for new commotions "if they saw not likelihood shortly to be met withal." Sir Thomas Tempest's letters, which I received last night, will show you the state of those parts, and how one who brought letters from Bigod, being taken by young Sir Ralph Evers and the bailey of Durham, and delivered to my lady of Westmoreland, the commons there arose and took the bailey, and would have stricken off his head unless he had found means to get the fellow out of my said lady's custody. Cannot be in so many places at once, but *quod differtur non aufertur*. I cannot promise the apprehension of Bigod, but hope to hear good news of him and his brother and servants. On Saturday next I sit in this town on the indictments of those apprehended for the new business, and on Monday proceed according to justice. I have in hand, spiritual and temporal, 18 persons, of whom many will be found guilty; and I trust shortly to have more. At Pomfret I had no small business between lord Darcy and his son Sir George. The father would only have the keeping of the castle, the son, having your letters, would not let him have it alone, unless I commanded him. To prevent "business" between them, and as lord Darcy offered to lie there in person, and put your Highness to no charge, I appointed him to keep it, and Sir George to be ready at an hour's warning to come to me with his power. He will serve you against his father and a'l the world. "I pray God the father be as good in heart as the son, which by the proof only I shall believe." Your rents and others' cannot yet be levied, but I trust soon shall be. Mr. Par, amongst others, can get none in many places, and I dare not yet send him to Kendal, Dent, or Sedbare. My lord of Durham dare not come from Norham. Many be more afraid than within 15 days I hope they shall be. Force must be "medled" here with pleasant words. I have received a letter from your Council that those of Tyndale and Riddesdale, whom I named in a bill (as unfit to receive your fees) should, notwithstanding my letter to Sir Anthony Browne, be admitted according to your first determination. I at once sent to Sir Anthony to admit them; trusting to show that no one less favours murderers and thieves than I, and still less traitors and rebels; at the return of Sir Anthony I doubt not ye shall know I wrote the truth of those persons. York, 7 Feb., at night. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

7 Feb. R. O. **363.** THIBAULT ROUAULT (Sieur de Riou) to LORD LISLE.

Jean Semyth once told me you offered to get me some Flemish horses. I send the bearer to request that you will send Jean Semyth thither to choose four; two ought to be very strong, and other two moderately so. Write to me what money you think they will cost, and I will have it ready when Jehan Semyth returns to Calais. Two are for my nephew. Abbeville, 7 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 Feb. R. O. **364.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

After long suit by reason of the Queen's* sickness, obtained a letter to the King, which he sends to Cromwell. The Council send by the bearer information of the allegations made before them by the lords of Bevars and Bradrowd, who were partners in the rigging out of those ships which have done all the spoils on the English coast and within the King's dominion, as the ship laden with brasell and others. The said lords claim half the prizes. "The captains have declared before the Council of divers of the Emperor's subjects that they their ships and goods should be taken by the Frenchmen out of the King's dominions and approved and followed without any justice done or recompence" which he trusts cannot be proved. It is also asserted

* Mary, queen of Hungary.

1537.

364. JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL—*cont.*

that Mons. du Beis, captain of Boulogne, has taken divers of the Emperor's subjects within the English pale; and that suit was made to the deputy of Calais without redress. They hope the King will do justice as he wills them to do. They would have referred the answer of the King's letter to the Emperor's ambassador, till Hutton was obliged to be somewhat plain with them. Considers that the King's friends in these parts are the duke of Arskot, the marquis of Barowgh, the earl of Bewre, the lord of Liskyrke, Mr. Stoar and Mr. Jois Aemson. These are ordinary of the Council, and are very desirous to do the King pleasure, and so is the Queen. Since coming hither from the court, has heard that men of York, Newcastle, and Hull buy many sculls, splints, and other harness. Barough, 7 Feb.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 Feb. **365.** SIR CLEMENT WEST to HENRY VIII.

Otho C. IX. 114. B. M.

Nine new cardinals are consecrated, one an Englishman. There are in wages 12,000 men "and mo syk[ys] . . . . . nat seyd bot feryth the Torke." Card. Sybo is "dysspreevyde" (deprived). The Emperor is gone from Jenys into Spain, promising to return. He has received promise of ships from the king of Portugal, and has given Milan to the said king's brother.—Arabs late come from Tunis do them many displeasures—"From Lyons the eryll Seynt Poulle yn c . . . . . Cardynal Loryn be yn Pyamont and . . . . . farre as Varsells and lost sum men." French navy at Marseilles. Preparations of the Turk against Naples, Rome, and Mal[ta]. Venetian navy. It is no pleasure to write of these things as Englishmen have no commands as captains of ships or galleys; nor have had since the departure from Rhodes, although there have been expeditions since to Modon, Goletta, Tunis, and of late to Tripoli. Asked for the galleys as ancient, but the command was given to one who has not been here three years ("and I 40") because his brother is a captain with the French king. Sir Giles Russell's request for a galley was also ignored. The Englishmen here have therefore signed a supplication for remedy or they will appeal to the King. Malta, 7 Feb.

Hol., pp. 3. *Mutilated. Add.*

7 Feb. **366.** CHARLES V. AND PORTUGAL.

Add MS. 28,589, f. 193. B. M.

Instructions given by Charles V. to the Portuguese ambassador, Alvaro Mendez de Vasconcelo, who departed from Valladolid, 7 Feb. '37.

Instructions touching the marriage of the Infant Don Luys with the Princess of England are given in letters, reports (*relaciones*) and memorial herewith, upon which he now requires the King's opinion.

Damage done by French ships and request that they may not be sheltered in Portuguese ports.—In favour of the Inquisition.—Request that the King will dismiss the French ambassador Honorato from his court. Valladolid 9 Feb. 1537,

Spanish. Modern copy from the Archives at Simancas, pp. 10.

*** Another copy of this is in Rymer Transcripts in R.O. Vol. 154, taken from the Archives of Torre do Tombo. It also bears the date 9 Feb. 1537.

Ib. f. 198. B. M.

2. Instructions given to the ambassador Alvaro Mendez touching the marriage of the Infant Don Luys with the princess of England, 7 Feb. 1537. To be related to the king of Portugal and the Infant in order that when they know what has been done they may let the Emperor know their pleasure.

The said ambassador knows what proposals the Emperor wrote to his ambassador in England from Gaeta a year ago, and afterwards from Savillian,

1537.

touching the said marriage. Has given him copies of these writings, a report of what the ambassador has lately written, and notice of the insurrection in England. Considering the importance of the business, the Emperor had determined to send a special personage upon it; but seeing that Mendez was going he has commended the office to him. As to the succession of England which is the point upon which the king of England and his Council make difficulties, because the King has used the Queen, her mother, and the Princess, as all the world knows; although he now treats the Princess like a daughter, still he represents that the said marriage must be made with reservation of the succession to children, male or female, of his present marriage or of any other he may make. And although the King's withdrawal from the Church, the insurrection of his subjects and the state in which he now stands with them are difficulties, yet the importance of the marriage both to Portugal and the Emperor must be considered.

As to the succession, the Princess should be declared heiress in default of male issue, or if this cannot be obtained then no mention should be made in the marriage contract of the succession. Failing these the dowry should be as large as possible and well assured. Seeing what the ambassador in England writes of the unlikelihood of the King having children by the present queen or by any other he may marry at his age, and also the love all the realm has for the Princess, the reservation if made could be disputed on the ground of the notorious illtreatment of the Princess, and the means her father has used to make her obey him, and she might make a secret protestation (*se podria hazer protestacion aparte*) for safeguard of her right. Even if the King had other children they would be left very young and less powerfully related (*aparentados*) than the Princess, and the succession might go to the Princess's children. Once get the dowry and good success may be expected in the rest. Moreover the Princess has 200,000 "doblas" in right of her mother and other rights.

The matter requires haste considering the inconstancy of the king of England and the insurrection, which may well perplex him; for he might, by constraint of his subjects and the importunity with which, as the ambassador writes, the marriage of the Princess is solicited for the duke of Orleans, either have to agree to that marriage or perhaps leave the kingdom with the said Princess, which would be equally prejudicial to her right. And if he did not take the Princess with him his subjects would marry her to one of themselves and beneath her rank. Meanwhile seeing the urgency of the matter the Emperor has despatched letters to his ambassador in England, saying he is glad to hear of the goodwill of the King to the marriage, and has informed the king of Portugal and the Infant, who will send a special envoy in the matter. This will keep the negociations (*platicas*) alive and prevent the King from embracing others.

The Emperor thinks that, as he has commenced the matter, he should send a special envoy, to whom the king of Portugal and the Infant might give letters of credence; for, as the ambassador writes, the King might pretend an inclination to this merely to quiet his subjects and to strengthen himself with France, and it would injure the king of Portugal's reputation to send a personage if the affair fell through.

The king of England and his Council desire the said marriage as a means of concluding a league with the Emperor and Portugal against France, and perhaps of recovering what he claims in France, and even of defending himself against the Pope and his own subjects. The personage the Emperor sends will therefore, with the ambassador, assure the King that a suitable league will be made and that personages of higher quality will come to conclude the marriage. If the King require that the Princess should jointly with the Infant swear to the statutes he has made in his realm he may be put off with good words, such as that there is no necessity for it in his life-

1537.

366. CHARLES V. AND PORTUGAL—*cont.*

time, and if it must be done then suitable protestation could be made. If the marriage be concluded the Infant must reside in England to acquire the good-will of the people, and be ready for any event; and once there, considering his personal qualities, things would succeed as desired. Although the King is obstinate in the things which he undertakes, those which he promises and assents to he observes entirely. Given at Valladolid, ...

The passage which follows is cancelled because as appears by a note it was intended for the ambassador :—There is a custom in that realm, taken from France, *i.e.*, that when princes treat with the Kings any matter of importance they must give presents and pensions to the most influential councillors to obtain their favour. The ambassador writes that he hears the king of France has given Cremuel, the most influential person about the King, who hitherto has taken the Emperor's part against the French, a good sum of money and an annual pension, and that the King has licensed him to receive it. The ambassador also writes that to facilitate the business Cromwell and the other chief councillors should have presents, and the English ambassador here has said as much to one of the Emperor's council.

Spanish, pp. 13. *Modern copy from the Archives at Simancas.*

Ib. f. 205. B. M. 3. Copies of the Emperor's letters to his ambassador in England touching the marriage of the Infant Don Luis with the Princess, sent to Portugal with Alvaro Mendez.

(1.) Letter from Gaeta, 28 March 1536 [*see* Vol. x. 575].

(2.) From Savillan, 30 June [*see* Vol. x. 1227].

Spanish, pp. 7. *Modern copy from the Archives of Simancas.*

Ib. f. 209. B. M. 4. Report (*relacion*) on the state of Christendom sent to Portugal to the ambassador with the despatch of 9 (7 ?) Feb. 1537.

Instructions and requests sent from Nice by the Emperor on his return out of France to the Pope by the Secretary Ambrosius, and to the Venetians by Pero Gonzales de Mendoça.—Reply of the Venetians.—Pero Luys, the Pope's son's mission to the Emperor at Genoa.—The Emperor is well fortified in Italy and Germany. The duke and duchess of Savoy remain at Nice. Montferrat is delivered to the duke of Mantua. Movements of the Turk. Duke Alexander was murdered by treachery of his servants, without the knowledge of the citizens. The exiles (*foraxidos*) began to collect men and no doubt the king of France will favour them, but the Emperor has sent forces thither from Genoa, and hopes to preserve that state to his allegiance.

Spanish, pp. 6. *Modern copy from the Archives of Simancas.*

7 Feb. **367.** CARDINAL POLE.

Brady's Episc. Succ. II. 281. 7 Feb. 1537. The Pope created Cardinal Pole legate *de latere* and destined him to arrange the affairs of England.

Lat. Printed from a Barberini MS. at Rome (*see also* Baronius, XXXII. 451).

368. [CARD. POLE to PAUL III.].

Poli Epp., II. cclxxiv. "Holy Father," if the service for which God fitted me only consisted in the determination at which I long ago arrived, to expose my life for your Holiness, the favours and honours done me bind me to do as a duty what formerly I did for choice. As to the work in which your Holiness designs to make use of me, I will explain all that occurs to me, leaving your Holiness to judge.

Desires, first of all, to have the prayers of the Pope for the sake of his country and himself, because the way is long and he not robust enough to

1537.

make any extraordinary diligence. Necessity of expedition as an answer to the manly and Christian demonstration those people are making. If any news came to necessitate the alteration of his commission, it could be sent after him by letter, it being very necessary to have time to act before the Parliament which is spoken of. The emissary of the Pope in the cause of religion should be assisted in his journey through France and Germany, so that there may be no check or delay; and for this the Pope should summon the ambassadors of the Emperor and French King, and get them to write to their princes of it, telling them also that the Pope takes occasion of Pole's going to urge them to peace, and declare the preparations of the Turk; also to urge the matter of heresies and speak of the Council. Desires to have instructions upon all these points, and particular briefs and writings necessary for England; and first of all, his bull as legate (*della legazione*), which must be very ample and honourable in word and faculty, to show the honour done to that nation. As these faculties might be required in places where he could not well go, such as Ireland, he desires power to delegate them to such as he thinks fit, to carry them even into Scotland. He might have a general brief to the whole kingdom, which, being public, the King would rather be pleased with than annoyed. Is he to write to the King, Queen, and Princess; and in what terms?

Thinks what is desired in England is that the King restore everything to the state in which it was before he made these disorders, "e che si comandi tutto quello che non si puo comportare prima de dogmi della fede e religione senza un minima diminuzione;" then to restore the accustomed obedience and authority in that realm both from himself and from all, both ecclesiastic and secular, as it was before; doing all that may conduce to this and to recovering the grace of God, and of his Holiness and the faithful. Asks for an information of what matters the Church of England used to communicate with the Holy See (*di quello che era solita di communicar la Chiesa di Anglia con questa Santa Sede*), in order that they may know to what to return and the manner in which the King ought to be received to penitence; although, if he could not be reduced to that to which he, more than the rest, ought to be ready, the Pope would be content with anything within the bounds of duty. From the good mind these people are said to have lately shown to the Holy See, rather an increase than a diminution of devotion may be expected; yet they might wish for some alteration, and the time of the Parliament or other might not permit of its being referred to Rome. Pole, therefore, desires power to make some admissions not essential to the Dogmas, rather than risk spoiling all by standing firm.

As to the Council, Lutheran matters, and heresies published by these disorders of the King, asks instructions. Thinks, however, it may be left to him to pardon and legitimise everything in the state in which he finds it, ordering recourse to the Court upon everything which depends here, "come delli provisti delle chiese dapoi che fu levata l'obedienza." Leaves the matter of the allowance to himself, and his company to the Pope's experience.

One thing he must not omit. It may be that the King has sought, by asking for the people's petitions, and pretending to approve them, and promising to accept them, to escape their fury, with the intention of not observing anything when he is out of danger, and of getting rid of the authors of the sedition upon one pretext or another. To provide against this, there should be some one to exhort the people, in the Pope's name, to stand firm, and a provision of money would be necessary. And it would be well that in that part of Flanders which should be most free, there should be a credit with the Fuccari and Belzeri, and the greater the better, to be employed when Pole sees necessary. Cipher and other particulars may be discussed afterwards.

Italian.

1537.

8 Feb. **369.** BIGOD'S REBELLION.

R. O. Examination in the Tower, 8 Feb. 1536, by Thomas lord Cromwell and Drs. John Tregonwell, Ric. Layton, and Thos. Legh, "in presentia mei Jo. Rice, &c."

George Lumley, son and heir to lord Lumley, says that hearing they were up in Lincolnshire and Aske was gone to stir Holderness, his father and he fled into Newcastle; and then, mistrusting the commons there, his father went to Sir Thomas Hilton's house and himself to a house of his father's called the Isle. Soldiers from Richmondshire asked him to go to lord Latomer or else they would spoil his father's goods. Went and found lord Latomer with 8,000 or 10,000 mustering before Awklande, the bp. of Durham's house. Thither came Mr. Bowes with an answer from the earl of Westmoreland. Sir James Strangwishe, young Bowes, Sir Ralph Bowmer, and another knight that married with, and dwells nigh lord Latomer, came in with companies. Lord Latomer asked him to send word to his father to come in, and gave him the oath. Returned to the Isle and, hearing from Chr. Arnolde that his own house and wife were in danger, went home next day. Found Sir Thos. Percy had raised all that quarter of Yorkswold. After two days, he went to York to one Beck's wife's. In York, at Sir George Lawson's house, he met Sir Thos. Percy, Sir Nic. Ferfox, Sir Oswald Wolsethorpe, and others; and expected to meet his father. Heard Percy praise the abbot of Byrlington for sending them two brethren, "the tallest men that he saw." Ferfox said as it was a spiritual matter all churchmen should go forth in person. Ferfox therefore went to the abbot of St. Mary's and ext., at Sir Thos. Percy's command, to St. Saviour's of Newburgh, Bylande, Revieulx, Whitby, Malton, and Kirkeham, sending John Lambert, his servant, to Mountgrace, Birlington, and Guysborough. This was to move the abbots or priors and two brethren from each to come forward with their best crosses. The abbots of Bylande, Newburgh, and Whitby gave him 40*s.* each of their own accord; those of Revieulx and Guysborough promised to come in person, but were countermanded by Aske. The prior of Guysborough came to York, where ext. showed him Aske's countermand. Aske wrote to him at Whitby to get the abbot to send carriage and benevolence, but tarry himself at home. Returned and found the whole company beside Pomfret. Reported to Percy that he had done his message, and tarried there with his father till the duke of Norfolk came and made a truce. The causes of insurrection were the pulling down of abbeys and reports of taxes on christenings and weddings, and that "no poor man should eat white bread," &c. Robert Aske was ringleader. An abbot, "a tall lusty man," said at Aukland at the muster, "I hear say that the King doth cry xviijd. a day, and I trust we shall have as many men for viijd. a day." Thinks it was the abbot of Jerveulx; his chaplain carried bow and arrows. Sir Thos. Percy and one Rudston were next to Aske as ringleaders.

2. To the 2nd article:—Thinks every spiritual man gave them money, for all the abbots he was with said they had already sent aid to Sir Thos. Percy. Each township gave its soldiers 20*s.* apiece. His servants of Thwyng had that; but gentlemen had no wages. Sir Thos. Percy can say more. Heard Aske say, at Lord Darcy's house of Templehirst, he had given a copy of the oath to a gentleman of Norfolk who would forward the matter in the South.

3. The bruit was at Doncaster that the South would not fight against them. All the letters he knows of were written by Aske or his servants.

4. Heard Aske say he devised the oath. Knows not who devised the articles: he was then sick in bed.

5. One Tuesday morning after he had been with Sir Ralph Yvers, he was in bed at his house at Thwyng, when Ric. Sympson, constable of that town, came to him and said the country had been warned that night to muster at

1537.

Setterington. The constable did not know who called the muster; but warning had been sent from constable to constable. After deliberating with his wife and the constable, he thought best to go; for, if the assembly were for the King, it was his duty, and if for some new commotion, he might stay them. Went with his servants Ralph Lumley and Robert Harryson to Setterington to a "howe" where 30 or 40 persons were assembled who knew no cause for assembling except that the beacon of Setterington had been burned, and that the constables had warned them. Then came Sir Francis Bigod with 100 or more horse and ext. asked to speak with him apart,* but he replied he would speak nothing that all were not privy to.

Then Bigod got on the top of a hillock and declared they had many things to look to or they should be destroyed; the gentry had deceived the commons; the Bishopric and Cleveland were up for their articles, and I trust (he said) you will not desert them. My lord of Norfolk is coming with 20,000 men to take Hull, Scarborough, and other haven towns unless we take them before; and so I and my fellow Halom purpose to do; for we meet this night at Beverley to raise the country and take Hull. I think you should command Mr. Lumley here to go with you to take Scarborough castle and town, and keep the port there. I have written to the bailiffs of Scarborough to aid you. (Here Bigod delivered ext. the letter and commanded him to see it conveyed; and another letter to the old lady of Northumberland to stir Sir Thos. Percy to come forwards, when the commons would put him in possession of Northumberland's lands, which letter he forwarded. Afterwards showed the effect of these letters to Sir Oswald Wolsethorpe and my lord of Norfolk). You are deceived, continued Bigod, "by a colour of a pardon" which is but a proclamation (here he read the pardon): it is as if I should say the King will give you a pardon, and bade you go to the Chancery for it. You are called rebels, by which you will acknowledge yourselves to have acted against the King, which is contrary to your oath. (Here one of the commons said, "The King hath sent us the faucet and keepeth the spiggot himself;" another said it mattered not whether they had a pardon or not, for they had never offended). A parliament is appointed, but neither the place nor the time. Here is that the King "should have cure both of your body and soul," which is against the Gospel. If you take my part I will not fail you: and who will do so, hold up your hands. On that they held up their hands with a great shout; and Bigod departed towards Hull, and ext., with a company of 40, towards Scarborough.

There was with Bigod a tall man, like a priest, who said, if they went not forward all they had done was lost. Bigod said the fat benefices of non-resident priests in the South and the money of suppressed abbeys would pay the poor soldiers. Bygod commanded ext's. men to see that he raised Dykring and the rest of the country. Mustered the men of Dickring at Monyhouse and took two of each town and went towards Scarborough. The commons were discontented at the smallness of the company, and commanded him to raise Pickering Lythe; so he warned the constable of Semere to muster Pickering Lythe by the next day at Spittels, and he would come thither from Scarborough. Entered Scarborough with six or seven score, and proclaimed that they should pay for their food and not "quarrel against any that belonged toward young Sir Rauph Yvers upon any old grudge for keeping the castle in times past." The commons, fearing the castle would be entered by force against them, wished to seize it, but ext. said it was the King's house and against their oath to enter it. Set a watch round it. Sent his servant Chr. Lambert about midnight to warn old Sir Ralph Yvers that, if young Sir Ralph were there, he should not attempt to enter the Castle that night because of the watch; also to say he trusted shortly to despatch the company.

* *In marg.*:—Says he intended to dissuade Bigod from his purpose.

1537.

369. BIGOD'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Next day he met the officers of the town at the Grey Friars, and sware them according to Bygod's letter. The oath was like the former oath, with this addition, that they should counsel none to sit still till they had obtained their articles. The commons demanded that Guy Fishe, one Lockwood, and Lancelot Lacy, servants to young Sir Ralph Yvers, should be killed for having kept the castle with Sir Ralph Yvers before. Ext. stayed them from this and also from entering the castle, Lockwood aforesaid being "there and then present." Then because ext. said he had business at home, they took one Wyvel for captain. Took away the soldiers who came with him and promised to send Wyvel some more. Met divers of Pickering Lithe and desired them to send aid to Scarborough for that night. Found the assembly at the Spittels departed, for he was late. There he dismissed the soldiers who were with him, and said he would show their doubts to the duke of Norfolk; so they departed, promising to rise again for no man except him or Sir Thos. Percy. Lancelot Lacy aforesaid was present. On the morrow, which was Thursday or Friday, he wrote to Wyvel and the company at Scarborough, to depart home, for he heard the King would come to York about Whitsuntide to hold Parliament and have the Queen crowned, and that Norfolk was coming "only with a train mete for a duke" and to pacify the country. Sent this by John Corte, his servant: he had learned the tidings by a letter, from Sir Robt. Constable to young Sir Marmaduke Constable, which a servant of Sir Robt. Lacye brought him. Went to York to one Beck's wife's to be away from the commons who had promised to rise only for him. Hearing the lord mayor had order to attach him or his servants, he sent for Sir Oswald Wolsethorpe, whom he informed of this, saying that, lest he should seem to flee, he would stay there though he had intended to go to the duke of Norfolk. Tarried there two or three days, and then, as my lady his mother sent for him to Lord Scrope's house at Bolton, he went there for one day and told "my lord" of Bigod's commotion. Returned to York for a day and then went towards his own house. At Stamford Bridge he received a letter from Sir Oswald Wolsethorpe advising him to return to York, which he did the same night, and was attached by Sir Oswald and afterwards brought to the duke of Norfolk.

To the rest of the articles:—Heard the commons say "Blessed was the day that Sir Francis Bygod, Rauf Fenton, John Halom, and the friar of Saint Robert's met together, for and if they had not set their heads together this matter had never been bulted out." Heard Sir George Conyers say, at old Sir Ralph Yvers' house, that Boynton had a book that was made by Bygod to stir the people.

Examined what moved his father to go first to Newcastle:—His father was hunting the hare about the Isle when word came from Sir Thos. Hilton that the bp. of Durham had fled from Awkland at midnight, and Sir Thomas warned him to get to some sure place. His father, seeing the Maison Dieu at Newcastle was his strongest house, packed up his plate and jewels and gat him to Lumley Castle that night, sent ext. by night with the plate into Newcastle, and next day came thither himself and tarried two days till Sir Thos. Hilton arrived. Hearing the commons there would join the rebels, his father went to Sir Thos. Hilton's, and ext. never saw him again till they met on the heath at Doncaster.

Went to York to show himself, because his wife had written to him to come home, for his house was threatened. Did not send a servant to the muster at Setterington where he met Bygod, because he thought he should do more good himself. Said "Sir Thomas Percy was the lock, key, and wards of this matter," because the commons said they would rise for none but him or Sir Thos. Percy; also he heard at a town between York and Bolton Castle that the country would rise if Sir Thomas would set forward;

1537.

also because of Bigod's letter to the old lady of Northumberland; also because at the first insurrection the people proclaimed him twice a lord Percy and showed more affection for him than for any other; also because he was the best of the Percyes next to the lord of Northumberland. Said so to stay the people.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 15, *worn. Endd.:* Thanswers of G. Lumley.

370. Hallam's Rebellion.

R. O. "Abridgement of the examination of John Halom and his complices."

John Halom, of Calkehill, yeoman, examined, says, the first insurrection began at Beverley on Sunday before St. Wilfred's day. On that day he rebuked his curate for leaving St. Wilfred's day "unbidde." The Monday following he went to Beverley, and there, at one Cowper's house, found one Woodmansey,* who had been sent into Lincolnshire to enquire about the business there, and Guy Keme and Thos. Doonne, all newly come out of Lincolnshire. They said two hosts were there up and six knights in each.†

John Webster, Kitchyn, and Wilson,‡ of Beverley, were ringleaders. Keme and Doonne said they were up in Lincolnshire because§ the King's visitors "should come to Lowthe and there take away the reliques and spoil the church;" also because of plucking down abbeys, of first fruits, tenths, &c. (detailed). They desired aid of Yorkshire. A friar of St. Robert's of Knaresborough ‖, there present, wrote to all the townships about to assemble at Hunsley on St. Wilfred's day. Examinate was then and there sworn to the commons' part. They assembled first at Hunsley and then at Arows, Wighton Hill, and Hunsley again. They then went to York and returned to Hull and mustered again at Hunsley. Robert Howtham, Harry Newarke, Wm. Cowrser, and examinate had been named captains, but the others became suspected and examinate remained sole captain. Upon word from Mr. Aske and Mr. Ruddeston to come to Pomefret they joined the whole host at Scawsby lease. In their first journey to York they sold as spoils Copyndale's sheep, and flocks of the abp. of York's brother and one Creke. Wm. Stapleton was captain of Beverley, chosen against his will, Barker, Amler, and Tenande ringleaders of Holderness, and George of Bawne and Gilbert Wedyll, leaders of Nafferton. Aske, Rudston, and Metam were captains over all. During the truce at Doncaster examinate took a ship at Scarborough, Edward Waters, master, with 100*l.* of the King's money. 10*l.* was sent them from Watton Abbey by one Horsekey. Certain "riding men" of the South whom they took, and also one Thomas Lownde, said the commons of the South would have taken their part. The articles given at Doncaster were devised by Aske alone. When the pardon was proclaimed examinate said they had liever have had some of their petitions granted. After the pardon tales went about that the King would fortify Hull and Scarborough for subduing the commons as in Lincolnshire. On 8 January, called "ploughday," Halom swore one Langdale, servant to the prior of Watton, lest he should bewray "them" to his master, because he had been in London and was not sworn. Showed Langdale, Horsekeye, and Utye that Hull and Scarborough should be fortified by the duke of Suffolk; and to know the truth sent Langdale to William Levenyng and Robert Bowmer or else William Constable, Horsekey to Sir Robert Constable, and went himself to Hull. On Wednesday following Sir Francis Bygode brought him to Watton abbey and

* Note in the King's own hand: "He is to be sent for that we may know who they were of Beverley that sent him."

† Note by the King: "Here is to be noted these men's good will, and they also to be sent for to know what two houses (*sic*) were they that they spake of."

‡ Note by the King: "It were meet that these suffered if they already have not."

§ Note by the King: "This is merely false."

‖ Note by the King: "This knave is to be taken and, well examined, to suffer."

1537

370. HALLAM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

showed him the pardon was not good, and that the King ought not to have cure of souls; showing also a book of his own making on the power of pope, bishop, and king. They agreed that Hull and Scarborough should be taken for the country till Parliament time. Bygode thought the country about Bylande or Newburgh would take and swear Norfolk to them; but Halom said no man would withstand the duke of Norfolk, though they would the duke of Suffolk. Bygode and Halom advised the sub-prior and brethren to elect a new prior, for the other was unlawfully chosen. On the Friday next Bygode departed, and on Saturday sent for Halom to come to Setterington, which he did on Sunday morning, and found there Ralph Fenton and the friar of St. Robert's. Bygode said a servant of Lord Latomer had told him they were up again in the West and in the Bpric., and lord Latomer and Mr. Frankleyn were fled, and the goods of the latter and of Robert Bowes spoiled. On Monday night Bygode wrote to him to assemble on the morrow and go take Hull, whereupon he sent to Kitchyn of Beverley to warn William Nycholson of Preston to be, with his neighbours of Holderness, at Hull on the morrow. Nicholson had urged the taking of Hull to be avenged on one Myffyn, who had before fled from the commons. Wrote that Monday to Thomas Lownde, Wm. Horsekey, Philip Utye, and others, to meet him at Beverley. It was Nicholson's advice to go separately to Hull on the market day. Bygode was to take Scarborough the same day, and the bailey of Snathe had promised then to take Pomfret "at" (and) Doncaster. Entered Hull 16 Jan. with some 20 persons or more, and these by name:—Philip Utye, Hugh Langdale, Wm. Horsekey, John Robynson, Andrew Cant, John Prowde, one Lawnce, Clement and Anton of Watton, Roger Kitchyn of Beverley, one Marshall, clerk of Beswik; and Nicholson who, having received no warning had brought no men. Saw there was no chance and left the town, but Marshall, seeing the gates shutting, said "Fie! Will ye away and leave all your men behind you?" Returned to the gates where Mr. Knolls and Mr. Eyland attacked him and he was finally taken.

His confederates were Sir Francis Bygode, principal, Nicholson of Preston, Wilson and Kitchyn of Beverley, and the clerk of Beswik.

William Nycholson, of Preston in Holderness, examined. Heard at Preston of the first insurrection. They assembled there at alarum and were sworn at Nuttlease, the vicar of Preston holding the book. Was one of those left to keep Hull after it was taken. On St. Stephen's day last, as he and Halom were in Watton abbey, came Langdale from his master the prior from London and said to the brethren, "My lord my master hath him heartily commended unto you." Halom said, "He is no lord here, and if ye call him lord any more I shall find him within this mile that shall leave you neither cow nor ox." Confesses to saying that, if there was another rising he would be glad to help to the driving of Myffyn's goods because he ran away from the commons before. The Saturday following he heard Halom say at Beverley that Hull and Scarborough must be taken. On Tuesday, 16 Jan., he saw Halom led towards the prison in Hull, and asked "what they meant to murder men so," and they fell upon him and took him also.

Roger Kitchyn, of Beverley, glover, examined. Heard of the insurrection in Lincolnshire from Wilson and Woodmanse. Has since heard that Robert Raphills, "one of the xij men of Beverley," had a letter from Mr. Aske before that but kept it secret. On Sunday after he, Wilson, Woodmanse, Ric. Neudike, and Sir John Tuvie, priest, rang the common bell, declared why they rose in Lincolnshire, and sware all the people. On Monday, 15 Jan., he and Wilson and one Fraunces were at Halom's house at Calkhill. Wilson promised Halom men from Beverley to help in taking Hull. Promised to go to Holderness when required and desire Richard Wharton, John Thomson, the bailey of Bryanesburton, Wm. Barker, and

1537.

Wm. Nycholson, to meet Halom at Hull. About midnight Halom sent to bid him do the message. Rode betimes towards Holderness and met the vicar of Preston, who said Nycholson was gone forth. Went no further but returned to Hull and was there taken. Saw Halom, Wilson, and the friar of St. Roberts commune together since Christmas, and heard Halom say the friar was gone abroad.

William Horsekey, of Watton, yeoman, examined, says Halom, in the first commotion, raised Watton, Huton, and Craneswike, and the country between that and Dryffelde, and was captain. Heard Halom at Christmas say Hull and Scarborough must be taken. Describes, as in Halom's deposition, the meeting of Langdale, Halom, and himself, on Monday, "called ploughday, at Watton." Next day Robert Aske assembled the people at Beverley and declared the King's goodness o them. Halom asked how it happened that the tenths were gathered still, and Aske answered he thought it was not the tenths but some other arrearages. After Bygod and Halom had met at Watton abbey, the latter said Bygod had showed him "that all Swadale, Wensladale, and all the dales were up," and Sir Thos. Percy with them; and that they were to take Hull and Bygod would take Scarborough. The Tuesday following they went with Halom to Hull. He, Langdale, and Utye disclosed Halom's purpose to Crockey * of Hull who showed it to the mayor. Chief stirrers in the new commotion besides Bygod and Halom, were the clerk of Beswick, Nicholson, James Horsekeper at Watton, the subprior, confessor of the nuns, vicar of Watton, and one Anthony, chanons of Watton. All the canons of Watton favoured the business and bore great grudge to their prior.

Hugh Langdale, of Watton, yeoman, examined. Was not in the country at the first insurrection. Halom sware him the Monday after he came home. Halom had learnt of one W[a]ters, taken in a ship at Scarborough, that the King would fortify Hull and Scarborough "to close in the country about." After Sir Francis Bygod and Halom met at Watton the latter commanded the brethren to choose a new prior, and the sub-prior sent examinate to Beverley to fetch one Thurlande, a notary. Describes Halom's going to Hull, and how he, Horsekey and Utye disclosed it to Crockey. They durst not disobey Halom, "for he was so cruel a man over them that he took displeasure with."

William Crockey, deputy customer of Hull, deposes how Horsekey, Langdale, and Utye declared the matter to him and he to the mayor.

John Fraunces, of Beverley, says (among other things) he heard Sir Francis Bygode say he had sent the friar of St. Robert's to the Bishopric to report whether they were up there.

Thomas Lownde, of Watton, husbandman, went to London with a letter to Langdale from his wife. On the way he heard servants of Mr. Bowes, receiver of Nottingham, say they wished the Northern men had come forward, "for then they should have had more to take their part." Heard a "corser" dwelling between Smithfield and Cow Cross wish the same.

Andrew Cant, John Lowry, John Robynson, John Prowde, Launcelot Wilkinson, and Ant. West depose as to Halom's going to Hull.

Harry Guyll, subprior of Watton, examined, says, that upon a letter, and to save their goods, they sent 10*l.* to the captains of the first insurrection, and horses to Sir Thos. Percy, Wm. Howtham, John Halom, and Wm. Cowrser; also Robert Aske had of them by threats a spice plate of silver "which was a pledge of the earl of Northumberland's." The only letters they had were one in the abp. of York's name, charging every clerk to go a procession every day, and "to write their minds touching the commons' petitions out of Holy Scripture and the iiij doctors of the Church," which letter they sent to one Wade, B.D., dwelling by; also a letter from Halom

* *In margin:* "Crockey examined hereupon confesseth the same."

1537.

370. HALLAM'S REBELLION—*cont.*

about the taking of the ship at Scarborough. Halom and Aske were the only stirrers of the insurrection. Dr. Swynborne and Dan Thomas Ashton, a brother of Watton made books on the "supreme head" before the meeting at Doncaster. Gives account of Bygod and Halom's conspiracy, mentioning the prior of Ellerton and Dr. Swynburne as witnesses. Halom was moved against the prior of Watton for denying him a farmhold, and in the first insurrection came with soldiers, and in the presence of the p[r]iors of Ellerton and of St. Andrew's, York, commanded the brethren to elect a new prior; and suggested the prior of Ellerton, whom they then named prior for fear of the commons. After Bygod and Halom "were of late together at Watton" they made a writing of nomination of the prior of Ellerton as prior and left it with one Wade, dwelling thereby, to be shown to the people in case of a new insurrection. The prior of Ellerton "gave them no comfort" but departed next morning homewards.

Dan Thos. Lathar, "cellarer of the granar," agrees with the subprior concerning aids to the commons. Mr. Aske, Mr. Rudston, and John Halom were the principal "stirrers." Knew of no books or letters but that made by Dr. Swynburne. Heard Sir Francis Bygod find faults in the pardon—that it was not the same as that read at Doncaster, and there was a fault in the date. Election of a new prior (Bygod drew up a writing for them to seal, in which the prior was called only prior of St. Catharine's). Taking of Hull and Scarborough.

Dan Ric. Wilkinson, cellarer of the kitchen, agrees with the subprior. Heard Bygod say if he were sheriff he durst make any man forfeit his lands and goods in spite of the pardon. John Jackson said he would never take the prior as prior or master. Harry Weddall, servant to Sir Thos. Percy, commanded them at the first insurrection, never to take him as prior. For safety they chose Dan James Laurence prior. Heard Bygod's letter to Halom read by the subprior.

Pp. 17. *Faded, with marginal headings and notes, on the first page, by the King. Endd.:* "li. 2us."

R. O. 2. "Interrogatories to be ministered to Halom and his complices at their examination."

1. Who made the first motion to him of the late insurrection, what were the causes alleged, his answers, their meeting place, ringleader, and the best learned of them? 2. What money did they receive? 3. Who sent them letters or messages, and what friends had they in the South? 4. Who devised each of the articles put in at the last meeting at Doncaster? 5. What communications had Halom afterwards touching the pardon or the insurrection? 6. Where and why they undertook a new insurrection; who advised the taking of Hull, Scarborough, &c. 7. Who gave them money or received it of them for his good will? 8. Who counselled him to give so much money at New Year's tide to his neighbours, and what was the whole amount? 9. What letters, &c. he received since the pardon, and what answers he made? 10. How many were in the conspiracy, and what each advised; have any of "these parts" sent them messages since the pardon?

Pp. 2. *In Wriothesley's hand (except heading) and signed by Cromwell. Endd.*

ii. *Memoranda in another hand:* George Willen (?): Wm. Sanders Atkynson: Sir Water Browne.

R. O. 3. Another copy of the preceding interrogatories.

Pp. 2. *Stained and mutilated.*

1537.

8 Feb. **371.** [Lord Darcy.]

R. O. Pomfret Castle, "the v[i]ijth day of Febr.," 28 H. VIII.

Md. for my son Sir Arthur Darcy to show my lord of Norfolk, the King's Lieutenant in the North.

1. For better observing of my oath with others' made at Pomfret Abbey before his Grace; that I may have "onn of the saym" under the seal, as his Grace promised, for me and my friends. 2. To know his pleasure touching Thos. Strangwayssh, who concludes to stay about Whitbe Abbey or Gisburgh among his friends and trust on the King's pardon, for Sir Oswald Woilsthorpe his cousin and others have told him my lord Privy Seal is his enemy, and he would not that I or any of his friends should be troubled t[o] keep [him]; and so afore Sir Arthur, Wm. Frost, Mr. Chaloner, and Mr. Gryce, he is ready to depart my service. 3. To show my lord's Grace that all within my rooms is quiet and I am furnishing here according to the King's command. 4. That his Grace may command me to any service he requires.

In Darcy's hand, pp. 2.

8 Feb. **372.** Henry Earl of Cumberland to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. v. 64. Has received the King's letter dated Greenwich 24 Jan., touching his agreement with lord Dacres and will follow the King's pleasure. Never intended any displeasure to Dacres though by the King's command he put his goods in safeguard and was at his indictment. Has also received a letter from the Council, dated Greenwich the last day of February (January), notifying that the King has advanced him to the Order of the Garter and that he is not to occupy the wardenship of the West Marches. Will obey with his whole heart. York, 8 Feb. *Signed.*

Add. Sealed.

8 Feb. **373.** Cumberland to the Council.

R. O. Has received their letter dated Greenwich 31 Jan., showing that it is the King's pleasure to advance him to the Order of the Garter and that he has appointed new officers to the wardenship of the East and Middle Marches, desiring Cumberland to be agreeable that like surety be taken for the West Marches. Will be always ready to follow His Highness' pleasure. York, 8 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

8 Feb. **374.** Cumberland to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for his kind advertisements. Has made answer to the King's letters and Cromwell's and others of the Council as he will see by the copies enclosed. York, 8 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of his letter to the King.

R. O. 3. Copy of his letter to the Council.

8 Feb. **375.** Anne Rouaud (Madame de Bours) to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Mons. de Riou, my brother, is sending the bearer to my lord to get horses for him and for Montmorency my son. He has lost two lately. I beg you to get my lord to send Jensemy (John Smyth) where some may be got. Your daughter* does not write news. My daughter of Agincourt has taken her with her to Amiens for this Shrovetide. She would have had little pleasure here because I wear mourning ("pour l'amour que je porte le doeul.") She will come back soon. Abbeville, 8 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

* Mary Basset.

1537.

8 Feb. **376.** JEHAN DES GARDINS, Priest, to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Recommendations to lord Lisle. George her son is well and progresses well in Latin, and is tractable and diligent in his studies. Is told by Peter the bearer that she wishes him to speak to Charles Joisne, junior, farrier, about having back a horse which her servant John left with him. It is still at St. Omer at the house of la Heuze. Joisne is away, and at his return his servant will tell him her pleasure. 8 Feb.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Madame la femme Mons. le Debite de Calles.

[8] Feb. **377.** THOS. THEABOLD to BEDELL.

Vit. B. xxi. 132*. B. M. There was lately near Carstate an earthquake, which caused part of a great hill to sink so deep that no man can find the bottom. A continual smoke comes out of the hollow, such as we read of at Mount Etna We have also seen, in the West, *cometa*, of which our astronomers prognosticate war to come, and one has prophesied that the bp. of Rome shall die this year.

I dare not write to my lord Privy Seal because I know not how he accepted my other letters. I request you to tell him the contents and so let me know whether I shall write to him from Italy. Tub[ingen] in Hie Almayne, Thursday after Candlemas Day.

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add. Endd.*

9 Feb. **378.** EARL OF SUSSEX to DUKE OF NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 283, f. 83. B. M. By your letters of the 4th inst. I am glad to perceive how welcome you were in those parts and how earnestly the gentlemen do their duties, though not without some constraint for their own safeguards yet, I think, not against their wills. *[Albeit, when I showed your said letters to his Majesty, his Grace noted that, notwithstanding the promise made at Doncaster, the gentlemen had not taken possession in any religious houses to his Grace's use, because, as you write, they durst not, and said he saw not but if the gentlemen have broken promise with him he might much better break promise with them; yet in the end I could not perceive that he purposes to take any advantage thereof, so as all things proceed to his satisfaction. His Highness much commends your proceedings, and so do all the lords of the Council]. Greenwich, 9 Feb.

Draft, pp. 2. *Endd. by Wriothesley:* "My lord of Sussex' answer to my lord of Norff. letters of the 4 of Feb."

9 Feb. **379.** TRINITY GUILD OF STEE DICHE, in WALSOKYN, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Cromwell's letters, dated 11 Jan., were delivered to them 5 Feb., and read openly to the fraternity. The master, whose life has been falsely reported to the Council to be incontinent and infamous, died on Jan. 24. In accordance with their ordinances, corroborated by the King's charter, elected one of the bishop of Ely's chaplains, of good conversation, virtuous life, and competent literature, to preach God's word among them. During the election, on Feb. 5, Cromwell's letters were delivered to them by Laurence Daniell of Wisbiche. All answered that their late master was of honest conversation to their knowledge. Cannot send up their foundation or a copy thereof. Complain that Daniel will not allow them to read Cromwell's letter again or have a copy thereof, so that they can give a direct answer. He has charged the late master's executors in the King's name, but it is supposed without commission, not to deliver to the new master nor to the brethren, the foundation, or a copy thereof, or other implements belonging to the guild, so that they cannot send it. Ask him to write to Daniel. The church of the Trinity of Stey Diche, 9 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* The portion in brackets is crossed out.

1537.

9 Feb. **380.** The LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

R. O. "The examination of the monk late of Louth Park." York, 9 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Sir William Morland, priest, late monk of Louth Park, Linc., deposes that on Our Lady's Eve of her Nativity before the late insurrection in Lincolnshire he was in the abbey of Louth Park, among others, suppressed, and had his capacity at Bone (Borne) on Holyrood Day following. Has ever since gone in secular habit, saving when he was at Pomfret with Sir Robert Constable, and then he wore a white jacket and a scapulary. But while he remained in the county of Lincoln he continued for the most part in a little town called Kedyngton, a quarter of a mile from Louth Park. While staying there he went from thence to Borne for his said capacity and brought home with him to Kedyngton 26 other capacities besides his own which were delivered to him by Sir Robert ———,* canon of Borne, then also suppressed. He continued about Kedyngton or Louth till the morrow of St. Luke's day, lodged in the house of one Thomas Wrightson, except when he went for the said capacities and two nights besides, when he lay in the house of one Chr. Berry of Louth with two or three of his late brethren. While at Kedyngton, about three weeks before Michaelmas, a great rumour was spread (especially after† the commissary's visitation kept at Louth church in St. Peter's choir there by one Mr. Peter, then scribe to the commissary of Lincoln, Dr. Prynne) that the chalices of parish churches should be taken away and that there should be but one parish church within six or seven miles' compass, and that every parson and vicar should be examined by their learning whether they were sufficient for the cure of souls; wherewith this deponent was right glad, thinking he might happen to succeed to the room of some of the unlettered parsons. This inquiry and visitation was to have been kept at Louth the Monday after Michaelmas day. And the same Sunday when the insurrection first began he had ridden forth by four in the morning on a bay gelding borrowed of dan Thomas Lilburne, late sub-prior of Louth Park, to Markby and Hawneby to deliver 10 of the said capacities to divers of the brethren of the monasteries lately suppressed. That same afternoon, about 3 p.m., he returned to Kedyngton and heard that the vicar of Louth, called Mr. ——* Kendale, had made a certain collation to his parishioners there, in which he advised them to go together and look well on such things as should be inquired of in the visitation next day. That Sunday after evensong, he heard, for he was not there, that the parishioners, discussing this matter together, fell at such diversity of opinion among themselves that the poor men took the keys of the church from the rich men and churchwardens, saying that they would keep the keys themselves. And that night, he heard say, they put 10 or 12 of their neighbours into the church to keep the same.

On Monday morning this deponent arose, and when he had said matins, hearing of the ruffling that was among them at Louth the night before, went to Louth to the shop of Robert Bailby, where he found Robt. Bailly (*sic*), Wm. Asheby, Robt. Golsmythe, and John Smithe, of whom he enquired what business had been there the night before. They told him as above, except of the vicar's collation. He would then have gone into the church to hear mass, but those who kept the church would not suffer him or any others to enter, except such as they liked. Henry Plummer and one Great James a tailor were the most quick and chiefest rulers of the company within the church. From the church he went to the house of Wm. Hert, butcher, where he found Nicholas ——* servant to lord Borough, Sir Robt. Hert, priest, late monk of Louth, and divers others. They conversed about the business done at Louth the night before, and while sitting at breakfast with puddings, suddenly

* Blank in MS.

† The words "that at" have been altered to "specially after."

1537.

380. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

the common bell was rung by those within the church, and Nicholas said that some of them that ordered themselves after this fashion would be hanged. The butcher answered, "Hold thy peace Nicholas, for I think as much as thou dost, but if they heard us say so then would they hang us." All the commoners of the town at this ringing ran to the house of Robert Proctor with such weapons as they had and took Mr. John Hennage, who had newly come thither, putting him in fear to have killed him. And when the noise and "skrye" arose so hideous, this deponent went to the same house, and coming thither found a number of the commoners leading Mr. Hennage towards the church. This deponent with others of the most honest men of the parish thrust themselves into the throng, and by force and also with fair words helped to convey Mr. Hennage into the church and so into the choir, and locked the choir door between him and the commoners. Then all the commons cried that they would have him sworn to them, and so he was and all the other persons which had "contraried" them the night before, with this deponent also. And one——*Melton whom they named Captain Cobbler was the most chief and busy man among these commoners. The effect of the oath was that every man should be true to the commoners upon pain of death and take such part as they did.

After this, as they were returning homewards, suddenly upon the coming into the town of Mr. John Frankishe, registrar to the bp. of Lincoln, the common bell was rung again, and all ran with weapons as before to the house of William Golsmythe where the registrar alighted. There they took from the registrar all his books, and John Taylor of Louth, webster, brought out of the house a great brand of fire and the commons carried the books into the market place. Deponent hearing this ruffle came and overtook them at Guy Keyme's door and said, "What advise you now to do?" They answered they would burn the said books. Then deponent said "Masters, for the Passion of Christ, take heed what ye do, for by this mischievous act which ye be about to do we shall be all casten away"; but they all together said they would burn them. He said "Will ye burn those books that ye know not what is in them?" Then they carried deponent under the High Cross and set him and other six who were learned to look what was in the books. As deponent was looking on the King's commission, it being hard for him to declare the tenor thereof at first sight, those who were on the cross looking on the other books upon the hideous clamour of those beneath flung all the books down, and every man below got a piece of them and hurled them into the fire. Meanwhile part of the people brought the registrar from Wm. Golsmythe's house and caused him by a ladder to climb up to the altitude or highest part of the cross. And as he came up he said to deponent "For the Passion of Christ, priest, if canst, save my life; and as for the books that be already brent I pass not of them, so as a little book of his reckonings of such money as he had laid out might be saved and also the King's commission." Deponent promised to do his best. Then all cried out that he should come down and burn the books himself, and deponent went down before him and delivered to Mr. Hennage, who had come thither, the King's commission and kept the book of reckonings. The commons caused the registrar to cast the residue of the books yet unburnt into the fire. Then they drew round deponent and demanded what were the books he had in his hands, and he told them it was a book of reckonings. This they would not believe but carried him "the brede of all the market stede" to the shop window of Thos. Granteham, tailor, where he read parts of the book, and at length was suffered to keep it. Went then to drink at the house of one Colingwod and afterwards was walking down the street with the book in his hand to deliver it to the registrar when 300 or 400 commons came about him and

* Blank in M.S.

1537.

called him "false perjured harlot to the commons for saving of that book, for therein was contained, they said, that thing which should do unto them most tene." They then pulled the book from him, and one —— (*blank;* "Alexander" *in the margin*) Page took it out of his sleeve and kept it. Went then to Golsmythe's house and told the registrar how the book had been taken from him and was in safe keeping. The registrar thanked him and paid for his dinner and promised him "his letters of his orders with such other pleasures as he could for him during his life." In the afternoon he helped to convey the registrar out of the town. Whilst deponent was at dinner with the registrar the commons went to Lekeborne monastery a mile and a half off and brought thence one Myllocente and John Bellowe, servants to my lord Privy Seal, and put them in great fear and jeopardy. As deponent was going in the midst of the market stede, his friends advised him to keep away from the commons or it might cost him his life, so he went into one Wm. Newton's house and tarried an hour. Meanwhile they imprisoned Mellecente, John Bellou, and one George Parker, whom they took at the town's end on their return from Lekeborne. Then the commons assembled at the High Cross and made proclamation for all to be there, with their neighbours between the ages of 60 and 16, on the morrow. Then the people scattered and deponent came forth and went to the said Page whom he met at one Manby's door. Demanded of this Page (*in margin* Alexander) the said book; but Page refused to deliver it, saying he had deceived the commons, and one Mr. —— Cunstable, servant to Sir Wm. Skipwithe, affirmed the same, saying he had found other things in the book than deponent said. Returned that night to his lodging at Kedington.

On Tuesday morning, by daylight, the common bell at Louth was rung and deponent with others repaired thither. When the people were gathered the foresaid——Melton and John Taillor made proclamation for all to be ready to set forward towards Castre at the next ringing of the common bell. They appointed four spiritual men to go to Castre with them, viz.:—Sir Thomas Lincolne, priest, this deponent by the name of Dan William Boreby *alias* Morland late monk of Louth Park," Sir Wm. Dicheham and Sir Thos. More, priests of Louth; and with them four temporal men, Ric. Cussune, Will. King, and two others; who were all to have gone and spoken on the commons' behalf to the Commissioners at Castre who were sitting for the King, viz.:—lord Burgh, Sir Rob. Tirwhit, Sir Will. Ascue, Sir Thos. Misseldene, Sir Edw. Madison, Master Bothe and others. Went on foot to Castre with the commons till he came to Urthefurthe, where two men of the town borrowed for him of the prioress there a white trotting gelding ready bridled and saddled; and so he rode to Castre. At the hill above Rothewell they were about to have concluded that but 100 men of their company should go to the Commissioners; "and when about to appoint out these 100 men the residue of the comynalte would not be stayed by them, and so a dozen of them that were horsed were appointed to ride before, whereof this deponent was one, having no manner of harness or weapon on him, but only a little white staff with a pike in it." At Castre Hill found about 1,000 persons of the commons and country, without weapons, but as they were wont to do riding to fairs or markets. Asked them for the Commissioners, and they said "they were ridden down Castre More towards Kettilby." While they were talking, certain of the company saw Sir Will. Ascue, Sir Thos. Misseldene, Sir Edw. Madeson, and Master Bouthe near them riding towards Sir Will. Ascue's place, and at the request of the company this deponent with 18 or 20 others on horseback rode and overtook them. This deponent was the first that came to them, and with cap in hand desired them in the name of all the company to return and speak with the commons for certain matters which they had in hand. Sir William asked what was the cause of the assembly. Deponent answered that the

1537.

380. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

commons were set on ill opinions, and that he and the gentlemen in his company might set some stay among them. Sir William asked, "Trowest thou that if I should come amongst them I should do any good, and be in surety of my life"? He replied, "Let two of your servants lead me between them, and if they do any hurt to your person, then let me be the first that shall die." On this Sir Wm. Ascue, Sir Edw. Madyson, and Mr. Bothe returned with this deponent towards the commons, and in returning one of Sir Wm. Ascue's servants struck him on the back saying, "Why have ye letten go Sir Thos. Mysseldenne who is escaped away yonder thorough the verres (furze) or whins?" Deponent then looked back and said angrily towards his company, "Why have ye suffered them to escape from us?" He then returned to Sir Wm. Ascue who agreed to ride on to know their minds.

Then this deponent returned towards Much Lymber and overtook by the way Mr. Bouthe who returned with him. And before he got back to the commons Sir Wm. Ascue and Sir Edw. Madyson were sworn. And when Mr. Bouthe came he was sworn by the said Sir Wm. Ascue, and no ill word spoken to him. Being examined how many men were in company with the said Sir Wm. Ascue and the others at the time of their thus taking, says they were under 20 men. And at the swearing of these gentlemen there was much joy among the commons. In the same way other commoners took the said Sir Robert Tyrwhit and swore him. As to the chasing or the following of the lord Bourgh, others did it, this deponent not being there "to his thinking by the space of three miles at no time." On his return this deponent found all the commons crying out at the forenamed Nicholas, servant to the lord Borough, saying that he was the occasion of the said lord's escape, and had given him warning. There were so many striking at him as he never saw man escape such danger. At last when he had fled evermore backward from them almost a quarter of a mile, saving himself always among the horsemen, he was stricken down by the footmen of Louth and Loutheske. They then cried for a priest for him, and with much pain this deponent came to him, and at length caused him to be conveyed into the town, where he confessed him, and sent two surgeons to him from Louth, leaving him in the keeping of Mr. Barnard Myssylden and three or four honest men of the town. That night deponent returned home to his old lodging at Kedington. And this Tuesday at night Sir Edw. Madyson was sent by the commons in post to the King with what message this deponent knoweth not.

On Wednesday morning went to Louth again, and the night before they had fette Sir Wm. Skipwith to Louth before he knew. Met him with Sir Wm. Ascue going to church to mass, and went with them. After mass there arose a cry among the commons that lord Borough was coming with 15,000 men on Rasen More to destroy them all. Then the commons cried, "Ring the common bell." Which the gentlemen would in nowise should be done, and deponent got the bell-rope three times to be cast up into the window that it should not be rung. But at last the commons rang the common bell, saying they would hang him up by the rope thereof if he resisted any more. At length as they were going to a place without the town of Louth called Juliane Bower, Sir Wm. Skipwith helped to get this deponent a bay horse, and he rode off at his request to see whether the lord Borough was thus coming or not. Came to Horncastle where he saw William Leeche come to Sir William Sandon, Sir John Coupildike, Mr. Dymmok, the sheriff of the shire, Mr. Lytylbery and divers others assembled with the commons there, desiring them to deliver to the commons one Thomas Wulcie, and they were willing to deliver for him one Stephen Haggar: wherewith the sheriff was then content; but it were too long to express the great labour, instance and

1537.

jeopardy that deponent was in to save Wulcie from hanging. He returned home that night to Louth bringing with him the articles which they of Horncastle devised to be sent to the King. Also there was no such stirring of men by the lord Borough as was supposed. In this journey he wore a sword and buckler lent to him before he went out of Louth, by whom he knows not. It was the first time he wore any weapon. On his return home that night 12 men were appointed by the gentlemen at Louth to be sent to the lord Hussey. The chief of them were Mr. Mone, Mr. Pormer, Robert Spencer, Guy Keyme, Robt. Bayly, Wm. King and others. This night he returned again to his own lodging at Kedington, and on Thursday morning he returned again to Louth. There were then come to the company of commons there Sir Andrew Billisby, knight, and Mr. Forset, to whom this deponent showed that he was beggared that night, for his horse was stolen from him, and begged them to pardon him that he could not go with them. Sir Wm. Skipwith answered that he had sent for four horses, and when they came he should have one; for rather than this deponent should tarry at home, he said he would leave behind him 40 other commoners, for this deponent was well heard among the commons. During these words came in Guy Keyme and said he would lend him a bay ambling mare. Which he did. This Thursday they all mustered at a place called Towese of Lyngis, and went that night to market Reyson. By the way this deponent was appointed to be under Mr. Etton, a petty captain of Louth. On Friday they removed all together to the heath beside Netelham "and as they rode by the way at the request of the said Mr. Etton this deponent did bear his javelin for the space of five miles, and at Rasen, the same Friday in the morning, the said Sir William Skipwith lent to this deponent a breast plate, an apron, and two sleeves of mail and a gorget; and more harness than this he never had, saving that one Richard Beverley of Louth lent unto him a elmen bow and eight shafts." That Friday night they lay in Lincoln. And this Friday, he, at the request of Etton and others, gave his attendance on the footmen by the space of three miles or thereabouts. And further order or conduct than these three miles he never took upon him. Examined how many of the gentlemen of the country there were the most busy setters forth of the Insurrection, he takes it upon his soul that as far as he could see both all the gentlemen and honest yeomen of the country were weary of this matter, and sorry for it, but durst not disclose their opinion to the commons for fear of their lives.

On Saturday morning 500 men were appointed by Sir William S[ki]p-with, whereof this deponent was one, to go fetch to them the lord Hussey. Before they came to the said Lord's place, he was gone; fled, as it was said, to the lord Steward. And this night most of these 500 men lay in the bp. of Lincoln's castle at Sleaford, and in the town there; to whom lady Hussey sent that night beer, bread, and salt fish. Sir Chr. Ascue was chief captain of these 500 men. On Sunday morning they all returned towards Lincoln, but as they were going remembered Sir John Thymbylby, for whom they sent his own brother Mr. Ric. Thymbylby of Grimsby, and four score men, of whom this deponent was one. Next morning, Monday, the said Sir John Thymolby came with his two sons, and about 60 men with him in harness. And this Sunday at night the said four score men returned to Sleaford, and next morning went again to Lincoln. During this time the commons at Lincoln broke up the bp's palace, and did as much hurt there as they could. On Tuesday this deponent returned to Kedington, riding through Louth by the way, and as he rode by the tolbooth he saw the commons of the town in great number, intending, as he saw, to murder the said three persons there in prison who were brought from Lekborne as before declared. Then by means of this deponent and other honest men of the town their ill intent was ceased. But the commons had taken from

1537.

380. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

them 6*l.* in money, which was put into the hands of Robt. Brown of Louth. And when all the great company of the commons were gone, the prisoners desired that, of the said money, should be given to this deponent two crowns, the one of 5*s.*, and the other of 14 groats, and to make up just 10*s.* they gave him 4*d.* in silver. On Wednesday he came again to Louth, and there made him a cloak of black cloth, and rode that night again into Lincoln. During his absence it was imagined by the commons that he had ridden home to Louth to set the beacons on fire; which he never thought to do. But this surmise put him out of credit both among the gentlemen and the commons till two indifferent men were sent to Louth to know the truth who reported that no such thing was done. This night came to them the King's herald, and next morning, Thursday, every man was commanded to be in the castle garth at Lincoln to hear the Proclamation. And when that was done, some that night, and the rest next morning, went home, except the men of worship with their servants.

Examined how many priests, monks, canons, and friars were among them; he says there were very many, but he cannot estimate them, but refers to those who took the musters. On Saturday it was notified openly that all the gentlemen should repair to Stamford to meet the duke of Suffolk, which they did. And then this deponent went home again to Kedington, where he remained all Sunday. On Monday he rode to Tetney to John a Wood, his kinsman, came back the same day to Louth, and returned to his bed at Kedington, where he remained all Tuesday. On Wednesday, St. Luke's day, it was bruited about that 100 men had come in to the Duke with halters about their necks; which was not so. "For the avoiding whereof the friends of this deponent (*in margin*—Guy and John Keme), thinking that priests should be worst handled of all others," advised him to go to Yorkshire for three or four weeks; and next morning he crossed the Humber at a place called Clye, carried over by Wm. Franke, of Clye, and lay that night in the town of Esington at the house of Wm. Marshall, where he continued from Friday to Monday. During this time Hull was taken by Mr. Rudston and the commons of Yorkshire. It was suspected that he lay at Esington as a spy; so on Tuesday eight men were sent for him, and brought him to Hull, where he was examined next day by Sir John Cunstable of Holderness, Sir Chr. Hilyard, and the mayor and aldermen of Hull, being then captains of the town taken before by the commons. They found no fault in him, and let him go. That night he went to Beverley, and lay there at John Flecher's house, where he continued Thursday and Friday. On Saturday he went to a town called Dyke, and lay there that night, and on Sunday to Howden, where he lay that night at the house of Wynflete, a widow. There he hired a horse to bring him back to Beverley, and continued there all that week till Thursday next week. On the Thursday he went to a town two miles from thence, called Wawne, where he continued to Tuesday following; and on Wednesday went and lodged at Sawtey in Holderness. On Thursday he went to Esington, next day to Hedon, and next day, Saturday, to Hull, where he lay at Wm. Painter's house. On Sunday he made suit to Sir Robert Constable, then at Hull, to be good master to him, and he retained him in his service. On St. Andrew's eve he went with Sir Robert from Hull to Holme in Spalding More, and on St. Andrew's day to lord Darcy at Templehirst. Next day they all went together to Pomfret, this deponent being in a pair of Almain rivets given him by Sir Robert at Holme, but carrying no weapon except Sir Robert's banner, lapped up in his hand about a round stick. Continued with Sir Robert at Pomfret till Monday se'nnight after, lying always in the house of John Waltham; and was at Holme in Spalding More and at Skipwith, by his commandment, until the Tuesday se'nnight after he came from Pomfret. Then Sir Robert gave this deponent

1537.

20*s.*, and bad him pray for all Christian souls where [he would till my lord of Norfolk came down into Yorkshire. And he said he would labour to the same Duke for this deponent's pardon by name. Thereupon he departed and went that night to Dyke. Thence, on St. Thomas' eve before Christmas, he went to Wawne, where he lay at one Brewster's house, or near thereabouts from that time "unto the eight days after, 20th day" (*i.e.* of January), which was the day of SS. Fabian and Sebastian, being Saturday. And this Saturday he went to Skerne, where he remained all Sunday and Sunday night. Lodged there with one Sir Thomas Justice "born in the town of Barraby, where he was born." And Monday he went to Malton, where he lay at a vintner's house; and on Tuesday to Byland, where he lay at a mason's house without the abbey. There he met with Mr. Richard Lassells, showed him the necessity in which he stood, and offered to serve any man a year for only meat and drink. He bad this deponent come to him next morning, and as he fared so should this deponent fare. And further covenant made he none with him. On Wednesday he went to Rivers, where he remained till night, at which time Richard Lassells came home from hunting, with whom he has continued ever since. Since then he has been in sundry companies, who have talked of the taking of Hallam. And as he was at Wawne the same day and night that Hallam was taken, has corrected false reports about it. Has also testified to divers persons of the flight of Sir Francis Bigod as he heard of it at Wawne. Was never acquainted with these two persons in all his life, nor could have known them when he met them. Denies that he ever wrote or knew of the writing of any letters of the new insurrection in Yorkshire. *Signed.*

Pp. 35, *besides title page. Endd. in the same hand.*

9 Feb. **381.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Received yesterday a letter from his servant Mondy declaring Cromwell's assured friendship. Begs that before the end of the term he may hear good news of his daughter's cause, and such of his own as Hare shall sue for. Yesterday, caused one of the sheriff's officers to be set on the pillory and for ever put out of office for speaking ill of Cromwell. If the matter would have served by law he should, on Tuesday next, have stretched an halter with others. Almost all the gentlemen and substantial yeomen of the shire will bear him witness that he is neither Papist nor favourer of traitors. York, 9 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Feb. **382.** Norfolk to the Council.

R. O. Has received this afternoon, by Sir Arthur Darcy, a letter from the King and one from the Council. Thanks them for their news, and excuses himself for not writing his opinion at this time, he is so full of business against the sessions to-morrow. Will write his opinion by the next, though it will be hardly needful, so many wise men having the matter in hand there. York, 9 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

9 Feb. **383.** Sir Arthur Darcy to Lord Darcy.

R. O. The duke of Norfolk is minded to expel the King's rebels out of Salley, and advised him to prove his friends and get company to him, feigning the cause was his own. Asks lord Darcy to send to his friends and kinsmen to accompany him to the Duke, so that it may be thought he has both kin and friends. A great number are going with the Duke. Will have an answer to-day to his father's bill of memoranda. York, 9 Feb.

1537.

383. Sir Arthur Darcy to Lord Darcy—*cont.*

The Duke intends forwards on Tuesday, so Sir Arthur's company may be on Wednesday at Leeds. Asks for an answer.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Lord Darcy. Since the pardon by the way of excuse for staying of the commons until the Duke's coming. Divers letters from the lord of Northf. to my lord Privy Seal, and from the lord Steward to the lord Darcy.

9 Feb. **384.** Sir James Layburn to Cromwell.

R. O. I have endeavoured this "besse" (busy) time all I can to stay the commons within the barony of Kendal and thereabouts. Sundry persons of no substance and the parish priest of Kendal Church, Sir Walter Browne, on Sunday, 4 February, did bid the beads in the church, and prayed for the bp. of Rome as Pope, against the will of the 24 appointed for the weal of the church. About a month before, the said misruled persons, about 300 in number, did cry all at once and bade cast the other parish priest, Sir Robert Appylgarthe, and the 24 into the water, for refusing to name the bp. of Rome to be Pope. Thomas Hawcrofte has been here, and will show the King and you of my demeanour. I would have been with the King and your Lordship afore this, but have been "vyssyde" with sickness this quarter of a year or more; but for the King's comfortable letters and yours, I know well my time would have been short. I would know the King's pleasure and yours by this bearer. Asheton, 9 February. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 Feb. **385.** Sir Robert Wyngfeld to Cromwell.

R. O. I wrote on the 30th ult. that I had sent your Lordship two pieces of Auserois, and I trust you will find the wine good. I hear from my nephew John Wyngffeld that you desire to have a harness of mine. I have therefore sent to my nephew a complete harness, which was made for me at Insbroke in Awstryk, and given me by the late Emperor Maximilian. A fairer, or of better metal, cannot be found. Calais, 9 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

9 Feb. **386.** Cardinal Pole's Mission.

Chigi MS. Notice (from the *Diaria Martinellis*) of the secret consistory, Friday, 9 Feb. 1537, in which was created legate to the King of England and of the whole realm, Reginaldus Arnaldus (*sic*), the new cardinal of England, in order, if possible, to bring back that erring (*devius*) King to the Faith, and to a right rule of living; and, joined with him, Jo. Matthew bp. of Verona was by the Cardinals despatched as his associate to the King's Court, "et ante Capellam Majorem."

Latin. From a modern copy in R.O.

9 Feb. **387.** Charles V. and Portugal.

See 7 Feb. No. 366.

10 Feb. **388.** Redlingfield Priory.

R. O. A file of papers relating to the dissolution of the monastery of Redlyngefelde, Suff.

i. Depositions of Grace Sampson, the prioress, before Sir Anth. Wyngefeld and the other commissioners, 25 Aug. 28 Henry VIII., viz., that the

1537.

house is a head house, &c. with seven religious (names given) and 23 servants, of whom two are priests, 17 hinds, and four women servants.

P. 1.

ii. Rewards given there, 10 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII., to the nuns, who each received 23*s.* 4*d.*, except the prioress who had nothing, the two priests (25*s.* each), and 13 other servants, who received sums varying from 15*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* Total, 15*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

iii. Sale of stuff, 10 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII., according to inventory. Sir Edmund Bedyngefelde purchases stuff at the high altar for 22*s.*, a pair of organs in the choir for 13*s.* 4*d.*, an antiphone with a grayle, 6*s.* 8*d.*; stuff in the vestry, 66*s.* 8*d.*; and in the Lady chapel, 2*s.* The prioress has the stuff in the new chamber for 10*s.* Other articles, and also the corn and cattle, appraised without purchasers named. Total, 52*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*

iv. Valuation of the lead and bells; certified, 90*l.*

v. Debts. — Disbursements of Edmund Purry for my lady prioress, 13*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

10 Feb. **389.** Carriage of Letters.

R. O. 10 Feb. 1536.—Wm. Rede, of Oxford, baker, examined, says that being at Whalley Abbey in Lancashire, and intending to go towards Oxford, he asked the abbot whether he would have anything (conveyed) to his scholar at Oxford. He said yes, and begged him to wait for a letter. After dinner he delivered to him a letter to be conveyed to his scholar and another to the abbot of Hayles, whom he desired this examinate to inform that he was sore stopped and acrased, and to beg him to send word when he intended to come to Lancashire, "for I would be glad," he said, "to see him once ere I departed out of this world, seeing I brought him up here of a child." He had also another letter of the proctor of Blackburn to be conveyed to the said scholar, and departed towards Oxford, having but 5*d.* of the said abbot for the carriage of the said letters. By the way he turned in to the schoolmaster of Nuttesforthe's house, where he was wont to have refreshing when he travelled between Oxford and Lancashire. Next morning the schoolmaster gave him a packet of letters closed within one paper, and prayed him to deliver it to his son Philip at Oriel College to his own hands, showing it to no man by the way. Next morning this examinate came to Wotton, where he turned into the constable's house and warmed him. Said that he had letters from my lord of Whalley and others to deliver at Oxford, and wished they were delivered, for he was sick by the way and wished to return to his friends in Lancashire. The constable desired to see them, and he showed them. On which the constable said he would go to Kenilworth castle and show them to Mr. Flemoke. This examinate went thither with him, and on the way the constable opened the letters and read them, then brought them to Mr. Flemoke, who, on sight of the letters, put this examinate in prison. Asked whether the schoolmaster bade him do any other message, he says no. And he was privy to nothing else contained in the letters.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.*

10 Feb. **390.** Darcy to Aske.

R. O. Is responsible to the King for the surety of this castle, and therefore requests him to re-deliver, secretly, to bearer, Darcy's constable, all arrows, bows, and spears he took from the castle. Pontfret Castle, 10 Feb. "T. D."

Copy, p. 1. *Endd.:* Copy of my Lord's letter to Mr. Aske, 10 Feb. 1537.—Lord Darcy.

1537.

10 Feb. **391.** DARCY to SIR ARTHUR DARCY.

R. O. I received your letter by Bale, your servant, this Saturday at noon, showing that my lord Lieutenant will advance to drive the rebels out of Sawlley, and asking what men I shall make to meet you at Leddes on Wednesday next; you do not say whether in harness, and whether at wages, and what number you desire. There is no doubt but friends and good fellows will be as ready as any others upon so short warning. Saturday, 9* Feb., at 2 p.m. *Signed:* T. D.

P.S.—Desires particulars at once. Thinks the company should be ready at Leeds on Thursday at 8 a.m.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Darcy's letter and answer, the xth day of February, Ao. rr. H. 8, 28."

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Confession of William Stapulton:—

i. That there was a common bruit in Yorkshire that divers parish churches should be put down and the g[oods] thereof taken to the King's use, so that several parishes should be thrown into one. It was said the parishes of Wyghell, Walton, and Thorparche should be put down and be either the parish of Tadcaster or Bolton Percy, and that those of Askam Richard and Askam Bryeton should be the parish of Marston. After which bruit one Dr. Palmes happened to sit at Tadcaster, as it was said, by the King's commission for the above purpose, and it was reported he commanded the churchwardens to bring an inventory of the churches' goods. This confirmed the rumour, and it was said that after taking the inventory the goods should be seized at the next sitting, and that chalices of copper had come to serve the churches; and that this with the suppression of religious houses, the putting down of certain holidays, new opinions, raising of farms, sore taking of gressomes or incomes, pulling down of towns and husbandries, inclosures, "intails of the common (intakes of the commons?), worshipful men taking of farms and yeomens' offices; all which with other mo they take to be not only an occasion of great dearth, but as well to the great decay of the Commonwealth," and they desire the same to be reformed by Parliament.

ii. "The manner of the taking of the said William and of the beginning of the rebellion at Beverley."

Wednesday, 4 *Oct.*—1. Being in company with Chr. Stapulton, his eldest brother, who then lay in the Grey Friars at Beverley, a very weak man, owing to continual sickness and lame both foot and hand for 16 years, who was there for change of air, as he was the summer before from May till Midsummer, and the winter before at Hull, he proposed next day to cross the Humber towards London to the Term. The said 4th day at 10 p.m. he took leave of his brother and his brother's wife, intending to cross at the tide at Hull at 7 a.m. At three o'clock that morning Christopher's servant, John Wading, brought him word at his bedside that all Lincolnshire was up from Barton to Lincoln, and his brother persuaded him to tarry till Sunday following, the 8th, for it was said that Grantham way was stopped as well as Lincoln.

Sunday the 8th.—This Sunday Lionel Burgh, servant to Brian Stapulton, son and heir to the said Chr., told the said William that one Roger Kechyn, of the same town, said that upon a letter sent to Beverley by Robert Aske moving them to rise, he would that day ring the common bell or die for it. On this the said William advised his brother to send his servant, the said John Wadinham, being a very sober fellow, to Chr. Saunderson to inform him and to stay the ringing, if possible. The said John returned to his

* Should be 10.

1537.

master and said it was too late, for the common bell was ringing. "And then the said William, more inclining to the natural love of his said brother, who ever had been loving and liberal unto him, than to the duty of his allegiance unto his sovereign liege lord, ever thinking that it should be slanderous to him to leave his said brother in that extremity, who for extreme fear, being so feeble and weak, neither able to flee nor make resistance, was like without great help to fall in sound (swoon), wherein the said William, moved with natural pity, did comfort him, promising not to flee from him, and therein he took great comfort." The said William then moved his brother to command all his folks to keep within the house, except a simple fellow named George Bell, who was sent to the market place to see what was [doing], and brought answer that one Ric. Endyke made procl[amation] for every man to come and take his oath to the commons on pain of death, one Ric. Wilson, with the oath in one hand and a [book] in the other, swearing them. Soon after, proclamation was made to appear at the Hall garth upon like pain. What they did there the said William knoweth not, but supposes they dispatched a letter to the h[ost] in Lincolnshire by one Wm. Woodmancy, promising them aid under their common seal. Proclamation was afterwards made for every man to appear at Westwood green near the said Friars with such horse and harness as they could. Notwithstanding the orders to keep within the house the said Christopher's wife went forth and stood in a close where great numbers came "of" the other side of the hedge. And she saying "God's blessing have ye, and speed you well in your good purpose," they asked why her husband had not come with his folk, and she said, "They be in the Freers. Go pull them out by the heads." Which being disclosed to the said Christopher he was in greater perplexity than ever, and said to her "What do ye mean, except ye would have me, my son and heir, and my brother cast away?" She replied, it was God's quarrel. As soon as night came the said Chr., by his brother's advice, sent for Chr. Saunderson to know their acts that day, which, he said, were chiefly revenges of old grudges on one another by reason of a great suit betwixt the bp. of York and them for their liberties, some taking part with the bp. and some with the town. One Wythes, an earnest supporter of the bp., was almost slain that day, and great quarrels picked to Robt. Rafles. The said William urged him and other honest men to drive a stay, if possible, and if he could not, that he, with others, would be mean for my brother, in that because by his impotency he could do them no good, to spare him, the said Brian, and William.

Monday the 9th.—That Monday every man kept his hour at Westwood green; and all the town being sworn, they sent Ric. Faireclif, under-steward of the town to master Page, Ric. Wharton of Hullbridge, who was taken for a very substancial man, the said Chr. Saunderson and others, to young Sir Ralph Ellerker to know if he would do as they did. He refused, but was content to come and give them his best advice if they would let him pass and repass without swearing him, for he was sworn to the King. This they would not agree to. It was then moved among the wild people that remained on the green—the said Friars being in their sight—why the said Chr. Stapulton, Brian and William did not come in; and many of them bade burn the Friars and them within it, as one Sir Thomas Johnson, otherwise called Bonaventure, an Observant friar, told them, who was sworn and had been much with the said Chr., both at Wyghell and Beverley, and before that time had been assigned to the said house of Beverley by Dr. Vausar, warden of the Grey Friars at York. "And the said Bonaventure rejoiced much their rising, and was very busy going betwixt the wife of the said Christopher and the said wild people, oft laying scriptures to maintain their purpose, noting the same to be goodly and specially to the said William; howbeit certain more honest men persuaded them from the said uncharitable

1537.

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

opinion, excusing the same by reason of his impotence," and determined to send some honest men to his house to take his oath, and two of his servants to wait upon him and to bring to the said green with them the said Brian Stapulton and William and the rest of their folks to be sworn. With this message were sent one Hornclif, bailiff of Beverley, an aged man called White, and the said Richard Wilson, with others. They then swore the said Chr., and the said John Wadingham and John Lelome, his servants, and took with them the said Brian and William with the rest of their folks to the green, where the wild people were mustered to the number of 400 or 500, who, crying with terrible shouts "Captains, Captains," came towards them [and] did swear them. After which oath the said William, seeing the wild disposition of the people and the fear honest men were in by the said dissension among themselves, was much stirred thereby to take the rule of the said people, who all cried "Master William Stapulton shall be our captain"; which he thinks was due to the said Observant setting forth his praises, as they did not know him. After this oath the wife of the said Chr. and the said Observant were very joyous, and the Observant offered to go himself in harness to the field, "and so did to the first stay taken at Uncastre (Doncaster)" when Sir Ralph Ellerker and Bowes came up, when he took his leave of the said Chr., saying he would go to their house at the Newcastle. Thus the said William agreed to take the lead, and they promised to be ordered by him so that it were not against the oath. He then stayed their old grudges and moved them to proceed in this quarrel as brothers and not make spoil of any man's goods, and in order to tract time, made proclamation for every man to depart that night; after which the said Roger Kichen came riding out of the town like a man distraught and cried "As many as be true unto the commons, follow me," moving them that night to raise Cottingham, Hessell, and other towns about. That night certain of them went privily to fire Hunsley beacon, which was not standing but lay on the ground, howbeit they made great fires of hedges and haystacks, wherewith they stirred th towns adjoining.

Tuesday, 10*th*.—This day the people met at the green, and by reason of the said fire came one Fober, from Newbalde, and John Stakehouse, from Cottingham, to know when we would set forward, saying they were ready to do as we did. That day the said William had great business to stay them from going forward; but he, with Richard Wharton, Ric. Faircliff, the bailiff and others, stayed them till an answer was received to a letter they had sent to the host in Lincolnshire. The said William moved them to have Brian Stapulton, his nephew, to join with him, and to have Ric. Wharton and the bailey of Beverley as their petty captains. This the commons agreed to, and gave orders that they should proceed to no act without the assent of the said William or, in his absence, of the said Brian or his deputy. The said William ever moved them to abstain from spoils, for he would not be called a captain of thieves. And that day the said William sent Chr. Saunderson for old Sir Ralph Ellerker against the morrow to help to stay the town. To which the said Sir Ralph consented. And that day one Sir Robert, a friar of St. Robert's of Knasborough, and limitor for the same houses in those parts, sued to the said William for a passport, offering to raise all Rydale and Pickering byth (*sic*), which the said William made him.

Wednesday, 11*th*.—The people assembled at the green and Sir Ralph came to Sanderson's to breakfast, to whom came the said William and Brian with Sir John Mylner and others to consult of the same stay. And they being at breakfast one came from North Cave with a letter from the inhabitants by reason of the said fire, "knowing when we would forward." We told him the cause of our stay and made Ric. Faierclif to write a

1537.

letter to the town not to stir till they had knowledge from Beverley by writing under the common seal. Immediately after breakfast the said Sir William and Brian with other honest men repaired to the green and the said Ralph made long persuasions to the people for the said stay. And in coming towards the said place the said William desired of Sir John Milner, who took great pain about the stay, some honest men to go to Hessell to meet with the message from Lincolnshire so as to amend it if necessary in opening it to the commons. Meanwhile came the said William Woodmancy, who was messenger into Lincolnshire, riding as fast as he could, and said the Lincolnshire host had sent messengers with him to them, by whom they had sent their whole mind. Soon after came Guy Keme, Anthony Curteis, and Thos. Donne in message from the said host. Sir Ralph would have had their letters and credence showed first to four or five apart, but they insisted on having them read openly; whereupon Guy Kyme delivered a letter to Sir Ralph, which he opened, saying he knew it was Sir William Ascue's hand, and the said Guy confirmed it, saying the whole letter was his hand, but was signed by Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, Sir Wm. Skipwith, Sir Wm. Ascue, and divers others. Supposes the said Ralph has the letter, which expressed thanks to them of Beverley for their kind offer, and left much of their minds to be declared by the credence of the bearer, Guy Kyme, whose credence was to declare the manner of their beginning when they were fewer than six persons in Louth of small reputation, and grew in one day to the number of 10,000, and the next day to 20,000, "which was like to come of the Holy Ghost." The messenger praised their goodly army lying in two several places, the one under the men of worship who signed the letter, the other under the sheriff, Mr. Dymmoke and Sir John Thilbilbe (*sic*). Both armies he praised very much, accounting them able to give battle to any king christened, "and then no words but still 'Forward.'" The said Guy declared also the great amity grown between Sir Robt. Tyrwit and Sir Wm. Ascue, who had long been enemies; "also the great present of the abbot of Barlings with his comfortable words than any man counted themselves half shamed to be so far behind them, and then longer stay could not be taken, yet the said William suffered the said Sir Ralph to depart unsworn." The said Guy also delivered a bill of articles of the cause of their rebellion signed by the aforenamed and others, as Thomas Portington, John Rudde, Moigne, &c. The said William also suffered the said Sir Ralph to remain at home contrary to the minds of most of the commons, for which he sent him thanks by one Ogle who married his daughter. That night fire was set to Hunsley beacon and Tranbye beacon, of Humberside, and proclamation made for every man to be next day at nine at Hunsley beacon, four miles from Beverley, with horse and harness, and to send knowledge to Cottingham and Hessell to be there. And the said William had Anth. Curteys, of Grayes Inn, to dinner, [who] praised their host, and after dinner said he must into Holderness, after which the said William never saw him.

Thursday, 12 *Oct.*—The country came to the beacon and it was moved to send for Smytheley, a man of law at Brantingham, to come in. Certain persons were sent for him, and Hugh Clitheroe of the same town, his great enemy, went to take him. He found him sick in bed and took his oath, "who sent with them one Pickering, his clerk, horsed and harnessed, with many fair words," but the commons thought it feigned and would have had him brought in a cart, as Kyme said that Master Skipwith, serjeant-at-arms, was carried so with their host; but with much pain the said William stayed them. It was also suggested to the said William that great treasure of the King's lay at Beckwith's house at South Cave, which came from the abbeys of Feryby and Hawtenprice. So to please the people and save the goods, if any were there, the said Wm. took with him certain honest persons, keeping light persons away as much as possible, found

1537.

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

a woman keeping the house, lighted off his horse and went in with not more than six persons while the rest stood at the door. He asked where the priest was that kept the house, who was hid for fear of light persons who had been there just before and threatened to spoil the goods and slay* the priest. But when the priest knew who asked for him he came forth quivering and shaking for fear. The said Wm. asked him what treasure was in the two great iron chests. He answered, Nothing but evidences. The said Wm. to satisfy the commons said it was like to be so, yet it was like to have been plate, and bade him be merry, for he should have no harm, and set forth meat if he had any. After eating the said William and the honest men departed, and, at the request of the priest, made proclamation at the church stile that no man should meddle with any goods there on pain of death, and if they did the town should resist them or give knowledge to him of the takers. The priest finding the said Wm. so reasonable showed him a letter in Beckwith's hand for the conveyance of the said chests, by which it appeared they were evidences. News came the same day that Robt. Aske had raised all Howdenshire and Marshland, and would be that night about Wighton, desiring us to muster in the morning at Wighton Hill, and he would muster on another hill on the other side of Wighton, that each company might see the other. The said Guy Keme and Thos. Donne much rejoicing thereat said they would not into Lincolnshire with their finger in their mouth, but would tarry and see our musters to be able to declare the same to their host, for they supposed that Anthony Curteys had gone over to show their host how far they had gone, and they were therefore encouraged to remain at the beacon. Word was also brought that all Holderness was up, to the sea side, and had taken Sir Chr. Helyarde, one Grymeston, and one Clifton, whom they hurt in the taking, Ralph Constable, one John Wright, and others; and how Sir John Constable, Sir John his son, Sir Wm. Constable, young Sir Ralph Ellerker, Edward Roos, Walter Clifton, son to the said Clifton, of Grayes Inn, Philip Myffyn, and John Hedge, of Bilton, the King's servant, were all fled to Hull. That night we sent Ric. Wharton and Ric. Wilson from Beverley, and Wm. Grymeston and one Smythe from Cottingham, to Hull to know of the mayor and aldermen if they would do as we did or be against us; charging our messengers to bring their answers next day to Wighton Hill where our musters were appointed. The mayor, after consulting with the aldermen, made answer that he would never appoint as we did, and would send certain persons to the said hill next day with their full minds.

Friday 13*th.*—They of Hull, according to their promise, sent four men with their full answer, viz., Brown and Harrison who had been sheriffs, and Kemesey and one Sall. Brown, according to their former promise, made offer of their town by the commandment of the mayor and aldermen with as gentle words as they could, and the others confirmed his message, which was thankfully received by the commons, the said Guy Kyme and Thos. Donne being present, who showed what extremities they of Lincolnshire had used towards those who fled from them in spoiling their goods. That day came in Robt. Hothom, servant to the earl of Westmoreland in Yorkeswold, James Constable of the Clyff, Philip Wawdebye, and one Lygerd of Hullshire, George Bawne, Halom, and others. And George Bawne told the said Wm. that Sir George Conyers, Ralph Ewer, Tristram Teshe, Copindale and others had fled into Scarborough Castle and he would go win them or hasard his life. We determined for shortness of time to take with us divers gentlemen, leaving the rest to keep the place in array, and having with us both the messengers of Lincolnshire and of Hull, to go to Aske and his

* In the MS. "flee," but evidently a clerical error for "slee."

1537.

company and let them know what we had done. Before coming to Wighton we met Aske and two Rudstons and Sir Thomas Metham's son and heir coming towards us. Aske made a great declaration of the circumstances of his taking in Lincolnshire, which was the first time the said Wm. saw Aske or heard from him since they were at London the term before. We then caused these messengers both of Lincolnshire and of Hull to declare their messages. Aske asked them of Lincolnshire if they had any letter to him, for he knew the state of their host as well as they, having been at their musters. They answered they had none but to the town of Beverley. Then Aske, the two Rudstons and young Metham, consulted together apart, and Aske desired that we would appoint four gentlemen to counsel with them. Whereupon were appointed Brian and Wm. Stapulton, Philip Wawdebye and Robt. Hotsom, and it was concluded that Nic. Rudston and young Metham for them, and the said Wm. and Robt. Hotsom for us, should that night go to Hull to speak with the mayor and take the town according to their promise, and to keep with us three of their men for pledges. And so we did, and took with us Saull and left the others, but we lost Robt. Hotsom amongst the men; and so we three went that night and came very late to Hull. That night Guy Keme and Thos. Donne took their leave to go over at the tide. That night also Aske determined to lie about Shipton and next day to Pokelington, and so towards York, and we to meet next day at Wighton hill where they should know how we sped at Hull, so as to advance or retreat as the case required. At our coming to Hull, Sawll spoke with the mayor, who consulted with his brothers, and Sawll told us the mayor could not speak with us that night; which we liked not. Next day we were sent for to the church to speak with the gentlemen that were fled, and there was much discussion between Rudston and Sir John Constable the elder, who was determined rather to die than come to us, saying he had rather die with honesty than live with shame. After long communications we departed and went to breakfast; after which we were sent for to the church, where the mayor and aldermen and all the said gentlemen being present made answer that they would keep their town as the King's town,—that if any would come to us they should have liberty, but neither horse, harness, meat, nor money, contrary to their former promise. On this we would have departed, but they would not suffer us till they had security for the safe return of their messengers; and we made promise under our hands that they should either come home that night or we would yield ourselves into the town again. Sir Ralph Ellerker offered, if we thought him meet, to go with such articles as we would send to the King and either he would do our message truly or strike off the heads of Ralph, his son and heir, and Thomas his brother whom we had amongst us, but he would in no wise agree to come in to us.

Saturday 14*th*. This day we left Hull with the said messengers and came to Wighton Hill where all the country was looking for us: and then despatched the messengers of Hull before we declared our message for fear of the wildness of the people, "and made them good countenance notwithstanding that the substance of their message declared to us was affirmed to be untrue by the mayor." We then sent young Metham to Aske to show how we had sped. Word was then brought how Holderness men had come to Beverley and how Sir Chr. Helyarde and others waited for some of our gentlemen to speak with them at Bishop Burton. And so Rudston, Brian Stapulton, and William, with others, went thither, leaving all their people to keep array till their return. Consulted with the said gentlemen and arranged to lie round about Hull next day, meeting in the morning at 9 o'clock at Windeoke within the lordship of Cottingham. Sent word to Therman* by Rudston of our conclusion. The men of Beverley took great displeasure at

* *Sic*, but probably a clerk's error for "their men," *i.e.*, Holderness men.

1537.

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

the said William and Brian because they sent and did not come themselves "and some light persons bade down with them, the gentlemen counselled too much and would betray them." In our coming to Beverley the three captains of Holderness, Barker, Tenaunte, and Ombler, were mustering their men on Westwood green, 300, and so for that night departed.

Sunday 15*th*. This day every man kept his hour at Wyndoke; "in their which going forward of Beverley" the said William called them together and complained of the unkindness they had shown him and his horse the night before, when he had taken so much more pains than any of them in riding to Hull and other places "and also they to have suspect in him, thanked them that they were contented to be ruled and governed by him being but a stranger amongst them, desiring them to make a new captain, for he nor the said Brian would meddle no more, but whosoever they made captain they would obey him, like as they had done to them. Wherein they made a great shout, saying, we will have none other captain, and whosoever after spoke against the captain, the rest to strike him down. Then with long persuasions there was no remedy." He then caused proclamation to be made for spoils and for every man to pay honestly for what he took; and so went forth to the said Oak where it was determined that some should go back towards York to Aske and some to lie against Hull. The said Brian and William made suit that they would suffer them to pass towards York as their harness lay at Wighill six miles west from York; which Beverley men would not agree to unless they went also. So they kept the said Brian and Wm. amongst themselves continually against Hull and all other places for 15 days without harness, and all those that belonged to the said Chr. Stapulton. Then it was arranged that Rudstone should go back and take with him Yorkswold, and that Holderness, Hall shere (Hull shire), Beverley, and Cottingham should lie against Hull. And so Rudston departed. Then it was determined that Barker and Tenaunte with their 200 should lie on Holderness side with the footmen who then lay against Hull and continually had done since their rising. And they to lie on the one side of Hull water and the said Wm. and Brian with Beverley at Skowcottes on the other side, and next them towards Humber Thos. Ellerker with the lordship of Cottingham, and at Hull Armitage, by Humberside Oumbler with his 100, with whom was Sir Chr. Helyarde and all Hullshire. And so they lay continually from that Sunday to Thursday the 19th.

There also came that Sunday a letter from Aske, then lying at Kexby Bridge upon the Derwent 6 miles from York, and others of his company at Sutton Bridge, for it was said that Sir Oswald Wilstrope with Ainsty had taken part with the city of York and would pull down the said bridges, and stop him at the said river; but it was not so. "Aske's letter was for the articles of Lincolnshire, to show to them why he had raised [the country] between the rivers of Ouse and Derwent; which articles, as he doth remember, could not be found." While lying there certain men of the said water towns offered to burn all the ships in Hull haven and all that part of the town. Does not know their names. Warned them in any wise not to disclose the same, otherwise the plan would be prevented by policy, but in truth if it had been opened it would not have been in his power to save the town. Another said that with a barrel of pitch fired and sent down by the tide, he would burn all the ships in the haven. "And great displeasures the said William suffered in saving the windmills at the gate of Hull called Beverley gates; and yet with fair words he saved the same, saying that notwithstanding this great business he trusted both [we] should have our reasonable requests and the King's highness [should] take us to his mercy"; adding that when peace returned we should repent the loss and injury inflicted on the town. The people in all their wildness hoped

1537.

that the King would concede their reasonable requests and no harm was done, except that we of Beverley lying at Skowcottes, at a house of the mayor of Hull's, made free with some hay and grass for our horses, and 75 oxen which they of Beverley had taken before, belonging to Mr. Lee, brother and treasurer to the bishop of York, which, in that they were his, it lay not with the said William to stay, and also one crane of the said mayor's, one peacock, one "cade lame," and two or three young swine. Also the said William took 10 or 11 wethers coming towards the town, hoping by keeping victuals from them to win them without danger; which sheep he restored at the winning thereof to James Barbour, the owner, unrequired. Also one Hornclif, of Grimsby, while we were lying before the town, brought a letter from Lincolnshire, signed by one Hempringham and others, which also referred to the credence of the bearer, which was that Lincolnshire was down. They of Holderness called out that the letter was forged, and bade keep the messenger fast. Accordingly, as there came no news since the departure of Guy Kyme, who had promised to advertise them continually of their proceedings, the messenger was detained, and the letter, enclosed within another, complaining of the unkindness of Lincolnshire to them, who rose by their motions, in sending them no intelligence. They also sent word that Hull varied from their promise made in the presence of Guy Kyme and Thos. Donne, and that news had been received at the writing of the letter that York was won and Sir Thomas Percy taken by the commons. This letter was sent by Wm. Woodmansey because he was known to them, "who was taken there." After sending it we had more knowledge of the taking of Sir Thos. Percy by one James Aslaby, who came from the said Sir Thomas desiring the said William, by word without letter or passport, to suffer him to pass into Hull to persuade Sir Ralph Ellerker, who would be much advised by him. When he had been some time with Sir Ralph he returned to us, and the said William wrote a letter to Sir Thomas marvelling that he would send men to him without letter or token, especially to pass among their enemies in such extreme business. Also during the siege came Sir Robert the friar of Robert's, saying that he had raised all Malton and that quarter, and that Richmondshire was up, and how the lord Latimer was taken, and desired that he might go into the forest of Knasborough, but had no money. And they of Beverley gave him 20*s*., and he had a horse of the prior of Malton, for he had tired his own. During the siege also there were spoilings and privy pickings in spite of the proclamations. On which some honest men moved the said William for redress, else they should be robbed themselves. He ordered watch to be kept, and they took one Barton, a fletcher, whom the said William had put in trust to keep their victuals, and also a naughty fellow, a sanctuary man of Beverley and a common picker. Whereupon the whole company made exclamation, and he caused the said two to be taken, and made them believe they should die, assigned them a friar to confess them, and he believes they did confess, looking for nothing but death. He then called for one Spalding, a waterman, and in presence of all men caused them to be called out. The sanctuary man was tied by the middle with a rope to the end of the boat, and so hauled over the water, and several times put down with the oar over the head. The other, seeing him, expected to be so handled, but, at the request of honest men, he, being a house-keeper, was suffered to go unpunished, and so both banished the host. After which there was never spoil in the said William's company.

While lying before the town also, there came John Wright, who was under Ombler and had spoken with Sir Ralph Ellerker by appointment, and said that Sir Ralph and Sir Wm. Constable were content to come out of the town and speak with us at the Charterhouse, and if [we] would be reasonable to come to us and do as we did. With this we agreed; and that he should give knowledge to Sir Chr. Hilyard and we to those near us, and appointed

1537.

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

9 (?) o'clock in the morning, being Wednesday the 18th. Which appointment was kept. Sir Chr. Hilyard and others appointed Wm. Stapulton and one of the captains of Holderness to receive the said gentlemen, but the said William refused unless he were accompanied by a gentleman, on which they appointed Marmaduke, younger son to Sir William Constable, of Rudstone. And so they received them. Sir Ralph said that if we would neither swear them nor make them captains they were content to do as we did. The said William agreed, for he was of opinion that the oath did no good, as it would make a man neither better nor worse, and he never swore any but two young merchants of York at Hansley beacon, riding between Hull and York at the first musters, and sent with them their oath to York, as he was compelled to do by the commons. When they had brought Sir Ralph and Sir William to the Charterhouse, the former requested that every captain would go to his company and persuade them neither to hurt those that came in nor any that belonged to them. Which was done, and the commons well pleased; for he was sore afraid of the commons, especially of Holderness. Sir Ralph then said if Sir John Constable were forth of Hull, the town would soon yield, "and moved if we would be contented to suffer him still (steal) away. Whereunto the said William answered that he would never be privy to his stealing away, in that he lay there to win him and other; but if he went that he knew not of, God be with him." And after the coming in of these gentlemen we had some discussion about a letter sent to Aske from the said William, when he was certain of the winning of York, for more aid to enable them to win Hull. Also hearing of the fall of Lincolnshire, came Rudston at Hull Armitage, with 400 or 500 in array against the town. Sir Ralph, when he saw them, asked the said William if he knew and could stay them, which the said William said he reckoned he could do, and so went to stay them. Upon the sight of these men the town yielded and sent us the offer of the same by Elande and Knolles, aldermen, so that Rudston, seeing all at a stay, lodged his men about and came himself to the Charterhouse to hear the offer of the men of Hull. And before our coming to them both the Sir John Constables had come in, and Edward Roose, with all others except Philip Myssyn (*sic*), who was fled; and then, because it was late, we would not enter the town for fear of spoil; and that night Sir Ralph Ellerker and Rudston lay together at the Charterhouse.

Friday the 20th.—The appointment was kept, and there came Ellaunde, Knolles, and John Thorneton, and made offer of the town, "and the gates set open;" but the said William obtained that no man was sworn. A council at Hunslee beacon was appointed, Eland and Knolles to be there for Hull. There it was decided, as we were assured of the fall of Lincolnshire, to send certain articles of our griefs to the duke of Suffolk at Lincoln, and desire him to be our petitioner to the King. To carry this message were appointed Grymeston of Cottingham, John Write of Holderness, and Wm. Worme, sometime servant to the earl of Northumberland; who, with said Wm. Stapulton, were to draw up the articles. While we were penning them came a post from Aske from Pomfret, saying my lord Steward was about to give him battle. We were "amazed" seeing the sudden fall of Lincolnshire and the advance of my lord Steward, and leaving our former purpose, sent 200 of Holderness to keep Hull. That night Sir Ralph Ellerker undertook to keep the beacon "and that not to be feared unless he saw apparent cause;" for if the news were true, it was too far for us to come to the relief of Aske. However, the said William proclaimed that all should be ready at 7 in the morning "as many as was appointed which was ..... of Beverley."

Saturday the 21st.—Sir Ralph sent for him at Beverley to come towards York, and he would tarry for him. Did so, and met Sir Ralph, and

1537.

together they rode to Rudstone's house at Hayton, and took him with them. Had a letter by the way of the taking of Pomfret Castle, "and in it the bishop of York and my lord Darcy, with divers other, and how my lord of Northumberland was taken with the commons." That night we came to York, and heard how Sir Thomas Percy and Sir Nicholas Fayerfax, with the abbot of St. Mary's, had gone towards Pomfret with a goodly band the same day. The said day Sir Ralph Ellerker and Rudstone rode from York to Shirborn, and Brian Stapulton and William to Wighell, Chr. Stapulton's house, and lodged their folk a mile off at Tadcaster. On the way to Wighell they met one Wm. Percye of Ryton riding post, and crying "Forward," for Doncaster Bridge on the water of Dune was broken. That night came to Wighell, Robert Conyers, who has married the sister of the said William, being servant to Sir James Strangwish, and said he had just left his master, who was coming forward with lords Nevell and Latimer, and was lodged at Wetherby, and had appointed their muster for the morrow at Brameham Moor. The said William and Brian were in their bed at Wighell about midnight when a post came from Ellerker and Rudstone, from Shirborn, for them to be at Pomfret, 10 miles off, by 9 next morning. Were at Pomfret with their company by 9 o'clock, and there for the second time he saw Aske. That day came to Pomfret after them lords Nevell and Latimer, Sir James Strangewish, Sir John and Sir William Bulmer, young Bowes, Roger Lasells, and Robert Bowes, with others of Richmondshire and the Bpric., 5,000 in number. Sir Chr. Danby, Sir Ralph Bulmer, Sir Wm. Mallere, John Norton of Norton, young Markenfeld, and Ingilbye, Wannesfourth, Richard Bowes, and Ralph Gower of Richmond, with others, were gone through Wenslee Dale into Craven to take my lord of Cumberland and lord Scrope and then repair to the host. After this coming to Pomfret was held a council, to which the said William was not called. There were the said lords with lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, Sir John Dawnye, Sir Wm. Faierfax, Sir Oswald Walstrop, k., Sir Robert Nevill, Robert Challener, Thos. Grice, Wm. Babthorpe, and others of the West of York. And in that council they divided their battle, committing the "vauntaward" to Sir Thomas Percy, "and under him to Easte Reading (the East Riding), wherein the said William was by reason of Beverley." Proclamation was then made for every man of the East parts to void the town on pain of death, and draw to Wentbridge to wait upon Mr. Percy. Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Wm. Constable, Rudstone, the said William and Brian, with the captains of Holderness set forward accordingly; and it was said that Darcy and Sir Richard Tempest, with the West Riding, should have the middle ward, and my lords Nevell, Latimer, and Lumley, with Aske, the rear ward. "Also the said William axed, at Wighell, who raised Ainsty, being betwixt the rivers of Owst, Nydd, and Wharfe." They said young Akelome and Edwyn, petty captains to Aske, raised them, and took Sir Oswald Willestrop, who, after he was taken, raised all the country about Whetherby and Spofforth, and took one Plumpton and Brian Rokelife, "and so kept their musters part beside Bilburgh, four miles west of York, and the other about Akome, and so came Sir Oswald with a great company into York."

Tuesday.—That day they went forward towards Doncaster, and, beside Barnesdale, came Lancaster herald with a letter from the lords at Doncaster, which he delivered to the lords and the said Aske, who, after taking council apart, assigned Robert de la Royer and Anthony Brakinbury to keep company with the said herald, and Aske rode back to lord Darcy, who had not yet come from Pomfret, much to the displeasure of the commons, "and so for that night lodged under Hampall the nunnery."

Wednesday.—That day a skirmish rose in the host owing to certain spears of the other side being seen and chased, when all men ran to their horses and never stopped till they came to Skawsby leas above Doncaster, where

1537.

392. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

with much pain they stayed the people from setting upon Doncaster. It was said the herald was despatched that night; but all that time the said William was never called to council, and he was better contented. "That night we lodged at Pigberne, where also we had a little skirmish and a man of Beverley chasing a sheep a little hurt with a spear. And so continued till Friday after, with small doings," and then a "continuance" was taken and both hosts broke by appointment. Sir Ralph Ellerker and Bowes came to the King with our articles; and in the return of the said Wm. to Wighell he parted with the men of Beverley at Tadcaster, desiring them to keep good rule in the meantime. "After his which departure the Saturday before he never came at Beverley nor they at him, but at general meetings, as at York at the Council there," where he was appointed one of the twelve for the East Riding, and also at Pomfret, where he was appointed one of the 300 to wait upon the King's Commissioners at Doncaster. Meanwhile he meddled with no matters, but he and Brian with other serving men belonging to the said Christopher, did either hunt or shoot; and as soon as the King's free pardon was proclaimed at Pomfret upon the Saturday (conclusion taken at Doncaster the Tuesday after), came towards London contrary to the advice of many in that country who distrusted the King's said pardon. The said William never did so, for he was one of the first that came up, and at Newark was taken to be Aske, so that a rumour arose that Aske had gone to the King, which the said William at that time knew not. After the coming up of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Bowes, the said William, according to his duty, upon Allhallowen Even, went to Wressell to wait upon the lord of Northumberland. And at York it was told him, the same day, that Aske and Sir Thomas Percy were at St. Mary's abbey at dinner, and after dinner would to Wressell. The said Wm. sent to them to say that if they would tarry he would wait upon them, but they did not, and he only saw them when he came into Wressell castle, where Aske was above with my lord, moving him to be good to his brother and make him lieutenant of the one march and Sir Ingram of the other. But my lord would by no means grant that Sir Thomas should have any meddling under him; and Aske departed to his chamber where he and Sir Thomas that night lay together. The said William then sent to my lord to know his pleasure, and was admitted to his presence where he lay in bed; "and when he saw the said William he fell in weeping, ever wishing himself out of the world, which the said William was sore to see." The said William departed to his lodging that night in the town at one Humfleye's, and next morning after mass and breakfast Aske went to my lord "with his labours again," but my lord was in the same mind that he was before. Aske then moved my lord if he would consent to what he and the lords would do; and he yielded to Aske's great importunacy for fear, but would in no wise see the said Sir Thomas. Wherewith the said William was half angry with my lord, seeing what danger he was in, for it was openly said in the field, "Strike off the head of the Earl and make Sir Thomas earl." Also Sir Thos. Hilton asked where my lord was, saying "He is now crept into a corner and dare not show himself, he hath made a many of knaves gentlemen to whom he had disposed much of his living and all now to do nought himself." All which words the said William opened to my said lord, desiring him to speak with Sir Thomas for fear of the worst. At this and all other times he was very earnest against the commons in behalf of the King and my lord Privy Seal, against whom the commons continually railed; and when the said William spoke of the danger to him, he always said he did not care, he should die but once, let them strike off his head and rid him of much pain. He was in the same mind at his lying at York, wherewith oftimes they fell out. So Aske and Mr. Percy departed, Aske that night to Beverley, and next day to

1537.

Hull, as he said, and would have had the said William with him, but he would not; Mr. Percy to Seymer, to my lady his mother, the morrow after towards Northumberland, as he said; and the said William to his brother's house. He was moved by a letter from Sir Thomas Wharton, who had married his sister, of the continual danger he was in among the commons of Westmoreland of loss both of life and substance, and thought that by reason of his wife's friends, he should live more quietly in Yorkshire. He thereupon rode to Templehurst, to my lord Dacre's (Darcy's) house, and without knowledge of the said Sir Thomas, obtained from Aske a safe conduct for his goods and passport for himself to come to Yorkshire. But neither for this passport, nor for any other writing sent him by Aske, would the said Sir Thomas come into Yorkshire. These were all the times the said William was with Aske, except at common meetings, and if there were any privy matter between him and lord Darcy, it was kept from the said William. That night he confessed that he had not above 300 men at the winning of Pomfret Castle; for one Metham and one Saltmarshe met him at York, disdaining that he should be above them. Also on St. Andrew's even at Wetherby, three miles from his brother's house, they took Berwick pursuivant at arms and brought him, with the King's coat armour upon his back, to the said William, to his said brother's house to search him. Who, according to his duty, received him, and he showed the said William two letters from the duke of Norfolk, one to lord Conyers and one to Robert Bowes; but as these letters came from one of the greatest peers of the realm he would not have opened them but have sent them to Aske, but that Berwick, for his better speed, desired him to open them, and said he would report to the Duke that he did so at his suit. He accordingly did so. The letters were to know the state of the castle of Midlam and Barnny Castle, and what provision was about them both for horse meat. Which letters being of no great weight he published to the said men, saying that the matter was like to come to good stay in that the Duke should come into that country: and so, as the man was an officer at arms, he would make no search of him. "And as for spoils, bribery, or polling the said William took none, and yet he was offered money of Robert Gray's wife of Beverley, whose goods, in the absence of her husband, he saved; and so he did of one Richard Tower and of one Richard Brown, without taking one penny of all the world, abbey or other, saving 20 nobles he did take of the prior of Feryby, which was distributed among the soldiers for suffering him to be at home; and it was done openly, he being noted to have deceived the King at the suppression of his house great goods." Also at the suit of the men of Swanland, being in the parish of Feryby, when Sir Wm. Fairfax, farmer of the same, was disposed to make away the goods of the house, to make some stay, as in the case of other houses, he bade them to put two brothers of the same house to lie within it and see nothing wasted till some way were taken with all the houses; for many of the commons thought the houses ill-bestowed of such as he who would neither keep house nor men about him, which oversight of the King's farmers has done much hurt in these parts, especially of him, a man of fair possessions, keeping a very small port and no men about him. To conclude, the said William is very sorry for his offences against the King, and herein has confessed all that he can remember, submitting to his Highness' mercy.

In another hand: "At the sitting at York, after that Bowes had declared their acts done before the King and his Council, then he declared the goodness of my lord Privy Seal to the commons, promised by his word, and therewith he stayed; and Sir Robert Constable bade him go forth, and therewith he read a letter sent from my said lord to Raufe Euers, which letter was taken by water (*qu.* Edw. Waters?), and the contents thereof, as they took it, contrary to his said promise." At the same sitting Robt. Bowes moved

1537.

392. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

that "my said lord" had discharged him and Sir Ralph Ellerker of the stay of Dent and Sedbar and undertaken it himself. On this Sir Nic. Fairfax moved that notwithstanding their promise to the King, these two parishes might rise and raise both Lancashire and Cheshire. Also Sir Robt. Constable moved, upon certain letters shown there from the King to gentlemen of Lancashire, that there be no meeting at Doncaster rather than lose Lancashire and Cheshire, who were ready to rise; and thus he brought the said William and others to his opinion until Wm. Babthorpe proved the contrary. The said William, seeing my lord his master in danger at Wressyll, advised him "to she[w himself amo]ngist the commons, after which he might sit sty[ll] . . . . . without further danger."

Pp. 25. *Apparently a transcript showing numerous clerical errors. With marginal annotations in another hand. Endd.:* Liber tercius.

10 Feb. **393.** Sir Thomas Percy.

R. O. "x^{mo} Februarii anno et loco supradictis."

Sir Thomas Percy, examined, to the "first article" says:—(1.) Was at my lady his mother's house in Yorkshire when it was rumoured they were up in Lincolnshire. Within three days heard from one Stringer, who brought a tegg from Wressyll to my lady, that Aske had stirred up the commons of Wrysyll and Holden, and cried at the gates of Wrysyll, "Thousands for a Percy." In a day or two prepared to steal away home, and took "but a man or two and his boy," put on one of his servant's coats and led his "male horse" himself. They met one Percey, who asked if he knew where Sir Thomas Percy was. Answered he heard he was at my lady his mother's. Percey said they were assembled at Malton and had laid watch for Sir Thomas, and would have him or leave his mother never a penny. Hearing this, returned to his mother's to Semer, and said he was stopped from passing home, "whereupon she wept and sore lamented." About 2 p.m. came many commons with three or four gentlemen, their captains, one of them named Preston. Preston said they were assembled for the weal of all; that lord Latimer, lord Nevell, Mr. Danby, Mr. Bowes, and others were with them, and that they came to fetch him. Preston read the oath and he was sworn, and appointed to be on the morrow with them at the Wold beyond Spyttell. Went and found there 3,000 or 4,000. Next day they spoiled Mr. Chamley's house. Would have stayed them, but they cried, "Strike off his head." Went that night to his mother's to reassure her, and tarried there next day, and thence went to the muster at Malton, where he sent for Sir Nich. Farfox. There were there about 10,000. Aske commanded him to the siege of York, but, York being won, countermanded him to Hull. Were at Semer on their way when they heard Hull was won, and were countermanded to Pomfret, but when they arrived it was already won by Aske's company. Next day came lord Nevell and Mr. Bowes with 3,000 or 4,000 from the Bishopric, and to lord Darcy, being at dinner in the castle, Aske introduced the gentlemen of the Bishopric. Then Darcy and Robert Aske called into a window lord Nevell, Mr. Bowes, Roger Lassels, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., Rudston, this examinate, and others, and said that, as Norfolk and Shrewsbury were advancing, Ferry Bridge, as a "straight passage," must be watched that night, and that the men of the Bishopric should go thither. Mr. Bowes answered that they and their horses were weary; so examinate, Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Wm. Constable, and Rudston, with 3,000 or 4,000, were sent. On the morrow came the whole host, except lord Darcy and the Archbishop, who were left in Pomfret castle, and they went to a little nunnery beyond Doncaster, beside Robin Hood's Cross. Next day they had a skirmish with some 30 horsemen from

1537.

Doncaster. On the morrow, or the day after, lord Darcy and the Archbishop came to the field against Doncaster, and there began the treaty between both parties. (2.) Causes of the insurrection: It was to maintain the rights of the Church, abbeys, and old usages, and for the statute of uses, "ingressum takings" and new taxes on christenings, ploughs, &c. (3.) Aske was chief ringleader, but all the gentlemen seemed willing, and lord Darcy was very earnest. (4.) Every town found men; gentlemen went at their own cost. (5.) Had 20 nobles of the abbot of St. Mary's, with whom Sir Nich. Farfox and Sir Oswald Wolsethorpe had been before him. Thinks that, as Sir Oswald caused the abbot, against his will, to go with his cross before the commons through the city of York, Sir Oswald had not been pleased by the abbot. Advised the abbot to steal away, which he did at the town's end, "leaving his cross behind him." Had also aids from the abbots of Whitby and Watton. (6.) There was a bruit that lord Derby would join them. (7.) They intended to go to London to sue the King to have certain statutes revoked and the makers punished. (8.) At York and Pomfret the commons called him lord Percy, whereupon he "lighted of his horse, and took off his cap, and desired them that they would not so say." (9.) Heard of Sir Francis Bygod's insurrection by a letter from Bygod to his (examinate's) mother, which she sent him by one Hawkins, with the words that he "should take a substantial way in that matter upon her blessing." The letter desired him to bring a force from Northumberland and the Bishopric, and Bygod would put him in possession of the earl of Northumberland's lands. (10.) Thought his mother's words meant that he should not meddle. (11.) Told the messenger Hawkins that had he not come from my lady his mother he would have sent him and the letter up to the King. As it was, "he would neither make nor meddle in that matter." Hawkins showed him that Bygod and Halom were gone to Hull and Mr. Lumley to Scarborough, to take and keep them. (12.) The parson of Lekenfelde, examinate's chaplain, was in Beverley at the time, and told Bygod his master was in Northumberland, and would rise for no man. His chaplain came home to him before the said letter. (13.) Heard the last commotion was to take Hull and Scarborough and "prevent my lord of Norfolk." (14.) A month or six weeks before, he received* a supplication from the abbot of Salley, with a token, desiring advice touching the putting down of his house. Answered, by the messenger, he should follow the King's pleasure, as every gentleman would, since the King had given them their pardon.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 9, *with numerous corrections. Endd.:* "Thanswers of Sir T. Percy."

R. O. 2. Fair copy of the above, with marginal headings and numberings.

Pp. 10, *worn and mutilated, with annotations, mostly by Ap Rice. Endd.:* "Liber septimus."

10 Feb. **394.** Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. II. 408. Before Christmas, were admonished by the lord Cromwell to send their advice how best to employ the army this year. Wrote then that they could not be all together until this Parliament, when they would send a final answer; but they thought the reducing of Leinster would be the most necessary. Have now all agreed that Leinster should be reduced to obedience, especially where McMorgho, the Byrnes, and the Tolles dwell, between Dublin and Waterford, as in a book now sent with the lord Treasurer. Refer to their other letters in June last. Dublin, 10 Feb. *Signed by* Grey, Trymletiston, George abp. of Dublin, Ossory, lord James Butler, Rawson, Brabazon, Aylmer, Luttrell, Fynglas, and Alen.

Commences "May it please your Majesty."

* Marginal note to this in § 2, "Not he. tak, Not Estgate."

1537.

394. Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. II. 409.

2. "A memorial or a note for the winning of Leinster, to be presented to the King's Majesty and his Grace's most honourable Council."

The situation and extent of Leinster and its history. The harm done by McMorgho, and his kinsmen the Cavenaghs, O'Byrne, and the Tholes, who must be expelled and the country inhabited afresh. Many of the army are "light fellows," unsuitable for this, and perhaps so many Englishmen could not be spared out of England. There are, however, many Irishmen in England, and 3,000 or 4,000 of honest substance might be sent over to inhabit the country. Give the towns which should be thus peopled, with repairs, &c. necessary, *i.e.*, Wicklow, Arkelow, Fernes, Innyscorthi, Roosse, Leighlen Bridge, Carlaugh, and Castledermot. A number of gentlemen of Ireland, younger brethren of good discretion, should also be appointed as follows:—One to Pourescourte, Fasagh Roo, Rathdowne, and all Fercullen; another to Newcastle McKenegan; another to Castellkeven and the Ferture; another to be lord of Wicklow with all the lands between that and Arklow; another to be lord of Arklow and Innykynshelan; another to O'Morgho's country; another to Innyscorthi and the barony there; another to Old Roosse and Fasagh Bentry; another to the abbey of Dusque and barony adjoining; another to Woodstock and the barony of Reban; another to Rathangan and the barony of Ofayly. Each of these must keep soldiers in wages for two or three years, and allot lands in freehold to them. Wm. Sayntlow should be one of these captains. The head captain should be called earl of Carlaugh and lord of Fernes, and have the manors of Carlaugh and Fernes, the barony of Odrone, abbey of Balkynglas, lordship of Rathvillie, Clonmore, and all James FitzGerald's lands thereabouts. The captains and their servants will not be sufficient to inhabit the country; so the common people may be suffered to remain, as there are no better earth tillers, or more obedient if kept from war. Estimate of men necessary for the work. Victual to be sent from Chester, Lirpole, Wales, and Bristol to Wicklow, Arklow, Wexford, and Rosse. The King cannot expect much revenue from this, but will be enabled to defend his other borders without cost to England. Sketch of the first conquest of Ireland and the disinterested action of those who undertook it. Quote the example of "the poor Scots of the out Isles, being but naked men, which having neither wages of any men, neither succour ne help within the land, have not only of late conqueste in the North parts of this land, as great a portion in manner as this is, but also have builded there great garrisons, and in manner made subject all the Irishmen bordering to them." Three things may let the enterprise—the insurrection of Irishmen, default of victuals, and lack of money. Effect of these. When Thos. FitzGerald and his uncles were apprehended and all the Irish in such fear that we could have done what we would, wages were so much in arrear (some 11 months) that no enterprise could be attempted. Instance the failure of the expedition of Munster through this cause. Have so pressed O'Chonour and the Tholes that they had been exiled ere this if the attack could have been continued.

Add. MS. 4763, f. 485 b. B. M.

3. Imperfect modern copy of § 2.
Pp. 25.

Lamb. MS. 602, f. 162.

4. Devices for ordering of the Cavenaghes, the Byrnes, Toles, and O'Mayles, for their lands in Carlagh, its marches, and the marches of co. Dublin.

He that is now called McMorugh and all the gentlemen of the Cavenaghes have lands appointed to them and the heirs of their bodies, to be held of the King by knight's service.

1537.

Since these counties do not border upon the Irish but the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Kilkenny lie between them and the Irish, the gentlemen are no more to take coyne and livery nor keep any galloghglas or kerne. No such charges to be made except by the Deputy in time of great need, when he charges the county of Dublin in like manner. Writs to run in Carlage, as in Dublin, Myth, Uryell, and Kyldare.

The castles of Carlagh, Leyghelyn, Duske Abbaye, Balkynglas, Fernes, Tynterne, Arclowe, and Wyclowe, are to be occupied by those whom the King or Deputy shall appoint, and no man of inheritance dwelling beyond the water of Barrowe is to meddle with any of them.

The inhabitants to relinquish Irish dress, except the harness.

The Byrnes, Toles, and O'Mayles to be ordered in like manner.

Since Waterford has no Irishmen dwelling in it and is surrounded on all sides by the sea and a river, passable only by boat, by Kilkenny, which is wholly under the earl of Ormond, and by Dungarvan, which that Earl now has of the King's gift, it is thought better that the inhabitants should answer the King's writs and wear English apparel, and that coyne and livery should cease to be taken unless by licence of the Deputy and Council.

Considering the good inclination of the Cavanaghs, Byrnes, and Toles, and the force the King now has in Ireland, it is thought that the rest of the English in Mounster, as the earl of Desmond and his kinsman, the White Knight, lord Barry, lord Roche, and others, will follow their example for their own advantage and that of their heirs.

When these parts are reduced to good order, it is thought that the rest of the Burkes who call themselves Englishmen and the King's kinsmen, will adopt this order, and that soon all the Irish of the land will do so.

Pp. 4. *Endd. See fuller abstract in Carew Calendar*, No. 113.

10 Feb. **395.** Deputy and Council of Ireland to Cromwell.

R. O.

To the same effect as their letter to the King. Leinster, especially the parts where McMorgho, the Byrnes, and Tooles dwell, between Dublin and Waterford, should be subdued. Send a book of a device for this by lord Butler to be shown to the King and Council. Remind him of their other letters, especially those in June last. Dublin, 10 Feb. *Signed by* Grey, Trymleteston, Geo. abp. of Dublin, Ossory, Butler, Rawson, Brabason, Aylmer, Lutrell, Fynglas, and Alen.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Feb. **396.** Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell.

R. O.
St. P. II. 419.

As shall appear by the Council's letters and Grey's of the consultation about some notable enterprise for this summer, have devised a book of their opinion, to be sent to the King by lord Butler; who (neither his father nor any other Irishman), had the advice of Grey, the Treasurer, and the Master of the Rolls been followed, should not have been privy to it for a season. It is too much against their interest to please them. Advises Cromwell to speak of the affair to lord Butler as very easy. If the Butlers and the earl of Kildare had jointly agreed to it the thing had been done long ago. The book is not yet engrossed. That Cromwell may have time to devise upon it, sends copy by bearer. Dublin, 10 Feb. *Signed.*

Add.: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 Feb. **397.** Queen Margaret to Henry VIII.

Calig. B. I. 160.
B. M.
St. P. V. 65.

Has received his writing and credence with his "secret servant," Ralph Sadlar, and takes great comfort thereby. As to the King her son not asking Henry's counsel about his marriage; her said son at his departure told her he would have Henry's counsel in all that he did, and she is evil

1537.

397. QUEEN MARGARET to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

content that he has not done so. Where he mentioned her writing to him touching the coming of the Queen, her son's wife, begs his help and counsel and will be ordered by him. Whereas she did lord Meffen the honour to take him as her husband, he has spent her lands and profits upon his own kin, and brought her into debt to the sum of 8,000 mks. Scots, and will give her no account of it; wherefore she desires the lords of her son's Council to make him account to them, as at length she has shown [the bearer,] to whom, as desired, she has spoken very plainly. Trusts the King, her son, will treat her to her and his own honour, but if not she has no refuge but Henry. Begs to know his mind; for now is the time, as the Queen that is coming hither will have help "at" the King her father. Has shown this gentleman his "secret servant" the state she stands in with lord Meffen and the lords of her son's Council. Begs he will not suffer her to be wronged in her rights.

The credence she sent with Richard of Mousgraffe was to pray him (Henry) to bid my lord Secretary to let no Scottish man wit of any matters concerning her. Mr. Adam Otterborn says that my lord Secretary bade him tell her that she should not come into England against the consent of the King, her son. Thinks it strange that any Scots man should know but that she were welcome whenever she desired to come; and begs that hereafter instructions may be sent her by Englishmen. Asks him to command the lord Secretary, who, as all say, is his good servant, to be her good friend. Begs him not to be displeased with Musgrave. Will in future write her credences. Writes presently to the lord Secretary not to be displeased with Musgrave. Credence for bearer. 10 Feb.

Hol. Add. Endd.

11 Feb. **398.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. St. P. v. 68.

Had no leisure till now to answer their letters of the 4th delivered on the 9th, requiring his opinion of the coming hither of the king of Scots. Thinks, under correction, his coming through the realm will do no harm, except the expense. Thinks it strange, however, that James has not written to the King, his uncle, himself. Believes it proceeds from Scotch pride, which may be abated by what he shall see in this realm, which shall be nothing pleasant to him, having, as he ever will have, "a very enemy's heart in his body." He should, however, have no safe-conduct unless he means himself to obtain it, and in that point the French king would be so handled that he should have no cause of unkindness. Has written to the bp. of Tarbes to counteract some false bruits in France of the business of these parts. York, 11 Feb. at 8.m. *Signed.*

Add. Endd.

399. CONCERNING JAMES V.

R. O. St. P. I. 535.

"Articles made against the passage of the Scottish king through the realm of England."

1. The King's honour is not to receive the king of Scots in his realm except as a vassal, for there never came king of Scots into England in peaceful manner otherwise. 2. It cannot be honourable to the King to grant him a free passage who not only broke the appointment for the interview, but pretended he should be betrayed if he kept it; for if anything happened to him or his wife the King would be suspected.

ii. "Touching the charges." 1. If they were permitted to pass through England, the expense of their reception from place to place must be considered. 2. If the King, having arranged to go to York this summer for the Parliament, Coronation, and perfect establishment of the country, should

1537.

grant them passage, it would waste the North country, and the King would find a difficulty in victualling his own train; for it is said horsemeat cannot be had even now. 3. It will be grievous to the nobles, after their late charges, and again before the imminent charges of the Parliament and Coronation, to burden themselves to honour him they love not. 4. It should be remembered how James has treated any request the King has made to him, especially for the restitution of Angus; and also how he has reproached the King's Council to his agents in France, and how, since his arrival there, he has never written to the King or sent him any message to inform him of his marriage or his desire to come hither. 5. What glory he might conceive by his coming through and reception; and what things he might practise in coming through to the King's injury. 6. Where things be out of frame,* both touching religion and other matters which the King endeavours to establish, all matters in contention must be left undetermined if the King allow their passage, and that thing followed for their receiving which may afterwards bring repentance.

In Wriothesley's hand. Endd. as above.

[11 Feb.] **400.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Though all the ringleaders be not yet apprehended, assures Cromwell there shall lack no diligence to have them taken if his health hold out, but the lax continues so sore "that either it must leave me or I it." Thos. Hussy can report how his body consumes with it. Begs this be kept secret, for he is in no such case but he can ride lustily. York, Sunday, 9 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

[11 Feb.] **401.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Bigod, of whom he wrote that he should hardly escape untaken, was taken on Saturday last by Sir John Lample and others whom he sent for his apprehension. The first man that informed about a person like to be Bigod was Sir Thomas Curwen, and Norfolk sent his brother John with the said Sir John to take him, with a letter to a gentleman named Gawin Ratcliff to spy where he was. He has been conveyed to Carlisle Castle till Norfolk send for him, as they durst not bring him through Westmoreland. Letters of thanks should be written to these gentlemen. Refers to bearer for the circumstances of the taking of Bigod and his two servants. Tomorrow 9 or 10 traitors shall be arraigned, and more would have been if evidence had been found against seven or eight that escaped yesterday; but *quod differtur non aufertur.* Eight or nine of the ringleaders of these last commotions are fled. Trusts few will escape. York, this Sunday, 10 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

11 Feb. **402.** SIR RALPH EURE to CROMWELL.

R. O. The day after I wrote word came to my lord's Grace that Sir Francis Bigod was taken by Sir John Lampley. Begs, therefore, that Cromwell will get him the King's bill signed for such lands of Bigod's, as he wrote of heretofore, as his Majesty thinks meet. Is desirous to have the lordship of Settering[ton], worth 120*l.*, of which lord Latimer has fy[fty] pounds, and the lordship of Burdsal, which is 40 mks. a year, and in my lady my gra . . . . feoffement. York, 11 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Misread "France" in S.P.

1537.

11 Feb. **403.** OUDART DU BIES to LORD LISLE.

R. O. You write that you have daily complaints of my soldiers making incursions into your Pale, which seem more for robbery than otherwise. I have not discovered that any of my men is in fault, but if you know any, I will punish it. Hereafter, if you find any of my men in your Pale, and can take them, you may execute them. I have never heard say that where one finds an enemy out of neutral territory one may not make war upon him, so I hope you will do them no wrong. As to the sutler of whom you wrote, I am very glad of the names you have sent to punish those who have taken him, because they went about it without my leave, and as their captain, I declare him quit of the ransom he has promised them. I thank you for the fine oranges sent by Madame, "vostre bonne partie." Boulogne, 11 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

11 Feb. **404.** ANTHOINE BRUSSET to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I regret that I have no news from you touching the four foot soldiers taken within your Pale, and imprisoned at Boulogne, as you wrote that you had sent to the King to know his pleasure. I therefore send the bearer a trumpet of the band of my lord Admiral, and beg you to inform me what order has been taken. Aire, 11 Feb. '36. *Signed.*

Fr. p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of the above, in the hand of lord Lisle's clerk.

Fr. p. 1. *Add.*

11 Feb. **405.** DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND to CROMWELL.

Titus B. xi. 405 B. M. St. P. II. 420. Considering the good services of Sir Edw. Basnet, prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, we wrote for your lordship to get the King's letters to the dean of St. Patrick's to resign, as aged and impotent, and to the chapter there to elect whomsoever we should name; without making mention of Sir Edward, lest the chapter, being mostly natives, should know beforehand that we intended to appoint an Englishman. Cromwell thereupon wrote gently to the dean, but he refuses to resign although formerly he desired to do so in favour of Dr. Traverse, "approved afterward an arrant traditor." Beg favour for Sir Edward. Dublin, 11 Feb. *Signed by* lord Leonard Gray, Geo. bp. of Dublin, Rawson, Brabason and John Alen.

Add.: Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal.

11 Feb. **406.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. VII. 671. Can find no harness or other munitions of war provided here, except splints and sculls, which are ready laden in the ships of Hull. Does not think advisable to make search, for the ships would be forfeited, and suggests that Cromwell may give order against the coming of the ships to Hull to have them arrested there, and the parties examined, viz., Robt. Smythe, Sethe Harryson, Anthous Idon, Rauff Beker, of Hull and York.

Cosmo de Medisis was chosen Governor of Florence after the murder of Duke Alexander, and has restored the city to its old liberties. Harvell writes from Venice on the 19th that the Turkish Ambassador has delivered new articles which the Signory refuse, saying that they will observe the old ones. Andrew Doria is returned to Genoa with 2,000 foot, and money to pay the soldiers left by the Emperor in Italy. The Turk has assembled a great army, but cannot pass unless the Venetians consent. The Emperor, by his said letter, has got much treasure to repay with interest. All the Princes of Almayn are assembled, and are making great provision to withstand the Turk. Barough, 11 Feb.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

12 Feb. **407.** JOHN EARL OF OXFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends the examination of Thos. Toone, parson of Wyley, Essex, sent to him to-day, Feb. 12, by Sir Wm. Pyrton, to be examined, and also the examinations of two "proves."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Confessions of Thos. Rogers and John Crow of Wyley, Essex, labourers, taken before John de Veer, earl of Oxford, on 12 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Rogers deposes that about Sept. 2 last, Sir Thos. Toone, parson of Wyley, having been in the North three weeks or a month, asked him to gather tithe sheaves with him in fields called "Lambeles Redoon" and "Wardes." He said to him "There shall be business shortly in the North, and I trust to help strength my countrymen with 10,000 such as I am myself, and that I shall be one of the worst of them all." Answered, "Little said is soon amended." Afterwards the parson said, "Remember ye not what I said unto you right now, care not ye for that, for an Easter come, the King shall not reign long." One John Crow heard part. Deposes that Toone also said that Cranmer was an ostler, and Cromwell a sherman at Ipswich.

Has heard Toone say that the parson of Moche Hollond in Essex, and his brother, Rathbye, bailiff of Hollond, are great friends, that the said parson is a substantial rich priest, and that they and he can bear all the causes they have to do. Never heard the parson or his brother say anything concerning the King's causes in the North; but the parson of Wyley said that the parson of Hollond and he rode together Northwards, and came home again together.

ii. John Crow deposes that he heard Toone say that the King would not reign long after Easter. Rogers asked him, when the priest had gone up a furrow gathering tithes, what he had heard, and bade him keep it secret till it might be further examined. Said he would do so, for if it came to the priest's ears he would surely cast him in prison.

Pp. 3.

12 Feb. **408.** SIR ARTHUR DARCY to LORD DARCY.

R. O. My lord's Grace (duke of Norfolk) desires to be recommended to lord Darcy, and has read his instructions and letter. He intends to ride to Sawley on Wednesday and to Rypon on Thursday, and wishes Sir Arthur to take 20 or 30 clean fellows, besides his household men, the good geldings to have spears and the worse bows. Asks Lord Darcy to have 30 or 40 of the best sort ready at an hour's warning. Will pay their costs if they ride with him. Sends the oath. "He" (Norfolk) thinks it necessary that Lord Darcy should put away his steward, but he will not appoint him to any place. He may go at his pleasure, for Norfolk does not know that he has offended since the Pardon. He thanks Darcy for his offers, and will call upon him if any business should be. York, 12 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

12 Feb. **409.** SIR RALPH EURE to CROMWELL.

R. O. This day John Wyvell and Ralph Fenton, captains in this last insurrection at Scarborough, have been indicted on gaol delivery, and have their judgement to die. Wyvell has 40 marks of land or thereabouts, which is now at the King's pleasure. Hopes Cromwell will favour Mr. Teshe, who sues to have it. He sustained losses in the first commotion and was with the writer in Scarborough Castle. York, 12 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

12 Feb. **410.** Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Jun., to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letter of the 4th inst. directing him to discharge the wheat he had restrained at Hull, for which he wrote to the duke of Suffolk to have had money. Has discharged it already as he sent word by Thos. Husse. Desires to know the King's pleasure about the town of Hull. At his first coming thither was in dread both of the town and country, and retained more soldiers than he would have done till he got the upper hand of the rebels. The number was at first 170, but on the 1st inst. he discharged 116. Has no money to pay them from that date. Regrets that the King thinks he would cause him needless expense. His deputy received only half a last of gunpowder at Hull from Mr. Trawers. Will take care to suppress whisperings as Cromwell directs. As for the proceedings of my lord Lieutenant's grace at York, the King will learn by the bearer what traitors have been arraigned, and how many shall be put to execution. "Thare is ix, where off thare is one gentyll man callyd Wywell, and thre challans—one the sub-prior of Watton, and two off Warter, wyche was taycyn by Nycolles Rudstone." Wywell and Fentton were taken by Sir Ralph Evers, and I brought from Hull six, "where off is cast two," the subprior of Watton and one Cantt, and I have there yet three that are indicted, and divers others.

The bearer, John Fowbery, was the first that disclosed the traitorous purpose of Hallam at Hull. Thinks Cromwell should help him to some farm that Hallam had of the house of Watton, and to about 5 marks' land which Hallam also had there; for, besides this service the man was with Rudstone and came to me in the field, when Bygod was put from Beverley, when I could not be sure of many. York, 12 Feb.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 Feb. **411.** Captain of Poverty to the Constable of Mellyng.

R. O. This 12 Feb. "at morn was un belapped on every side with our enemies the captain of Carlisle and gentlemen of our country of Westmoreland, and hath destroyed and slain many our brethren and neighbours." Wherefore we desire your aid, according to your oaths, and this Tuesday we command you every one to be at Kendal before 8 o'clock or we are likely to be destroyed.

Copy, pp. 1. *In margin in Thomas Derby's hand:* "The like letter was sent to Bethom by Colyns which we sent in our letters to the King's highness from Preston, xxj Martii."

12 Feb. **412.** William Bowyer, Alderman, to Wriothesley.

R. O. 1536 12 Feb.:—What I have heard of you makes me very desirous of your acquaintance, and now I shall be much more bound for the pain you will take in writing for me to Mr. Gunston. The ship is a Biscayan named *The Three Kings*, laden entirely with my goods, malmseys and other things, and waiting for wind at Gorend. I beg that I may have the "lers" (letters?) before noon, for at 1 p.m. I intend to send a servant down thither. I beg you to take part of a pickerel with me on Thursday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

12 Feb. **413.** Faenza to Paul III.

Add. MS. 8,715 f. 336 b. B.M. Expresses grief at the death of Card. Palmieri.

Italian, pp. 2. *Modern copy headed:* Al nro. sig^re. Da Autuiel 12 Febraro 1537.

1537.

12 Feb. **414.** The SAME to AMBROGIO.

Ib. 337 b. B.M. Since leaving Paris the King has been three days at Ciantagli (Chantilly), the Grand Master's place, where no business was done. The Count* arrived at San Lis on the 7th with the sword, and the king of Scots welcomed him and showed the greatest satisfaction at this demonstration of his Holiness and desires to receive it with the usual ceremonies; but as the Court lies at present in villages the ceremony will be performed at Compiegny, where the Court shall be within two days. The King said he was sorry he was not in his own kingdom where he might have received it with greater reverence. "Il R^mo. Sig^re. Generale" was to leave Paris on the 7th on his return. He carries letters of credence from the kings of France and Scotland and the Grand Master, and can inform his Holiness of many things, "e con questa saranno sue lettere a V. S." He said on leaving that he had been with the abbot Alebrot (Arbroath) who would execute in Scotland what remained to be done for the intimation of the Council. Has not yet given him the briefs brought by the Count on the 9th because he had gone to Paris, but he shall have them tomorrow at his return to Court. * * * . The Grand Master said yesterday they had no news from England, but expected it hourly; as Faenza does his new commission about the execution of the censures. * * *

Italian, pp. 4. *Modern copy headed:* Al Sig^re. Prot^rio. Ambrogio. D'Auteuil, li 12 Febraro 1537.

13 Feb. **415.** WM. CASTYLLEN to CROMWELL.

R. O. On coming to Dover received a letter from his factor in Flanders that the Governor and Merchants Adventurers there had condemned him during his absence in 100 mks. for "a broke" for shipping certain kerseys to Flanders in other ships than were appointed for this present mart. Asks him to write to them, desiring the matter to be remitted to him. Will be content to stand by his order. Dover, 13 Feb. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

13 Feb. **416.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received Cromwell's letter yesterday by Sir Oswald Wilstroppe. Trusts no default shall be found in him, as Cromwell insinuates, in the suppression of the abbeys and treatment of the traitors therein. Reminds him of what he said when the King examined him in the gallery of his opinion in causes of religion. If he be truly reported the King will know he has performed his promise hitherto. Neither here nor elsewhere will he be reputed papist or favourer of naughty religious persons. His words have been such that divers gentlemen yesterday warned him to take heed what he ate or drank in religious houses. Is comforted by the assurance that the King is his good lord. Sends a bill of the names of those who be now cast and where execution shall be done; also of others whom he keeps in prison, who could not be indicted for lack of evidence. Expects to have more pregnant matter against them by examining Bigod and his followers. As the justices of assise are coming, thinks they and my lord of Westmoreland should have a new commission to be in the "coram" with him in Westmoreland, where my lord of Cumberland cannot be as he is sheriff there, but that he should be joined with them in Cumberland. This is important, as Norfolk may not have health to join them and is so busy in other places. Dreadful execution begun here should be followed out elsewhere. York, 13 Feb. *Signed.*

* Count John Anthony de Campeggio. *See* No. 166.

1537.

416. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

Desires the bearer, who was principal cause of the taking of Hallam, may be put to the King's service.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. List referred to in the preceding.

Two canons of Warter to be hanged in chains at York, one of whom was once subprior and the other kitchener; also two yeomen named Fenton and Cawnte; the subprior of Watton to be hanged in chains at Watton. Wivell, a gentleman of 20*l.* lands, to be hanged in chains at Scarborough. A head yeoman called Ottirbourne to be hanged in chains at Yersley Moor, five miles from Sheriffhutton, who caused the stirring thereabouts. Anthony Pecok to be hanged in chains on Richmond Moor who was the principal stirrer of the business beside Barney castle. Graystoke is reprieved by desire of all the gentlemen.

ii. "Others kept yet in prison."

Levenyng, gentleman, and Fulthorp, a gentleman and younger brother. A friar for seditious preaching which the learned men here will not determine to be treason without the advice of the judges. His confession shall go with this. Hutone, one of the chief captains of the first rebellion, against whom there is no proof as yet of fresh offences.

iii. "Such ringleaders as cannot yet be gotten, but as we think here be fled out of these parts."

Leche of Lincolnshire; the friar of Knaresborough; Nynyane Staveley, Edw. Middiltone and Thos. Carter, of Massham, the ringleaders of the new stirring about Middelham and Richmond. Fled from Beverley:—Wilsone, Wodmansey, and Marshall, parish clerk of Beswick. "In Westmoreland not yet taken but great ringleaders":—Nic. Musgrave and one Tibbey, "whom I trust be taken by this time." In Durham divers ringleaders not yet taken nor fled; but I trust they shall shortly be taken. "As concerning the monks of Sawley and the other abbeys, I cannot yet speak of their offences, but or Sunday I doubt not to do."

iv. In prison at Hull and indicted here, "upon whom we shall sit at the next sitting in this shire":—Launcelot Wilkinsone, Ant. Weste, and one Lawry let to bail at Beverley by Sir Ralph Ellerker and others, which accompanied Bigod there, as it is thought, more for fear than malice.

Pp. 2.

13 Feb. **417.** LISLE and the COUNCIL OF CALAIS to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. VIII. 252. Received his letter of 30 Jan., declaring the King's pleasure as to the preservation of neutrality between the Emperor and the French king, and stating that the King had written to his agents, both in France and Flanders, for redress of misorders within the Pale. The French have captured Flemish victuallers within the Pale coming to victual the town, and put one to ransom. Wrote about it to Du Bies, and send copy with his answer. Since then on Sunday last the French took about 100 head of neat within the Pale and still keep 45 oxen put to pasture by men of Flanders with the King's tenants here. Wish to know the King's pleasure within eight days; for Lisle has had divers letters from the captain of Gravelines to procure redeliverance of the Emperor's subjects taken by the French, and he wrote again yesterday the enclosed, to which Lisle has made answer today that he expects instructions within eight days. Calais, 13 Feb.

If remedy be not shortly found, neither side will resort to the town and the King's subjects will live in fear. *Signed by* Lisle, Sir Ric. Graynffeld, lord Edmund Howard, Rob. Fouler. Sir Tho. Palmer, Sir Ro. Wyngfeld, Will. Sympson, and John Rokkewoode.

Add.: Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

14 Feb. **418.** HENRY VIII. to CHRISTIAN III.

Wegener. Aarsberetninger IV. 50.

On behalf of Adam Sampson and Robt. Legge, whose ship the *Anne* of Orowell has been detained by Christian. Is told that his former letters in their behalf were not read, as Christian was not addressed as King. Had no certain information at the time, and did not intend to derogate from his just rights. Greenwich, 14 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*

Lat.

14 Feb. **419.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

The bearers of the following news came to York expecting to find Norfolk there, and it is feared that they have been reported worse than need be. On Monday last, when Cumberland's bastard son, deputy captain of Carlisle, came to take two traitors at Kirkby Stephen, they keeping the steeple, his horsemen, in great part strong thieves of the Westlands, began to spoil the town, and the inhabitants rose to defend both their goods and the traitors. A skirmish ensued, in which one or two rebels were slain, and Thomas my lord's bastard son, was forced to retire to Browham castle. The country has since risen, some say 4,000 or 5,000 together, and are sending for others to aid them. Hopes to look on them by Saturday night. Thinks no such thing would have occurred if this enterprise had been handled "as it was promised me." Fountains, 14 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Sealed.*

14 Feb. **420.** NORFOLK to ROB. DYGHTON.

R. O.

Thanks him for sending a fellow that conveyed letters from Lech into Lincolnshire, whom Norfolk has committed to prison. Will cause the King's highness to thank him also. York, 14 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Headed:* By the duke of Norfolk the King's lieutenant in these North parts. *Add.:* To our loving friend Robert Dyghton at Sturton. *Endd.*

14 Feb. **421.** The COUNCIL OF THE MARCHES OF SCOTLAND to HENRY VIII.

Calig. B. I. 133. B.M.

Think, after much debate among themselves, the granting of annuities by patents to Cuthbert and Edward Charlton, of Tyndale, unadvisable. They have been the chief stirrers of commotion; when the rest of the country was content to take oath "upon their keepers after this late busy time" to be true to the King, they refused "unless they had been reserved to be part takers with the house of Hexam in the time of the rebellion of the same"; to the maintenance of which they took oath and are retained for 20 nobles a year each, as Roger Fenwick, their keeper, asserts. They have also refused to give any pledges for the restitution of goods taken by them, and have made a confederacy with the misruled persons of Liddisdale, Gedworth forest, Hayrlaw woods, and the water of Esk. Think it necessary therefore that they be apprehended and punished, and that provision be made for a garrison of 300 soldiers on the frontiers against Tyndal until they be taken. Have thought it expedient for the bringing in of Redisdale and other causes to cause John Heron to be bound in 200 marks to appear before the King instead of arresting him and sending him up by water, as the King desired through Sir Anthony Brown. Have advised Brown to stay the King's patents granting the keeping of Ridisdail to George Fenwick, as the sudden change would interfere with good order, and the lieutenant of the Middle Marches cannot well exercise his office unless he have the rule of the men of Ridisdail. Berwick Castle, 14 Feb. *Signed:* Thomas Clyfford—William Eure—Jhon Weddryngton—Robert Collyngwod—Lyoll Gray—Cuthbert Radclyff—John Horslee."

Pp. 3. *Add. Endorsed:* "Letters from the Council of the Marches."

1537.

R. O. **422.** HENRY VIII. to [the COUNCIL OF THE MARCHES OF SCOTLAND].

We perceive by your letters containing your proceedings since the arrival in those parts of Sir Ant. Browne, your opinion touching the two Charletons. You are to apprehend them and send them up forthwith. We marvel that you write that for defence against them it will be necessary to lay 300 men upon the Borders; "for, being Northumberland and the other parts thereabouts quiet, we think "——(*stops abruptly*).

Copy of commencement of letter headed: By the King.

14 Feb. Vatican MS. **423.** SUIT AGAINST SCOTCHMEN AT ROME.*

A record of evidence taken at Rome against James Salmond, David Bonar, and John Smith (*Faber*), Scots, 12 and 14 Feb. 1537.

Latin, pp. 13. *From a modern copy in R.O.*

[15 Feb.] R. O. **424.** SEDITIOUS SONGS.

Information against John Hogon, who, going about the country with a "crowde" or a fiddle, was at Diss, in Norfolk, on Thursday after Ash Wednesday, 28 Henry VIII., and there, in the house of Edmund Brown, butcher, sang a song with these words, "The hunt is up, &c. The masters of art and doctors of divinity have brought this realm out of good unity. Three noble men have take this to stay; my lord of Norfolk, lord Surrey, and my lord of Shrewsbury. The duke of Suffolk might a made England merry," and so forth. At the end of his song one John Jamys said, "Beware how thou singest this song in Suffolk." He asked why, for he had sung it twice before my lord of Surrey, at Cambridge and at Thetford Abbey; on which Thomas Bek replied that if he had sung it before my lord of Surrey he would have set him by the feet for slandering him. Bek also asked what he meant by the line about the duke of Suffolk. He said he meant that if the Duke had let the Lincolnshire men join with the Northern men they would have brought England "to a better stay than it is now"; also that the duke had promised to get pardons for the Lincolnshire men, and yet had caused seven of them to be hanged afterwards, and divers more are sent for. The fellow had gone about singing this song and made this report in the houses of Robt. Frauncez, John Ketylbergh, and John Harlewyne, and hearing thereof the said John Jamys went to Thos. Bek, who got him to bring the fellow to Edmund Browne's house, where he sang it and reported the above words. By "The hunt is up" he meant the Northern men are up. *Signed and sealed by* Thomas Bek, John Jamys, John Folssar, butcher, and Davy William.

P. 1. *Endd.*

15 Feb, R. O. **425.** ROBT. HALDESWORTH, Priest, to Sir HENRY SAYVELL.

Your servant Mr. Fornes and I have dispatched your obligation and mine with Mr. Packyngton, which I have sent you by your said servant. He demands a "feoe" yearly of you. At my coming home I will shortly come and show you what more I can do. My lord Privy Seal gave me good words both for you and me, and promised me letters. I have sent to you to keep a writ of 'tachment directed to Mr. Sheriff, on which I desire your counsel. Pray show my lord of Norfolk how John Lacy has spoiled my house twice. The bearer can show you about our being at London, and that the King and his whole Court are in health. Cannot tell what week this Lent I can come to Halifax. London, 15 Feb. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

* A great number of proceedings in Scotch suits at Rome will be found in Vol. XXXII. of the Vatican Transcripts in the Record Office.

1537.

15 Feb. **426.** [Norfolk] to Sir Chr. Dacres.

R. O. Cousin Dacres, I know not whether you received the letter I sent you yesterday. I hear those commons now assembled draw towards Carlisle, and doubt not you will gather such company as you may trust and, after your accustomed manner, use those rebels in a way to deserve the King's thanks and to aid your nephew, my very friend, whom I look for every hour. "I will not instruct you what ye shall do, for ye know better than I. Spare for no reasonable wages, for I will pay all. And spare not frankly to slay plenty of these false rebels;" and make true mine old sayings, that "Sir Christopher Dacre is a true knight to his sovereign lord, an hardy knight, and a man of war. Pinch now no courtesy to shed blood of false traitors; and be ye busy on the one side, and ye may be sure the duke of Norfolk will come on the other. Finally, now, Sir Christopher, or never." Richmond, 15 Feb. "Your loving cousin if ye do well now, or else enemy for ever."

Copy, p. 1.

15 Feb. **427.** [Sir] John Lowth[er], Thomas Cl[ifford], and John Barnffe[ld] to Sir Chr. Dacre.

R. O. "In the King our sovereign lord's nam[e we command] you that ye with as many as ye tru[st to be of] the King's part and yours, come unto this th[e King's castle] in all goodly haste possible, for as we are i[nformed the] commons will be this day upon the brod fei . . . . . further that ye leave the landserjeant with [the prickers] of Gillisland so that he and they may r[esist] the King's rebels if the said prickers of [Gillesland] will take his part, or else to bring him . . . . . and that ye come yourself in goodly haste." Castle of Carlisle, 15 February "at 10 hours." *Signed.*

In Lowther's hand, p. 1. *A strip along the right edge torn off. Add. Endd.:* John Louther to Sir Xpofor Darcy (*sic*).

15 Feb. **428.** Oudart du Bies to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has received his letter about some merchandise arrested by Du Bies belonging to Griffon, an eschevin of Calais, and his stepson Geo. Risseden. Thinks Lisle has been deceived. Has been informed that the goods belong to a merchant of Arras named John Harlin, who would have sold them to a merchant of Paris. Any one who has any claim on them can appeal to law. Requests lord Lisle not to allow such abuses in Calais. Monstroeul, 15 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

15 Feb. **429.** Michael Throgmerton to [Cromwell].

R. O. Arrived here on the 13th at 1 p.m. Could not have come quicker. On his arrival found his master in very strange apparel, conformable to the news before he left England. Communed with him with the best persuasion he could imagine, to the effect of his commission and about the acceptance of the cardinalate without the King's consent. To the latter point he replied that he remitted Throgmerton to the answer he would make to the Council and Cromwell. He said he had resisted accepting the dignity until he was sure he was resisting the will of God. He never sought for any such thing. Though the King is greatly displeased, he trusts it will turn out to his comfort and pleasure and the further enhancement of his honour. He perceives also that the King is angry with "the sharp and uncomely fashion that he has used in reconciling his Grace," and if the King will return to the limits of the Church and remit his new title, he will obtain of the Pope a revocation of this dignity, become "a narmett" (an hermit), or take any other strait condition the King might name, never come to England, burn his book,

1537.

429. MICHAEL THROGMERTON to [CROMWELL]—*cont.*

promise never to write anything contrary to his honour and pleasure, but use all his gifts to advance his honour and good fame and the quieting and establishing of his Majesty in his realm. It is not his fault that he has not heretofore accomplished the King's pleasure herein, as the King, with many others, thinks he ought to have done. If that be redressed wherein the fault consisteth, he will not be slack to perform the above offers nor anything else that the King will require. Otherwise he has no inclination to satisfy any part of Throgmerton's commission.

He spoke with fervent stomach and undissembled heart. Cromwell and the Council will understand more plainly from his letters.

Touching Pole's coming into Flanders, it was concluded here before Throgmerton's departure "from thence," that he should go both to France and Flanders for a composition of a general peace, and heresies, and other matters pertaining to the Church, with as ample powers as the Pope and Cardinals can grant him. He intended to depart the day after Throgmerton's arrival, but has waited to answer the King's and other letters. He intends to leave in two days and take Throgmerton with him. Upon the answer to the letters he writes now, he will despatch him out of France or Flanders. Asks for instructions. Pole goes as legate, and Throgmerton was told, as he has repeated to Pole, that there should be no communication with him if he went as a messenger of the Pope's. He says he has answered this in his letter. Trusts the King will not object to his accompanying him. Will use the time in trying to persuade him to incline, at least, to some part of his commission. Great men are not lightly persuaded, and he especially. Asks for instructions as to his behaviour. Is loath to leave him for his rare virtues and good life. No man can give better counsel in such a case than Cromwell, as no man has more proved the profit and comfort of true fidelity nor has better cause to approve it.

Has not despatched a post purposely with this, nor come himself, because this post leaves to-day, and he has yet obtained nothing worth the expense. In St. Peter's Palace at Rome, 15 Feb. 1537.

Hol., pp. 6. *A detached flyleaf which has been supposed to belong to this letter is endd.:* Minute of a letter to . . . . .; *and a modern hand has added:* to Michael Throkmorton . . . . from ld. Cromwell.*

430. MICHAEL THROKEMERTON to RIC. MORISON.

R. O. Arrived here the 13th inst. Had no leisure on the way to write either to my lord or to Morison. Lost no time night or day, but such ways, weather, and horses were never seen. Found his master in a foul array and very strange apparel. Was full sorry to see it, but where there is no remedy it is folly to be sorry.

Unless Morison can provide better than man's reason can imagine, he is like to have great trouble with his red hat. Can as yet incline him to no part of his reasonable requests. Concerning his coming to France and Flanders, that legacy was deputed to him before Throkemerton left England, but he fears, from what Pole does, that there will be no colloquium granted by the King. His legacy extends for all parts beyond the mountains for composition of peace, oppression of heretics, the Turks coming into Christendom, and all other matters concerning the Church. Prays that he may not follow these men's high devices of honour, loading on his shoulders for their ambition and profit, more than he can bring to pass. Morison knows what he means. Though Pole mean never so well and godly, it is hard to know what they

* The modern endorsement is of course a blunder. But even the older and apparently contemporary endorsement is wrong if it apply to this letter, which is not a minute or draft, but a signed holograph. The flyleaf, however, seems to have belonged to some other document.

1537.

mean. They shall never persuade Throkemerton but that they mean their own profit, cloak it as craftily as they can. Wishes his master had some of his own "gioles" (jealous) and suspicious nature in him. Let them mean as they will, he means all for the best and to the honour of God and his Church, without dissimulation, covetousness, or ambition. Is doubtful how he will speed in all these great enterprises, and has told him so plainly. Has declared to him the goodness of Morison's master (Cromwell) towards Pole's friends and towards Throkemerton for Pole's sake. Pole is grateful for this, and, whatever chance may happen, Cromwell may be assured of his friendly heart to his power.

If the King will consent to send anyone to Flanders, Pole would prefer Cromwell, if he will come. Expresses his own gratitude to Cromwell for his kindness, and also to Morison himself "for so loving a stomach declared so manifestly and purely in so strange and dangerous time." Is rejoiced that he once showed a little kindness to Morison. Advises him to follow the loving instinct of his nature, for where other men get money, he gets men's hearts. Desires to be commended to master Steward, Belson (?), his brother and sister, and all his nephews. If my lord (Cromwell) shows Morison Throkemerton's letter, wishes to know how it was taken.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* In casa dell Ill^mo^ S^or^, Prive Seal, lorde Cromwel, Londra.

15 Feb. **431.** GASPAR CARD. CONTARINI to CARD. POLE.

Poli Epp. II. 19.

I learnt from my servant, Louis Beccatello, that you, on the first day of your journey, felt somewhat indisposed, a thing which almost always happens to me. I should be more anxious but that I am sure you are guided by Almighty God, by whose aid you have escaped the tumults of your people that your work may be restored to Christendom, and especially to your own nation. Exhorts him strongly to follow the counsels of the bp. of Verona, a companion sent with him by God, in all that concerns his personal safety. Writes this because Louis says Pole was sometimes rather unwilling to follow Verona's advice as to his food and the eating of fish. Let him beware of doing anything but what Verona and Priolus have advised. Rome, 15 February 1537.

Lat.

15 Feb. **432.** THE GENERAL COUNCIL.

R. O. St. P. VII. 672.

Paul III. to Frederic duke of Mantua.

Reminds him that last year he indicted a General Council for this year. Desires him to prepare for its celebration on the 23rd May at Mantua, which he thinks a suitable place both because of its position and because of the goodwill of the Duke and his brother the cardinal of Mantua. Rome, 15 Feb. 1537, pont. 3. Blosius.

Copy. Lat., p. 1.

ii. The Duke's reply to the above.

Will do all in his power; but as the time is short would like the Pope to send some person of authority to arrange matters. Credence for his brother the Cardinal.

Copy. Italian, pp. 2.

15 Feb. **433.** PAUL III. to JAMES V.

Baronius, XXXII. 452.

Is sending Reginald Pole, a cardinal of English birth, to England as legate, whom he wishes to speak with James on his way through France that he may urge his father-in-law Francis to a peace with the Emperor with a view to a General Council. Rome, 15 Feb. 1537, anno 3.

Lat.

1537.

15 Feb. **434.** PAUL III. to FRANCIS I.

Ib. 453. Requests him to favor the mission of Card. Pole to England, who is sent to confirm the piety of those who wish to live in the Catholic faith. Has desired him also to urge Francis to a peace with the Emperor. Rome, 15 Feb. 1537, anno 3.

Lat.

15 Feb. **435.** PAUL III. to MARY OF HUNGARY.*

Ib. 454. In behalf of Card. Pole, whom she will doubtless receive with honour, as his mission will be grateful to the Emperor and the king of the Romans. Rome, 15 Feb. 1537, anno 3.

Lat.

16 Feb. **436.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. C's Works, 334. As to the misdemeanour of the monks of Christchurch, knows no more than he wrote, except that the King's injunctions are not regarded. When any of the convent wishes to have them observed the prior says he has a dispensation for it. On St. Blase day last he commanded the relics to be set forth as usual, and sent word to the convent in the chapter house that it was the King's pleasure. Was uncertain whether he really has a dispensation. Sends a copy of a letter to the prior from Dan Robt. Antoney, sub-cellarer, who has gone away for fear of examination. Sends also a letter from Calice concerning an oath for the extirpation of the bishop of Rome's power and authority. Has in durance a French priest of Calais, with whom Cranmer received an English book, in reprehending which his commissary and some soldiers of the town received much reproof and displeasure. Will send the priest to Cromwell if he wishes. Thinks, as he is a simple man without learning, that he has spoken nothing of malice but only of ignorance. As he is the French king's subject and was only fit there to be a gardener, recommends that he should be sent back to Calais and banished into his natural country. Forde, 16 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

437. CHRISTCHURCH, CANTERBURY.

R. O. A list of the monks of [Christchurch] Canterbury, giving the age of each, and his scholastic degree and office, with the characters of several written in a different hand in the margin. At the beginning of the list is the name of Thos. Goldwell, the prior, D.D., aged 61. The number of monks in all is 58, including the prior and Wm. Hadley, sub-prior, B.D., Wm. Sandwyche, B.D.,† warden of Canterbury College, Oxford, 42 years old, 2 masters of the shrine, 2 scholars of Oxford, ages 29 and 30, and 2 studying at Paris, viz., Thos. Wilfryde, 34, and John Waltham, 28, Wm. Gregory, master of the martyrdom, aged 32, and Robt. Anthony, now in the keeping of my lord of Canterbury. The last and youngest on the list is Ric. Marshall, "of the age of deacon and no priest, 21."

Pp. 3.

16 Feb. **438.** HARRY HUTTOFT to CROMWELL.

R. O. The French have lately taken an Arragose ship laden with malmseys, silks, and camlets, which remains still in their hands, lying under Wight. They looked for an answer from their admiral, and would have brought away the ship ere this, but that it is large and draws much water. They daily

* Baronius gives on the same page the fragment of a letter of the Pope of the same date to Card. of Liege to supply Pole with money, if needful, to encourage the English Catholics.

† Admitted B.D. in 1524, and supplicated for the degree of D.D. 4 May 1541. Wood's Athenæ, I. 66, 113.

1537.

continue to do mischief in these parts; on Wednesday a poor fisherman coming to this port met with a ship of St. Malo's, which after five hours' sailing with him, boarded him, slew a man, and hurt five or six more, some dangerously. The fisherman, I understand, was bringing fish for your Lordship from the abbot of Buckfast, and has been robbed to the value of 50*l.* The town is utterly decayed and no man comes with victuals or merchandise. I fear, unless remedy be provided, the King's customs this year will not be 200*l.* I would suggest that some of the King's ships now ready to set forth should keep these two forelands, the Needles and St. Helen's under Wight. I lately sent your Lordship a declaration of what had been spent until Christmas last. There has been issued since almost 100*l.*, and money is wanted with all speed. 16 Feb.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Feb. **439.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. As I have written to the King of this ungracious business, I forbear to write to you, save that if Thomas Clifford had not brought with him the thieves of Ask and Levon, and that they had not spoiled, this had not happened. I shall this night have with me most of the nobles and gentlemen, not daring to assemble the people, for I cannot trust them. This journey will "pluck out the bottom of my purse," but, this pageant well played, this realm shall be the quieter. I shall not risk anything. If lord Dacre's company come to our aid we shall beat them easily; if not we will keep them in play with our horsemen. Of my letter to Sir Chr. Dacre I, for surer conveying, sent two copies by diverse men. I have sent into Westmoreland Sir Thomas Wharton, who is come from London, and Sir Thomas Curwen and four gentlemen of Westmoreland that have been serving with Thomas Clifford, whose names are in a bill, enclosed, to raise men. This night I will send 200 or 300 light horses to them, and have commanded them to fire the rebels' dwellings, to make them "scale," and, "if the traitors so sparcle," not to spare shedding of blood. As they are countrymen, I will send such as I can rely on. I will make haste, and on Sunday or Monday at latest we shall be busy with them. "Now shall appear whether for favour of these countrymen I forbare to fight with them at Doncaster," as the King showed me had been said. Richmond, 16 Feb.

P.S.—Has received the accompanying letter from Sir Chr. Dacre. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 Feb. **440.** Sir Robt. Wyngffeld to Cromwell.

R. O. Wrote last on the 9th, sending Cromwell a complete harness, which he trusts is suitable. Has this day received by his nephew, Fras. Halle, Cromwell's letters of the 11th, advertising him of the diligence his said nephew has used in his long suit. Thanks for continued favour. Cromwell writes in praise of Wingfield's nephew, John Wingfield, and asks that he may have a partnership in the lands the writer has of the King. Never intended otherwise, and would have made him partner in the Meanebrok if he might have kept it. Has brought up his nephews, John Wingfield and his three brethren, and Halle, and intends to divide his property amongst them. Has given John Wingfield 20 marks a year since he entered the King's service, and leaves him a lordship worth 100 marks a year, on which he (the writer) is now building him a house that will cost 500*l.* Cromwell writes that the Council of Calais intend making Sir Robert mayor there next year, and reminds him of a letter the King wrote him on the subject. Remembers the letter well: it must have been procured in right sinister manner. Never intends to be mayor again. Took the office before only to gain experience, which has taught him that unless remedy be found the town will decay. Calais, 16 Feb. 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

16 Feb. **441.** CHARLES DE GRAVE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. On the 7th Feb. I received your letters by Jean Berrincourt, your servant, at the hotel of Antoine Chocquart, receiver of the *grand tonlieu* and mayor of Gravelines, without which comfort from you I should not have known what to do, nor could I have got out of the place without the assistance of Chocquart, who stood in fear of you after he had received your news by Master Jorge Esclusier, your subject. I am disappointed at Mons. de Reux refusing the horse which I presented to him in your name, as I will tell you tomorrow by mouth. As to the "eauwes" (waters?) of Bredenarde, the said person has twice asked me for a copy of a letter that I said I had written to him at your request, from which I know truly that the said Sieur du Reux received them three days after you had given me charge to write, by the hands of Mons. Delfault. As to the said "eauwes," du Reux has made answer to me that the thing is not within the power of the governors, and that he would inform the Emperor by post. Although I expected Mons. du Reux daily while I was at Gravelines, on Monday, 12 Feb., I came to the house of Master George Esclusier. I would have come that day to you but was still daily expecting Du Reux at Gravelines till yesterday evening, when I had certain news that he was at Reminghem making musters of gens d'armes. I hear that his men yesterday burnt some houses at Ardre, and that he means to take the castle of Outtinghes and other places before his return. At the house of Maitre Jorge Esclusier du quartier de Gravelinghes, 16 Feb. 1537.

Hol. Fr., pp. 2. *Add. Sealed.*

442. CHARLES DE GRAVE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Desires to be recommended to Lady Lisle. Has been away from Antwerp and the Emperor's countries for a long time without writing, and some say they had orders to keep him prisoner. His debtors in many places will not pay him. Is afraid of his creditors. Asks Lord Lisle to give him an asylum in English territory (*de moy volloir donner francquise dedens le pays d'Engleterre*) for a month or more. Is accused of being a traitor to the Emperor.

In order that he may come freely to lord Lisle, asks his Lordship to send him a letter styling him his servant.

Fr. P. 1. *Add.:* A Callays.

16 Feb. **443.** SIR JOHN WALLOP to LORD LISLE.

R. O. St. P., VII. 674. The best news I have is that I trust shortly to see you at Calais. Secondly, the Pope has sent a sword to the king of Scots to encourage him to defend the Faith. "I insure you the Pope meaneth shrewdly and what other doth God knoweth: I pray God we know it not." Great preparation is made for revictualling Tourwen; there will be 10,000 foot, 4,000 Almains under Count Guillaume, 1,000 men of arms, and 1,000 light horse. Mons. de Vendôme and the Great Master will be there and the French king at Amyas. My wife's and my recommendations to you and my lady. Tell Mr. Porter his vyalls may be in good order as also his hawks, with whom I trust to take pastime. Paris, 16 Feb. *Signed.*

Add.: Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

16 Feb. **444.** CARD. POLE to [THE KING'S COUNCIL].

R. O. "My lor[ds, . . . w]here as I have received the letters you wrote un[to me] subscribed with all your hands, you being those noble persons [whom]e I have borne special love unto," I am the more grieved to see the ill opinion you have of my conduct towards the King and my acceptance of

1537.

the degree of Cardinal. Apart from what touches myself it grieved me to see your opinions such as cannot fail to damage the whole realm. First, [as touc]hing my [wri]ting I would know (1) whether when commanded by the King to write my opinion, I could refuse, especially in a matter of learning wherein by the King's goodness I have been nourished from childhood; and (2) whether I should treat it according to learning and conscience or only write to please. If you allow that conscience should be our guide in all opinions, then when I saw great dishonour to the King and dispeace to the realm, with the death of those men "which afore these new opinions were brought in were cou[nted b]othe for learning and goodness the chief of the realm, and in their end showed them self chief of Christendom," whether was it a loving subject's part to say nothing of such dishonour, or to explain it, when commanded so to do? In my book it will be found I have sought only to explain this dishonour and suggest how it might be "turned to honour." Yet I am charged with setting forth matters to the King's dishonour. He that would reprove me should show that I have untruly described the King's acts. Then before whom, "my good lords," do I distain the King's honour? Never confessor desired to be so secret as I desired to be in that book. I have been now many months in Rome and daily with the Pope "where men might think my book might have no ingrateful audience," and have been often desired of him for the s[ight] thereof, and yet have kept it close. Yet what witholds me from printing it but that I tender the King's honour more than some others would? And now as to my mind concerning the King's honour. Why am I a banished man? Why could I come to no honour or living at home? You, my lord of Norfolk can tell whether, "if [I wou]ld a 'greed" to the Divorce when the abpric. of York was void, I might have had that honour or no, and you can tell too how I ever said that my love for the King's honour alone restrained me.* I will not deny that when I saw the only way to the King's favour was by favouring the Divorce I did incline thereto for the sake of my friends, and I remember saying to Doctor [Fo]x, who was with me for the King's matter, that I trusted I had found a way to satisfy his Grace. I showed the same to my lord my brother and they both informed the King; and I shall never forget that when I was sent for, "his Grace was the first that showed himself at the door† when I entered to speak with him." But when I came to look on him my mind changed from what I had intended and ran upon nothing else but how I could find it in my best to confirm [him] in what, in my opinion, was dishonour‡. As to my coming to Rome, I have always maintained the Pope's authority and it would be strange if I did not obey. You write that this opinion of mine is but a fantasy. If I differed from you in the feat of war, wherein divers of you are very expert and I ignorant, you might bid me hold my peace. But I who have spent all my life in learning, wherein you have not had such practise, might surely rather desire you in this point to credit me than force me to agree with you. But not to rest on my own opinion, if you will not deprive your forefathers of all goodness, they all agreed with me.

* In the Latin version he says that Norfolk addressed him not once or twice but three times on the subject, and told him that the King had changed his mind, but at his (Norfolk's) solicitation had deferred filling up the see till he had spoken to Pole a third time.

† The Latin version says, "in porta ambulatorii secreti in domo Eboracensis, Westmonasterii (nunquam enim locum obliviscar)."

‡ The Latin here is as follows:—

"Quem ut vidi (testor nunc tribunal Dei, apud quod, si falsa dico, me reum æternæ pœnæ judico), non magis potui dicere quæ prius deliberaveram quam ea de quibus nunquam antea cogitaveram; et idem testor si aliquod humanum vinculum me retinebat ne assentirer, non aliud fuisse quam aspectum illius quem super reliquos omnes amabam; quem prodere et vendere videbar si tali causæ in qua tot ejus pericula et dedecora quorum clara species se mihi tum offerebat continebantur assensus fuissem."

1537.

444. CARD. POLE to [THE KING'S COUNCIL]—*cont.*

As to your accusation that by taking the degree of Cardinal I profess myself enemy to the King, because cardinals are councillors to the Pope, whom you call the King's enemy:—whatever other popes may have been, the pope that made me cardinal, whom I see daily and hear his sayings of the King and realm, although he be sore irritated, as you know best yourselves, never shows himself other than an indulgent father towards his only son that has offended him. This love for our nation he showed in calling me first to Rome for mat[ters of] the Council; for I think there could be no greater dishonour to a nation than to be excluded from a General Council of Christendom, and I have read that at the Council of Constance when the English nation was not called they made such protest that they acquired the right to be called. The Pope seeing me nothing slack to serve God and the Church, as there be three great matters disturbing the Church, viz., the war between Christian princes, heresies, and the expected attack from the Turk, made me *legatum ultramontanum a latere* to treat with the princes beyond the mountains. You have written that if I will come without office, commission or dignity into Flanders, you have license from the King to send thither elect persons to confer on matters of religion. I have obtained from the Pope that either in Flanders or in France, wherever suits you, I may entreat with you, if you will entreat with a cardinal and a legate. Now whether you will use me or let others take the whole use of my services, lies with you. Rome, 16 Feb. *Signed* R. Pole, Card. legs.

Pp. 16. *Slightly mutilated.*

R. O. 2. Latin version of the same, differing in some parts from the English. Printed in Poli Epp., I. 179, where it is inaccurately headed as addressed to the Parliament of England.

Pp. 18. *Endd.:* Pole to the Council.

17 Feb. **445.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 244. B. M. Has received by his servant, Oliver Vachell, his letters of 26 Jan., and has seen his private letters with the same to the lord Privy Seal. In the first he relates a long conference with the French king about the matter of the princess Mary; in the second, he states certain objections which he believes will be advanced by the French in discussing it with him, and desires to know how to act. Considering how slackly they have proceeded in the matter, and how continually they have harped on that string of legitimation, which the King will not condescend to, though he is not disinclined to the alliance, if they will accept it on reasonable conditions such as the King has already notified, has determined to make no further overture, but leave it to them. Gardiner must not press them in any manner to renew the communication thereof, nor show himself anxious to listen if they begin, but hear them like a man who would be glad for his own part that the thing came to effect, but lamented that they had trifled over it so long, that the prospects of it are doubtful. "Where first you ground yourself upon the answer made to Pomeroy, wherein it is expressed that we cannot legitimate our said daughter Mary in such wise as she should be preferred to the daughters legitime of this marriage, or any other lawful marriage hereafter to be made, for that God's law will so that the legitime shall be preferred; whereupon you infer that all others of our blood being legitime, though they be never so far off in degree from us, must be preferred before her, God's law so willing that the legitime should be preferred:—To this may be answered that albeit those words, 'that God's law will the legitime to be preferred,' imply not so certain a conclusion as the same may be verified in all like cases, yet in the matter now in question those words of God's law might be well inserted, as well for that both the

1537.

old law of this realm so ordereth, as that it is by a special law made for that purpose so determined, for that the marriage was never good, as our good brother himself cannot deny; which law, therefore, it is to be by all men observed as long as it remaineth in his force, and is not, by like authority as it was first made, upon just cause repealed, that whosoever would infringe or break it doth offend God's law therein; so that both laws in the answer may well be joined together and not yet induce such a necessity, as in no case of like nature the contrary may be justified. And, therefore, if they should build upon those bare words, as you think they will, their argument shall have but a weak foundation, for the laws that would that the legitime shall be preferred permit those that be legitime and might claim title, to surrender and yield up the same for the preferment of any other, as in this time all that might pretend any title to the crown Imperial of our realm have yielded their rights into our hands, that we may name thereunto whom we think most meet, if God send us not succession legitime, which they will in no wise condescend to disinherit." As to the second objection they might make, that if they acknowledge the title of Mary to depend only upon Parliament, then if Henry have a son he may provide by means of Parliament that such as he shall appoint shall succeed before Mary and the duke of Orleans; Gardiner may reply, that although she can have no title except by Parliament, it is not to be supposed that the nobles and commons of this realm could be so light and inconstant as to disinherit her without cause, even if Henry's son desired it, which is improbable, she being his sister, and though not legitimate, of such noble parentage on both sides. He may remind Francis that he himself has no better title to the crown of France, for if the legitimate heir should be absolutely preferred by God's law, and no ordinance of Parliament be valid, "our good brother could not enjoy the crown of France," for he holds it by the Salic law.

Since Gardiner's letters arrived the French ambassador has requested licence for the passage of the queen of Scots through England into Scotland, because she is very sickly, adding that by a letter from the Great Master he thought the king of Scots would be glad to accompany her. The king of Scots himself has not written upon the subject. The ambassador also requested an aid of ships for defence of the coasts between Usshant and the Downs, in accordance with the treaty concluded by Pomeray, and complained that English merchants had conveyed victuals from France into Flanders. On the subject of the queen of Scots, the King made answer by his Council, that although he can refuse the French king nothing reasonable, yet considering that last summer the king of Scots had broken his appointment about the interview, and excused it by saying he would have been betrayed in England, Henry thinks that if anything should happen to the queen of Scots in her passage, her husband might find some pretext for a matter wherein honor would be touched. Henry would therefore neither grant the request nor utterly refuse it, but referred it to Francis whether he ought with due regard to his honor to allow her a passage without her husband. To the demand for ships the King replied there were many points in Pomeray's and other treaties that would have to be considered, and that his ambassador in France would make answer, he hoped to his good brother's satisfaction. To the complaints about the English merchants, he offered redress if the offenders could be pointed out. The answer Gardiner is to give about the aid of ships is, that the King having considered the provisions of Pomeray's treaty, finds that such an aid cannot be demanded unless France be invaded by the Emperor; that the Emperor's invasion last year cannot serve as a pretext unless it is renewed this year, for the words of the treaty require that there should be a present invasion and a certificate made thereof to Henry, which has not been done yet, after which the King should have two months to get his ships ready; that

1537.

445. HENRY VIII. to GARDINER—*cont.*

Francis has not fully observed the article that neither prince should make any alliance which might be to the other's prejudice, so that Henry might consider the whole league invalidated, (for, first, Francis has made an alliance with the bp. of Rome and violated his promise never to conclude any marriage with him except to the King's benefit. Again, the alliance he has made with the king of Scots is most injurious to Henry; for though he is the King's nephew and in league with England, he and his progenitors are our ancient enemies. Thirdly, the amount of aid required by the treaty in case of invasion is, a joint force of 1,500 men for six months, of whom the King is to contribute 750); that Francis ought first to set his ships upon the seas in those quarters limited by the treaty, and though Henry might prove the treaty violated on his part he would not leave Francis in danger. Gardiner is temperately to remind them of the King's money now due, to see whether they wish to evade payment on refusal of their demand for aid. He is also to state that Francis in his proclamation of 16 Nov. last has made an innovation contrary to the treaties, which provide for the free mutual intercourse of merchants; for that proclamation compels the English merchants to convey such goods as they shall lade in France into England only. Has received Gardiner's private letters of advice touching the late business that has been in England. Finds either that Gardiner's "old opinion is not utterly mortified," or that he has had some advertisement from factious persons. Cannot approve of the advice to yield to his own subjects. Westm., 17 Feb. 28 Henry VIII.

Pp. 8. *Signed. Endd.*

17 Feb. **446.** SIR JOHN DUDLEY.

See GRANTS in FEBRUARY, No. 29.

17 Feb. **447.** THOMAS WYNTER to CROMWELL.

Titus B. I. 390. B. M.

Sends this letter knowing that Cromwell, like all men of wisdom and experience, abhors a person who without regard to time and place delights in importunity; but a letter may be read at his convenience. Would like to repair to his learning, from which he has been absent 44 months. Laments the loss of time, which has only been made bearable by Cromwell's conversation and favour. 13 Kal. Mart. 1537.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

17 Feb. **448.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R.O.

Your Highness hath as much cause to thank God as ever had prince Sir Chr. Dacre has shown himself a noble knight. He set upon the rebels when they gave the assault to Carlisle and has taken 700 or 800: how many more is not yet known for the chase was not finished when these men came away. Among others the friar of Knaresborough is taken. I have [to go] thither near 50 miles and shall make all the haste I can possible, and do such execution that others shall be afraid. Never saw so many well willing noblemen and gentlemen to atone for their former fault. Thinks there are above 4,000 tried men and the best geldings he ever saw, and if any rebellion should break out he should bring such a band out of these parts as would be fearful for enemies to look upon. Thomas Clifford has atoned for his first blunder, for when they were broken he issued out of Carlisle and followed chase at least 12 miles. Barna Castle, Saturday, 17 Feb. at 9 A.M.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1537.

17 Feb. **449.** Sir George Lawson to Cromwell.

R. O. My lord of Norfolk left York towards the North parts on Wednesday last. At his abode there he kept sessions at which certain persons were condemned for treason. Hopes all will be quiet in these parts. My lord has commissioned him to repair Sheriff Hutton castle and prepare lodgings there against his return; so it will be Easter term before he can come to make his accounts for Berwick. Thanks Cromwell for his kind letter. Nothing ever comforted him more. Sheriff Hutton, 17 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 Feb. **450.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. This day Kyne "is appointed" to see the stuff that lady Rutland promised; but now she says she can help you but with one bed. They make many promises here, and fail of performance, as those of the Wardrobe and Closet have done; but I think you will get from lady Rutland everything I write in the bill I sent last except the beds. What I said to Mr. Kingston was of my own head, as he has control of the Wardrobe in my lord Chamberlain's absence. I asked for six pieces of tapestry, and six carpets. My lady of Sussex promises to do her best for a pane. Mr. Popley has promised to see your weir rid before Easter. Mr. Coffyn advises to send your daughter over to be with my lady Sussex, that the King and Queen may see her, and he doubts not, if lady Beauchamp be your friend, you shall have your desire at the next avoidance. Mrs. Jarnyngham, who is to succeed lady Sussex, was lady Beauchamp's gentlewoman. I have the two kerseys which shall go by the first ship if you send a warrant to Bury to pay Bodley five marks. I would have sent you sprotts (sprats), but that Duckyngton said he had sent four lasts. Your caps of ermines are almost ready. Kyne wishes to know what you will do for waistcoats. They are worn here of white satin or damask lined with ermine. I find Popley will give you a cradle ready trimmed, but this is a secret. Wishes instructions about a damask nightgown for which Goodall has spoken. As to the spices, the grocer is dead, and his wife is a limb of the devil, with whom I will not deal. I beg you will be good to Sendy, and I trust he will behave well henceforth. I send the Queen's new year's gift, a pair of beads of "granatts" with gold. Ghoughe despairs of his reward. Mr. Basset is merry, but there are two dead in the lane Lincoln's Inn stands in. If I see danger I will take him away. Old Mr. Norton is dead. "And where your ladyship saith that I have good inspeculation to know that your ladyship hath a man child, I would God I were so sure of 1,000*l.* a year as that is true, and then should I live merrily." London, 17 Feb.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

17 Feb. **451.** Richard Lee to Lord Lisle

R. O. I have received your letter, dated Calais, 11 Feb., asking me to be your solicitor concerning the priory of Fridelistock, in which you put spurs to the galloping horse. I never speak seriously to the lord Privy Seal, but head or tail touches your suit. He promises to do it as soon as he has time convenient, with as friendly words as if you were his brother. I am uncertain what works will be done this year. I cannot help people murmuring for the repairs of my house, as you write. When I return I know my purse will feel it is my expense and not the King's, for so I desired Mr. Fowler to do in my absence. It shall never be proved that Richard Lee will waste the King's goods with which he is entrusted. I desire you to notify this to all those who are so busy in my absence, for whose evil will I care no more than for the vilest person in the world. I pray God send your wife a prosperous and merry deliverance, and that you may be a glad father. London, 17 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

1537.

17 Feb. **452.** HUGH YEO to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Her tenant Wanell is dead. Ric. Poyns was at the Court and showed a copy for it of the demise of lord Gelis Dawbeney, under the seal of Ric. Coffyn, then surveyor. Has made him such an answer that he has little comfort to make any further demand for it. Lord Dawbeney has "rebylled" (rebuilt) his weir of Beauford again and so has Mr. Barth. Fortescue of Weare his. The latter has been sent for to London by privy seal upon the complaint of young Southcote of Weare. Wishes Womberlegh weir were rebuilded for the ease of the country. It were well done to move Thos. Sealer, who may do most with lord Daubeney, that there might a drift be driven with him to have the Beamount's lands out of his hands, and he to have the rents during his life, as the marquis of Exeter has Chitilhampton, and lord Dawbeney but the rent thereof. Thinks it can be won with policy, and then he can do no displeasure. Wm. Merewodd's son and heir is lately dead. Asks for a good goshawk, as he must give one for the business mentioned in his last letter. Will pay for him at her pleasure. London, 17 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Wife to the deputy of Calais.

17 Feb. **453.** REGENTS OF SCOTLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Desiring safe conduct for one year for the abbot of Melrose and retinue of 16 persons to pass and repass to France. Edinburgh, 17 Feb.

Signed: Gawan archebischop of Glasgw, Chancellar — Willzam erll of Montrois — Robert Maxwell. *Sealed with the great seal of Scotland.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

17 Feb. **454.** PAUL III. to FRANCIS I.

Ribier i. 23. Credence for John Matthew bp. of Verona, whom he sends with the Card. Legate of England. Rome, 17 Feb. 1537, anno pont. 3.

Latin.

18 Feb. **455.** SUPPRESSION OF THE MONASTERIES.

R. O. Expenses of Sir Roger Towneshend, Sir Will. Paston, Sir Ant. Wyngfeld, Sir Humphrey Wyngfeld, and Sir Thos. Russhe, Ric. Southwell, and Thos. Mildemaye, Commissioners for valuation of the lands and goods of places of religion in Norfolk and Suffolk, beginning at Carrowe, Tuesday, 10 July,* and ending at Eye on Tuesday, 28 Aug.* With a separate entry of costs of Fras. Southwell and his servant riding from Woodrising, Norf., to Grafton, Northt., and waiting on the Council with the certificate of Norfolk till 19 Sept.

Pp. 15.

ii. Expenses of Sir Roger Townsend, Sir Will. Paston, Ric. Southwell, and Thos. Mildemay, Commissioners for the suppression from Saturday, 22 Sept.,† at Bokenham, to Sunday, 18 Feb., at Eye. The amounts are given each day under the heads of breakfast, dinner, supper, and lodging. On the 6 Oct. the Commissioners were at Peutney, "which was not suppressed because of the insurrection in the North parts."

Pp. 14.

* As this was in the year 1536, it is clear the dates are wrong; 10 July and 28 Aug. were both Mondays.

† Saturday 23rd, not 22nd, would be right in 1536. A similar error prevails throughout Sept. and Oct.

1537.

18 Feb. **456.** Sir John Baldwyn to Cromwell.

R. O. On Friday last about 4 p.m. Mr. Rauf Lane, jun., came to me at Aylesbury and showed me he had heard on the Thursday before that at Buckingham there was a rumour of the pulling down of the churches, and that on the said Friday he rode to Buckingham and sent for Mr. Thomas Gyfford to investigate this. By my advice Lane was at Buckingham early on Saturday morning with Master Gyfford and your servant Edward Gyfford, the bringer hereof. There was a multitude of people by reason of the fair, and this matter was hotly talked of. Mr. Lane also informed me that the barber's boy of Aylesbury reported to him that the jewels of Aylesbury church "should be fetched away." I sent for the boy, who said he had heard it from his dame, and she said she had heard it reported at the common bakehouse, where they were to set in their bread. The clerk's wife of the church there said that her husband kept the church all that week and had no such knowledge, and with this they were satisfied; but who began the tale I cannot yet find out. I have instructed Master Lane to inquire further. Aylesbury, Sunday. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. The examination of Henry Robyns of Buckingham, servant to Edward Byllyng of Buckingham, baker, taken at Aylesbury, 18 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII., before Sir John Baldwyn, Ralph Lane, jun., and Edward Gyfford.

He says he had heard many reports that Buckingham church should go down, and the lead should come to Aylesbury to the said Sir John Baldwyn; that it was a common tale in the country which he had heard first about Christmas; that he daily carried bread from Buckingham to Padbury and to 13 towns on every side of Buckingham, and that the inhabitants of these towns had often asked him if Buckingham church was put down; that there was a like rumour about Padbury church, the lead of which was also to be conveyed to Sir John Baldwyn; that John Thornton, servant to Edw. Mathewson, baker of Buckingham, who used to ride with him to those towns, had often said that if anybody went about to put down the churches, Mr. Thomas Gyfford of Twyford would send to Robert Gally to Buckingham to raise the country for eight miles round at an hour's warning. This Thornton told him in riding from Buckingham to Padbury and he has declared it to divers persons. It was said that the churches were to be pulled down on Ash Wednesday or between that and Sunday next. *Signed by the justices.*

Pp. 2.

18 Feb. **457.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has received his letters by Goodalle. Thinks that he will get a good assurance from Popley, to whom Lisle gave the rent paid by Ravon two years ago. Has not been forgetful of my lady's "weare," but has been stayed, as others are making similar suits. Has taken Sywlyard's advice in the appeal of Ansley against Skelle. It must be sued at Calais, where the murder was done. Has not received the obligation. Will communicate to Studalfe Lisle's pleasure. Has not been able to speak with Mr. Vyllers. Has got Alayne Kyng's passport. The money is ready for the Frenchman. Is expecting every hour his bill will be signed for the Priory. My lord (Cromwell) has promised the fee simple. May send at any time one horse for my lord and one for Mr. Richard, though he is not to be so quick in sending them till Hussey writes again. Has delivered Morgan's warrant. Mr. Only gapeth for his wine; so doth John Goughe for his reward. Popley will move my lord Privy Seal touching my lord Chamberlain. Some say Mr. Polle's promotions shall be given, and some nay. Bygot is taken, and shall clearly die, with divers more. All is well Northwards. My lord of Norfolk

1537.

457. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

lies beyond York. The duke of Suffolk goes to Lincoln and the earl of Sussex into Lancashire. Sir John Dudley goes to sea in six days with the Queen's brother and four of the King's ships. Most part of the bishops have come, but nobody knows what is to be done. It is said that the bp. of Harford shall be made vicar-general, a high room. Coffyne would fain have a good hawk; he liked not that Stafford brought him. He is a very gentleman. Graynefyld did your errand to Walter Skynner, who is very much vexed. Hastings is in prison upon a statute taken by a very varlet. He is cruelly handled. London, 18 Feb.

Goodalle wants you to sign a bill of award for a poor man made by you and Mr. Walsingham.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

18 Feb. **458.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Wrote today by Goodall largely. Has since received Lisle's packet which he delivered at once to my lord Privy Seal. Will not fail to procure speedy answer. When he was at Court a messenger came from my lord of Norfolk, who lies at Barney Castle. All things quiet there, and offenders come in asking mercy, and divers have been put to death. Bigot is in prison in Carlisle. "I think his life is not long, but yet not so short as he hath dimerited. The bishops wax good men, and do preach sincerely the word of God. I have good hope it shall so continue." London, 18 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

18 Feb. **459.** JENNE DE SAVEUSES [Madame de Riou] to LADY LISLE.

R.O. I have received from Sire Nicholas Caron the two cades of sardines and half barrel of herring, which you have sent me. I thank you for your kindness. I would have written to you more frequently, but that I have been confined to bed for two months with a catarrh, which brought me to the point of death, but during the last eight days I have begun to go about the chamber. I should have been glad to have heard news in your letter about Mademoiselle Anne, as I understood she had returned to you. Mons. de Riou sends compliments to my lord Deputy and you. Pont de Remy, 18 Feb. *Signed.*

As soon as I recover I will send you some remembrance.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

18 Feb. **460.** ANNE ROUAUD (Madame de Bours) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for the two salmons and barrel of herring and the two cades of sardines which you have been pleased to send me. You make me feel that you never forget me. You complain that it is a long time since you heard from me. I would have written after the messenger from Abbeville had returned from Calais and thanked you for the marmalade and woollen hose which you sent me. I am now very often unwell, but at present am in good health, and should be better still if I were near you.

Madame de Riou is writing to you her news, which will make it needless for me. I wrote five days ago by a messenger sent to you by Momorancy. I have not seen him for a long time. He does not remove from Court. The King is expected shortly at Abbeville. I return to Guischard very shortly. I shall not be long there without sending some token to Mademoiselle my daughter.* I send remembrances to my lord, to your sons and your daughters. I send none from Mons. Dazincourt and my daughter, because they are not here. Pont de Remy, 18 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* Meaning Mary Basset.

1537.

18 Feb. **461.** GUILLAUME DE WASME (?) to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. It is true that the writer's fellows have entered the English pale at the Marsh "au prez de la Couchessoir" and carried off 18 oxen, supposing they belonged to the Burgundians, which they still maintain to be the case, some being marked like those which were adjudged prizes and taken to Boulogne. The claimants believe they can make their right evident to the Deputy and have no wish to violate the English territory. Cresecque, 18 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

18 Feb. **462.** JUAN DE QUINTANA DUEÑAS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letter, and am greatly bound by the remembrance you have of me. I have spoken to the Admiral about the wine he promised to send you. He has had it delivered to Hugh Gilles to send you, and I have seen it laden in a ship. I have also delivered to Gilles two pieces of wine of Beaune, which are laden in the same ship, sent by Olivier Parde, my companion and myself. From your house at Rouen, 18 Feb. 1536. *Signed by Juan and also by Alvaro Parde.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

18 Feb. **463.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 339. B. M. The King of Scotland, by mouth first, and afterwards by his abbot, has shown to me a great desire to see peace between Christian princes and to go in person against the Infidels, if it please God, to turn the arms, of which there is now such preparation, against them. He showed me in confidence all the practises here with the Turks, and said he desired to interpose for peace between these princes, but as yet, notwithstanding his relationship with the French king, he has only spoken generally, and begs his Holiness to direct him, of whose virtue and goodness he has as high an opinion as could be desired. So, believing that he would take care not to displease his Holiness in this, and that he would be glad to enter the practise under his Holiness' guidance, I praised his piety and assured him that if he made all efforts to bring about the peace he would both do a good work and oblige his Holiness, who would shortly send him directions by brief. Thinks the Pope should send him a very full brief, with all the points requisite; because he will be pleased and will show it in many places, and thus bear testimony of the Pope's holy desires. These Scotchmen abhor the ways of the King of England and think his Holiness should show himself against that King in every way. I made bold to let the abbot know that I had the censures in hand and he of himself has offered to get them published in England at this time; because, as these Scotchmen confirm to me, the Parliament, or rather Council, having been held in England on the 26th ult., and nothing determined as the people reasonably expected, but only order given by the King that Norfolk should go through the country, without soldiers, to induce the people to comply with his will, and to gain their chiefs by pardons and promises, the people have risen again, and Norfolk has had to retire, leaving the King's affairs worse than ever. Therefore, not to lose the occasion which God seems to send, of publishing the censures in England itself, I have given the abbot the authentic copies, and likewise [the copy] of that other bull, with its original, which the English gentleman carried, in order the more to rouse and sustain those people; and he has promised to publish them as soon as possible. His King has promised the same, pressing me not to let the French know of it. They will do it secretly, as they do not wish yet to break openly with the King of England. They say it shall be published within a day's journey from where the King of England shall be, and that one of the

1537.

463. FAENZA to AMBROGIO—*cont.*

copies of the great bull, with the endorsement of the notary, shall be returned to me to be sent to Rome.

Now that it is evident that the King of England is running openly to his ruin and that God means to punish him, I would reverently remind his Holiness that now is perhaps the time to make use of the Cardinal of England; because, if the Cardinal came to the neighbourhood, from whence he could cross safely into the island among the insurgents, where they are now more powerful than the King, the result would be both profitable and glorious to his Holiness. I have written before of victuals that were preparing for Terouenne (Toroano), and although they may be intended for some other place, yet the vicinity of Terouenne is so full of soldiers that it will be impossible to get the censures published there. As the bull does not specify any other place in France, and as the act is to be done publicly and the fact endorsed by the notary upon the bull, which is very long, it cannot be done without the licence of the French. I would have sounded them but the Grand Master has been ill for two days of colic. I am certain, however, that they will not be displeased, but they much dread that the King of England may accept the great offers which they say the Emperor makes him. As the bull only specifies Terouenne in the dominions of the French king, and Tournay in those of the Emperor, to which one cannot pass from hence, I do not see what I can do. If his Holiness would declare by brief that the publication might be here in the places nearest to England, such as Dieppe, I think it might be done without licence of the French.

This abbot, who shows himself most anxious to serve his Holiness, makes excuse about the brief which I gave him for the intimation of the Council, saying that the time being fixed for the month of May he does not know that he will then have arrived in Scotland. However, he says if his Holiness send him another brief with the clause, that he might employ a substitute, it shall certainly be executed. This King (of Scotland) with as many words as he can say in French, again thanks his Holiness for the sword. I know it has touched his heart and to-morrow morning the ceremony shall be.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 7. *Headed:* Al Sig^{r}. Protonotario Ambrogio. Da Compienny li 18 Febbraro 1537.

464. The SAME to the SAME.

Ib. f. 342 b. B. M.

The Turkish Ambassador.—Piedmont.—Furstemberg's lances and the Swiss captains.—News from Tuscany.—Desires to return to Rome.—The French think it to the Pope's honour to have a nuncio here, as they think it to their own to have Mons. della Vaura at Rome.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* Al Sig^{r}. Prot^{rio}. Ambrogio. Da Compienny li 18 Febraro 1537.

19 Feb. **465.** HENRY VIII. to SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE.

R. O.

Commands him immediately to repair to the King's presence. Westminster, 19 Feb., 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Sealed. Endd.*

19 Feb. **466.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O.

The sayings of John Folbery at the Rolls, 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

1. After the return of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes from the King, which was after the first appointment taken at Doncaster, there was a certain number warned of every wapentake to resort to York to consult upon their answer. About 800 persons assembled, and it was arranged that about 200 of them should be chosen, as it were in council, for the hearing of the said Ellerker and Bowes. John Folbery was one of those chosen. And

1537.

when it was discussed whether they should have another meeting with the King's commissioners, Sir Robert Constable said if his advice were followed, as he had broken one point in the tables with the King he would yet break another and have no meeting, but have all the country made sure from Trent northwards; and then, he had no doubt, all Lancashire, Cheshire, Derbyshire and the parts thereabout would join with them. Then he said he would condescend to a meeting. 2. When it was noised that Bigod had risen again Sir Robert Constable and Aske wrote to all the country about that no man should stir. Whereof ensued that the true men who would have had their neighbours and tenants to serve the King against Bigod were answered that they would not stir. And when Mr. Rudston gathered force to go to Beverley and repress Bigod he warned the bailey of Wyghton over night with the strength of that town to meet him in the morning at Wynde Oke, or else be ready against his coming that way. The bailey went to Sir Robert Constable to ask his advice and what counsel soever he gave him the said bailey came not to the place appointed nor obeyed Mr. Rudston's command. 3. Sir Robert Constable also wrote to Bigod himself when he was at Baynton or at Beverley, and the letter was carried either by the bailey of Holme or by one Skargill, both Sir Robert Constable's servants. In which letter was contained that if he would have done well he should not have stirred till the spring. These words, it is said, caused Bigod to withdraw at that time. This report deponent heard of one Erington and others, to whom they said Bigod read the letter openly at a cross, saying he would hide nothing from them. 4. Sir Robert Constable promised to have sent his bailey with men to the aid of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Mr. Rudston; but they came not at the hour appointed.

Pp. 3. *In Wriothesley's hand. Signed by the deponent in two places.*

On the back are the memoranda: Constable—My Lord of Norfolk's letter concerning Levenyng—Notandum, specially the deposition of John Folbery against Const. and Aske at the new commotion of Francis Bygot.

19 Feb. **467.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. 19 Feb. 1536: in the Tower of London, before John Tregunwell, Ric. Layton, and Thos. Legh, doctors of law, "in presentia mei Jo. Res, notarii publici, &c."

Gerald Rede, servant to Sir Thomas Percy, examined, says his master had been in long (?) Lincolnshire at my lad[y] Talboyes hunting; and returned . . . . . and went to my lady his mother at Semer. Hearing the country was up, he, with examinate and another servant, started to go home, but were met when five miles towards Pikering by one Persey and Thos. Muddelton, who said examinate's master was "set for." Returned to my lady's and thither came one Preston, Nich. Howborne, Wm. Burwell and another, captains, and sware his master. Went to the muster on the morrow, where were 4,000 or 5,000, and then to the spoil of Mr. Chamley. As for Bygod's commotion, a chaplain of Sir Thomas Percy's came to him to Northumberland, and said Halom was taken at Hull.

John Hedley, horsekeeper to Sir Thos. Percy, says the same. Percival Gallon and Percival Yarowe, servants to Sir Ingram Percy, know nothing of note. Richard Guyll, servant to Sir Ingram Percy, seems* to depose that his master was at Aunw[yke ?] about to take a stay for Tyndale and Riddesdale, when a letter came from the commons of the Bishopric, in the name of "Captain Poverty," requiring him to swear their oath and remain to stay the Scots, which he did. " . . . . . Ellerton, servant to Sir Ingram Percy, &c."

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2, faded and worn.

* The writing here is much faded.

1537.

19 Feb. **468.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. Thanks for their last letter, with the King's approval of his proceedings. Thinks, if suffered to follow his own mind for one month, he could give his Highness satisfaction. Has so many places to punish it will require some leisure, as he must be present at every punishment and proceed by martial law; for if he were to proceed by indictments many a great offender would be acquitted as having acted against his will. There is no lord or gentleman of these two shires but his servants and tenants have been at this new rebellion. "And, good Mr. Comptroller, provide you of a new bailey at Embleton, for John Jackson your bailey woll be hanged Thursday or Friday at the furthest, and I think some of your tenants woll keep him company." You will hardly believe the trouble I have to keep the prisoners, there are so many. Carlisle, 19 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

19 Feb. **469.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. I perceive, to my comfort, by your letter of the 13th, that my daughter's cause shall shortly be well framed. If the King be not contented that I do not proceed with more sore justice, remind him it is for no favour I bear the offenders, but for other respects, too long to write and best perceived here. What number shall suffer here I know not, but doubtless more than should do if I would believe so many were compelled to rebellion as is showed me. I know not yet whether I will go into Cockermouth. I would make all clear as I go. The poor people of Northumberland cry out for my soon coming. I pray God I may do as much for them as they expect. I have the ill-people in such fear "that now is time for me to spur cut." I look to hear from my lord of Westmoreland and lord Coniers of the taking of certain traitors. I was never so well-beloved here as I shall be feared if I live another month. When my money fails I shall send to you for more. In haste, 19 Feb., 10 p.m.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

19 Feb. **470.** DARCY to SIR ARTHUR DARCY.

R. O. I have no word from you how my lord the King's lieutenant doth since his departure from York, and therefore send the bearer, Dic. Marke, for news. Though I know your mind to serve with my said Lord is as good as possible, I beg you to be no less nigh to his person than ye would be to me. Whatever yellack that lies in me, men or money, to pledge my lands for, you shall have. This castle is fully provided with men, victuals, and fuel, and ready to come in on two or three days' warning. Pomfret Castle, 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.:* "The copy of my lord's letter sent to Sir Arthur."

19 Feb. **471.** EUSTACE MOREL,[1] Lieutenant of the Captain of Gravelinghes,
R. O. to LORD LISLE.

This day I have received your letter of the 18th, addressed to my master the captain of this town, who at present holds his garrison at Aeyre. I have forwarded it to him. For my own part I will do my best in the matter in my master's absence. My master keeps no foot soldiers gens-d'armes under him by whom any attempt could be made on your territory. I have shown your letters to the lieutenant of the castle that he may take care that none of his men trespass. Gravelinghes, 19 Feb. 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* a Calais.

1537.

20 Feb. **472.** The Marches of Wales.

Harl. MS. 442, f. 142. B. M.

Proclamation to be published by the president and council of Wales, enforcing the statutes of 27 Henry VIII., made for Wales, and reciting the provisions for annexing certain lordships in the Welsh marches to English counties, and for the execution of justice. Westm., 20 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Later copy, pp. 12.

20 Feb. **473.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O.

Detained the bearer all night in order to send Bigod's confession, with whom he has communed at great leisure, but can get no more out of him. Will nevertheless strictly examine him from time to time. Advises that he should suffer in these parts rather than in London. Carlisle, 20 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 Feb. **474.** Guisnes Forest.

R. O.

Henry VIII. to lord Lisle, deputy of Calais, and the officers of Guisnes and Hampnes, and the surveyor of woods in the forest of Guisnes . . . waye and Fotamprie:—Forbidding them to fell or cut woods, except such as are appointed to the Council, viz., 10,000 fagots for the kitchen of the lieutenant of Guisnes, 3,000 fagots for . . . at Guisnes Castle, and 100 fagots for each of 100 soldiers there to be spent at their watch and ward; 6,000 fagots for the lieutenant of Hampnes. Also against disturbing the game of wild swine. Westm., 20 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Signed by Cromwell. Endd.:* The copy of Sext[en] is privy selle.

20 Feb. **475.** Jehan de Tovar to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O.

Complains that some subjects of the Emperor who had been grazing their cattle on the English pastures, as they had been always accustomed to do, have been plundered by the French. Desires him to ascertain the facts that he may inform the Queen.

Requests him to allow some wine for his use, which has been delivered by a merchant at Calais, to pass on payment of dues. Gravelines Castle, 20 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Feb. **476.** Jacques de Coucy [Sieur de Vervins] to Lord Lisle.

R. O.

In the absence of the Seneschal I have received your letters about merchandise arrested at Boulogne, of which I know nothing, because I was not here when the arrest was made. I will send your letters to the Seneschal, who I am sure will do what is reasonable, and I have offered the merchant to write by him in order to have the speedier answer. Boulogne, 20 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

20 Feb. **477.** Prebendaries of St. Patrick's, Dublin, to Cromwell.

R. O.

Have received his letter to elect Sir Edward Basnett their dean. Their church is of the King's foundation and they have always had free election of the dean and beg that they may still have it. If Sir Edward were meet for the dignity they would be glad to consent, but this they doubt, and therefore beg they may enjoy their old privilege. 20 Feb. *Signed* by Hen. Parker, Jas. Umfre, Simon Geffre, Barth. Fytssimon, John Vogan, and Robt. Stablis (?), prebendaries.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

21 Feb. **478.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Having received a commission and a letter from the Council of the Augmentation for the suppression of the houses in the North, I write to say what was done yesterday. At my coming to this town I sent out such sharp proclamations to the parts where this last rebellion was, that yesterday a number of wretched people came in to submit to the King's mercy. Chose above 70 of the chief misdoers and has them and others in prison. Will not proceed against them till Friday or Saturday, not having yet in hand some whom he would fain have. Hopes also by Thursday night those of Cockermouth will come to him as the others did, and if he were to proceed at once to sore justice those who have not yet come in would flee. Has sent to my lords Derby and Mounteagle to Furness and all the wild parts about them to apprehend those that come from these parts. The poor caitiffs who have returned home have departed without any promise of pardon but upon their good abearing. God knows they may well be called poor caitiffs; for at their fleeing they lost horse, harness, and all they had upon them "and what with the spoiling of them now and the gressing of them so marvellously sore in time past and with increasing of lords' rents by inclosings, and for lack of the persons of such as shall suffer, this border is sore weked and specially Westmoreland; the more pity they should so deserve, and also that they have been so sore handled in times past, which, as I and all other here think, was the only cause of this rebellion." Desired my lord of Westmoreland on his departure from Norfolk at Barna Castle on Saturday last to take divers illdoers about Durham, and he has taken 17 and sent them to Newcastle till Norfolk's coming. Has sent into many other places to take others. Hears nothing of what Sir Anthony Browne does in Northumberland; but the bruit goes that Tynedale will not come in. Has therefore sent such letters to them that he expects to hear other news within two days. Carlisle, 21 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Prisoners taken by my lord of Westmoreland at Durham on Sunday, 18 Feb.

John Hawle, Thos. Blount, cooks of the Abbey. Wm. Smorethwayt, porter of the Abbey. Nic. Pykeryng, Chr. Newtoun, Jas. Hunter, Rollond Stobbes, John Conyers, Chr. Soreby, Marten Olyver, Denyse Hedelye, Henry Hyndemershe, Leonard Atkenson.

Prisoners "that were within my house." Hen. Brasse, John Follousbye, John Worme, and Henry Souleye, the last two Mr. Bigod's servants.

Has Rose still here in his house, because who spoke against him the first time, say now that they know nothing by him but truth, as the bearer can show your Lordship.

P. 1.

22 Feb. **479.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. We have received your letters of the 16th, about the new assembly in
St. P. I. 537. Westmoreland, and your others of the 17th by Sir Ralph Evers, touching the valiant and faithful courage of Sir Chr. Dacres in the overthrow of the traitors who made assault upon Carlisle, reporting also the good service done by Thomas Clifford, and the perfect readiness of all the nobles and gentlemen in Yorkshire and those parts to have served in your company against them. We shall not forget your services, and are glad to hear also from sundry of our servants how you advance the truth, declaring the usurpation of the bishop of Rome, and how discreetly you paint those persons that call themselves religious in the colours of their hypocrisy, and we doubt not but the further you shall wade in the investigation of their behaviours the more you shall detest the great number of them and the less

1537.

esteem the punishment of those culpable. 2. We desire you to thank those that were ready to have served us. We have thanked Sir Chr. Dacres in the letters which you shall receive herewith, and will shortly recompense him in a way to encourage others. 3. We approve of your proceedings in the displaying of our banner, which being now spread, till it is closed again, the course of our laws must give place to martial law; and before you close it up again you must cause such dreadful execution upon a good number of the inhabitants, hanging them on trees, quartering them, and setting their heads and quarters in every town, as shall be a fearful warning, whereby shall ensue the preservation of a great multitude. That done, ye shall close up our said banner both for the advancement of ordinary justice between parties and for the punishment of other malefactors, for which also we send you the commissions for Westmoreland and Cumberland. 4. You shall send up to us the traitors Bigod, the friar of Gnasborough, Leche, if he may be taken, the vicar of Penrith and Towneley, late chancellor to the bishop of Carlisle, who has been a great promoter of these rebellions, [the witch of York]* and one Dr. Pykering, a canon Birdlington. 6.† You are to see to the lands and goods of such as shall be now attainted, that we may have them in safety, to be given, if we be so disposed, to those who have truly served us, for we hear there were among them divers freeholders and rich men. Finally, as these troubles have been promoted by the monks and canons of those parts, at your repair to Salleye, Hexam, Newminster, Leonarde Coste (Lanercost), St. Agathe, and such other places as have made resistance since the appointment at Doncaster, you shall without pity or circumstance, now that our banner is displayed, cause the monks to be tied up without further delay or ceremony.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Endd.: The minute of the letter sent to my lord of Norfolk, the 22nd of February.

22 Feb. **480.** Crown Lands.

See Grants in February, No. 40.

22 Feb. **481.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. Sir William Morland, priest, late monk of Louth Park, eftsoons more exactly examined, 22 Feb. 1536, before Dr. Layton, Dr. Legh, and Dr. Petre.

1. Being asked of what occasion he thinks the rumour of taking away of chalices and leavlng but one church standing within six or seven miles grew; thinks it arose from a word that one Peter scribe to Dr. Prynne, commissary to the bp. of Lincoln, said at Louth at the Commissary's court in his hearing. He told the priests there that his master bade them look on their books, for they should have strait examination taken of them shortly after, and if they did not look well on their books it should be worse for them. He thinks certain lewd priests of those parts, fearing they should lose their benefices, spread such rumours to persuade the common people that they also should be as ill handled. Being examined if he heard any priest say so, he says No, but he heard the parson of Conyes some (Conisholm) say on Saturday before the first commotion at Louth, "They will deprive us of our benefices because they would have the first fruits, but rather than I will pay the first fruits again I had liever lose benefice and all." On Michaelmas Day following this examinate came with certain capacities to Grimsby to deliver to certain canons of Welhowe resident thereabouts. And after he had delivered them he dined at the house of a very tall man in Grimsby having a tall woman to his wife, whose name he cannot tell nor the street's name that he dwelt in. After dinner three or four men came in, one of

* Erased. † There is no 5 and no *caret* mark in the text.

1537.

481. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

whom, a shipman of Hull, asked the goodman of the house, "What news is here with you, sirs?" The good man said again to him, "What news with you?" "Marry," said the shipman, "we hear at Hull that ye should have a visitation here shortly, and therefore we have taken all our church plate and jewels and sold them and paved our town withal, and so if ye be wise will ye do too and mend your town that is very foul withal." The goodman said, "We hear say that the Chancellor will be here upon Tuesday next, and we are minded not to receive him." No other communication was there had concerning this matter.

Examined what time and of whom he heard of the vicar of Louth's collation, says that as he was in Yorkshire 20 days after Christmas he heard one, Mr. Skipwith's servant at Wawne besides Hull, say when this examinate asked him why the vicar of Louth was excepted out of the pardon, that it was for a collation which he had made at Louth the same Sunday that the insurrection began, in which he told his parishioners that next day they should have a visitation, and advised them to go together and look well upon such things as should be required of them in the said visitation. This he heard the said Mr. Skipwith's servant say at the time and place above specified and not before, as would seem from his first examination, which he says was owing to a mistake of the scribe.

Examined of the articles devised at Horncastle, says he received them of one Wm. Leeche and made a copy of them at one Gibson's house in Horncastle to carry home to Louth, but who devised them he cannot tell. Gave the copy to no other man.

Further examined why he went from Lincolnshire to Yorkshire, he says that when the Lincolnshire men had submitted themselves he went home to Kenington where he remained from Saturday till Tuesday, and then went to Guy Keme's house; that Guy Keme and his son John, upon a rumour that 100 men were sent to the Duke of Suffolk with halters about their necks, said that priests would be sharply handled, and advised this examinate to go to Yorkshire; who went thither on the morrow of St. Luke's day. Being asked whether he had any [intellige]nce at his departure to Yorkshire that they were up then in Yorkshire, says that he knew before at Lincoln of the seal of Beverley sent to the Lincolnshire men, and also heard say that they were up in Yorkshire. But after being at Keme's house he heard say that they were up there, but would not go forward till Sir Thomas Percy came to them. Being asked why he went to Yorkshire when he knew they were up in Yorkshire, says he did so for safeguard of his life.

Examined whereupon they examined him at Hull, says that they knowing that they were down in Lincolnshire before, suspected that he had been sent to those parts by the duke of Suffolk as a spy, but finding no fault in him they let him go. One of the serjeants and four aldermen searched him whether he had any letters out of Lincolnshire, but found none. Being asked who fetched him in to them, says one of Sir John Constable's servants, a gentleman and a younger brother called Thorpe, was chief of them, and the rest were of the commons, whose names he cannot tell.

Went thence to Beverley where he was again suspected for a spy, and examined by Mr. Hodgeson and Mr. Faireclyff, who, finding he had come from Lincolnshire, said to him "Ye are worthy to have no favour here, nor ye may not tarry here, for our messenger called Woodmansey, whom we sent into Lincolnshire, hath been ill-entreated with you there and was cast in prison." So he departed to Holden. Being examined why he went again to Holderness, says it was to fetch a gown he had left there. [Being asked who delivered him the almain rivets, says Sir Robert Constable commanded them to be delivered.]* Being examined what houses of religion he went

* This article is cancelled.

1537.

to after he came into Yorkshire, says he was first at Mawse, then at Byland, and after at Ryvieulx. Being asked what communication the abbots or brethren had with him, says they only asked whence he came and he said from Louth Park, which was suppressed. Finally, he says that since he went out of Lincolnshire into Yorkshire, he never incited any man to stir or continue the insurrection there, nor wrote or received any letters about it, nor heard anything concerning the last commotion of Bigod and Hallam till he heard that Hallam was taken and Bigod fled.

In Ap Rice's hand, with several corrections, pp. 4.

22 Feb. **482.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. This day my lord Privy Seal promised faithfully that your bill should be signed this week without delay. London, 22 February.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Feb. **483.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I wrote by Goodall. I would have sent your spices by this ship, but they would not tarry one tide for them, although I showed the things were required for Lent. My fellow Sexten and John Teborowe can tell you what remonstrances I made, but my lord and you can repay their ingratitude. By this ship you will receive a great chest, with the stuff my lady Rutland delivered to my fellow Kyme. You will receive also from a boat of Dover, which John Teborowe hath "fraught" to Dover, a sugar chest containing the spices you wrote for, according to the bill enclosed in my letter, which I send by the said boat. Also a firkin with puffins from Devonshire, and a little barrel of salad oil, which Mr. Gonson has filled for my lord. To-day lady Beauchamp's child is christened. The sponsors are the Queen, my lady Mary, and my lord Privy Seal. I hope you have by this time received the Queen's New Year's gifts. God make you a glad mother. London, 22 February.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

22 Feb. **484.** NICH. CLEMENT, Monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Thanks him for his charity in times past. Hears with great joy that my lady is with child. Had never more need of his charity than "now as the world doth shape." Was lately robbed to the value of 8*l.*, which he had laid up for his old age, by one he had brought up from a youth. "And now I ham admyttyd as a stagyar, beyng ympotent and lame yn all parts of my body." Is likely to perish except Lisle has pity upon him. Has written several times, but received no answer. Sends this by Wm. Palmer. 22 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord vicownt de Lisle, lord Debyte of Calys.

485. NICH. CLEMENT, Monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Begs he will write to the prior to be good unto the applicant in certain causes. Was once in an "ovys" (office) called master of the farmery, wherein he was robbed of 7*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, which the prior demands, stopping his dues, which amount to 55*s.*, &c., until he has recovered the whole. If a thief had set fire to his house it would have been against all conscience for the prior to call on him to make restitution. Let him remember that his own lodging perished by fire, and also that great sums of money were carried away by false fellows.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

22 Feb. **486.** THIBAULT ROUAUD (Sieur de Riou) to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have delivered 100 cr. to the bearer to buy me a grey horse of which he has spoken to me. I beg you to see if it cannot be got cheaper, as for 80 cr. Abbeville, 22 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Calles.

22 Feb. **487.** ANNE ROUAUD (Madame de Bours) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for your good news. Jean Semy has been here since Sunday waiting for my brother de Ryou, who is gone away. He tells me there are horses of all prices at Calais, and that there is a roan which he thinks would suit Montmorency. If it can be got cheap I should be glad for him to have it. I have delivered 60 cr. in case it can be got for this price, but you may go to 10 cr. more. Your daughter* is well. The company in which she has spent her Shrovetide esteem the honour highly. Mademoiselle de Gamache and I have been at Amiens, and because she was in her chariot I asked her to bring her back with her, and she was to send her here, but has not done so because there are many adventurers in the fields, as the bearer will tell you. A nephew of Mons. de Bours has delivered 100 cr. to get a horse, and is sending one of his men. I beg you to speak to my Lord that no horses be delivered to us which are not sure. My man will give you the rest of my news. Abbeville, 22 Feb.

Hol., Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

23 Feb. **488.** THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.

See GRANTS in FEBRUARY, No. 45.

23 Feb. **489.** CONVENT OF AXHOLM to CROMWELL.

R. O. They hear that Cromwell has elected their brother Dan Thos. Barnyngham to be prior of Axiholme, and desire that he may be put in possession as soon as possible. Charterhouse in the Isle of Axiholme, 23 Feb. *Signed by* Dan John Chamerlayn—Dan Henry Wilson—Dan Thomas Dobson—Dayn John Pople, sexton,—Dayn Rycharde Crakelle—Dayn T. Alred—Dan Bryan Bee, vicar,—Dayn Thomas Broke.

In Pople's hand, p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

Feb. **490.** THE ABBOT OF SAWLEY.

R. O. Saying of Thos. Shottilworth, servant to the abbot of Sawlay, taken by William Maunsell at York,——† Feb. 28, Hen. VIII.

The abbot sent him with a letter and a royal of gold to Sir Thomas Percy, who sent back answer that the abbot should obey the King's commissioners and the order taken at Doncaster. That night he met "one Leiche, an arrant traitor," at Richard Brotherton's house near Sawlaye, and they rode together to Sir Thomas Percy's: by the way Leich confessed his name, and that he was exempt from the King's pardon. After he was despatched, Leiche remained with Sir Thomas, and, having got his despatch, returned with deponent to Sawley.

As Leiche was a rebel, "he" (Maunsell) caused Shottilworth to be taken for accompanying him, and also because the bruit was that two men of Sawlaye had made new commotion in the Bpric. at that time; and also the night Shottilworth came to York a letter was "set of Tadcaster church door where the abbot of Sawley was parson." *Signed* "Per me Willm. Maunsell."

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Confession.

* Mary Basset. † Blank.

1537.

23 Feb. **491.** THE ABBOT OF SAWLEY.

R. O. Examination of George Shyttylworth, servant to the abbot of Salley 23 February 1536, before Messrs. Layton, Legh, and Petre, LL.D.

In the week before Christmas day last, the abbot sent a brother of his to Sir Stephen Hammerton to desire him to write to Robert Aske to know what should become of the said house. The monk returned without a letter, but he promised to write, and this examinate was sent to him, received the letter of him, and brought it to Salley, and from thence, by the abbot's commandment, to Robert Aske at Aghton, beside York, who wrote an answer to Sir Stephen Hamerton, which this examinate took. Aske showed him the letter, which was to the effect that the abbot and brethren of Salley should not withstand any man that came to them in the King's name to put them out of possession, but should stay the commons about them as much as possible, otherwise they should lose both themselves and their house. Meanwhile, the abbot and his brethren had devised a supplication to Sir Thomas Percy, which they would have sent by one of the brethren if they could have got a horse for him. But when this ext. came home, and had reported Aske's answer, they sent him to Sir Thomas to deliver the said supplication and a royal bent for a token, giving this ext. 10*s.* in his purse. Never read the supplication, nor heard it read. Went forth that night to Kettill Well, and lodged at an alehouse where the vicar is at board. And there were one of my lord Cumberland's servants called Hugh Bawdewyn, Humph. Tenande, belonging to my lord Conyers, the vicar of Kettillwell, Wm. Leche, and others. They talked of how gently my lord of Cumberland had treated such prisoners as had been a hunting in his chaces, and Tenande, who had been with him in gaol for the said matter, affirmed the the same. Heard no other conversation. Next day, Innocent's Day, went to Richmond, and lodged at Ralph Gower's house, where he found five priests that went to commons there and two or three more of the town. One of the laymen asked him whence he came. He said from Salley. Then the men of the town, whose names he cannot tell, said "Fye on them that dwell nigh about that house, that ever they would suffer the monks to be put out of it. And that was the first house that was put down in this country. But rather than our house of Saint Agathe should go down, we shall all die; and if any insurrection should happen here again, where there was but one in the same before, now there would be three." Next day he went to Dureham, and lodged at one Blagden's house. Next day to Newcastle, where he tarried so long as his horse baited, and the same day went to Proddey Castle. And hearing in the town that Sir Thomas Percy had ridden forth a hunting, spake not with him that night. Next day, when the said Sir Thomas came also home, this ext. went to him and delivered the supplication, about 9 a.m., with the token. He commanded him to come to him in the afternoon for an answer. He accordingly went, and Sir Thomas said to him he advised the abbot to make no resistance if any commission came down from the King, but speak fair to such as should come withal, for the abbot had as many friends as any man, and if any house should stand, his was like to do so. Sir Thomas also sent him to Mr. Hammerton with a token ("that I spake to him at our last being together that he should be good unto my lady, my mother") to desire his best counsel for the abbot and his house. Further, as this ext. was at one Ric. Broderton's, a little from the abbey of Salley's gates, the night before he left, he said to one that wished him to come next day to "an ale," that he could not, for he had an errand to Sir Thomas Percy. On which one Wm. Leche offered to go with him a day's journey or two. So the said Leche came in his company to Sir Thomas Percy's house, saying that he had an errand to Sir Thomas about a letter delivered to him (Leche), addressed in the names of lord Darcy, Robert Aske, and Sir Thomas Percy, to be conveyed to Lincolnshire, which he sent thither with a letter of his own to the effect that they in Lincolnshire should raise up the

1537.

491. The Abbot of Sawley—*cont.*

commons again, and they would set forward out of Yorkshire towards them with speed. A copy of which letter Leche took before he sent it forth, and showed it to this ext. And because meanwhile they in Yorkshire took another way with them before an answer to the said letter came, upon receipt of the same letter by Leche's sending, Leche said that his lands and goods in Lincolnshire were forfeited, and wished Sir Thomas Percy to intercede for him with the duke of Norfolk that they might be restored. Cannot tell what answer he had of Sir Thomas Percy. He and Leche returned again to Salley, and after this ext. had reported Sir Thomas Percy's answer to the abbot, and showed in what danger the said Leche was, the abbot ordered Leche to avoid that quarter, and on being asked why, said lest his being there should hinder the house.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

23 Feb. **492.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Wrote on the 18th by Ric. Goodall. Has with much difficulty obtained answer of the Council to Lisle's letters last sent. Sends their reply, at the delivery of which Mr. Wriothesley said that he wrote to your Lordship yesterday concerning a warrant to be given by you to a merchant stranger indebted to a friend of his in 200*l.* Your Lordship may do him pleasure in this. "Surely he doth now stand in such trade that he may do your Lordship pleasure mo ways than one." Your bill for the priory shall be surely signed, as soon as the King doth next sign, or my lord Privy Seal bids me never trust him. Howbeit I have made spokesmen enough unto him, so that he shall not forget. If you send over the two horses for my Lord and Mr. Richard they will come in season. Has spoken with Mr. Studalffe, who was very hot at first, but Hussey was plain with him. He will be content now with 5*l.* Delivered Lisle's letter to Mr. Villars, who says he will accomplish the contents. He is sorry that your Lordship should so take him. Has sent the spices in a Dover boat with a little barrel of oil, filled by Mr. Gunston. Good news, that on Friday last, the 16th, Sir Christopher, uncle to lord Dacres of the North, skirmished with certain rebels there, and slew 700 of them and more, and took the rest prisoners, and hung them up on every bush. He has won his spurs. I heard my lord Privy Seal say, if it lay in him, he would make him an earl. London, 23 Feb.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

23 Feb. **493.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. To the same effect in part, as No. 494.

Sends a warrant for the grocer, to be returned signed. Hopes when the time comes she will be a joyful mother. London, 23 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

23 Feb. **494.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I wrote by Goodall, by whom I sent the Queen's New Year's gift. I hope you will remember the reward therefore, and also for John Goughe. I wrote yesterday by Philip Crayer's ship how they dealt with me, and would not carry my Lord's spices and stuff, and in the same in a great chest is shipped all such stuffs as has been obtained for your purpose, and also the two white kerseys. Today I have shipped the spices in a great sugar chest, and "one piece fig merchants," which could not be stowed in the chest, a firkin of puffins, a little barrel of oil, and a pestle for almonds in a ship of

1537.

Dover, with Henry Tucche.* I send the parcels of the spices in a letter with the ship, and a warrant for the same, which I beg you to return to me signed and sealed. You may agree with John Teborew. The bearer, my fellow Kyne and I have done all in our power to accomplish your desires. The bearer will explain the order of the christening of Lady Beauchamp's child. I have got my lady of Sussex to promise you a rich pane for a bed of ermines, bordered with cloth of gold, and a sheet of lawn to cover it, with one or two pair of fine payned sheets and a travers. This will be delivered to me 20 days hence, for I think lady Beauchamp uses part of it. Mr. Kingston also has promised that if Geo. Rolle will answer for it, we shall have six pieces of arras from the wardrobe, and certain carpets, and if need be, a cloth of state. My lady Beauchamp's child was christened in the chapel in Chester Place, and had, I think, the font of the King's chapel. If your Ladyship please, when God shall send your son (*sic*), to have him christened in the chapel of the Staple, I think a font at Canterbury might be got, if my Lord would write for it. The ermine bonnets are promised to be finished in 10 days. Desires instructions about the nightgown and her waistcoat. Mr. Popley says the cradle will be ready in five days. My lady Sussex will not take Mrs. Katharine into her chamber, as she has three women already, which is one more than she is allowed, but Mrs. Margery has promised me that if you will write to young Mrs. Lystere, she will lay her in hers, or else with young Mrs. Norres, and bring her into the Queen's chamber every day. If Mrs. Katharine come over she must have double gowns and kirtles of silk and good attirements for her head and neck. Your weir shall not be forgotten. I trust my Lord's bill for the priory shall be signed with the first, as my lord Privy Seal has promised. I send a letter that came out of Devonshire with the puffins. London, 23 Feb.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

ii. Spices bought of John Blagge, of London, for my lord Lisle, 22 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

Raisins of Alicant, 1½*d.* a lb. Figs dort, one tapnet, 3*s.* Raisins corantes, 3*d.* a lb. Fine sugar, 7½*d.* a lb. Coarse sugar, 5*d.* a lb. Rice, 1½*d.* a lb. Almonds, 1½*d.* a lb. Cinnamon, 6*s.* 8*d.* a lb. Cloves, 5*s.* a lb. Mace, 6*s.* a lb. Nutmeg, 3*s.* a lb. Ginger casse, 3*s.* a lb. Tornsalle, 1*s.* 4*d.* a lb. Isinglass, 3*s.* a lb. Figs merchant, 4*s.* a piece. Figs of Algarbe, 3*s.* a tapnet. Total, 10*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*

23 Feb. **495.** Guillaume de Wasme (?) to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. Has received his letter requiring deliverance of a Burgundian taken on English ground. He has been taken before the Seneschal at Boulogne, our master, to whom the writer has forwarded the Deputy's letters. Cresecque, 23 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

23 Feb. **496.** D. Borthwyk to [Cromwell].

R. O. The bearer, who is "weil giffin to ye verite," will show of the welfare of the two princes of France and Scotland. The Pope has sent my sovereign a sword and hat; the sword, as it appears by the brief, "all incontra cherite," the hat "to cowar and hald downe all ye fals simulation and wikit ypocrisy at ringis in papists; but it is to litil to hydd all. I am sory to thinke at noble princes suld be *de terre regibus qui cum meritrice fornicantur, et certe vereor ne ista meritrix erit illis mortis janua et interitus.*" May God preserve the King and all you that exhort him to maintain justice. Compiegne, 23 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

* The name is given as Harry Tycche in the preceding letter.

1537.

24 Feb. **497.** Sir Hew Trevanyon and Others to Cromwell.

R. O. Have received the King's commission to take order between the Spaniards and French in the haven of Falmouth. Had the parties before them at Trurowe, the 23rd inst. Find that the Frenchmen were armed, "having their mainyard and topsails a pyke," and knew that the ships in the haven were Spaniards out of Flanders, and might have anchored at the end of the haven out of danger. Give an account of the ships firing at each other. The next day the Spaniards drove the French to Truro. Have ordered the French to deliver up their yards and sails to the mayor till three days after the departure of the Spaniards, but have given the Spaniards no amends from the French, but free liberty to depart. Trurowe, 24 Feb. *Signed:* Hew Trevanyon—Wyllm. Godolghan—Raynold Mohun—John Reskymer—John Trelawny—John Arundell Talferne—Ric. Penros—John Kyllygrewe—Thoms. Treffry.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Feb. **498.** Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. Since his coming to Carlisle on Sunday has put such order that besides rebels taken before he came, on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday there came to him in effect all the offenders in this last insurrection from Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Cockermouth, who submitted as humbly as could be, and if ropes enough had been found would have come with the same about their necks. But they were no fewer than 6,000, out of whom, by the advice of the Council and gentlemen of these parts, 74 were chosen as principal offenders and judged to suffer death by martial law, your banner being displayed. Appointed Sir Ralph Ellerker as marshal and Robert Bowys as your attorney to prosecute them. They shall be put to death in every town where they dwelt. Twelve of them here for the assault given to this city, and as many as chains of iron can be made for in this town and in the country shall be hanged in them; the rest in ropes. Iron is marvellous scarce. By no means that he could devise could he try out more that were stirrers of this rebellion except such as be fled. Did all he could with the help of Sir Chr. Dacre Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir Thomas Curwen, Sir John Lawmpley, and other gentlemen of these parts. Had he proceeded by jury, thinks not the fifth man of them would have suffered; for they say I came out for fear of my life, or for fear of burning of my houses and destroying of my wife and children, &c.; "and a small excuse woll be well believed here, where much affection and pity of neighbours doth reign. And, sir, though the number be nothing so great as their deserts did require to have suffered, yet I think the like number hath not be heard of put to execution at one time." Has not yet done, but hopes to have more of this sort ere long. Goes tomorrow to Hexham to suppress the abbey and also to look upon Tynedale and Riddesdale, of whom I hear daily sore complaints. Has heard no word yet from Sir Anthony Browne, but has sent for him to meet him at Hexham. If he has been hindered, will do his best to displease those that caused it. When he has finished the causes of Northumberland, will sit upon the execution of offenders of the Bishopric, and thence into Yorkshire to begin again there, so that within three weeks or a month such a number shall be executed that all will fear to offend hereafter. As to other affairs within his lieutenancy sees no difficulty but in Tynedale and Riddesdale, which he hears begin to be more gentle now that he is coming. Believes the King's rents will be paid when asked. As to the houses of religion to be suppressed, none of the King's farmers come to him to be put in possession except Sir Reynold Carnaby, either for Cumberland, Northumberland, or the Bishopric, nor any man to take the goods to the King's use. Will consider with the Council what is to be done. Thinks the houses of Yorkshire are already down, else the fault is in those that should have them.

1537.

Is sure no resistance will be offered. Has caused the vicar of Burgh to be taken, who at the first insurrection was a principal maintainer of the bishop of Rome. Can get no proof that he consented to the last rebellion, but he prayed for the Pope in the pulpit. If the King will have him "justified" it must be by *oyer determiner* under a commission to persons named in the enclosed schedule. Carlisle, 24 Feb. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Names of persons condemned to die at Carlisle, 24 Feb. anno 28.

Co. Westmld. :—Thos. Tibbee, Robt. Rowlandeson, Edm. Playce, Peter Johnson, and Thos. Syll, of Kirkeby Stephen parish; Wm. Shawe, of the . . . . ganlownd; Hugh Dent, Launcelot Shawe, Edw. Bowsfell, Ric. Wallor, John Bowsfell, Roger Gibson, Jenkyn Wallor, and John Rakestrawe, of the same; Robt. Smyth and Hen. Bowsfell, of Winton; Hen. Gibson, of Mallerstrang; Chr. Blenkensoppe, of the parish of Burgh; Wm. Wylkyne and Thos. Taylour of Sorbye; Thos. Westale, Wm. Hodgeson, John Wylson Ant. Tayllour, and John Spencer, of the Newhall; Thos. Westale and Rynian Wallour, of Soreby; Robt. Patrick and Hen. Gibson, of Staynemore; Ant. Wharton, of Nateby; Thos. Wrey and Hen. Bursy, of Sulby; Thos. Sutton and Ant. Emontson, of Little Musgrave; Edm. Sponer and John Smyth, of Assheby; Wm. Nelson, Rowland Raysebeck John Hall, Hugh Beyle, Robt. Hodgeson, Wm. Waterman, Launcelot Dragley, and Hugh Stedeman, of the parish of St. Michael's in Appleby; Hugh Nutt, Ric. Burrell, and Geo. Morland, of the parish of St. Lawrence in Appleby; Thos. Jackeson, of Bongate; John Bryan, of King's Meburne; John Dobson, of Dutton; Gilbert Denyson, of Smardale; Thos. Hall and Wm. Wallour, of Hurteley.

Co. Cumbr. :—Thos. Burtbecke, Edw. Whitelocke, John Stephenson, Robt. Stephenson, Michael Grey, Wm. Stephenson, Sir Edw. Perith, chaplain, and Edw. Stephenson, of Perith; Wm. Buntyng, of Grastocke; Robt. Goodale and Launcelot Richardson, of Newton; Robt. Fyssher and Thos. Bell, of Cockermouth; John Wylson, of Brygham, jun.; John Jackeson, of Emelton; Ric. Cragge, of Eglesfyld; Percival Hudson, of Perdishewe; Chr. Smyth, of Branthwayte; John Bewley, of Dereham; John Peyrson, of Talentyre; Sander Banke, of Wedoppe.

Numero lxxiiij.

Latin, pp. 4. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

24 Feb. **499.** T. Duke of Norfolk to [Cromwell].

Vesp. F. xiii. 78*b*. B. M. Has written to the King by the bearer, who was with him soon after his coming to York, and will report how he has seen all things here. Has only given him 20 nobles for his costs. Begs to be informed as a friend if the King takes exception to any of his proceedings. Carlisle, 24 Feb.

Hol., p. 1.

24 Feb. **500.** William lord Dacre to Henry VIII.

R. O. On Monday the 19th came to Doncaster where word was that the rebels of Cumberland and Westmoreland threatened Carlisle. Took horse and arrived there on Tuesday night. Is commanded today by my lord of Norfolk to attend him with 100 horse to Exham. Has left his uncle Sir Christopher Dacre to see the people well stayed till his return. Karleill, Saturday, 24 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

24 Feb. **501.** Sir Thomas Palmer to Cromwell.

R. O. Expects no thanks for taking these Frenchmen as thieves who have often broken the King's neutrality. Has done nothing but his duty. Brought them all to the town without violence, and made them good cheer. Those

1537.

501. Sir Thomas Palmer to Cromwell—*cont.*

that took poor men's purses and hurt them coming to our "marke" are kept as thieves and have deserved to die. To the rest we made good cheer for the friendship between our masters, desiring them no more to enter the King's country after that sort. "And so my lord Debuti payde for theyr denar (?) and partyd." But for the King's displeasure "theyr shold neyvyr tayle (?) off theim gaine (?) to Bolen," for they took a prisoner in plain day within a flightshot of the gates of Calais. Never were wretches so unkind; for we have written most gentle letters, but could have no redress. Though extremely poor, would never be the occasion of a breach. Calais, 24 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 Feb. R. O. **502.** Jacques de Coucy [Sieur de Vervins] to the Deputy of Calais.

I have been informed by some *compagnons* who had gone near Calais, that you sent for them and retained four, with three prisoners they had taken. I think they did no displeasure in your territory, and I beg you will send them back with the said prisoners. Boulogne, 24 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

[25 Feb.] **503.** Henry VIII. to the Deputy and Council of Ireland.

R. O. St. P. II. 422. Has received their sundry letters and devices for the advancement of the public weal, and heard the credence brought by Patrick Barnewell. Will send thither a person of reputation to see the state of the revenue of the land there; but meanwhile signifies his mind to them as follows:—

1. The revenue is as they write 7,000 mks. a year, besides first fruits tenths, and casualties; yet what has been gained since the stay of the rebellion of Thomas FitzGerald? Accuses them of thinking only of their private gain. If they wish to continue his officers they must devise how to increase and maintain the revenue. They are to draw up a "perfect extent" of the revenue there; and also to discharge the worst of the retinue. 2. The vice-treasurer, Wm. Brabazon, shall appoint the King's stewards, &c. not already appointed by letters patent. 3. Has written specially to the vice-treasurer to apply his office and forbear going to war in person; but as it is reported that 50 men are necessary to attend him in surveying, he is to keep that number in wages, who, if not otherwise engaged, must assist the Deputy in any exploit. 4. Fines on the general pardon and in cases of treason or misprision shall go wholly to the King; those for murder or felony, half to the King and half to the Deputy. Fines levied upon Irishmen after forays made by them must go first to recompense the parties spoiled and the remainder to be divided between the King and the Deputy. 5. An Act to be passed that officers of the four courts exercise their offices in person. 6. Another against taking excessive fees. 7. Blames them severely for not having proceeded to the suppression of the monasteries.

Credence for Patrick Barnewell to whom the King's learned counsel have declared their opinion on points of law.

In Wriothesley's hand. Headed: To the Deputy and Council.

504. Henry VIII. to William Brabazon.

R. O. Thanks him for having adventured his person in the King's wars; but considering his charge as under-treasurer and general receiver of the revenue, commands him in future to abstain from doing so, and to apply himself to the duties of his office.

Hol., pp. 4. *Headed:* To the Treasurer of Ireland. By the King.

1537.

25 Feb. **505.** The Privy Council to Norfolk.

Add. MS. 6989, f. 65. B. M.

The King intends to frame like order for the West Marches as he has done for the East and Middle. Send the device made for officers and pensioners, and request his opinion therein, with speed. Are glad of his prosperous proceedings in reducing the country to obedience. Westminster, 25 Feb.

"We require your lordship to keep this matter to yourself." *Signed by Cromwell, Sampson, Fox, Paulet, Fitzwilliam, and Russell.*

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* to the duke [of Norfolk.] *Orig. endd. as* received at Newcastle, 28 Feb. *Numbered:* "cxxx."

25 Feb. **506.** Sir Arthur Darcy to Cromwell.

R. O.

At Barnacastell, after my lord of Norfolk had heard of the discomfiture of the commons of Westmoreland and that Sir Richard Tempest had delivered my said lord's letter to the abbot and convent of Sawley and compelled them to avoid possession, my lord gave me my choice whether to go to Sawley or send thither. Seeing that the journey was broken in effect by the discomfiture of the commons I took my leave and went thither by Coverdale and Wensledale. Found three servants of Tempest who had received possession and one of my tenants. They have wasted my goods and taken up my half-year's rents. No man knew where the abbot was, but I got secret information and 12 of my servants took him. He makes as though he could neither ride nor go and lays all the blame on the commons that put him in against his will. Hopes shortly to try the whole truth. Heard in coming away from Sawley "that Leache and others hys lyke were in Lonyssdall." Sent for them and went himself to Kettyll-well, where the said outlaws were said to be, but were not. Hears nothing yet from those in search of Leche; but it matters little, for the countries here are well staid and grateful for the King's pardon. My lord Lieutenant pursues the correction of offenders regardless of evil seasons and of foul ways. By his policy the country is in good frame.

Has paid 160*l.* for the abbey's goods which he never enjoyed. Wishes the King would release him of the rest. Has written to Mr. Carro to remind Cromwell of this. His father is in Pomfret by the King's letter, ready to obey commands; but his disease grows upon him and he desires licence to withdraw and live with a small company till he be out of debt. He put away Strangwyssch at my first coming. "My lord, I am bolld to wrytt to zow, thoff ye schall herdely rede my hand. Att my farewell ye commandyd me to wryt to zow, whyche I do obbey."

Sends an examination of one of his tenants, showing that the religious persons stirred this pestilent sedition, "and not only thatt butt wolld have efftsoones quycckend and revyffyd ye same." Will resort to the lord Lieutenant after his horses are refreshed. Pomfret, 25 Feb.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Feb. **507.** Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Cromwell.

R. O.

I have obeyed the King's letters, dated 6 October, to put his subjects in readiness in these parts. I have taken the harness from many that made them and given them to the tallest men, some of whom, I hear, "have diced, carded, and put away" their harness last Christmas. The King should direct a letter to view them eftsoons in every hundred through the three shires, and bind the gentlemen to answer for their harness or deliver it to the King's castles, otherwise within three years there will be very little left. Dr. Glyn and Edw. Gruff (qu. Griffith?) have published that there is sure to

1537.

507. Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Cromwell—*cont.*

be mortal war in England, which has caused many light heads to pick quarrels. Describes a riot on Thursday last, 22 Feb., within Bangor Cathedral, caused by Edw. Gruff and Wm. ap Robert brother to the said Dr. Glyn in consequence of one Morgan ap William having obtained a subpœna against a servant of Dr. Glyn. I have hitherto used the said Edward gently because you commanded me, but last Xmas the said Wm. ap Robert and some of Edw. Gruff's servants would have murdered Dr. Oking, chancellor to the bp. of Bangor, as he kept a consistory within the Cathedral. All these doings were by Glyn's procurement. Wishes the King's letters to call the said Edward and Wm. ap Robert and the Doctor, with their servants and bind them over to wear no weapons, and that no other Welshman go armed except the King's officers. Without speedy remedy the King will have as much to do in North Wales as ever he had in Ireland. Begs for the farm of the priory of Penmon, if it is to be suppressed, as he and his elders have always been stewards of the place. Bewmares, 25 February.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 Feb. **508.** Sedition at Bristol.

R. O. Form of oath for Commissioners to enquire :—

(1.) First, who made the slanderous Pater Noster, Ave and Crede that was set up at Brystowe; (2.) Of the seditious preaching in Brystowe since Xmas last. (3.) Of all slanderous speakers "by" the bp. of Worcester. (4.) Of such as say "that he hath now found our Lady again, as though he had lost and despised her before." (5.) Of one Glaskedian pewterer of Bristol who lately said "A vengeance on him! I would he had never been born, I trust to see him burned yare I die." (6.) To enquire of seditious bills in Bristol especially of "one bill that was supposed to be set up [by] one belonging to Reynold Pole." (7.) of all other slanderous words, bills, &c.

ii. Articles preached at the Grey Friars by the warden there the first Sunday in Lent :—(1.) He affirmed the sects of religious that be now-a-days to be grounded upon God's Law, Matt. xix., "where he persuaded to be three kinds of Christian men," and in the third he reckoned his own sect and said Christ and John the Baptist were like friars. (2.) He affirmed one place to be holier than another, by Matt. iv., *Assumpsit Eum in sanctam civitatem.* (3.) He affirmed that religious men should have a greater penny than laymen because they kept both precepts and counsels.

iii. Articles preached by Friar William Olyver, prior in Bristol of the Friars Preachers, the 2nd Sunday in Lent, 1536 :—1. Justification by Faith alone. 2. Reproving the warden's article for the maintenance of religion, that they should have a greater penny, and concerning trust in habits and ceremonies; his order was one of the oldest in England, but could avail nothing without faith, nor could a ship laden with friars' girdles or a dung cart full of monks' cowls help to justification. (3.) Reproving certain seditious bills, as the corrupted Pater Noster, Ave and Crede, he hoped the officers of the town would look into the matter, and that all would be true to God and their prince. (4.) He, "supposing to be called to rehearsal" for what he had preached said the Scribes and Pharisees would not have so sought to put Christ to death had he not rebuked their abominable living.

Pp. 9. *Endd. in the same hand:* "This book treateth of certain articles to be enquired of touching the men of Bristol."

1537.

25 Feb. R. O. **509.** JACQUES DE COUCY [Sieur de Vervins] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

I have received your letter and understand you refuse to send back the *compaignons* for whom I had written. You know that in the opinion of the seneschal I have done you all the pleasure and service I could. I think it strange that you have returned the Burgundian prisoners, if you will not do the same with mine taken within your pale and carried to Tournehen. I beg you to send back everything, like a good justiciar, and order shall be taken for the future. Boulogne, 25 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

25 Feb. R. O. **510.** SUPPRESSED MONASTERIES.

"The Boke of sale of the howssis suppressid," viz.: of the goods and chattels at Horsham, Carow, Langley, Cokkesford, Bokenhame, Wendelynge, Blackborough (27 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII.), Hempton (25 Feb.), Thetford Canons, Waborne, Thetford Nuns, Crabhouse, Marthame Barbara, Bromeholme, Penteney (16 Feb.), Flyxston (4 Feb.), Letheryngham (8 Feb.), priory of Holy Trin. Ipswich (9 Feb.), Campesse (8 Feb.), Redlyngfeld (10 Feb,), Ixworth, Heryngflete (3 Feb.), Blighborowghe, Eye (12 Feb.). *Each account is signed by the commissioners*, viz., *those in Norfolk by* Sir Roger Townsend, Sir Will. Paston, Ric. Southwell and Thomas Mildemay, *and those in Suffolk by* Sir Thomas Russhe, Ric. Southwell, and Thomas Mildemay.

ii. The book of debts owing by the above houses.

In old vellum cover.

26 Feb. R. O. [1537–40] **511.** THE MAYOR OF CHICHESTER to CROMWELL.

Has taken and imprisoned a drunken priest named Sir Richard Flymyng, late curate of Tangmere in Sussex, Cant. dioc., a very simple person who has spoken seditious words. Sends depositions against him by the hearers under their seal and his own. Chichester, 26 Feb. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

26 Feb. R. O. **512.** RIC. SOUTHWELL to CROMWELL.

Has delivered the cross late of Bromeholme to the late prior of Peutneye, the bearer, to whom he has declared the causes of his stay, and for whom he desires credence.

By letters from his brother, learns Cromwell is offended with him.

In case he has offended; whatever the matter or his accusers, begs Cromwell will try and judge him. After "these assizes," will wait on Cromwell. Begs favour for the bearer in his pursuits. From my poor house, 26 Feb., 28 Henry VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

26 Feb. R. O. **513.** ANTHONY GUYDOTT to LORD LISLE.

For his father-in-law Henry Whytoffe, customer of Hampton, he has entered into bonds which he cannot at present discharge. Begs his protection for one year, according to the tenor of the warrant sent. Begs it may be given to his servant, Pety John de Bolonya. London, 26 Feb.

Added in his own hand: Begs he will write to the lord Privy Seal in his favor. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1537.

26 Feb. **514.** Guillaume de Wasme (?) to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. Touching the prisoner, whom you ask to be sent back without expense, I have written to the Seneschal my master, who orders me to send to you saying if Burgundians are free on English ground, the French should be so also. We do not wish to make any enterprise in your jurisdiction, and if you wish the Burgundians to be given up, we think you should also cause our men who were taken at the same time, to be given up. We wish for an answer by the bearer, and desire to maintain the neutrality as you have ordained since the beginning of the war. Cresecque, 26 Feb. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

26 Feb. **515.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letters of the 18th inst., stating that, on account of the tempestuous weather, you have not yet had answer from the king of England about the *compaignons*, prisoners at Boulogne, taken within your pale, but that you expect one within eight days. I know the weather has been unpropitious, but hope you will continue your efforts. As I wrote to you formerly, some *compaignons* of our band took certain merchants of Bologne within your pale in the year '27, which at the request of the deputy your predecessor, I was obliged to surrender without ransom as not lawful prize. I have forbidden those of Gravelines to make any attempt upon your pale, and likewise the Admiral's band until the pleasure of your King is known. Aire, 26 Feb. '36. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

26 Feb. **516.** Geo. Selva, Bishop of La Vaur, to Card. Pole.

Poli Epp. II. 119. Hearing by report and by letters which Danesius has received from Aloysius Priolus that Pole is about to make a journey through "our France," offers his house and fortune. Has also written to the Grand Master of France; not that he thought his letters would have more influence than the name of legate and the fame of Pole's virtues, but to satisfy his own mind. Encloses the letters, to be delivered if Pole thinks fit. Venice, 4 Kal. Martias, 1537.

Latin.

27 Feb. **517.** Sir Brian Hastings to [Cromwell] and Fitzwilliam.

R. O. Has received their letter of the 25th of this month of Feb. and done accordingly as their lordships will see by a bill of examination enclosed. Begs them to favour the bearer Thomas Rycard for a very true substantial gentleman who has done the King good service in this busy time. Doubts not he "will call all other . . . leggis to his remembrance" according to their lordships' letters. Is in despair about his own affairs, not having any knowledge except their lordships' goodness. Has by the Duke of Norfolk's commandment the custody of the countess of Northumberland at his poor house, and has made an inventory of her goods, which be "veraye . . . . but only in victual for her household, except certain plate to the valor of an hundred pounds or veray easy more." She has as few jewels and raiments as any woman of honour can have: "and further my l[ords] . . . . . a woman in discretion but only in prayer as I have commoned with [her] . . . . . before, as your lordships shall perceive when your lordships [shall have] communication with her at large." Stirthorpe, this 27th day of this said month. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* To &c., my lord . . . . . ; and my lord Ad[miral].

1537.

27 Feb. **518.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. At Warrington, 27th Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.

William Sengleton, 45, servant to Sir Ric. Houghton, deposes that shortly after the appointment at Doncaster, and about four days before St. Andrew's day last, his friend Henry Bannaster, keeper of Bowlaund forest, asked him to bring his greyhounds and he would get him a course at "the hynde" of Nich. Tempest, bowbearer there, or else "at his fee deer." Declined to go as the rebels were lodged thereabouts, but Bannaster met him at Henry Richmount's at Chippyndale and reassured him; so that he went on St. Andrew's eve, with Henry Sengleton and Ewan Brown, his fellows. Describes a conversation that night with Bannaster and next day with Nich. Tempest about the determination of Sir Ric. Houghton and Sir Thos. Southeworthe to resist the commons, how the latter proposed to enter Lancaster, Whalley, Manchester, &c., and how Lord Derby had written such a letter to Lord Darcy that he (Derby) would do little in the matter. Henry Sengleton, 45, and Ewan Brown, 25, confirm this.

Pp. 5. *In Thomas Derby's hand. Endd.:* Depositions.

27 Feb. **519.** JACQUES DE LA MOTTE, Abbot of ANDRES, to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I hope God will aid Madame according to her need. I send you my servants according to your proposal, and shall always be glad to do you service. From our house at Ardre, 27 Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Feb. **520.** The Earls of SUSSEX and DERBY and SIR ANTHONY FITZHERBERT to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Sussex and Fitzherbert arrived at Warrington on Monday last, the 26th and next day came my lord of Derby with all the other gentlemen appointed to be of your Highness' council, and those on the commission of oyer and terminer, with the exception of [Sir Henry Farr]ington and Sir John Porte. The writers convened a meeting in the Friars and exhibited to the rest of the council their oaths and your gracious intent in sending down us your commissioners; which they were glad to learn. It was determined that proclamation should be made next day, being market day, that we should take bills of all offences against the King's subjects, and that the gentlemen should be first sworn; which was done by the most part of them. The commons also, to the number of 900 or 1,000, took the oath with great good will, praying for your Highness and cursing all that were of contrary opinion. That afternoon, having taken order on particular complaints, we determined to go tomorrow, Thursday, to Manchester, to take like oaths of the gentlemen and commons on Friday and Saturday, and thence on Sunday to repair to Preston and Lancaster for the execution of our further charge. There came lately to Manchester one William Barret, a tanner dwelling in Steton in Craven, who declared to the people that my lord of Norfolk at this his being in Yorkshire would, as he heard, either have of every plough 6*s.* 8*d.* or take an ox of every one that would not pay, and that every christening and burying should pay 6*s.* 8*d.* Being apprehended and brought before us, he confessed he was one of those who made the late assault at Carlisle and shot arrows at those in the town, and that the constables of the townships, after divers bills set upon church doors, warned him and his company so to rise, alleging that one of the Percies would shortly join them. We think he deserves the most cruel punishment; but Mr. Fitzherbert says the words are no ground for putting him to death, and that he cannot be indicted in one shire for an offence committed in another; we therefore forbear to proceed till we know your pleasure. Warrington, 28 Feb. *Signed.*

Pp. 4, *mutilated and injured by damp. Add. Endd.*

1537.

28 Feb. **521.** HARRY LORD MORLEY to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. I trust only in you for this non-residence for the monks of Aldeby; for, I not being in possession of the house, albeit I have the lands, no man will meddle with them, and thus I lost 20 mks. last year, and now if before Lady Day I have not this licence I shall lose as much more. I will give you for your pains as good a gelding as ever you rode. Ha[lingbury] Morley, 28 Feb. *Signed.**

Slightly mutilated, p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* my l. Morley.

28 Feb. **522.** OUDART DU BIES to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your two letters, which came when I was at Court, dated 17th and 18th inst. I think you have not quite understood my answer to a former letter of yours. I beg you to send a man who can speak French well, to explain to me about your pale and the difficulties in question between us, and the claims of your merchants to the goods arrested by my men in Boulogne. I will explain to you by him the reasons for the arrest in such a manner that there shall be no need to refer the matter to our kings. As to your offer to bind yourself for the value of the merchandise on releasing it, I should be satisfied if the goods were worth 100 times as much. Monstreuil, 28 Feb. 1536. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

[28] Feb. **523.** J. DE MORBECQUE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. In reply to your letters, I shall take care that henceforth my men do not enterprise anything against the French in your pale, provided that the French will do the like, although they have done great damage to the subjects of the Emperor within your pale. As to the men you demand, I will inquire the truth from those who ought to have the benefit of your neutrality, and do my best to satisfy you. Tournehen, last day of February. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Feb. **524.** JOHN HUTTON to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Received from Calais pursuivant a letter stating that one Clais Syme has slandered you. I have informed the lord of Bevers, and will not fail to talk a word or two to the party if I find him. The Turk has resolved to make war on the Venetians, who are making great preparations against him. Mr. Leonard (Reginald) Pole, appointed ambassador to England for the Pope, is legate and cardinal elect. The banished men of Florence have reëntered their city. Barough, the last day of Feb.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

28 Feb. **525.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 343 b. B.M. Sends copy of what he wrote on the 18th. To-morrow the despatch of the Scotch (*il dispaccio de Scozzesi*) shall leave. Things could not go better. Copies of both bulls shall be sent twice, so that even if the one courier comes to grief the other may succeed, by which I think his Holiness may rest with a quiet mind, "che quanto al publicare in Inghilterra proprio, e presso alla Corte, e notificare l'altra bulla a quei popoli, non ci sara fatta alcuna." Found the French king and Grand Master very well disposed to let them be published here, provided it is done secretly, so that the King of England cannot blame them, for they say they must not irritate

* The last half of the signature torn off.

1537.

him, especially at this time. If the bull did not specify certain places which are in the power of the Emperor, Faenza would have already had it done, but as all those frontiers are engaged in war no one could pass without great risk. Suggests that the bull should be altered so as to let it be published anywhere on the coast adjacent to England.

No further news from England. The ambassador Wallop leaves to-morrow for England, and Winchester shall remain. Hears that the King has recalled him because he is a man of war, and may be useful in these tumults. He is a worthy gentleman and good Christian, and a great friend of the cardinal of England, about whom he has sent to-day to ask the writer whether he was really declared cardinal and had received the hat. "Comprendo cio essere premuto a quel Re."

Mons. di Vandomo advanced to-day; Ghisa (Guise) and Annebau went two days ago. They expect to make 20,000 lances, and are bringing 36 pieces of artillery from Paris, and evidently their intention is to do more than succour Terouenne. The Imperialists are retiring into the strong places. The French say they have need of their money otherwise, and delay their contribution to the fabric of St. Peter. Encloses extract from a letter of count Guido Rangone (Ranghieri) protesting his devotion to the Pope.

II. The extract referred to from Count Guido's letter of 6 Feb. 1537.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed;* "Al Sig^{r} Prot^{rio} Ambrogio. Da Compienny li 28 Febraro 1537."

28 Feb. **526.** CARD. POLE to CARD. CONTARINI.

Poli Epp. II. 20.

Answers jokingly to Contarini's letter of admonition to obey the bishop of Verona and Priolus. Resents the bishop's severity. Even his horse seems to know it; for the day before yesterday he threw Verona, who was riding him; but no harm was done. To be serious: he was indeed ill during the first days of his journey (due to the sudden change from ease and quiet to labour and business, and also to the winds and the open air, to which for some months he has not been accustomed), but is now well and strong. Has, however, since leaving Rome never failed to continue his journey every day. Since nothing certain about that meeting (*conventus*), upon which almost all hangs which concerns that business, was fixed when our Michael left England, and even if it was called the asperity of the winter, which lasts long there, may scarcely permit them to meet before Pole is come to those parts where one may best treat those affairs; there seems less difficulty in the shortness of time than in the want of health and of horses. Writes to the prothonotary Ambrosius. Commendations to all the most reverend fathers, especially the Dean, whose hospitality Pole enjoyed at Sienna, and the [cardinals] of Capua, St. Cross, Chieti, and Carpentras, not forgetting the master of the Sacred Palace and Lactantius. Bologna, ult. Feb.

Of the kindness of Card. Farnese he writes in his letter to the prothonotary.

Lat.

28 Feb. **527.** FLORENCE.

R. O.

"Investitura di Carlo Quinto, Imperatore Romano, fatta al Duca Cosimo de Medici di Firenze e suo stato l'anno 1537," citing charters of the Emperor dated at Valladolid, 28 Feb. 1537, 17th year of his empire, and Augsburg, 18 Oct. 1537 (1530 ?), 10th year of his empire (*sic*) and 15th of his kingdoms.

Ital., pp. 22. *Modern copy in the same hand as No.* 35.

1537.

527. FLORENCE—*cont.*

ii. "Capitoli fatti tra li agenti di Papa Clemente VII. et l'Imperatore Carlo Quinto da una parte et la citta di Firenze da l'altra il mese d'Agosto 1530."

Ital., pp. 4. *In the same hand as the preceding.*

iii. "Investitura di Carlo Quinto Imperatore de Romani fatta ad Alessandro de Medici Duca di civita di Penna et primo duca di Firenze a suo stato." With notarial attestations of the year 1571.

Ital., pp. 12. *In the same hand.*

528. FITZWILLIAM to CROMWELL.

R. O. Was yesterday very well amended, and intended to have been at the Court to-day, but was much worse last night, and fears some danger unless "a rheum which distilleth and falleth from my head into my stomach" be not stopped. The ships which the King wished to be sent forth to the sea are not yet come home. Heard from Alleyn King and divers others that certain Flemish ships lie at the Camber and rob English ships coming "from be-south" with fruits or from Bordeaux with wines, and that the town of Rye supplies them with victuals. Wrote incontinently to Sir Thos. Cheyny, Warden of the Five Ports, to the mayor and jurates of Rye, and to Fletcher, of Rye, to warn the Flemings to desist, and if they would not, to apprehend them. Informed the King by his brother, but Cromwell was not then at the court. In answer the King ordered him to send his two ships with Willoughby and Kirke to join the *Mynyon* in the Camber, and to "waft" into the Thames the English ships they found there. Sent 40*l.* to Willoughby and ordered him to go, as he is in the greater ship, but commanded Kirke to bring to London the Flemish pink and the prize she had taken, wherein the goods of Cokkerrell were laden, lest the pink should run away with the prize. Asks Cromwell to send for Kirke and the Flemings, and order these matters as he thinks good. Westminster, Tuesday night. *Signed*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

529. THOS. WYLLEY, Vicar of Yoxford, to CROMWELL.

R. O. "The Lord make you the instrument of my help, Lord Cromwell, that I may have free liberty to preach the truth.

"I dedicate and offer to your Lordship a reverent receiving of the Sacrament as a Lenten matter declared by six children representing Christ, the Worde of God, Paul, Austyn, a child, a nun called Ignoransy, as a secret thing, that shall have his end once rehearsed afore your eye by the said children. The most part of the priests of Suffolk will not receive me into their churches to preach, but have disdained me ever since I made a play against the Pope's counselers, Error, Colle Clogger of Conscience, and Incredulity, that and the Act of Parliament had not followed after, I had been counted a great liar.

"I have made a play called a Rude Commonalty. I am amaking of another called the Woman on the Rock, in the fire of faith affyning and a purging in the true purgatory, never to be seen but of your Lordship's eye.

"Aid me, for Christ's sake, that I may preach Christ. Thomas Wylley, of Yoxforthe, vicar, fatherless and forsaken."

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

1537.

530. A Preacher at Paul's Cross.

R. O. "Censures against the Bishop that preached at Paul's Cross the second Sunday of Lent last."

The writer states in a prologue that he is a layman "that may not after the Papist law occupy the pulpit," but he intends to answer the sermon of a certain bishop, preached in the second Sunday of Lent, which was full of false doctrine and perversion of Scripture.

The text was taken from the First Epistle to the Thessalonians,—*Rogamus vos, fratres,* to the words *Hæc est enim voluntas Dei,* in which the author attacks the bishop for dishonoring his prince, and also for preferring works above faith, and so misrepresenting St. Paul. "Soon after he opened for what purpose he had so tossed Scripture and whom he would rebuke; repeated the King's injunctions* to have therein his succour." He "deceived the people with his crafty bowling wit, more fit for the chattering Arches than for the true sincere Christian preaching place." In the second part of the sermon, in which the bishop had lauded the virtue of chastity, and the papal law of marriage, he recommends the bishop to consider that chastity is to be commended but not to be vowed, and to impose such a vow is contrary to the Nicene Council.

Protest against his endeavour to deceive the people.

Hol., pp. 12.

531. Monastery of Stone, Staff.

R. O. "Articles and instructions for the King's Commissioners in the writ herein . . . . . concerning the embezzling and taking a[way] of certain plate, jewels, ornaments, goods, and chattels of the late monastery of Stone, in the county of Staff., whereupon as well William Smyth, late prior of the said house, James Colyer, James Atkyn, Sampson Greswike, Geoffrey Walkeden, and Hugh Rathebone, and all such other persons as Thomas Woodall, bringer hereof, shall name are to be examined."

Whether Colyer received a shrine, four standing cups, and two salts of silver; whether Alkyn received certain sheep and cattle "since the said 4th day of February"; whether Griswike since 4 Feb., "had of the said house ———"

Fragment. Large paper, p. 1.

532. Bigod's Deposition.

R. O. "First for the conveyance hither of the Quon[dam ?] and his chaplain asunder: and a good search to be made in h . . . . . [f]or harness, &c." Item, he sae[th that a]t his being in the field before Doncaster, Sir Robert Outred told him, "the said O[utre]ds brother-in-law Mr. Maliverey heri[ng], that the bishop of York should [say] that there was no way for the C[ommons b]ut battle." Item, if the houses of the dean and canons of York be searched, it will appear they have made great provisions of new harness since the first commotion: the houses are, Huskell and Thorneton, the dean's; Bishopwilton and Aunde (?), the treasurer's. Item,† in their council at York they concluded my lord Privy Seal might be condemned of heresy for procuring the act of attainder of Lord Thomas "for that he had contracted [m]atrimony with the lady Marga[ret]," whom the King had given him in marriage; also that the act of the disposition of the crown was in order that if the King died before him, his Grace might leave him the crown, "and thereupon was tharticle made that that Act should be repealed." Item, he says "the [prior] of Mal[ton] sent . . . . . his . . . . . ." Item, when going to Hull [he sent] to the prior

* *See* Vol. XI., No. 377. † In margin "no^m K."

1537.

532. BIGOD'S DEPOSITION—*cont.*

of Malton to come unt[o] . . . . to the musters, who made answer th[at his] request was he would spare him . . . . . the musters, and he and all that h[ouse] should be at his commandment." The morrow after the musters, as he was going to Halom, the prior sent his servant Gast . . . . . to know his commands; and he answered he would, after speaking with Halom, send word. Item, Wm. Levenyng was with the company at the last insurrection, but was not forced to go with him, only he sent for him (Levenyng). Item, after he was fled, serjeant M[id]le[w]oodde came to take certain of his goods for the King, "and with him came Gregory Conyers, with two of the commons of Pickering lithe"; and this Conyers with his two men made a seizure for the commons as Midlewood did for the King. *Signed:* Francis Bigod.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2, very mutilated and faded.

533. SIR FRANCIS BIGOD to [CROMWELL].

R. O. "As touching the archbishop of [York, I have] no further knowledge of anything against him [other than] I showed your Lordship last time I spake with the same . . . . . say my cousin Ultred told me when we were both [together]s in the field near Doncaster. In like manner I can [say not]hyng against the dean or treasurer of York with owth[er of the] clergy, but that only they did daily purvey ne[w harne]sse, for what purpose God knoweth and not I. And where I to[ld] your Lordship of the lord Thomas and lady Margaret,* and the [st]atute concerning the same; the whole communication of all (so oft as occasion was given to talk of the said lord's attainder) was that because the lord Cromwell should have had the lady Margaret himself he procured the statute therefore." Refers for confirmation to Thomas Wentworth, of Gawynton, who in coming from lo[rd] Darcy to Ralph Ewere, now knight, at Sca[r]borough Castle, said at dinner in Malton Abbey, soon after the first meeting at Doncaster, "'It is reckoned surely that lord Cromwell hath caused this statute to be made because he would himself have had her to his wife.' Now for the reputing of your Lordship's doing in [this statute to be no less than heresy you [shall h]ere know after what manner I heard of it besides the common [bre]wte." My brother Ralph Bygod, after the first meeting and before the Council at York, came to my house to see my wife and me. He showed me the Grand Captain had commanded the learned clergy to assemble and decide what "they judged to be reformed concerning the faith and for [her]esie, and look what they determined by their learning to be [reform]ed and so affirm, or else to venture burning for their labour . . . . . de the captain and the commons defend the matter by their swords. [He told m]e also that this was taken as he heard it to be an h . . . . . as I remember in those articles of the clergies deter[minations] . . . is this matter touched as well as they touch . . . . . [fir]ste fruits and decimations by the King, an[d that priests] be put to execution without disgradyng, to be con[trary to the l]awes of God, so have they determined there; and I thy[nk] . . . [that] this matter concerning your Lordship is there also deter[mined t]o be an heresie" or against the laws of God. I was told that, after serjeant Mydlewud had distrained the goods in my house at Moultgrave for the King, one Gregory Conyers said, "Madame and here are twain come for the commons." I have two testimonies of this besides the twain mo of the commons, viz.:—(1) that Conyers commanded my tenants, being fishermen, to watch that I should not go to sea, and proclaimed Sir Francis Bigod traitor to the King and commons. Next day, Sunday, Conyers went to Hynderwell to search for me and warned all the country, proclaiming me in the same way. And

* Lord Thomas Howard and the lady Margaret Douglas.

1537.

(2) as I came from Beverlay and the commons left me, I sent my horse-keeper Harry Soulay, to Settryngton, who brought me word that he heard at Yeddyngame bridge that the commons said I was false to them. I returned to Ebberston, where I explained to William Mydlewod our departing from Beverlay, and how certain of our company were kept there by M[aster] Ellerker, complaining "that I should so be handled with him." Intended to have tarried there all night, and sent Harry [Soulay] again to my house at Settryngton with orders to return to Midlewod's house before he slept. Meanwhile Mydlewod's brother-in-law came and [showed] William Mydlewod "how the commons said had . . . . . been better than theirs should have come short of . . . . . [; whi]che Mydlewude told me, and I then fearing the sa[me common]s by reason of his tale, took my horse, it being late . . . . . xvj. miles home, and so rode all that night wher . . . . . Sandeshend near to my house as appeareth at large [in m]y [co]nfession." Harry Soulay returned to find me and was taken by William Mydlewud and the commons, and should have been beheaded had not Sir George Conyers rescued him; my wife afterwards discharged him from her service. These twain test[imonie]s prove my tale of Gregory Conyers to [be tr]ew. Touching the statute of succession, when Robert Aske sent me as captain to Scardeburg, I found captain there John Halom, who told me one of the articles determined in the Council at York was, that they feared if the King should die without issue he would give your Lordship "hir realm[e and cr]owne." "The Council at York had determined that . . . . . e to* revoke the statute wherein the King's Grace [is enabled to assig]ne his crown by letters patents or by l[ast will] . . . . . like manner the whole voice when it w . . . . . the King loved you so that surely after h[is decease you]r Lordship should be the King; but they durst not, said . . . . . t the cause why they would have the statute r[evoked was for f]ear the King's Grace should not in other complaints . . . . . ng which were against you, or else had the . . . . . [th]at is to say, your Lordship beyne resitid as well . . . . . [t]he cause why they would have my lady Mary's g[race made legitim]ate thus told Halom me with many other things [which I] here omit because he is gone." Thus I, according to your command, write as far as I know. And whereas, I take testimony "at" my brother and Mr. Wentworth, I trust you will bear them no displeasure, and if you send for them, do not say why, else the country and they will fear I have accused them as counsellors "in this naughty matter of Halomes and m[ine], of which he (so?) help me the blessed Body of God which yesterday I received," and they are any (no?) more guilty than the child unborn; so far as I know; and my mother, having no more children but us twain, would be too full of sorrow." Whether I live or die, I beg your favour to Mr. Jherom, who both for preaching and . . . . . hath few fellows; also help Cervyngton, "who in my country dare not come because he is a true favourer of God's word; he is a proper gentleman and honest, and can do good service at a table among other qualities." *Signed:* "Francis Bigod, prisoner."

Hol., pp. 4. *Mutilated.*

534. BIGOD'S REBELLION.

R. O. William Todde, prior of Malton in Rydale, sworn and examined, says that on the Tuesday before Bygod's commotion Sir Francis Bygod dined at Malton on his way to York for a matter between the Treasury and the old prior of Guysborough. Sir Francis showed him part of the King's pardon, saying it would enrage the Scots who were there called "our old ancient enemies." Showed a copy of the articles given at Doncaster to Sir Francis,

* In margin "Notandum K."

1537.

534. BIGOD'S REBELLION—*cont.*

who desired to have a copy sent after him, and gave a servant of the prior's two groats to make it. Sir Francis, on leaving, said he must to Setteryngton first for his brother Ralph was gone before.

At Rostendale, Westmld., 14 or 16 years ago, he saw in Geoffrey Lancaster's hands a parchment roll "whereon was a moon painted growing, with a number of years growing as the moon did," where the moon was full a cardinal was painted, and beneath him the moon waned, and there were two monks, headless, one under the other; in the middle was a "stricke" for an "overthwart" partition, and on the nether side a child "with axes and butchers' knives and instruments about him." Has spoken of this to Bigod and others. Has a printed book called "Metodius" which Sir Ralph Ivers gave him, but has never taken on himself to interpret it. On the Monday afternoon following one of Bigod's servants commanded ext. to send his servants to the muster on the morrow. Neither sent servants nor gave aid. To the first insurrection he was compelled to send a servant and a cart. The servant, when he came home, rejoiced that he had railed against the King's herald Lancaster, so ext. dismissed him.

Pp. 3. *Worn. Endd.*

535. THE QUONDAM OF GISBURN.

R. O.] William Lokwod says Sir Ralph Eure received of the duke of Norfolk, by Richard Yonger as he supposes, at Doncaster for the soldiers at Scarborough Castle in the late commotion, 100*l.* Also of Mr. Bransby and other collectors of the Subsidy by Robt. Davyson, servant to Sir Ralph, 100*l.* Also of Mr. Gostwike by Davyson and Wm. Lokwod, 156*l.* Total, 356*l.* Whereof Sir Ralph has not paid his soldiers 100*l.*

Ralph Skelton and George Bakhouse received from Harwod's wife, of Lith, a casket supposed to be the quondam's* of Gisburn and brought it to Sir Ralph Eure who was hunting in Blakamore. They three then broke the lock with their daggers and found in the casket a penny purse full of rialls and ducats. Sir Ralph counted out over 100 marks and asked them if they knew how much he had counted. Answered nay, and he said it was no matter and returned the money to the purse and took it away. "The said George Bakhouse hath granted lately of a half penny purse full of gold and said if he were sworn he would show the truth."

At the arresting of the said quondam, Sir Ralph Eure took a coffer at Lyth and left it at George Bushel's at Whitby, as belonging to Sir Thomas Blythe, the quondam's chaplain. It contained 40*l.* in money besides plate, &c., and was the quondam's, for Blythe had sworn to the bishop of Hull that he had no other plate or money than he had told him of. Sir Ralph received 10*l.* of one Whitbye, which he owed the quondam for cattle. George Bakhouse and Ralph Skelton can certify all the quondam's goods, for they had the handling of them. Sir Ralph is constable of Scarborough Castle, and has been deputy constable ever since Sir Walter Griffith died, who left the towers and turrets of the castle covered with lead, part of which Sir Ralph has made into brewing vessel at his place at Fowbridge, and the rest he has sent to a place called the Bay in France, by Robt. Raughton, mariner of Scarborough, to exchange for wine. Sir Ralph has the manor of Northstede in farm of the King for 24*l.*, and lets it for 30*l.*, and suffers the manor and house to decay. Also he has the parsonage of Scarborough in farm; and is pulling down the lead off the mansion house and suffering it to decay. *Signed:* Per me Willm. Lokwode.

* James Cokerell. *See* Vol. XI., No. 1438.

1537.

ii. A list of names appended, viz. :—Gregory Conyers, Robert Hastings, and Thomas Beylby, for the indictment; Robt. Lacye, Thomas Lutton, Wm. Proctor, Peter Pauling.

Pp. 4.

536. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Examination of William Aclom, of Morebye, Yorks.

Within 14 days after the beginning of the insurrection in Yorkshire one Edwyn, servant to Sir Robt. Constable, captain of the rebels in those parts, brought him from Moreby to the muster at Whittmore on St. Matthew's (*qu.* St. Luke's?) day, and thence next day to Keksby where Robert Aske met them. Then Edwyn and ext., with some 60, went to Cawood and took the Abp's servants, and would have spoiled his house but for ext. On the way they spoiled one Beckwith's house. Returned by the water side to York where Aske again met them. Ext. returned home. Joined Aske again at Pomfret and, after the castle was given up, returned home. Represented his parish at the Council of York, and went thence to Pomfret. Returned home sick, and was sick till after Candlemas. The prior of the Trinities at York promised to send him two trussing bedsteads which were taken from Beckwith, and had not kept promise. About four days after the Conception of Our Lady he wrote to the prior :—Mr. Prior, I marvel at your doubleness which is a great vice in a religious man touching a bed of Beckwith's you promised to send to me. I think you reckon our journey in vain. Send it or I will do you further displeasure.

Knows nothing of Bigod's insurrection. *Signed:* William Acclome.

Pp. 3.

537. Henry Lytherlonde.

R. O. Md., at the time of the commotion Harry Lytherlond, clk., was in Yorkshire with the commons "by what space I cannot well tell." Item, after his coming home I was told that he said at Crowle, in the Isle, he [had maintained] men in Yorkshire at his own cost. And if it [please] your Lordship that a commission be sent down I think you shall know his doings.

Interrogatory :—Why, when the commons were up in Lincolnshire he had not rather resorted to his benefice at Newark, where the K[ing's subjec]ts were quiet and "my lord Steward . . . . . with the King's power than to come into the . . . . . wer every day ready to stir, and all the com . . . . . en threatened by the Yorkshiremen that if they ca[me not to] the field they should be spoiled so that the commons of the eyll (Isle) waited every hour when the commons of Yorkshire should send to raise them, as after they did indeed."

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Concerning Henry Lytherlonde." *Mutilated.*

538. [Lisle] to Viscount [de Dieppe].

R. O. I am requested by a subject of the Emperor to write to you in behalf of a Flemish prisoner, native of Houschoele (?) named Michiel Carette. His prison expenses amount in all to 1½ livre, and you demand for his ransom 4 livres, which I understand his friends cannot pay.

Corrected draft in the handwriting of Charles de Grave. Fr., p. 1. *Begins:* Mons. le Vyconte.

1537.

539. Grants in February 1537.

Feb.

Grants.

1. Th. Wyatt. Livery of lands as son and heir of Sir Hen. Wyatt, dec. *Del.* Westm., 1 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 1.

2. Wm. Watkyn, of St. Bride in the lordship of Brekenok, marches of Wales. Pardon of all felonies, &c. committed before the first day (22 April) of 18 Hen. VIII. in the highway from Bergenny to Brekenok. Greenwich, 28 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 1 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 9.

3. Commissions of the Peace.

Worcestershire: Sir Thos. Audeley chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, William earl of Arundel, George earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, R. bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, H. bishop of Worcester, Walter lord Ferrers, Clement abbot of Evesham, William prior of Worcester, Sir Th. Inglefeld, Sir John Porte, Sir Edw. Crofte, Sir Wm. Morgan, Sir Gilb. Talbot, Sir Th. Cornewall, Sir Wm. Thomas, Sir Geo. Throkmerton, Sir John Russell, jun., Rog. Wigston, John Pakyngton, John Vernon, John Russell, John Skudamore, Ric. Lygyn, Th. Nevell, Rouland Moreton, John Walshe, Th. Holte, Ric. Hassall, John Dyngley, Rob. Acton, Rob. Wye, Ric. Palmer, Ric. Tracy, John Ketylby, Wm. Gower, Wm. Sheldon, and Wm. Cookesey. 1 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 6*d.*

4. *Warwickshire:* Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, H. bishop of Worcester, ——*abbot of Kelyngworthe, Sir Anth. FitzHerbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Geo. Throkmerton, Sir John Willoughby, Sir Wm. Feldyng, Rog. Wygston, John Smyth, Wm. Leigh, Th. Trye, John Grevyle, Th. Ardern, Humph. Dymmok, Sim. Mountford, Edw. Conwey, John Waldyff, Wm. Wyllyngton, Fulk Greyvile, Ric. Catesby, Th. Holte, Baldwin Porter, Richard Fulwood. 1 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 6*d.*

5. First fruits. Patent creating an office of one clerk, according to the statute 26 Hen. VIII. (c. 3), and granting the same to John Hales, with authority to make bonds, charters, indentures, and acquittances relative to compositions and payments of first fruits, charging 8*d.* for each obligatory deed and 4*d.* for each acquittance; the jurisdiction of such office to extend to England, Wales and Calais; with full power of examining and inquiring concerning the values of first fruits, and making compositions for the payment of the same. Westm., 15 July, 28 [Hen. VIII.]. *Del.* [Westm.], 3 Feb.—P.S. Inrolled in *Pat.* 30 *Hen. VIII. p.* 8, *m.* 16.

6. Th. Duckington, *alias* Dockenton, salter, of London. Protection; going in the retinue of Arthur viscount Lysle. *Teste* at Westm., 3 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed by Lysle.*—P.S. writ.

7. *Lincolnshire:* Commission to Sir Humph. Stafford, John Turnour, Rob. Browne, Ric. Cicell, and Rob. Harrington to make inquisition p. m. on the lands and heir of Joan lady Delalaunde. Westm., 3 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p.* 5, *m.* 1*d.*

8. Peter Johnson, a native of Brabant in the Emperor's dominions. Denization. Westm., 4 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

9. Commission of the Peace.

Derb.: Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, George earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral of England, Sir Fran. Talbot lord Talbot, Sir Anth. Fitz Herbert, Sir John Porte, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Rog. Mynoures, Sir Hen. Sacheverell, Sir Th. Cokayne, Wm. Coffyn, Matt. Kynston, Jas. Foljambe, German Poole, Ric. Curson, Fran. Cokayne, John Leke, Rouland Babyngton, Edw. Ayre, Geo. Fyndern and Ralph Sacheverell. 4 Feb.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 3*d.*

10. Elizabeth lady Clynton and George lord Taylboys her son. Grant in survivorship, of the offices of bailiff of the manor or lordship of Tatteshall in co. Linc. and keeper of the great park and chase there, and of the little park and warren of coneys, woods, underwoods, and castle there; with certain stated fees in those offices. *Del.* Westm., 6 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

11. Sir Rob. Wyngfeld. Grant in fee simple, in consideration of his surrender, at the King's request, of a patent (cited below) which was granted to him when he was deputy of Calais under the seal of the Exchequer of Calais, 20 Sept. 21 Hen. VIII., and of the great expenses he has incurred in improving the marsh therein referred to, of the reversions and rents reserved on 20 leases of lands in Bessinges, Pepeling and Sandgate, in co. Guysnes, marches of Calais, the rents amounting in all to 49*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* a year, money of Calais, (saving to the tenants their present interests therein) with all reliefs, fines, &c., and with power to extend present leases with the apposition of the Seal of the Exchequer of Calais:—names of lessees with dates of patents and term of years; Th. Burdon, 8 Mar. 9 Hen. VII. for 60 years; Wm. Baker, 14 Nov. 17 Hen. VIII., for 70 years (in accordance with certain compositions, ordinances and statutes drawn up by Sir Wm. Sandys, K.G., Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, treasurer of the King's household, John Hales, a Baron of the Exchequer, Chr. Hales, Solicitor General, and Wm. Briswode, justices and commissioners in said co.

* Blank on roll.

1537.

Feb.

GRANTS.

Guysnes appointed by patent 14 Aug. 17 Hen. VIII. inrolled in the Exchequer of Calais, to survey and lease the lands in said co.); Geoff. Boucher, 18 Nov. 17 Hen. VIII. for 70 years; and John Kele, Ric. Swarte, John Bannaster, Rob. Smyth, Hugh Maister *alias* Bruer, John Horter, jun., Wm. Weste, Rob. Lake, John Case, John son of Reginald Isake, Comedus Speryng, John Wynter, John Porter, Rob. Baynam, Wm. son and heir of John Clyfton and Nicasius Trippe, all 28 Nov. 17 Hen. VIII., for 70 years.

The patent, 21 Hen. VIII., above referred to, granted to the said Sir Robert in fee, the marsh called Measnebroke in the lordship of Mark, marches of Calais, between the marsh called Couswade on the east, a river leading from Guysnes Plasshe towards the island of Colne on the west, a river which divides the King's land there and the French land between "le Plasshe" of Anderen, and a bridge called "le Cowebrige" on the south and a fosse called Symus Dyke which leads eastward and westward from the west corner of Colnehyll by "le Colne Bancks" to the said marsh called Couswade on the north. This marsh, it is stated, contains about 4,000 acres, and has never yielded the King or his progenitors any profit, having been continually inundated.

Further grant to the said Sir Rob. Wyngfeld, in fee simple, of two other mansions and 112 acres of land in Pepelyng and Sandgate and in the parish of Pepeling, and all rents, &c., issuing therefrom; and all mansions, lands, &c., in Pepeling and at Bounyngs, Bissings, Scales, and Sandgate in the said parish of Pepeling mentioned in the book of the receiver of the crown revenues in co. Guysnes; the advowson of the parish church of St. Mary, Pepeling; and the manor of Osterwycke in said co. at 6*l.* 13*s.* 5½*d.* Greenwich, 1 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 6 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 7.

12. Rob. Smyth. To be keeper of the King's wardrobes in the manors of Richmond and Hampton, with 8*d.* a day as enjoyed by John Pate. Westm., 6 Feb. —*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

13. Wm. and Laur. Belyngeham of London, serving-men or yeomen. Pardon for the murder of Ric. Ap Yevan Ap Jenken. *Del.* Westm. 6 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 11.

14. Edw. Griffeth. A yeoman of the Guard. Lease of a water mill called Prees Mylle in the lordship of Denbigh, N. Wales, late in the tenure of Rob. Ap Rice, clk., for 21 years; at 3*s.* 8*d.* rent, and 5*s.* increase. *Del.* Westm., 7 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 3, *m.* 11.

15. Sir John Byron. Lease of the water mills called Maunsfeld Mille in the parish of Maunsfeld, Notts; the water mills in the lordship of Bollesover, Notts and Derb.; the meadows, pasture, and demesne lands belonging to the manor of Bollesover, parcels of the lands of the late duke of Bedford in Derbyshire, and the herbage of the park there; the site of the castle there, where a castle lately was situated; a parcel of demesne lands there called Calsehowange, eight coal-pits or mines in the waste there; a clay-pit there, and the pannage of a hog; with reservations; for the term of 21 years at certain stated rents; on surrender of the following patents, viz.:—(1.) 5 May 8 Hen. VIII. of a 21 years' lease of Maunsfeld mills to the said Sir John (as John Byron), and Th. Langford; (2.) 2 May 16 Hen. VIII. of a similar lease of the water mills in the lordship of Bollesover to Wm. Barners one of the King's auditors; (3.) 12 Mar. 17 Hen. VIII. of a similar lease to the said Sir John Byron of the said meadows, pastures, &c. *Del.* Westm. 7 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 3, *m.* 10.

16. Dav. Jonez, of London, baker. Lease of a corn mill called Melyn Eign, in the commote of Collion in the lordship of Deffrencloid, with (*cum*) the vill of Ruthyn, for 21 years at 20*s.* rent and 40*s.* anew approved. *Del.* Westm., 7 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 11.

17. Geoffrey Harman, a native of Gelderland, in the Emperor's dominions. Denization. Westm., 8 Feb.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

18. Peter Ellard, a native of the Emperor's dominions. Denization. Westm., 9 Feb.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

19. Th. Pope, treasurer of the Court of Augmentation, and Margaret his wife. Grant in fee (in consideration of 200*l.* and a grant to the Crown by the said Thomas of the manor of Holme Castell, *alias* Netherholme, Worc., an annual rent of 20*l.* out of the manor of Codryche, and a moiety of the manor of Ricardys Castell, Heref. and Salop, of the reversion of the lands specified in the following Crown leases, with the rents reserved therein, viz.:—

(1.) 10 Nov. last, to Wm. Reynsford, of Wroxton, Oxon, of the house and site of the late priory of Wroxton, with houses and lands, &c., viz., a field of arable land called Townfeld, enclosures of pastures called "lez Crosse pastures," closes of land called "le Shephouse close," "le Inne Mede," "le Lendge close," "le Oxe close," "le Inne lond," and "le Downes," with reservations; term 21 years; rent, 10*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; (2) 10 Nov. last, to Th. Warde, of Wyngfeld, Berks, of a pasture, with rocks and hills therein, containing 160 acres, with the houses therein, meadows called Wodeford, and Bowyer medes, parcel of the manor or grange of Holcombe, Oxon, belonging to the late monastery of Dorchester, Oxon, with reservations; term 21 years; rent, 7*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Also the houses and buildings in the site, &c. of the said late monastery of Wroxton, the church, &c., groves, trees, and woods, messuages, lands, &c. in Thomley Oxon,

1537

539. GRANTS in FEBRUARY 1537—*cont.*

Feb.

GRANTS

now in the tenure of Sir John Browne; the manors, &c. of Dodyngton and Clyfton, Oxon; also a water mill in Clyfton, and all messuages, lands, &c. in Clyfton, Dodyngton, and Hempton, Oxon, belonging to the late monastery of Bisseter *alias* Burchester; the manors and granges of, and messuages and lands in, Dunthorpe *alias* Dunthropp or Downethorp, Churchill, and Holwaye, Oxon, belonging to the late monastery of Bruern; the manor of Wolaston in the parish of Mixbery, Oxon, and messuages, lands, &c. in Rewley belonging to the late monastery de Regali Loco *alias* of Rewley; and all messuages, lands, &c. in Wardyngton, Oxon, belonging to the late priory of Chacombe, Northt., with courts leet, views of frankpledge, &c. in all the premises. Annual value, 100*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.*; rent, 10*l.* 20*d.* *Del.* Westm., 11 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 15.

20. John Hampden. Livery of lands as son and heir of Wm. Hampden of Kymbell, Bucks., dec., viz., of the possessions of the said William; and, in reversion on the death of Etheldred Richard now wife of Griffith Richard, widow of the said Wm. Hampden and mother of the said John, of the manor of Dodington *alias* Donington *alias* Dounton, Bucks., with advowson of the church, &c., which the said Etheldred holds for life. Westm., 12 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 21.

21. Wm. Dale. Pardon for having alienated without licence to Sir Th. Englefeld, a justice of the Common Pleas, Sir Th. Elyot, Sir Mich. Fissher, Th. Lynne, Hen. Malory, Walt. Burton, Guy Craford, Rob. Reynold, and Th. Tyesdale, the manor of Tikyngcot, Rutland; to hold to them and their heirs to the use of the said Wm. Dale during his life; and after his decease to the use of Alex. Fetiplace and Anne his wife, one of the daughters of the said William, Wm. Wollascot and Joan his wife, another of the daughters of the said William, and one Marg. Lynne, daughter and heir of one Eliz. Lynne, dec., another of the daughters of the said William, during the life of Eliz. Dale now wife of the said William; and, after the decease of the said William and Elizabeth, to the use of the said Marg. Lynne and heirs, and in default to the use of the said Alexander and Anne his wife, Wm. Wollascot and Joan his wife, and the heirs of the bodies of the said Anne and Joan, and in default to the use of the right heirs. Westm., 12 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 19.

22. Th. Salisbury. Lease of the manor of Maisemenan, with its demesne lands, &c., and the water mill built next the said manor, in the lordship of Defrencloid *alias* Rythyn, in Wales; with reservations; for 21 years; rent 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and 40*d.* of increase: On surrender of patent, 26 March 9 Hen. VIII., of a similar lease. *Del.* Westm., 12 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 1.

23. Griffith Ap Harry of Morehampton, Heref. Pardon of all felonies, &c. committed before 10 Nov. 20 Hen. VIII. Greenwich, 28 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 4.

24. Hen. Ap Jevan Ap Rees, of Eways Lacy or Hewes Lacy, marches of Wales, yeoman. Pardon of all felonies committed before 10 Nov. 20 Hen. VIII. Greenwich, 28 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 16.

25. Geo. Dawkyns *or* Dawkin, of Settryngton, Yorks., *alias* of London, yeoman. Pardon for having, 4 Mar. 27 Hen. VIII., [at?] the house of Ric. Rasin at New Malton, N. Riding, Yorks., assaulted and killed Dav. Sendry. Greenwich, 9 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 8.

26. Sir Brian Stapleton. Licence to alienate the manor of Kentmere, Westmor., and 200 messuages, 20 tofts, 2,000 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 1,000 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood, 2,000 acres of furze and heath, and 10*l.* rent in Kentmere, Westmor., to Sir Nich. Strelley and Rob. Seyton, to the use of the said Sir Brian Stapleton, and after his death to the use of his son, Brian Stapleton, and the heirs male of the said Sir Brian Stapleton, in default of such issue to the use of Geo. Stapleton, brother of the said Sir Brian and heirs, in default to the use of the heirs of the body of the said Sir Brian and the heirs of the bodies of the same heirs, and in default to the use of the right heirs of the said Sir Brian for ever. Westm., 14 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 25.

27. John Portynary, a native of Italy. Denization. Westm., 14 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

28. John Perell, a native of the dominions of the king of the French. Denization. Westm., 15 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

29. Sir John Dudley. To be the King's chief trencher, with 50*l.* a year, on surrender of patent 5 June 21 Hen. VIII., granting the office to Ric. Page in reversion after Sir Dav. Owen, who then held it. Westm., 16 June 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 17 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 2. *Vacated on surrender by the said John Dudley then duke of Northumberland,* 12 *Jan.* 6 *Edw. VI.*

30. Hen. Williams, S.T.B. Licence to hold incompatible benefices along with those which he now has (except the pontifical dignity), and to exchange benefices for others. Westm. Palace, 11 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 17 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 3.

31. Humph. Horton, clk., rector of Rencombe, Glouc. Nonresidence, notwithstanding the Act 21 Hen. VIII. Greenwich, 9 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 17 Feb. —*Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 16.

1537.

Feb.

GRANTS.

32. Th. Byrde, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Houghton, Linc. dioc., *vice* master Wm. Franklyn, clk., resigned. Westm., 16 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 18 Feb. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 4.

33. Sir Giles Strangways. To be steward of the manor, town, or borough of Pole, Dors., and master of the hunt or keeper of the deer in the park or laund of Canford, Dors. Westm., 14 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 18 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 3.

34. Henry Herte, of London, shoemaker, a native of Okyn and born subject of the Emperor. Denization. Westm., 18 Feb.— *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

35. Ric. Wynslowe, John Gore, Ric. Bayly, and John Dursten. Lease of the site, orchard near the site, and all demesne lands, &c., of the manor of Crounesymmond, Worc., parcel of the earldom of Warwick; which site, &c., John Hancok, dec. lately held by grant of the King; for 21 years at rent of 6*l.* and 20*s.* of increase. *Del.* Westm., 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 4.

36. Rog. Amyce. Lease of the manor of Kyngesbury, parcel of the lands of the late duke of Richmond, in co. Somerset, with reservations; for 21 years, at rent of 24*l.* and 6*s.* 8*d.* increase. *Del.* Westm., 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 2.

37. Hen. Salesbury. Lease of land called Postny parke, lordship of Denbigh, N. Wales, with reservations, for 21 years, at 50*s.* 8*d.* rent and 9*s.* 4*d.* increase. *Del.* Westm., 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. — S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 4.

38. John Cope. Lease of the site, demesne, lands, and houses of the manor of Aydon, Northt., parcel of the lands of Margaret late countess of Richmond and Derby, with reservations; for 21 years, at 12*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* rent and 6*s.* 8*d.* increase; on surrender of patent 17 Sept. 9 Hen. VIII. granting a similar lease to George Smyth. *Del.* Westm., 19 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 1.

39. Monastery of Thurgarton, York dioc. Congé d'élire to sub-prior and convent, on the resignation of Th. Dethyck, last prior. Greenwich, 4 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Teste* at Westm., 21 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 31.

40. Crown lands. Sir John Daunce, the King's councillor, John Hales, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and Ric. Pollard, King's Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Commission as surveyors of Crown lands for execution of the Act 27 Hen. VIII. (cap. 62), making perpetual the provisions of the Act 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. (cap. 15). Westminster Palace, 21 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 22 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 28*d.*

41. David Bore, "pochemaker," a native of Normandy, in the dominions of the king of the French. Denization. Westm., 22 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII., p* 5, *m.* 13.

42. *Cheshire.* Commission to Sir Wm. Stanely, John Massy of Podyngton, and Ric. Hassall, to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of Sir Ranulph Breerton. Westm., 22 Feb. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1*d.*

43. Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, K.G., Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and Great Admiral of England, Sir Brian Hastyngs and Fran. Hastyngs, son and heir apparent of the said Sir Brian. Grant, in survivorship, of the offices of bailiff and parker of the lordships of Hatfeld and Thorne, Yorks., in as full manner as Edw. Savage, sen., son and heir of John Savage, sen., or Sir John Carre, or the said William, formerly held those offices; and the agistment in winter of the park of Hatfeld *alias* Haitfeld, Yorks., with the coneys there, and the fishery of Braithmere in the said lordships, with the swans and cygnets there; parcel of the duchy of York beyond Trent; the said agistment, &c. to be subject to the annual rent of 19*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*: on surrender of patent 26 Sept. 7 Hen. VIII. granting the above offices to the said William and Sir John Carre, now deceased; and of patent 26 April 21 Hen. VIII. granting the said William a 21 years' lease of the said agistment, &c. Westm., 22 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 23 Feb. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 12.

44. Ric. Pollard, Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Life annuities of 40 marks during the life of John Hales, one of the barons of the Exchequer, and 80 marks in reversion on the death of the said John; out of the little custom and the subsidies of tunnage and poundage in the port of London. Westm., 20 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 23 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

45. Th. Wryothesley. Grant, in fee, of the manor of Comeley *alias* Combley in the Isle of Wight, Hants., late of the monastery of Quarre, dissolved, with all presentations, &c., of churches, and all messuages, &c., belonging to the said manor in Areton or Atherton, Newechurch, Godyshill, St. Boneface, Bradyng, Whippingham, Tassebroke, Shalflete, Freshwater, Kyngston, and Newport, in the said Isle or elsewhere in said co., with tithes of corn, hay, &c., in the said manor and in Lowcumbe, Hasteley, Cumley, Atherton, Rowbarho, and Tytlingham in the said Isle. Annual value of 24*l.*, rent of 50*s.* Further grants of courts leet, views of frank pledge and free warren in the said manor. Westm., 17 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 23 Feb.—P.S. *also* S.B. (*endorsed* Westm., 17 Feb.) *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 2.

46. John Button, clk. Grant of the King's chapel or church of St. Peter in the Tower of London, *vice* John Ogden, clk., deceased. Westm., 20 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 23 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 28.

1537.

539. GRANTS in FEBRUARY 1537.

Jan.

GRANTS.

47. Geo. Tayllour. To be collector of the customs in the ports of Pembroke and Tynby, and Haverford West in the lordship of Westhaverford, in co. Pembroke, S. Wales, with the offices of butler and *silaginarius* in the said ports; with fees as Griffin Rede or the said George Tayllor enjoyed in those offices; and the office of bailiff of Rowse in the lordship of Haverford West. Westm., 18 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.*, 24 Feb.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 22.

48. Wm. Popeley. Lease of the farm of Cernecote, Wilts., parcel of lands called Coopersionerslands, formerly in the tenure of Th. Webbe and late of Th. Laurence; with reservations; for 21 years, at 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* rent and 12*d.* increase. *Del.* Westm. 27 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

540. HENRY VIII. to RALPH SADLER.

St. P. v. 70.
R. O.

"Intructions, &c., to his trusty and well-beloved servant, Ralph Sadler, gent. of his Privy &c."

First, the King hears from Sadler, whom he lately sent to Scotland to visit the queen of Scots, his sister, that she, having entered into a controversy for the decision of the validity of her marriage with Steward, has been so treated in the absence of the king of Scots, her son, that even if she were not his sister the King could not but pity her. Although the king of Scots, as she is his mother and of noble parentage, will no doubt see her injuries redressed; the King requests he will see her used according to the agreements for her marriage, and has accordingly sent Sadler to him in France. Sadler is therefore, after obtaining audience, to say that the King, hearing, since James' departure to France, that his sister was not honourably treated, sent Sadler to Scotland to learn the truth; that he finds she was not only brought to extreme need, but pressed to renounce the lands secured to her as her dower, and to that end "very evil used in the suit between her and the said Steward." He therefore desires that she may have indifferent justice in her causes and not be interrupted in what was made sure to her at her marriage with James' father. Sadler is to temper this gently so as not to irritate the king of Scots.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley, pp. 10. *Endd.*

541. [——— to BP. FOXE.]

R. O.

Although I have received no answer to my letters from your paternity, yet, relying upon your piety I venture to write to you a second time. I learn from the letters of Chr. Mont sent to my friend Melancthon that there are some among you who dread lest we should return to Popery. We have already testified our resolutions and confirmed them in this diet,* to make no concession as to doctrine, the use of the Sacraments, and the keys; and as to ceremonies indifferent and church goods, to make no compact with any who will not consent to the above declaration and support the purity of religion. We are urgent with the Emperor to have an imperial diet where religion may be discussed, as had been frequently arranged before the diet at Frankfort, and in that diet was decreed once more last year. As the Pope will endure no reformation, so he will not allow the Emperor to let us have a free diet and sound consultation for restoring the churches. The Emperor, therefore, neither assents nor denies, and we are in suspense between war and peace. Many think that the Emperor is more inclined to peace, as he himself promises. The estates of the nation are perilled by these religious controversies, the bishops exclaiming that by us they are deprived of their dignity and property, and we complaining that all the churches in Christendom are stripped bare by them, and that nothing but Anti-Christ was taught: so

* After the 28th Feb. 1537. *See* Sleidan, Book xi.

1537.

I do not see how a solid peace can be expected, unless religion be restored, or how that can be without a free diet. We pray God to direct the Emperor to His glory, being resolved never to admit again the Pope's supremacy, nor yet as much episcopal authority as the Nicene Synod conceded him, unless he become a truly Christian bishop. I should think your Church happy if it were as free from papal dogmas as we shall continue free from papal dominion. There is some hope of your more complete agreement with us, because your King has offered a conference with us on disputed points of doctrine. We have four writings ready—of marriage, private masses, communion in both kinds, and vows. But if afterwards a friendly congress do not take place before the King himself, we are afraid it will be mere loss of time. Philip [Melancthon] is afraid of the sophistry of some. Some conjecture that two men of importance will be sent to Solyman to keep the peace, and that will be to our disadvantage. From Smalcalde.

Lat., pp. 2.

542. THOMAS ABELL, Priest, to CROMWELL.

R. O. "My lord, I beseke our Saviour Jesu Christ to give your Lordship after this life, life everlasting in Heaven. Amen." I beseech you move the King's grace to give me licence to go to church and say mass here within the Tower, and for to lie in some house upon the Green. I have now been in close prison three years and a quarter come Easter,* and your Lordship knows that never man in this realm was so unjustly condemed as I am, "for I was never, since I came hither, asked nor examined of any offence that should be laid unto my charge ; also Master Barker, my fellow, was commanded hither with me, and both of us for one thing and deed, and he was examined and delivered and I was never spoken to, and yet condemned and lie here still in close prison." What was put in my condemnation is untrue, as I have written to your Lordship largely once before this. I judge and suppose, in your Lordship, such pity and compassion that you would of your own accord have besought the King to give me the liberty I desire, even had I been guilty, after so long imprisonment. I doubt not but that you will do so now, knowing, as you do, that I am innocent and have so great wrong. Therefore I do not rehearse the diseases I have, nor my increasing misery, need, and poverty. I commit to you this little petition of going to church and lying out of close prison.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

543. THOMAS DALARYVERE to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Begs his Lordship to have him in remembrance to the King for the monastery of Rastall, Yorksh., N.R., now in the hands of Sir John Bomere (?), who bought a lease of it from one Thomsone, merchant taylor of London. This lease is now in the custody of Sir Rauf Evers, who is willing that the writer shall have it. Desires also the keeping of Fosse in the same Riding, now in the hands of Lord Darcy.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

544. CARD. POLE to CARD. CONTARINI.

Poli Epp. II. 23. No one but the Pope has more authority over him than Contarini. Then why write twice on the same subject? Wrote from Bologna his wish to satisfy both Contarini and the bishop of Verona. Has followed Verona's counsel and is now both well and strong. Feared only that what was good for his body might hurt the souls of others, and that he might incur scandal by his good living. Will, however, obey Contarini's advice and the Holy Father's

* *See* Vol. VI. No. 1571

1537.

544 CARD. POLE to CARD. CONTARINI—*cont.*

command (declared in the prothonotary's letters), health demanding it. Hopes to be assisted and strengthened by the Pope's prayers. As to his mission there is nothing to write till he enters France. There he hopes soon to scent what will be done for the honour of God and the service of the Church. Commendations to the most reverend fathers and thanks also to the Card. Hipporegiensis for the kindness his nephew, the vice-legate, has shown the writer. Placentia.

P.S.—The rest of his companions have gone out to see the town and he is left alone in the house; for on account of those golden shackles which Contarini knows of, he could not so well go out. Comments upon the magnitude of his undertaking. *End lost.*

Lat.

1 March. **545.** BP. ROLAND LEE to CROMWELL.

R. O. By your late letters to me, it pleased your Lordship I should ascertain the same of the misdemeanour of the late prior of the Woodehouse, whose examination I send by the bearer, servant to Mr. Evans, your deputy for the correction of such lewd persons within the diocese of Worcester, who has the said prior in keeping. I desire that your Lordship will provide some "sad, discreet, religious person," or else let us provide such, to be prior there, and send the late prior to his provincial to be further ordered. Wigmore, 1 March.

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 March. **546.** R. CARNABY to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Monday 26 February my lord of Norfolk, the King's lieutenant was at Hexham and dissolved the monastery with very good exhortations to the inhabitants, avoiding the canons and putting Carnaby in possession as farmer. Finds his neighbours of Hexham and the shire very tractable and sorry for what they have done amiss. They are ready to obey him as their officer notwithstanding rumours that he had been discharged by the archbishop of York, and but for Cromwell's assurance and the surety he has by chapter seal during his life he would have been discouraged. My lord Lieutenant when here enquired of Carnaby if he knew that any of the canons had made any insurrection or resistance since the pardon. Answered, No, otherwise he would have been an untrue man to conceal it. Will write more at length, for the haste of Master Ellerkar was so great that time would not serve him. Hexham, 1 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 March. **547.** THOS. [GOLDWELL], Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, to
R. O. LORD LISLE.

Thanks him for his goodness to himself and his church here. Has received his letter of credence by Wm. Fissher. Hears that he wishes some hangings of arras and also a carpet. Has none, and never knew of any in this church. The carpets, such as he had, were burnt when the King's visitor* lay here. Such as he has left John Anthony shall see and take whatever he thinks will please his Lordship. Canterbury, Thursday, 1 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

* Layton. *See* Vol. IX., No. 669.

1537.

1 March. **548.** Wm. Leeke to Lady Lisle.

R. O. On the last day of February Master Coope died, so I have moved my fellow Bell to go to Master Kingston, and in my Lord's name and yours stay such things in Hampshire as may be to your minds until he know your further pleasure. I hope I have discharged my Lord's commands and yours in Somersetshire. I have taken upon me to be your woodward in Avell and have sold a copse for you, discharging Mr. Auditor's cost, that my Lord and you may reseive the whole rent. Bell has been at trouble for you in getting his horse and other business. Subberton, 1 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

1 March. **549.** Wm. Brabazon to Cromwell.

Cott. Appx. I. (91). B. M. My lord Deputy and the King's retinue here are in health. There is no war now, but war will be made against O'Connor if he does not fufil his covenants. There has been little done since Michaelmas, it is said for lack of money. A less number monthly paid might do better service. Much of the rental he sent over by Wm. Bodie is not leviable, and as Patrick Barnewell is there he can explain this to the King and arrange for taking an order for what is not leviable. Asks him to obtain a lease for the bearer, his servant, for 20 or 30 years, of the land Brabazon has let to him, for when men are assured of their leases they will spend money on the land. Asks his favor for Sir Edw. Basnet for the deanery of Dublin. The dean now lies at the point of death. Sends a paper of news from England. The bearer will tell him the news here. God preserve your Lordship, and also the King and Queen. 1 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1 March. **550.** Wm. Brabazon to Cromwell.

R. O. Commends the bearer, who has done good service ever since the coming of the army hither, at which time he sustained great losses by sea and otherwise. Dublin, 1 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 March. **551.** Florence.

Add. MS., 28,589, f. 222. B. M. Instruction sent to Aguilar and Cifuentes, upon the matter of Florence, from Valladolid, 1 March 1537.

The bp. of Forli has come to announce the election of Cosmo de Medicis. Cherubino, who was formerly ambassador from Duke Alexander, has also come. Exhaustive review of the state of affairs and of the policy to be pursued.

Spanish, pp. 36. *Modern copy from archives of Simancas.*

2 March. **552.** Sir Anthony Browne to Henry VIII.

R. O. As to the quieting of these parts and causing Tyndale and Riddesdale to make restitution to those they have offended and take oath to be true to the King, the same resteth in as good case as any other part of the realm. The inhabitants of Riddesdale have put in sufficient pledges, and those of Tyndale are fully concluded to come in on Monday next. And so, coming by my lord of Cumberland, I will declare to him your Highness' pleasure, and with all diligence repair to your Highness. I enclose a letter from the regents of Scotland in answer to yours lately addressed to them. Newcastle upon Tyne, 2 March, at 11 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. End.*

1537.

2 March. **553.** Sir Anthony Browne to Cromwell.

R. O. On Tuesday last I left Berwick for Newcastle and first took order for Redesdale, such as I trust will please the King and content his subjects of Northumberland, "who hath byn soer harreyd and spoweld." At Morpeweth, on my way, over 300 came to me for redress. I answered "acordyng to the oerdr tacun, whearat y^e^ ar ryeght jowyus and glad." I have taken like order with Tynedale, as I will explain on coming home; which, considering my charge to go to my lord of Cumberland, will be in 14 days. Newcastle, 2 March, 9 p.m.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

2 March. **554.** Jacques de Coucy [Sieur de Vervins] to the Deputy of
R. O. Calais.

I send you a letter written to you by the Seneschal. These merchants have had their goods released for your sake. I would recommend you to send a man, who can speak French, to the Seneschal as soon as possible, to settle questions about your Pales, that you may understand each other the better. Boulogne, 2 March. *Signed.*

I beg you to send back the four *compaignons* whom you detain, and procure the return of the 12 others who were taken within your pale and carried to Tournehen.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Mons. le Debitis de Calais, chevalier de l'ordre du Roy d'Engleterre.

2 March. **555.** John Hutton to Lady Lisle.

R. O. The knowledge of your noble heart and most gentle request emboldens me to write. I have nothing to write but to devise what may cause your Ladyship to be merry and to forget all fantasies by days. As for the nights, my good lord will keep you waking, as I do my wife, whom I sometime make as weary "as though she had waschid aspon." Please tell Mr. Surveyor that I look for an answer to my letter to you and to him, for I shall not bestow any more labour on him till I hear from him. I trust to be at Calais shortly, against which time you may prepare white money to play at gleek, for I would gladly be revenged. There is no news here except about war, which is no great pleasure to ladies. "It may please your ladyship to recommend me to your little boy in your belly, the which I pray God to send into your arms to your comfort and my lord's." Barough, 2 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

2 March. **556.** ——— to [Lord Lisle].

R. O. It is not wonderful that the King (Francis) bears great hatred to the duke of Savoy and also to the Emperor, for he says the duke of Savoy intrigued with (*praticqua*) the Swiss who would not fight at the King's capture; and also that when the Count de St. Pol was returning from Lombardy he was more harassed by the Savoyards than by the Lombards, and that afterwards the said Duke refused to deliver the town of Nice to the late Pope and the said King for their meeting there. He has also been guilty of many other cruelties to the French, which have induced Francis to search the ancient titles of Savoy by his Parliament at Paris, who found the said town of Nice and other places to belong to him by right of the late Madame d'Angouleme, his mother, and of the late Mons. de Nemours, brother of the duke of Savoy. The King accordingly sent President Payet to the said Duke with a herald, declaring his pretensions

1537.

in Savoy and Piedmont. The Duke only replied that he did not believe the King would strip him of these lands which he had enjoyed 250 years, and the President caused the herald to declare war against him. While these things were being discussed the Swiss, who were secretly engaged to the King, occupied the town of Geneva, and the Savoyards, as already mentioned, laid siege to it. The Swiss rose in arms to succour their men, and the Seigneur de Verey also. The Swiss sent to the King to know if he laid any claim to the town of Geneva, and they would retire. The King answered that he did not forbid them to make war upon the duke of Savoy, but that he would rather have the said town for himself than for them, or for the said Duke. The Duke immediately sent the Count de Challans to beg the King for aid against the Swiss. The King replied that he had still eight or ten bloodhounds and as many other hounds (*chiens courans*), and five or six huntsmen whom he would send if he liked. The count returned quite crestfallen to his master, where the said President was already, as before mentioned. Then the duke of Savoy sent to the Emperor, who was at Rome, and meanwhile the Admiral and his army marched through Savoy and took Turin and other places. When the Emperor was informed of the whole affair, he wrote a most gracious letter to the King, stating that he was informed of his dispute with the Duke, but his own intention was to come to Milan and into Savoy where he and the King could settle the matter, and make good cheer together, and that the King might send the cardinal of Lorraine with whom he greatly desired to speak. The King was very glad, and on receipt of the letter sent the Cardinal to the Emperor, whom he found near Florence. The Cardinal expected a good reception, but the Emperor told him that he did not know why he came to him, and bade him go to the Pope. He did so, but finding no comfort there returned to the Emperor at Aaste, where they had high words, the Cardinal showing him the letter he had written to his master the King; but the Emperor took no account of it and marched on to Nice. Since that time the hatred has increased every day. The duke of Savoy delivers all his lands to the Emperor, and the Emperor delivers to him Brescia, Vicenza, and other lands beyond Milan, undertaking to reduce the countries belonging to the Duke. The Duke perceives his folly and is trying hard to win over the King. The Venetians have been gained for the Emperor, and all the Italians, although there has been some commotion, and the duke of Florence has been killed. There are still 3,500 Italians with the King's army. The King can no longer have lance knights, for he has confiscated the goods of those who had come to France and banished their wives and children. It is said the Danes are reconciled to the Emperor. The king of Navarre and his wife are going into Gascony. The queen of Scots embarks at Dieppe. There are at Honfleur five galliasses, two great galleys, and the King's galleon. There are also 10 barks of 50 or 60 tons each, which were laden with victuals for the great ship in December last, when they hoped to put the said ship to sea, but this they were not able to do, and they have unladen the victuals from the barks. They intend to put the said great ship to sea at the spring tide this March, but they say they must take the masts out. There is a fine ship at Havre de Grace, quite new made, of 100 tons burden. Eight ships of war are at Dieppe, and a ship at Rouen not very large. The king intends shortly to go to Lyons to get near Languedoc and near his brother the king of Navarre. He will take with him plenty of Swiss. He is raising a great quantity of money. These taxes have produced 1,000,000 of francs. The church also is taxed 1,000,000 of francs and 88,000 livres. Those of Paris and the widows give him 400,000 cr. of gold. The kingdom is exhausted. Labourers flee from it, the *gendarmerie* rob so much. No person feels secure through all the kingdom. There is nothing but murders, robberies, rapes, and violent wrongs. Mons. de Humieres has gone beyond the mountains as the King's lieutenant. He is Marshal of France by the death of Mons. de

1537.

556. —— to [Lord Lisle]—*cont.*

Fleurenge. The captains and commanders are dying, as the duke of Albany, the count Dampmartin, the Seigneur de Fleurenges, Mons Dalesgre, and the Seigneur Rance.

Please send me my money by the bearer else I cannot live. You know that much is due to me. 2 March.

Fr., pp. 4.

2 March. **557.** John III. King of Portugal to Henry VIII.*

Nero. B. I. f. 76. B. M.

Was informed lately by his brother the Emperor that in his opinion much good would ensue from a marriage between the Infant, the writer's brother, and Henry's daughter his cousin (*prima*). Thinks so too. Now the Emperor informs him of what he has done in the matter, and that he intends to send a personage to England about it. Would take much pleasure from the conclusion of it. Evora, 2 March 1537. *Signed.*

Portuguese, p. 1. *Add.:*

3 March. **558.** Privy Council to Norfolk.

Harl. MS. 6989 f. 67. B. M.

The King lately sent letters to Sir Robert Constable to repair to his presence, the bearer whereof found him at —— (*blank*) 30 miles from his usual abode, and he made no satisfactory answer to the letters. Considering that he could for his own commodity remove to a place so far from his usual dwelling and standing upon the sea side, and also that he could make no suitable answer for his late offences, you are to have a special eye upon him and advise him as of yourself to repair hither. If he do not address himself hither with diligence you shall send him up by a serjeant-at-arms. You shall secretly inform Sir Ralph Ellerker jun., and Sir Ralph Evers of this matter and let them take order in the ports of Hull and Scarborough to prevent his stealing away into outward parts. Westminster, 3 March. *Signed by Cromwell, Fox, Sampson, FitzWilliam, Paulet, Kingston, and Russell.*

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* To the Duke. *Orig. endorsed:* Newcastle, 6 March. *Numbered* "cxxxi."

3 March. **559.** Chr. Mont to Wriothesley.

R. O.

Excuses not having returned to him according to appointment, has been so busy in copying the articles Wriothesley committed to him. Delivered to the bishop of Hereford the book he had from my Lord, which he promised to give into Wriothesley's hand. Will do his utmost diligence to execute the order given him. London, 3 March.

Hol., Latin, p. 1. *Add.:* Domino Wrysleo amico. *Endd.*

3 March. **560.** [Council of Calais to Cromwell.]

R. O.

We wrote lately about the capture of victuallers coming to the town by the French. It will be difficult to follow the instructions in your Lordship's letter signed by the Council, bidding us act so that each party will think us neutral. If we hang up these four Frenchmen, all the French will take it for extremity, although in so doing we should do them no wrong. We wish to know the King's pleasure and yours, whether we shall do justice or use misericord. Calais, 3 March.

Since we have kept them in prison we have had no business on any side. We think we shall find the Burgundians obedient to the King's pleasure, if the French will let them alone in our Pales.

P. 1. *Draft in Palmer's hand.*

* An abstract of this letter in Portuguese, dated 1 March 1537, is in the archives of Simancas. A transcript of it will be found in Add. MS. 28,589, f. 240, B. M.

1537.

561. [Lord Lisle] to Cromwell.

R. O. Since your Lordship's last letter to me declaring the King's pleasure touching the neutrality of the two princes, and that the King had written his pleasure both into France and Flanders for redress of the same, they have done more injuries than before, especially the French. I have no cause to complain of the Burgundians. The Frenchmen have taken our victuallers bringing victuals to the town and put them to ransom, although Du Bies promises for one of them that he shall be sent home without paying ransom. He says he did not command his men to make any enterprise, but as for the breaking of the neutrality he is not at all displeased with them. He sends daily his people into our Pale, commanding them to take and kill both within the Pale and without. On Sunday last he sent men, who took away 100 head of neat. He keeps at this hour 45 oxen, which our victuallers of Flanders had laid into pasture within the King's country. They also bring in their cattle to fatten here, and the King's tenants pay their rents with the gains. They have at present 1,000 sheep in the King's country, which feed upon the borders of Flanders, and no man has complained of it till now; but seeing that the French break the neutrality, they, the Burgundians, have been with me desiring to be allowed to take the Frenchmen's sheep, which if we allowed we should be in great necessity for victuals. I have therefore desired the party of Flanders to cease their enterprise for eight days till I know the King's pleasure and yours, but I am in doubt if they will consent, for the French have begun three or four times, and though I have written sundry letters to Du Bies, by advice of the King's Council, he remains of opinion that he is free to kill his master's enemies in all places, except within [this] good town, as you will see by his letters which I send. He has never made restitution of a groat, but often fair letter and foul deed. Nothing has given me so much trouble since I was the King's deputy. Calais.

Draft in Palmer's hand, pp. 3. *Endd.:* A copy of my lord Privy Seal's letter.

3 March. **562.** John Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Notwithstanding the King's letter sent to the lady Regent about a ship of Hountflu laden with "brasell," which was taken by ships of these parts in the water of Southampton, I learn from Brussels that, by a sentence passed, it is found to be good prize for the takers. Letters came yesterday from Venice which certify that the Turk has declared war upon the Venetians, and has arrested them and their goods throughout his dominions. He promises this summer to do great feats, and will perhaps invade Sicily or Poilea. By the same letters we hear that Mr. Leonard (Reginald) Pool is cardinal and legate elect, and is to be sent as ambassador from the bp. of Rome to the King's Highness, "and was preparing himself thereunto." People here murmur against the bp. of Rome for leaning to the French king. Many lament the death of Andrea Dorea.* No news of the Emperor's return from Spain. Barough, 3 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 March. **563.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 345. B. M. The count of Campeggio left here yesterday morning, &c. In Picardy the Imperialists see that the French intend more than the succour of Terouenne and are making great preparations.—Fabric of St. Peter's.—The king of Scotland makes all the haste he can to depart, together with the Queen his wife, who shall be accompanied as far as the sea by the queen of Navarre.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* Da Compienny, 3 Marzo 1537.

* A false report.

1537.

3 March. **564.** THE PROTESTANTS AND THE COUNCIL.

Corpus Reform. III. 301.

Reply of John Frederic duke of Saxony, and Philip Landgrave of Hesse, in the name of themselves and their confederates to the Emperor's ambassador* stating their objections to the Council indicted by the Pope at Mantua. Schmalkalden, 3 March† 1537.

Lat.

Vit. B. XXI. f. 198. B. M.

2. A document headed "The * * * * * of Rome fro * * " (probably an answer to the papal nuncio at Smalcalde).

"The duke of Saxon named ele[ctor] . . . . . us the communication that you had with . . . . . the counsaill, and he delivered us also the . . . . . oration subscribed with your hand, in the whiche . . . . . the bishop of Rome doth promise a counsaill bu[t desireth to have] the same in Italie; and touching the form and orde[r of the] same ye say there is nothing to be spoken at this time, [referring] that only to the authority of the bishop of Rome, albeit many of us . . . . . meeting had no commandment concerning any counsaill . . . . we that be subscribed did think it best to send you an . . . . answer."

We have in our assemblies often before desired a general, good, Christian, and free council for the common wealth and reformation of the Church, and pray that such a synod may be called; but, touching the place, where ye say that the bp. of Rome has deputed Mantua, we trust the Emperor will not go from those deliberations of the empire in Germany; for where ye spoke in your oration to the duke of Saxony of the perils in Germany, we think Germany the place safest from such perils, where all obey the Emperor only. Your oration also promises that the bp. of Rome shall give "such security as hath been used and such as . . . may give. How this shall be taken the example of other synods in time past giveth us good monition. The Chu[rch] needeth a free council and your oration saith that there is na . . . [m]ention to be made of the order and fashion of the same." * * *

Your oration says likewise that the bp. of Rome has [po]wer to call councils, which, considering that he has so many times condemned us and our cause, is simply to hand over judgment to our adversary. We desired a free council which was promised us, in which impartial men should be chosen by the Emperor, kings, princes, nobles, and commonalties, to determine these controversies by the word of God, for the synods are judgments not only of bishops but of all the rest of the Church, as it appears of old that good princes were present at the examination of matters in councils, and it is both shame and tyranny to prefer the authority of the bp. of Rome above that of the universal Church. Therefore the authority of the Emperor and other princes and degrees must be regarded, who will choose meet men to have cognition, especially in matters of the faith where the errors of bps. are accused. Many bps. of Rome have been condemned by authority of the Emperor in times past. We therefore, now as before, desire to have a general free and Christian synod.

Pp. 3.

3 March. **565.** LUYS SARMIENTO to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 241, B. M.

By Albaro Mendez, received the Emperor's letters, &c., of 9 Feb. He was 10 or 11 days on the road. He spoke first with the King; and Sarmiento another day. The King thinks the marriage would be of little

* Matthias Eldo. *See* Sleidan, Book XI.

† The editor says in a footnote that the German writing was dated on St. Matthias' day, *i.e.*, 24 Feb.

1537.

benefit, considering the inconstancy of the king of England and his kingdom, and that it were better for the peace of Christendom that the Infant should marry the daughter of France and that the Emperor should give them Milan. The King has since resolved to send the letter of credence for the ambassador or gentleman whom the Emperor shall send to treat of the dowry and how her father will hold her; but he does not fail to suggest many difficulties.—French ships.—The King and Infant say that the residence here of the French ambassador Honorato is not prejudicial to the Emperor. The night before last late the King sent for Sarmiento and said he had resolved to be guided by the Emperor in the matter of the English marriage, and yesterday sent the despatch herewith. He thanked the Emperor for his goodwill to his brother the Infant; but did not know what to say until it was seen how the king of England took it. Sends letters from the Queen and Infant. The latter said he had not written the letter of credence touching the English marriage as the King his brother had sent a credence; but he would do so if necessary.—French ships.—Portuguese news, &c. Hevora, 3 March 1537.

Spanish, pp. 14. *Modern copy from the archives of Simancas.*

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 212. B. M.

2. Letters of Luis Sarmiento of 16 Feb. and 3 March 1537 : answered from Valladolid, 27 March.

Received the Emperor's letters by Manrique. The King and Queen felt much the death of the duke of Florence. The French ambassador reports that the Grand Master is coming to treat for peace with the Emperor. Has received the letter, &c., by Alvaro Mendez. The King thanks the Emperor for his pains in behalf of Don Luis, but cannot see how the marriage of England can be made, because of the inconstancy of the king of England and of his kingdom, and thinks it would be better for the sake of peace to marry Don Luys to the daughter of France and give them Milan. Negociations with regard to French ships. As to Honorato the Emperor is misinformed and his stay here is not prejudicial. News in Portugal.

ii. To the Comendador Mayor, 9 March.
French ships.—Milan.

Spanish, pp. 8. *Modern copy from the archives of Simancas headed as above.*

4 March. R. O.

566. T. Wingfield to John Whalley, Paymaster of the King's Works at Dover.

Complains of his not answering letters. Has sent to make provision for timber and clove board, but Whalley must provide a hoy in Thames. The master has set up a great many posts, more than will be filled these two months. Wishes Candish to send down the ordnance; for a Fleming of war on Saturday robbed an English hoy off Ramsgate and took half a last of herring, the poor men's cloths, and all their money. Another man of war the same day searched the passage. There is come out five sail of Flemish men-of-war and more are coming, as it is said the King's ships be westward. The argosy taken "with" the Frenchmen in Hampton water has come to the Downs. The Frenchmen have out of her seven score butts of malmsey and all her camlets with four great pieces of brass. Desires to know the King's pleasure and the lord Privy Seal's. Tell my cousin Candish master Saymer, captain of the *Sweepstake*, thanks him for his cables else they had died in the foul weather. Dover, 4 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Wingfield of Sandwich. *Endd.*

1537.

4 March. **567.** THOMAS CLERK to CROMWELL

R. O. Is informed that John Tutton of Mere beside Glastonbury has used seditious words against the King and spoken great slander of your Lordship. Has examined the hearers and sends their depositions. Has committed Tutton to gaol. Wokey, 4 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

ii. Depositions:—

(1.) Of John Maynestone *alias* Sawier of Glastonbury: that upon St. Mark's Day he and others, at Bledney, at Wm. Brownyng's house, sat drinking without the door and heard John Tutton of Mere and Thomas Poole of Bledney arguing about matters of faith. Tutton called Poole a heretic because he wrought on St. Mark's Day. Poole replied that it was the King's commandment, and Tutton said he was not bound to keep the King's commandment, if it were naught as that was, adding that lord Cromwell was a stark heretic and all his witholders.

(2.) Henry Gytte of Glastonbury, sawyer, and Thomas Johns and John Edwards of Wokey confirm this.

(3.) Thomas Poole of Bledney says he and Tutton were at words, but, being both in fury, he does not remember the very words, but to the best of his recollection, Tutton said: "Shall I obey the King's commandment, an it be naught? Marry, I will not. Marry, many things be done by his Council which I reckon he knoweth little of; but by such means he hath gathered great treasure together, I wot well; there is a sort that ruleth the King of whom I trust to see a day, and that they shall have less authority than they have."

P. 1.

4 March. **568.** TUNSTALL to CROMWELL.

R. O. As the time of levying the King's money is at hand, desires Cromwell to move the King to release the inhibition sent him at Michaelmas last against exercising spiritual jurisdiction during the King's visitation, and that the said visitation may be deferred to a more quiet time. Many priests have been spoiled at this commotion, and their corn taken out of their barns, and the people are slow to pay their offerings and tithes on account of the losses they have sustained by it; especially in Northumberland, where they have been spoiled by Tyndale and Riddesdale. Has not yet received the third part of what was due to him at Martinmas, and now they begin slowly with ill-will as the King's rents begin to be paid. Newcastle, 4 March.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

4 March. **569.** RIC., PRIOR OF LANTHONY, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have been a suitor to your Lordship for dissolving of my cell in Wales, so that the profits might be put to the use of the house of Lanthony here, in consideration of my great loss in Ireland. In this and other suits I beg your favor and credence to the bearer, Mr. Porter, to whom I have disclosed my whole mind. Lanthony, 4 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 March. **570.** MONASTERIES EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in MARCH, No. 9.

1537.

5 March. **571.** Suppressed Monasteries in Hertfordshire.

R. O. Inventories of the possessions of suppressed monasteries in co. Herts in the form of indentures made with the heads of houses by Francis Jobson and Thomas Myldemay, commissioners, viz.:—

(1.) Sopewell Nunnery: Joan Pygott, prioress; made 2 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed by the prioress (with a cross) and commissioners.*

(2.) Canons of Royston: Richard Bretten, prior: 5 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed by the prior.*

(3.) Nunnery of St. Giles in the Wood: Annys Crooke, prioress; 3 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed by the prioress.*

(4.) Canons of Wymondley: John Atue, prior: 4 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed* "John Atow, prior de Wymondeley."

(5.) Nuns of Chesthunt: 28 May 28 Hen. VIII. *This indenture is made, not with the prioress, but with Anthony Dennye, of the Privy Chamber, and is signed by R. Dacres in Dennye's name.*

A book of 44 long narrow pages, 20 of which are blank.

5 March. **572.** Touching Suppression of Abbeys.

R. O. Information given at Baldock, Herts, 5 March 28 Hen. VIII. by Joan wife of Henry Punt of Radwell (at the house of John Bowells, to the said John, Edw. Creke (?), Wm. Bery, and John Sews . . .), against Sir William Rider (?), parson of Radwell, for saying in the pulpit on Sunday before St. Hugh's Day "that they did turn and toss and put down abbeys and churches, and that they began naught, and naught they would make an end, and that shall be known shortly, for without the great mercy of God they shall be damned." John Coket, John Browghtoon, Henry Cokerell, John Ized, and James Crowch give evidence to the like effect.

P. 1. *Torn and injured.*

5 March. **573.** Wm. Cavendish to Cromwell.

R. O. Being at Dover at the survey of the religious houses there, has learned that the monasteries of Dover, Langdon, St. Radegund's, and St. Sepulchre's in Canterbury must have a collector or bailiff, and no one has any patent from the late priors or has been appointed. Has therefore appointed John Antony, with the accustomed stipend of 10 marks. The whole sum amounts to 500 marks. He would not take it without Cavendissh writing to Cromwell to procure a bill from the King for his stipend. It will be a good deed for the poor man, and provide the King with an honest and true man to execute the office. He will put in sureties as the Chancellor* will devise. Dover, 5 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 March. **574.** Hen. Holbeche, Prior of Worcester, to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received his letter for the manumission of Hugh Gode, "due man" to the monastery, and are ready to seal the instrument he sent for that purpose. Worcester, 5 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 March. **575.** W. [Barlow], Bishop of St. David's, to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends the confession of certain pirates whom he has committed to gaol. The chaunter of St. David's is indicted as accessory. Detains him under sureties. Asks Cromwell's assistance that he may have the order like

* Viz., of the Augmentations.

1537.

575. W. [Barlow], Bishop of St. David's, to Cromwell—*cont.*

his predecessors and other lords marchers in these parts. Desires credence for the bearer. Cromwell shall receive 100*l.* before Easter. Offers to join Cromwell or his son in the patent of the earl of Worcester, who is steward of the bp.'s lands with a fee of 20 mks., and to pay him that sum, with an increase after the Earl's time. St. David's, 5 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 March. **576.** Lord Hussey.

R. O. Memorandum, 26 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII., that Thomas Rycard of Haitefeld, Yorks., gent., examined by Sir Brian Hastyngs in presence of Thos. Grene, gent., and Ric. Wayte, yeoman, upon certain communications betwixt lord Hussey and him in lord Hussey's garden at Sleford, Linc., says lord Hussey asked the news in Yorkshire concerning "eryses" (heresies). Answered "it was little there except in a few particular persons w[ho] carried in their bosoms certain books, praying to God that . . . and other noble men might put the King's grace [in] remembrance for reformation thereof." Hussey replied, "That we cannot do without help of you and . . . . and it will never mend without we fight for h . . ., I tell thee, man, &c." *Signed by Hastings, Grene, and Wayt.*

(*Addition in Wriothesley's hand*): Written 5 March a° 28:—"Which examination the said Thomas Rycard hath again affirmed to me, Thomas Wryothesley examining him upon the same, being the communication between Whitsunday and Midsummer shall be two years." *Signed:* Thomas Rycard.

P. 1.

5 March. **577.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Has put Sir Reynold Carnaby in possession of the castle of Predo where this bearer, my lady Percy, lay. Has taken an inventory of her husband's goods and redelivered them to her by indenture. She has obeyed me in all things, and sent me a letter which the abbot of Salley sent to her husband, Sir Thos. Percy, which I think will touch the abbot very sore. She is a good woman. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 5 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 March. **578.** Sir Francis Bigod.

R. O. Examination of John Smyth of Wynstanley, Lanc., servant to Sir Francis Bigod, at Preston in Amounderness, Lanc., 5 March 28 Hen. VIII., before Sir Thos. Butler, Richard Hassall, and Thos. Burgoyn.

Was with Bigod at Mogreve castle in Blakamore, Yorks., about a fortnight before All Hallowtide last, when Bigod "took the seas" to go to London, but was driven back to Hartlepool and lodged at the house of ———,* late mayor there. That night the town arose to take Bigod who escaped to his boat and, keeping now the waters, now the woods, came home to Mogreve, where the commons took him. Heard this from Robt. Conyers and other fellow servants, for he himself had been sent home and was to join his master at London. (2.) Returned to Mogreve on Sunday, Christmas eve, and his master took him by the hand and asked him what he had done in the busy time. Answered, he was against him with lord Derby.

* Blank.

1537.

Then Bigod said "I saw a letter in Aske's purse which came from my lord of Derby, as Aske said; and the same Aske showed me that my said lord of Derby would be with us in time of need." (3.) On coming home into Lancashire, Robt. Holte, of Stubley, Lanc., sent him with a letter to my lord of Derby, which he delivered to Henry Pilkyngton, my lord's servant at Lathom. My lord Derby asked deponent what news was in the North. Answered, he had come through three hosts, Sir Thomas Percy's, Aske's, and another, where Derby "was cried traitor." My lord then said there was none in England (the King excepted) would say it "but he would lay his sword on his face;" he trusted the King would let him "boulte out" the occasions of this slander. (4.) On Monday or Tuesday after Twelfth day last Bigod left Mogreve for Saddryngton, Yorks., leaving deponent to wait on my lady his mistress. Heard from his fellow, Robt. Graystok, that George Lumley, son and heir to lord Lumley, was with Bigod at Saddryngton, and there came to them one Halom with a company of fencible men, and beacons were lighted and 900 men raised, and Bigod with 500 went to Beverley, Lumley with 400 to Scarborough, and Halom to Hull. Bigod went to Beverley, six miles from Hull, to rescue Halom if need were. (5.) There went to Saddryngton with Bigod his servants Chr. Conyers, Rob. Conyers, Robt. Graystok, Ralph Bigod, brother to Sir Francis, a priest called "little Sir John," and others. There was no resort of gentlemen to his master's at Christmas time. Mr. Nevell, lord Latimer's brother, and his wife sojourned there, but there was no talk of further rebellion. (6.) Was led to show this by the new oath ministered to him at Weryngton by Sir Thos. Butler, one of the King's commissioners there in that behalf. *Signed with a mark.*

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

5 March. **579.** Anthoine Chocquart to Lord Lisle.

R. O. On returning home (*a mason*) today, the 4th March, I received your letter touching Charles de Grave, and will do what I can, saving my oath and honour. Gravelinghes, 5 March 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Calais.

5 March. **580.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 346. B. M. * * * I have seen letters from England of the 20th ult. from the French ambassador there, saying that the new tumults of England are appeased and that that King had cut off the heads of five "fratelli," on this account, and of one other; and that a certain prelate who had been the cause of these movements should be well chastised by the King. The king of Scotland's abbot, however, says that they are not appeased, but worse than ever, it being evident how little hope can be had in that King. He expects news hourly. The censures went—that is one part of them, and the other shall be sent also, or rather the king of Scotland will carry it; for within eight days he will leave this to go to the coast and await good weather for his passage.

The French king will go in seven days to Amiens, from whence he will direct the war against Picardy. The Imperialists prepare to prevent the succour of Terouenne. Count William has mustered 5,000 lances at Noyon. Others coming with the son of the duke of Wirtemberg. Barbarossa's galleys expected at Marseilles.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* Da Compienny li 5 Marzo 1537.

1537.

6 March. **581.** REBELS CONDEMNED AT LINCOLN.*

R. O. "The names of such offenders as were condemned at Lincoln to suffer death the 6th day of March and not put to execution."

William Marshall, Roland Barker, Thos. Dyxson, Wm. Gaynesboroy, Robt. Michel, Thos. Kyngston, Thos. Webster, John Sperlyng, John Parkynson. John Walker, John Baget, Jas. Dawson, Wm. Colynson, Henry Chylde, Robt. Hall, Edward and Thomas Richerdson, John Warde, John Blacke, Thos. Sereaunt, Thos. Northcotes, John Foster, Wm. Dey, Thos. Harre, John Dawson, John Wilson, Robert Kell, Thos. Brumpton, Robert Hornclyff, Wm. Toynton, John Fletcher, Wm. Langley, Leonard Bawdre, Wm. Hudson, Hugh Sleforde, Thomas Smyth, Hugh Aleyn, John Kyngston, John Herryson, John Holton, Thos. Yarburgh, James Willumson, Wm. Worthy, Edm. Wynter, John Stele, Henry Forman, John Stoker, John Smythson, John Tacy, Wm. Tayllor, John Shene, Thos. Smyth, Robt. Baldyng, John Grene, John Tayllor, Edm. Walkyngton, Robt. Hyrdman, John Tayllor, John Smyth, John Harryson, John Yardeburgh, Wm. Marshall, Anthony Curtesse.

ii. "The names of such offenders as were condemned at Lincoln to suffer death the 6th day of March."

Wm. Smyth, Thos. Nobyll, John Leeke, and Robert Hudson, of Louth; Wm. Herryson, Wm. Nycson, and Ric. Phelipson, of Alforde; Robt. Cotnam, of Spillesby, Wm. Parsons of Caster, Guy Keym, John Fysher of Scartho, priest, John Lyon of Byscarthorpe, priest, Thos. Manby of Louth, Wm. Smyth of Donyngton, priest, Thos. Yolle of Louth, priest, Wm. Holton vicar of Cokryngton, Ralph Grey, priest, James Wylson of Alforde; Thos. Bradley, Ric. Waryn, Wm. Holme, and Jas. Hodgeson, monks of Barlyngs; John Tenaunte, Wm. Coy, John Frances, Wm. Cowper, Ric. Phelip, and Hugh Londysdale, monks of Bardeney; Richard Herryson abbot of Kyrkstede; Reynold Wade, Wm. Swale, and Henry Jenkynson, monks of Kirkstede; Thos. Moigne, John Wade of Boston.

Two columns of names. Endd. by Wriothesley.

---

* Compare the lists in Vol. XI., No. 827. The names of the 79 prisoners there mentioned as admitted to bail (§ 2), are as follows:—

John Blak of Haltham, Thos. Sergeant and Thos. Northecote of Hennyng, Robt. Herdman of Sikson, John Fisher priest, John Smythe, John Wade, John Fisher, Wm. Daye, and Thos. Harre of Boston, Sir John Lyon priest, John Manby, Hen. Sanderson, and And. Sadler, of Louth, John Dawson of Fulstow, Thos. Brodley, Ric. Caton, Wm. Holme, Wm. Kendall, Jas. Whauton, canons of Barlings, John Wilson of Lynwod, Robt. Beld of Dudding . . ., Ant. Curtes,† Guy Kayme,† Thos. Brumpton of Burton, Robt. Horneclif of Grimsby, Thos. Ratforde priest,† Sir —— (*blank*) parson of Duding[ton], Sir Robt. Yolle priest, Avery Mason of —— (*blank*), Robt. Toyngton of Hakthor . ., John Flecther of Belforde, Ric. Nevo of Horncastle, Jas. Mytcalf of —— (*blank*), Thos. Langley of Louth, Thos. Bawdrie (?), Wm. Hudson of —— (*blank*), Hugh Sleforde of —— (*blank*), Thos. Smythe, Hugh Alen of —— (*blank*), John Kingston of Tetney, Robt. Carre of —— (*blank*), Sir Wm. Holton, priest, John Holton of —— (*blank*), Thos. Yarbore of Allvyngham, Jas. Willamson of —— (*blank*), Sir Ralph Grey (?), priest, Wm. Worthy of Castor, John Henryson, and John Yarborowe of Louth, Edm. Wynter, John Stele of Louth, John Jerom, Wm. Gregory, John Ambrose, Wm. Conysby, and Ric. Layton, monks of Bardney, Hen. Jenkynson, Reynold Kyrkby, and Wm. Ripon, monks of Kirkstede; Hen. Forman of —— (*blank*), Wm. Marshall, John Stoker, John Herryson, John Smytheson and John Tacy of Louth, John Mosham of Gremelby, Wm. Taillor of Salmonby, Robt. Tharrold, Hugh Lednam, monk of Bardney, John Shene of Hornecastell,‡ Thos. Smythe, Robt. Baldyng and John Grene of Spylysbe, John Tayllour of Salmonbe, Edw. Leche of Boston, John Tayller of Louth, Edm. Walkyngton of Golta.

The three names marked with a "†" seem to have been persons who were apprehended again for further examination.

‡ From this to the end in another hand.

1537.

582. KIRKSTEAD.

R. O. "An inventory of a brewhouse called the Bell at St. Bartholomew's Gate belonging to the abbot of Kyrkested."

P. 1.

6 March. **583.** HENRY LORD STAFFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. The bearer John ap Holl (Powell) has been with me for an answer to your letter sent me at Michaelmas last. After my last being with your Lordship, two days after coming home, I had word from my lord Steward to be at Nottingham to serve the King against the rebellious. Wherefore I desired John ap Holl to show your letter to the tenants and all who would meddle with receiving the money. On coming home, I heard one Middleton had received much of the money, and wrote him this letter enclosed. Examined before me and Powell, he denies receipt of any money. In November last I sent to my cousins, Bourchiers, by their servant the copy of your Lordship's last letter advising them to take heed of the King's displeasure. At my poor house beside Stafford, 6 March. *Signed:* He. Stafford.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. wrongly:* Tho. Stafford.

584. 2. HENRY LORD STAFFORD to WILLIAM MIDDILTON.

R. O. Commands Middleton, in the King's name, to keep the money received for the half year's rent of Doxsey, Hawghton and Offeley till the King's further pleasure. Has commission from lord Crumwell, [lord] Privy Seal, for this. Stafford Castle . . . . . Nov. *Signed:* He. Stafford.

P. 1., *mutilated. Add.:* William Middilton [at H]awghton. *Endd. wrongly:* Thomas Stafford.

6 March. **585.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Received his letter by Stafford. Expects daily the performance of my lord Privy Seal's promise. It was never his intention to give Wingfield any of your horses, but keep them for his own stable. Geo. Rolles is gone into Devonshire. He will look to the hunting of the park at Humberleyght and be your attorney in the Common Pleas. Will procure succat, marmalade and torches. It is thought the Scotch King will gladly pass this way homewards. Hopes soon to send news from Popley by Wm. Leke. London, 6 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.*

6 March. **586.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters with the 20*s.* and token to my lady of Sussex, which I have delivered, the 20*s.* to one Powes, yeoman usher of the Queen's chamber, and the ring to my lady Sussex, with whom I have been in hand for the bed of estate. Mr. Coffin thanks my Lord and you for the hawk. My lady Sussex dare not meddle with Mrs. Catherine, as she has kinswomen come out of Devonshire. The marriage of Mrs. Ashley and Peter Mewtas is as yet uncertain, for it depends on the King's goodness for their living. Meanwhile Mr. Coffin would have her here, because she might stand in the election at the next avoidance. He thinks if labour were made to the marchioness of Exeter she might be sped there. I have taken of Christopher Campion 10½ yds. damask black, 3 yds. black velvet, 2¼ yds. white satin, which is in hand for your ladyship's night gown and waistcoat. Your bonnets of ermines are not yet ready. They will cost 26*s.* 6*d.* The cradle will be ready at the end of this week. George Rolles has ridden into Devonshire with your ladyship's letters. Mr. Basset lacks money. There

1537.

586. JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE—*cont.*

is a barrel of puffins come for Mr. Marshal which Geo. Rolle delivered me. I have put it in Thomson's ship. God make you a glad mother. London, 6 March.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Receipt by John Husee to Chr. Campyon of London, mercer, for the above parcels of velvet, satin, &c., for the use of lady Lisle, amounting to 6*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* to be paid on the 6 Oct. next. 3 March 1536.

Hol., p. 1.

6 March. **587.** JACQUES DE COUCY [Sieur de Vervins] to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I have written to you in behalf of the fellows of the garrison of Cresecques, taken within your pale and carried prisoners to Turnehen, that you might procure their liberation without ransom, as I have always done in like case towards you. I send the bearers who are of the number of the said prisoners, requesting that you will let me know your intention by them, and send back the *compaignons* whom you keep prisoners. Boulogne, 6 March.

I understand that the captain of Tournehen is prepared to send you the said *compaignons*. If you move in the matter, you can get it as easily as in the case of the Burgundians, whom you have sent back. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 March. **588.** HENRY [LORD] FYTZWAUTER to [CROMWELL?].

Vesp. F. XIII. 110 b. B. M. Sends his lordship two paper books concerning a "busynes" between the bishop of Norwich and Robert Watson. The parties argued the matter in Christchurch, Norwich, on the 6th inst. before lord Fitzwauter, Sir John Heydon, Sir Wm. Paston, Sir John Shelton, Sir Hugh Hastyngs, Master Wyndham, Master John Clere, Mr. Robsart, Mr. Wotton and others. Bound Watson to appear at the next assizes at Thetford. He has declared that his intention is not seditious. Norwich, 7 March. *Signed.*

P. 1.

Cleop. F. v. 378. B. M. 2. Statement in reference to the above.

"I came to Robert Watson the Tuesday in the first week in Lent, which was the next day after he had reasoned with the bishop of Norwich, and I demanded of him what his opinion was, and he showed me it was this.

"A natural man destitute of the spirit of God, cannot receive the grace of God when it is offered by the Gospel."

Signed: Henry Fitzwauter.

7 March. **589.** WILLIAM LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Is sorry to be always driven to trouble his Lordship about his offices at Guisnes, in which Cromwell promised that nothing should pass to his prejudice. Encloses a letter he has received from his deputy there, directed under the privy seal, by which he is discharged of all manner of huntings in Guisnes Forest and assigned "to have a certain wood by delivery" which was never seen in his time or any man's before. If he may not hunt he keeps a kennel of hounds of custom for the profit of the country "todefend the fox and wolves," and if he may not have sufficient wood it may endanger the castle. His deputy has committed to ward one Pirot an unthrifty person

1537.

at Guisnes for opprobrious words, and sent him depositions thereof (enclosed). Begs Cromwell's favour for the bearer, a poor man borne in Arde, who has served with the King's officers of Guisnes for 72 years. If this order of the woods is to stand, must give up his brewhouse for lack of fuel. The Vine, 7 March.

Begs the bearer may be quickly despatched as he is one of the head officers of the castle. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Examinations of witnesses before Master John Sands deputy of Guisnes Castle, Thomas Lawrence constable of the same, John Bradfeld, John Corson, Wm. Alen, and Barnard Crete, soldiers of the retinue of the said Castle, taken 21 Feb., 1536, concerning "tedious and unsitting words," spoken by Perot de Latur, of Guisnes, tailor.

i. Maurice Barell deposes that about three weeks past, as he and others were drinking at the house of Wm. Morgan at Guisnes, the said Perot and Robert Guisnes were fighting and pulling each other by the hairs of the head when Morgan and others parted them and charged Perot to keep the peace in the King's name, when he answered "A turde for the King."

ii. Davy Ballen, William Tewer, Adrian Mewse, Garert Porter, Wm. Dowse *alias* Cowpar, Chas. Marche, Peter Rasyne, Jehan Trevet, Reignalt Fraunce, and Palme de Haye, confirm this in part or in whole.

Pp. 3.

7 March. **590.** Sir William Parre to Henry VIII.

R. O. Immediately upon receipt of the King's commission for an oyer and terminer at Lincoln, went thither, and soon after there arrived Sir Walter Luke, Sergeant Hinde, Wm. Horwood, the King's Solicitor, lord Clynton, lord Burgh, Sir John Vyllers, Sir John Markham, Sir Wm. Newnham, John Harrington, and Thos. Nevell, the King's commissioners. Yesterday, March 6, the abbot of Kirkstede, Thos. Moigne, Guy Keym and others to the number of 34 were condemned as traitors, and ordered to execution in such places as the King appointed. Moigne, for three hours, held plea with such subtle allegations, that if sergeant Hinde and the Solicitor had not acquitted themselves like true servants to the King and profound learned men, "he had troubled and in a manner evict all the rest." Was present to-day at the execution of the abbot, Moigne, and Keym. Tomorrow the others will be conveyed to other places for execution. Will himself be present at the executions at Louthe and Horncastle to-morrow and on Friday. Nepho of Horncastle mentioned in the schedule signed by the King and sent hither, is still in the Tower and Wm. Wodmansey is either in prison in Yorkshire or the duke of Norfolk has caused him to suffer death. The commissioners, the other gentlemen of the shire and the sheriff ask for pardon for the other prisoners. Lincoln, Wednesday, 7 March, 7 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.: Endd.*

7 March. **591.** Sir Wm. Parre to Cromwell.

R. O. On Monday last he and the other commissioners began to sit for the finding of the chief offenders in the late insurrection. Yesterday the abbot of Kirkstede, Thos. Moigne, Guy Keym, and others to the number of 34, were arraigned. Their names are enclosed. They were all condemned of high treason and to-day the Abbot, Moign, and Keym, were executed here at Lincoln. The others will be conveyed to-morrow to other towns to be executed. Yesterday afternoon and this morning [were condemned] all the the rest of the prisoners which were bailed except Robt. Carre, and Leonard

1537.

591. Sir Wm. Parre to Cromwell—*cont.*

Bawtrey, for whose discharge he received letters from Cromwell, and one Wodmansey who is reported either to be hanged by the duke of Norfolk, or else in prison in Yorkshire. Their names are also enclosed. Keeps them in strait ward till he hears from Cromwell. All the commissioners and gentlemen of the shire beg for pardon for them. Thinks the shire is in good quietness and sorry for their lewd demeanor. Commends the sheriff, whose expenses, with 100 persons daily, ought to be somewhat satisfied.

Asks if he is to compensate Wolsey's wife, whose husband was murdered and whose goods were spoiled during the insurrection, out of the goods come to the King's hand by this attainder. To-day saw the abbot and others executed and will go to morrow to Horncastell, Louthe, and other places.

Antony Curtesse is indicted but not arraigned, because it is thought he is within the compass of the pardon, and would plead it. Keeps him till further instructions. Lincoln, 7 March in the afternoon.

Asks him to be good lord to John Hertwell the bearer. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

592. Thomas Moigne.

R. O. In Augm. Misc. Book 409 M. are contained various papers relating to the Moigne family; among others, at ff. 32, 33 :—

Extract from the will of Alex. Moigne late of Sixhill, Linc., 4 May 1528, containing a disposition of lands in favor of his son Thomas and the heirs male of his body.

Memorandum of a decree given by the surveyors general of the Crown lands, in the Prince's Chamber at Westminster, 8 March, 29 Hen. VIII., on proof of the authenticity of a deed of Thos. Moigne in favor of Anne, wife of his brother Simon Moigne.

7 March. **593.** John Mounson to Cromwell.

R. O. One Thomas Brumpton of Burton next Lincoln, husbandman, is attainted by his own confession, amongst other rebellious, at this last assize. He was the most misordered person in the parts where I dwell and most complained of by his neighbours, whom he threatened to hang at their own doors, and compelled them to aid the rebellious, to come to him when he caused the common bell to be rung, and to wait on him 5 or 6 days to the muster of the said rebellious. Great pity it is that he should have his pardon. 7 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Elmely.

7 March. **594.** Norfolk to the Council.

R. O. Has forborne to make [answer to their] letter of the 25 Feb., "bycause that [I looked] to have sent the same by my c[ousin] Sir Anthony [Browne whose] abode here so long hath be [by o]ccasion of the kill[ing most] shamefully of Roger Fenw[yke kee]per of Tyndale . . . . . persones o[f] that country; th[e cir]cumstance whereof an . . . . . be done hereunto unto th . . . . . me, and also what is d[one] for the punishment of t[he] same I shall refer unt[o the] report of [the] said Sir Ant[hony], who being present at all . . . . . can much [bet]ter declare the same the[n I can] write . . ." Gives his opinion (*much mutilated*) that a mean person should not have the wardenship of the West Marches, and that to keep the wild people of all three marches in order will require men of good estimation and nobility. This opinion is shared by every man of wit [here], as no doubt Sir Anthony will report to the King. "As to your

1537.

letter concerning Sir Robert Constable [I shall accom]plesshe theffecte thereof; notwithstanding that su[pposing he would] steal away, as I cannot think he will, he, bey[ng at] Flaynborowe, his own town, may ship there [and Mr.] Ever not know thereof unto he be departed. I do n[ow send] by Rudstone Doctor Towneley, against whom I can [find nothing] sith the pardon, nor of no great effect before. I hu . . . . . him in no such matter, the said Rudstone sh . . . . . him the vicar of Burgh,* aga[in]st whom my [lord of [Cumber]londe hath advertised me he can find no mat[ter since the time] of the pardon other than praying [fo]r the bishop [of Rome on]ly. Before he was of all other one of the wors[t]. My Lords, having now suppressed all the religio[us houses within] my commission, there do remain about 300 persons [who desire to] have capacities. And I have none to grant unto the[m such] as my lord [of] Duresme [and] Mr. Thirleby say can . . . . . were sent . . . . . Also [as y]et I hear of no new commissi[on] sent . . . . . for the subsidy. Furthermore, surely all . . . people [that w]ere busy si[nce th]e pardon be in marvellous [dread] and half in despair, because that of late I have caused my lord of Westmoreland to take divers, who hath so frankly served his [High]ness therein that I think it were well done he had letters of thanks for the same." All the Council here think that I should have proclamations of pardon like those sent to Lincolnshire, with a schedule attached to be filled in by me and the Council with the names of such as shall be excepted, for it is not good to keep so many men long in desperation. We thought we had the inhabitants of Tynedale in very good stay, but on Saturday last at midnight when the foresaid k[eeper] was returned from hence to have received their pledges the three murderers of old propensed malice did most cruelly murder him; which murder I hope they shall have cause to repent.

Tomorrow night I will be at Durham, and Friday and Saturday sit in execution; and on Sunday return hither to finish the order to be taken with Tynedale. That done I trust to return to York and there sit upon execution before Palm Sunday, and in Easter week return hither to see if all be performed and hear many poor men's causes. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 7 March. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Much mutilated. Add. Endd.*

595. The Government of the North.

R. O. "A remembrance for order and good rule to be had and kept in the North Parts."

1. That a nobleman of the King's Council be lieutenant there with a discreet Council commissioned to hear all causes in Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, the bpric. of Durham, and Yorkshire, and that he for the most part abide in those parts. 2. That the lords and gentlemen be ordered to be ready at his commandment to levy people at need and execute justice. 3. That the said lieutenant be chief warden of all the marches against Scotland, the others to be deputy wardens. 4. That whereas the country, of Riddesdale of the inheritance of lord Talboys, is wholly inhabited by thieves and has always been used as a lord marcher's liberty and is not guildable, and whereas the castle of Harbottle, in which the keeper of that country should dwell, is in such ruin that the said officer can neither dwell there nor keep his prisoners, the King should take the country into his own hands, giving Talboys compensation, and repair the said castle of Harbottle, supplying it with artillery, or else compel Talboys to keep it up. 5. A mutilated article about the country of T[ynedale], recommending some fortress to be made there, or else that the castle of Symonborne, of the inheritance of Heron of Ford, be sufficiently repaired and put in the keeping of the bailiff of Tynedale. 6. That some true and hardy gentleman should have the keeping of Tynedale, with the rule of Hexhamshire, Corbrigge, and

* Robert Thompson, vicar of Brough under Stainmoor in Westmoreland. *See* No. 687 (2).

1537.

595. THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTH—*cont.*

the barony of Langley, and all the gentlemen dwelling on the water of South Tyne be commanded to take part with him against thieves and Scotch invasions. 7. That all the earl of Northumberland's castles and lands be taken into the King's hands, and the tenants be put in comfort; that no more shall be exacted with gyrsoms or like charges, instead of which they shall be ready with horse and harness when required; for the reason the earls of Northumberland have been so powerful to serve their princes was only that their castles were strongholds and a good number of men dwelt upon them. 8. Whoever shall be warden of the West marches, Dacre must be ordered to keep his tenants of Gillesland, &c., in good rule, and that they be ready on days of truce to wait on the King's officers. 9. The lieutenant should be two or three times in the year at Newcastle to order justice in Nthld., and hear complaints of murders, felonies, and debts. The wardens have no authority to meddle in any causes, except attemptates by Scots or Englishmen. 10. The fees now newly given in Nthld. will do no good, and the money would be better devoted to rewards for good service or repair of fortresses. 11. Some reform is necessary of the laws of the marches, which are uncertain, and there are no books of them.

Pp. 4. *Mutilated.*

7 March. **596.** SIR ANTHONY BROWNE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Whereas I lately wrote that the countries of Riddesdale and Tyndale were brought to good conformity, that same day Roger Fenwyke, keeper of Tyndale, sent to receive the pledges of that country at Bellingham, was murdered, for old grudges, by three naughty persons. Not knowing whether Norfolk would have made invasion against them, has continued here longer than he intended. To-day certain persons of Tyndale of good estimation have taken such order that he trusts pledges shall be delivered forthwith for the whole inhabitants, except those guilty of this slaughter. To-morrow or next day I will come towards you. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 7 March, 4 p.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 March. **597.** W. [BARLOW], Bishop of St. David's, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sent his servant to Cromwell with the confessions of certain pirates, but Mr. Ric. Devoroux, deputy justice, has stayed him in Carmarthenshire. Fears the King's advantage may be hindered and occasion be given to some of the parties in England to avoid. Last night also Devoroux "with brags and hault words" in the Bp.'s own house, presumed to interfere with the liberties granted him by the King, contrary to Cromwell's recent direction. Asks to be exempted from this tyranny that he and his officers may execute justice without interruption. St. David's, 7 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

7 March. **598.** [MADAME DE BOURS] to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for the fine horse you have sent to my son. I wish he were happy enough to do you some service. If he had been here he would have thanked you himself. I am bound to you for the pains you have taken in directing my man to bring the horses. My nephew, de Riencourt, sends back his man to you. Please help him to obtain the horse of which he has made a report to his master, and have him conducted by one of your men to Boulogne. Your daughter* sends her respects. Abbeville, 7 March. *Not signed.*

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* Mary Bassett.

1537.

7 March. **599.** ANNE ROUAUD [MADAME DE BOURS] to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for the trouble you have taken in getting horses for me, and likewise for the fine horse my lord has sent to my son. I have not merited all your kindnesses. I have written to my said lord to get the horse of which you wrote to me for my nephew de Riencourt, who is sending his man. Jehan Semy has left this night to go to court. At his return I will write more at length. I was very glad to know from the letters* : I shall not cease to pray God that you may be delivered of your child. Your daughter will do her duty. I am taking her to see Madame de Warlop, who has passed by this town, whom I find a very honest woman. Tell me if the clock you wanted was such as was sent. Madame de Riou and I have received the herring and salmon, and the sprats (?) (*espero*), for which we thank you. I have sent the sprats as you desired to the bishop [of Winchester], who is now at Amiens. Abbeville, 7 March.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

7 March. **600.** G. LOVEDAYE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Desires to be recommended to lady Lisle. Tomorrow the Scotch king and queen take leave of the King, and will go to Roon, and thence to take shipping homeward. The king of Navarre and the Admiral will accompany the King to Roon, and the queen of Navarre with other ladies will accompany the Queen thither by water. The French king will leave here about Sunday, but it is said he will despatch the Turkish ambassador before he goes. This ambassador is a rude personage and all his men. They are lodged in the fairest lodging of the town. It is not known whether the King will go to Amiens or Peron. He sent the Great Master to Noyon to take musters of the band of the Countye Guilliam, which were said to be 9,000, but are only 5,000. Has no other news but what the bearer can tell. Has been promised a despatch every day, but he lives in hope and takes penances, "for I lack meat and lodging many times, that I have killed a suitor in these parts." Compiegne, 7 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

601. SIR JOHN DUDLEY, Vice-Admiral.

Otho E. ix. 36. B. M. [Instructions to Sir John Dudley], knight "wh[om the King's Grace [appointeth his] Vice-Admi[ral and sendeth to the] seas for the . . . . . ."

"Forasmuch as in the time of the late . . . . . the Emperor and the French king which do y[et] . . . . . continue in such terms as the end is uncertain . . . . . [his] Highness' subjects using their traffic and ent . . . . . parties have been both by the French and [the Flemings] on every side spoiled and robbed," and sundry [other] acts done against his Grace by either side, in violation of his neutrality, the King has sent the said [Sir John] Dudley with four ships, armed and equipped, trusting that he will so use himself that his Highness may have cause to put him in further authority. He shall address himself to the s[ea] with diligence and keep his course during the time he shall be upon the [sea] between the Downs and Poole, "the limits whereof he shall not exceed unless it shall be in a chace" for defence or recovery of some spoil, or if he find the French or Flemings on other parts of the coast molesting the King's subjects. He must preserve discipline among the young men and not allow attemptates for covetousness, or any breach of treaties. He shall endeavour to prevent unlawful taking of prizes, and do his best to compel restitution or apprehend offenders, taking the ship to one of the King's ports till he know further

* So in MS. Sentence incomplete.

1537.

601. Sir John Dudley, Vice-Admiral—*cont.*

the King's pleasure, and having an inventory of all things in her signed by the captain and master, and setting the prize at liberty. He must, however, use foresight and avoid danger, not to cast himself into the hands of enemies. And whereas a ship, of which the captain calls himself the Admiral of Flanders "did [lately take a] French ship laden with brasell ou[t of our port] at Hampton," if Dudley shall meet with him he shall do his best to take him before he go through with the enterprise; and if he can he shall bestow the ship in safety and inform his Majesty.

Fair copy, pp. 3. *Mutilated.*

8 March. **602.** Sir John Dudley and Sir T. Seymour to Henry VIII.

R. O. Your ships are between the Isle of Wight and Porchemouth. In all the time of our being forth we have seen no men of war from the Thames to the said Isle, either Fleming or Frenchman. But we heard at Rye and elsewhere of spoils done by both. Finding the coasts clear we hastened to the Isle, where we heard there was an argosy laden with Englishmen's goods in danger of being carried off by the French, but they had released their hold of her before our coming. It is said they left her on receipt of a letter from the French ambassador, but they took all the ready money in her and 40 butts of malmsey. Probably the French and Flemings had heard of your ships preparing to the seas, for they keep not their accustomed places. We trust if they come abroad again to make your neutrality respected. Portsmouth, 8 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

8 March. **603.** Sir John Dudley to Cromwell.

R. O. Since my being here upon the seas I have seen nothing worth mentioning except what I have informed the King of, but I feel bound to write to you, remembering the great benefits I have received from you. Portsmouth, 8 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 March. **604.** Sir John Dudley to Wriothesley.

R. O. Wishes he could recompense Wriothesley's manifold kindness. Desires to be commended to Mr. Richard [Cromwell]. Since being on the seas has seen nothing to write of. Portsmouth, 8 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

8 March. **605.** Ric. Cole to Cromwell.

R. O. According to Cromwell's command for him to keep the courts of his old master Sir Wm. Courtenay, deceased, he demanded the books and court rolls from Roger Gyffard. Gyffard refused to give them up without further orders from Cromwell, and though "at these assizes at Exeter," Mr. Ric. Pollard advised him to do so he still continues to refuse. Desires Cromwell to send his further command to Gyffard. Exeter, 8 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 March. **606.** Dr. John London to Cromwell.

R. O. I never made such a grant of the farm of Ratcliff to Yong, late farmer there, as is related to your Lordship. It is against the widow's mind that such suit should be made in her name. Immediately after Yong died, I

1537.

granted, to Mr. Knyzt,* my consent in that farm, chiefly because you were pleased to make him your servant, and he was honest and well learned. Now your Lordship writes for the widow, and Sir John Russel likewise, because a servant of his trusteth to marry with her. If your Lordship and Sir John can induce Mr. Knyzt to release me from my promise I will do what I can. I beg your favour for Mr. Knyzt that, leaving this farm, he may have some recompense. Oxon, 8° Marcij.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*]

8 March. **607.** Dr. John London to Sir John Russell.

R. O. I am sorry you be persuaded I have promised a lease of the farm of Ratcliff to Yong's wife. I thought Young a suitable man to be my college farmer, but that if he died within the years she might marry again, so I would not grant a joint lease. After Young's death Mr. Knyght, household servant of my lord of the Privy Seal, desired the farm and brought me sundry letters for the same; so I granted it on condition he would allow the widow to continue there during her widowhood. It was affirmed before your servant, and Duncombe also, that she never intended marrying Duncombe; but, supposing she did, I doubt not but Duncombe could get Mr. Knyght's favour by a reasonable recompense at my Lord's instance and yours. Oxon, 8 March.

After writing the above, one of the bursars of my college brought me word from the widow that she was sorry to hear I was troubled with suits for her, for she never intended to marry. Within these 10 days four sundry persons have been with me pretending to have the widow's good will. Notwithstanding this, if your man can get Mr. Knyght's good will and the widow's, I am ready to do you pleasure.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Sir John Russell, Controller of the King's Grace's House. *Endd.*

8 March. **608.** Sir Wm. Parre to Cromwell.

R. O. Sir Wm. Tirwhit, sheriff, wishes to have the goods come to the King by Guy Keym's attainder, in recompense of part of his expenses. Asks Cromwell to be a mean to the King that he may have them. Lincoln, 8 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. wrongly:* William Jerrard.

8 March. **609.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Sends to the King, by Rudstone, the bearer, Dr. Townley and the [vic]ar of Burgh, and will send Dr. Pykeryng [as] soon as he can cause him to [be t]aken. On Friday and Saturday he will sit upon [j]ustice of rebels at Durham. 20 or 24 are taken there, but he does not know how many he will have matter a[gainst]; none sha[ll] escape against whom g[ood] evidence may be gotten. Thence he must return to Newcastle fo[r the qu]ytting of these wild parts, and "thence s[hall go to] York," where he will have m[a]tter against . . . . . , besides those let to bail [by] Sir Ralph [Ell]ercar. Wishes to know by post how many the King would have executed, for he intends to begin at York about Tuesday come sevennight, or Wednesday at latest. Folks think the last justice at Carlisle great, and if more than 20 suff[er] at Durham and York it will be talked about. The earl of Northumberland has sent [do]wn to sell as mo[che] wood in Yorkshire "as may." If the King would have them staid, it must be done with [dil]igence. "As good to [pull] down the houses as destroy the woods." Begs favour for Rudstone, one of the wisest of those parts. Has delivered him 20 nobles for his costs to London. Newcastle, 8 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

* Doubtless Thomas Knyght, proctor of the University of Oxford in 1537, who is mentioned in a later letter.

1537.

8 March. **610.** WILL. BREMELCUM to LADY LISLE.

R. O. My master* thanks you for his brooch, a doz. of ribbon points, and a purse of crimson satin, with a crown of 5*s.* in it. I thank you for the hose cloth you sent me, and am more bound to you than ever, for now I cost you about 18*d.* a week for my commons, and my master 2*s.* 4*d.*, and 16*d.* a quarter for his chamber; but I trust it will be to your honor and his worship, for he applies his learning diligently; also 20*d.* a quarter to his laundress, who washes well, and mends his shirts when needful. Lincoln's Inn, 8 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

8 March. **611.** MAYOR and JURATES of WINCHELSEA to LORD LISLE.

R. O. On the 7th March we received your letters by Calais pursuivant, dated at Calais on the 2nd, desiring us to stop a ship of Boulogne, taken by a Fleming, which was laden with merchants' goods of Calais. The said ship arrived at Winchelsea on the 2nd, and we stayed it at the request of one Reynold, who calls himself your servant. Winchelsea, 8 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

8 March. **612.** JOHN HUTTON to LORD LISLE.

R. O. On 3rd March one Oliver of Boulogne boarded a ship of Hull named the *Mary Fortune,* commanded by John Browne, demanding if he had any Flemings on board. In the search Oswald Edwyn and John Langley were cruelly handled. On the pretence that the cargo was Flemish, goods and cloth were taken out of the ship. Begs he will send to Monser Dew Beis (Du Bies), to have the matter examined. Complains of the spoliation that goes on. Barough, 8 March.

If no redress can be had at Boulogne, begs he will write to the English ambassador now at the French Court.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

8 March. **613.** SEBASTIAN MUNSTER to HENRY VIII.

Harl. MS. 6989, f. 73. B. M. Dedicates to him the Gospel according to Matthew in the original Hebrew, which is now being published (*jam in lucem producitur*). Praises him for having driven out the Roman tyranny. Basle, 8 March 1537. *Signs as* public professor of Hebrew at Basle.

Hol. Lat., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

9 March. **614.** EARL OF CUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has received his letters and credence from the King's servant and councillor [Sir Anthony Brow]one, knt. one of the gentle[men of the Priv]ey Chamber.

Will be agreeable to the King's pleasure with his whole heart and mind. Skypt[on] Castle, 9 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* To the [King's highness]. *Endd.*

9 March. **615.** DUKE OF NORFOLK and Others to HENRY VIII.

R. O. While sitting on the indictment of divers offenders here, perceived that the bishopric of Durham is not contained in the commission. Were driven to the extremity of our simple wits; but considering that the country was assembled to pass this day upon the indictments, and tomorrow on the arraignments, we charged the inquest, keeping secret our lack of authority. Norfolk intended to have proceeded the next day by law martial, taking the indictments but as evidence, but they cannot find authority to do so, as the

* John Basset.

1537.

offenders were committed before his commission. Sends up Mr. Thirleby to show the truth. Asks pardon for not perusing his commission more circumspectly. Pexsall, Croke, and such officers will cause him hereafter to have his commissions examined by counsel. Persons who would have suffered for their offences will have respite until after Low Sunday. Durham, 9 March, 7 p.m. *Signed:* T. Norfolk—Rauff Westmorland—Cutbert Duresme—Wyllm. Eure—T. Tempest—M. Constable—Robert Bowes—Thomas Thyrleby—Richard Coren—Jo. Uvedale.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

9 March. **616.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received a letter by his servant Mondy, showing Cromwell's favourable reports of his proceedings, for which he cannot sufficiently thank him. Nothing has troubled him more since he came to these parts than the lack of the words in his commission. Wishes Peks[a]ll and Croke for their negligence had five or six days as ill journeys as he has had within this month. There have been this day indicted, though to no purpose, *quia coram non judice*, 13 persons who he thinks would have been cast tomorrow, but *quod differtur non* [*au*]*fertur*. Will go tomorrow again to Newcastle to settle the affairs of Northumberland, after which he will go to Hull and Beverley, and so to York, and [there] sit upon *oyer determiner* upon Thursday before Palm Sunday. Desires to know the King's pleasure at Hull on Sunday come se'nnight, how many of the prisoners bailed by Sir Ralph Ellerker he shall take to York to be arraigned there. Durham, 9 March.

Hol., mutilated and injured by damp, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

9 March. **617.** NORFOLK to WILLIAM TOMSON and HENRY SMYTHE.

R. O. Forbids them, in the King's name, to meddle with certain woods of my lord of Northumberland, which it is said they have come into the country to sell. Durham, 9 March. *Signed.*

Headed: By the duke of Norfolk, the King's lieutenant in the North parts.
P. 1. *Add.:* To, &c. William Tomson and Henry Smythe, servants to my lord of Northumberland; *with an injunction to the bailiff of Topcliff to forward this. Endd. Sealed.*

9 March. **618.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Your nightgown and waistcoat are ready to be put to the skinner's. I trust they and the bonnets will be ready by Tuesday next. I must wait for the most part of my lady Sussex's stuff till the lady Beauchamp be churched, when I hope to speed of the bed of estate and also of some carpets. I am told Goodall has sped at Canterbury of hangings, so we shall not need to trouble Mr. Kingston. I am glad they die no more about Lincoln's Inn. A chest must be bought to put this stuff in. Jesu make you a glad mother. London, 9 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

9 March. **619.** JENNE DE SAVEUZES (Madame de Riou) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Your daughter* makes good cheer. I send you 12 crowns delivered to me by the bearer to procure a taffeta robe, a mantle and other things necessary for her. I will, as you desire, get things made for her, and send you a note of the cost. He said also you were afraid to leave her longer than the time you intended when you sent her. I beg you not to think so on my account, for nothing can give me greater pleasure, and I shall be very sorry when she returns. Pont de Remy, 9 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

* Anne Basset.

1537.

10 March. **620.** Clement Abbot of Evesham to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter in favour of Mr. Knyghtley, serjeant-at-law, and perceive by Mr. Combes that you impute much slackness to me in the matter of our cell of Allyncestre, wherein I performed my promise made to Mr. Richard Cromwell, when he was last at Evesham. I send, however, certain evidences concerning the cell by our prior, who can declare my whole mind. Evesham, 10 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

621. The Monks of Whalley.

R. O. Examinations of the monks of Whalley t[ouching] the plate.

The prior says they had a cross of gold which he thinks the abbot sold two years ago to pay the debts of the house; there was also a gold chalice within this twelvemonth. Ric. Crumback, servant of the house, coming homewards from London about a twelvemonth past, met Sir Randulf Lynney, vicar of Blakeborn, at Dunstable, and returned with him to London, where he tried to sell a chalice of gold to Mr. Mundey, but could not agree for a price. Thinks it was afterwards sold in London. At that time they also sold about 165 (?) lbs. of silver to one Trappes and another goldsmith in London. Wm. Whalley and Thos. Horwodd know little of it. John Henley thinks the late abbot this six or seven years continually diminished the plate of the house, especially since he took upon him to be a mitred abbot; his suit for licence to give "bennet and collet in this house" cost him much money, and was one of the causes of his selling the plate. Lawrence Forest says the baron of Walton had a standing cup with his arms on it out of the house at Michaelmas last. John Moor knows nothing and never came into the "bowsery," before the last coming thither of the King's council. These and all the other brethren depose that they never knew of any book of the plate and jewels of the house.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

10 March. **622.** Lord Leonard Grey to Cromwell.

R. O. According to Cromwell's letter by Walter Cowley, has partly declared his mind to, and begs credence for, Cromwell's servant, the bearer, Ric. Houghe, whom he thinks a "sage and sober person." Kilmanan, 10 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 March. **623.** Sir Richard Graynfeld to Cromwell.

R. O. Unless Cromwell is a better lord to this bearer Rob. Whetill, son and heir of Sir Richard deceased, he will sustain great loss, because he will not administer to an unreasonable will made by his father *in extremis*. John Sayn-John, who married one of Whetell's daughters, is gone to England with Wm. Marche to make suit to Cromwell and others of the Council, that the King's lands held in the lordship of Marke are divisible. Is sure that no precedent can be shown for this assertion. Desires that Whetill, who is to marry the writer's daughter, may not be in a worse case than his ancestors for four or five descents past. Will be security in 1,000 marks for Whetill to stand any legal award. Calais, 10 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

10 March. **624.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I am anxious to hear from the King your master touching the *compagnons* of Gravelines, prisoners at Boulogne, whether they are ransomable or no, as they have been taken on your pale. Aire, 10 March '36. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

10 March. **625.** FRANCIS I.

MS. Bibl. Nat. Paris. Camusat, 13.

Instructions for the Bailly of Troyes, maître d'hôtel to Francis I. respecting what he is to declare to the king of England.

After presenting the letters of credence, he is to say that Francis, being on the frontier of Picardy, determined to send the Bailly to visit Henry, who is the best brother and friend he has in the world, and inform him of certain advertisements which Francis has received from his ambassador at Rome.

The Pope in Consistory has created cardinal Pole, Englishman, to be legate not only in England but in all places which he shall pass through on his way thither, and has given him for colleague John Matthew bishop of Verona; intending, if Henry will not return amicably to his obedience to the Roman Church and the Apostolic See, to deliver to the Cardinal through the merchants a good sum of money, in order to give succour to the people against him, and so constrain him to return to obedience by force. If Francis can do anything, Henry is to let him know.

Some days ago Francis sent a number of light horse and "*gens de ses ordonnances*" to victual the town of Terouenne, which his enemies endeavoured to hinder, but were unable. Knowing their bad will against him, he has determined to revenge the wrongs, invasions, and damages which they have done to his realm, and has caused the lance-knights under the command of Count William of Furstemberg, the legions of Normandy, Champagne, and Picardy, 1,000 light-horse, and a great part of the "*gens de ses dictes ordonnances*," to come to this frontier, intending to send them into his enemies' country and pay them back what they lent him last year (*et leur rendre ce qu'ils luy ont preste l'année passée*). News has just come that the said enemies, having assembled 1,000 foot and 400 or 500 horse at Luxemburgh, have been defeated by the sieur de Sedan with his company, and that of his uncle, the sieur de Jamaiz.

From Piedmont the latest news is that the French troops there have given the enemy two or three defeats. They have taken a town in which were 200 Spanish horse, and 400 or 500 foot, who have all been taken or killed; 400 or 500 horses were captured. Francis is about to send a reinforcement thither under the sieur d'Humières.

The Bailly is to pray Henry to contribute aid by sea, according to the treaty; but, as Francis lately wrote to M. de Tarbe his ambassador, he does not wish to inconvenience Henry if he has any business on hand which would at all hinder him from furnishing the aid. As to the marriage between the duke of Orleans and princess Mary, the Bailly is to say what has been commanded him. Moussi, 10* March 1536. *Signed. Countersigned:* Bochetel.

Fr.

11 March. **626.** CROMWELL to GARDINER.

Add. MS. 25,114 f. 251. B. M.

He will receive by his servant, the bearer, the King's answer to his letter sent by Francis the courier, and his determination about Gardiner's remaining abroad or returning, as the case shall require. Sends letters also from my lord of Suffolk, touching his matter, which Cromwell supposes is still under debate in France. From the Rolls, 11 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord of Winchester. *Endd.*

11 March. **627.** LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Presents by bearer depositions of certain poor men of Tiddrelee concerning the seditious behaviour of Sir John (Richard) Tutty, their parson, taken this Sunday at Mottesfounte; and the parson himself. Has also committed

* "dixieme" not "deuxieme" as read by Camusat.

1537.

627. Lord Sandys to Cromwell—*cont.*

to prison a light priest of Stockbridge, named Sir Robt. Tanner, who in an alehouse, overcome with drink, as it is thought, called the poor men knaves, and when one answered that they had paid their duty to the King and had their discharge, he said, "the more fools." Asks how to treat such offenders. Francis Dawtrey, patron of the parsonage, will make an inventory of the parson's goods.

Today the parson has written "a knowlege" of the depositions, and a remembrance of his goods, which are enclosed. Will attend on the King on Palm Sunday. Mottesfounte, 11 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2. Tutty's acknowledgment.

R. O. Has been examined before the lord Chamberlain, Sir Michael Lester, Mr. Dawtrye, Mr. Blunt, and Mr. Thorpe, of words sworn against him by his parishioners. "I thenk thaye wold not haffe sworne excepe thaye hade harde them, nevertheles I was not in some of ther companye thys tow zer, excepe hit war in the cherch."

"My Guddis, a bede and hal yat lonhis to hyt:—Thow syde gounys and thow schort gounys. Item, 40 schepe and moye. Item, thow chene. Item, with master Bandforth, xv^{ty} marke in gold. Item, in my barne, on mowe of qweth (*wheat*). Item, 5 mark in monye with master Blanforthe of Hampton. Per me Ricardum Tutty."

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.:* Richard Tuttye's inventory.

11 March. **628.** John Wylkynson, Vicar of Grantham, to Cromwell.

R. O. The master of Manton is contented to resign his benefice of Manton to him if he can obtain the advowson from the dean of Lincoln under chapter seal. Asks Cromwell to write to the dean and chapter for it. Grantham, Sunday, 11 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 March. **629.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Hears that Dr. Lee tries to get the master of the house of Burton Lasour, of Norfolk's foundation, to resign the mastership to him (Lee), which would be against the foundation, as Lee is a wedded man. Being absent on the King's service, begs Cromwell will prevent his malicious purpose, which touches Norfolk's inheritance as much as if Framlyngham castle were plucked from him. "Alas! what pity it were that such a vicious man should have the governance of that honest house." Newcastle, 11 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 March. **630.** Robert Earl of Sussex to Cromwell.

R. O. By our general letters to the King you will learn our proceedings since coming towards the North parts of this shire, and the state of affairs here. You will see I keep promise for the punishment of such traitorous monks. Thinks the accomplishment of the matter of Whalley was God's ordinance; else, seeing my lord of Derby is steward of the house, and so many gentlemen the abbot's fee'd men, it would have been hard to find anything against him in these parts. It will be a terror to corrupt minds hereafter. Depositions have been taken here of John Smythe, late servant to Sir Francis Bigod, and others of Sir Ric. Haughton's servants, in which mention is made of a letter supposed to be sent by my lord Derby to Aske and Darcy in the late rebellion. Does not believe it, but Bigod being now

1537.

in the Tower, the truth can be found out. Sends the examinations in a special letter to the King. Lancaster, 11 March.

Mr. Fitzherbert and Mr. Porte are very diligent, and cannot be spared from hence. *Signed.*

In Thomas Derby's hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

11 March. **631.** ROBERT EARL OF SUSSEX to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Has no news but what he has written to the King. Hopes he will further the despatch of his servant the bearer. Lancaster. 11 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* To my loving friend Mr. Wryothesley, one of the clerks of the King's Signet.

[11 Mar.] **632.** [THE EARLS OF SUSSEX and DERBY] to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. The bearer can inform you how since our coming to Lancashire execution has been done on the abbot of Whalley* and one of his monks named Heydock, and also Sir Richard Estgate, one of the monks of Salley, and . . . . . canons of Cartmell, and 10 lay persons dwelling thereabouts, who were the principal offenders since the pardon. Also one Barret, of whom we wrote from Warrington, shall be hanged in chains at Manchester, and one Stanes, of Bethom, in Westmoreland. We need therefore only write the names of such offenders as have fled from these parts, and of those known to be ringleaders since the pardon, especially about Bethom. The offenders at Cartmell are Sir James Estrigge, Sir John Riddley, and the late subprior there, who have fled. We think they are about Kendale in Westmoreland. Stanes' confession shows who gave money for him and Miles Hutton to go to Richmond. We have laid the best watch we can for Atkinson, the principal captain in these parts. His accomplices were Walter Rawlinson, late of Mylnethorpe, bailiff to the lord Latimer; Wm. Collynson, bailiff of Kendal; Chr. Sadler; ——— Heblewhaite, of Sedbarr: Ric. Cowper; Brian William, bailiff of Dente; ——— Robinson "a horse-marshall and wer[i]th [the a]bb[ot o]f [Fo]rnes lyvery dwelling in Sedbarr, and the . . . . . Clapham, who was called steward of the commons." Here we have wholly taken the submission of the offenders and administered the oaths. Men could not be more sorrowful for their offences or more glad of this our coming. As long as the world standeth this will be a dreadful example. Enclose the saying of Sir James Layborne, although he comes himself. It is said that Nic. Tempest, Edm. Lowde, Wm. Smythister, and Ric. Core, servants to Sir Ric. Tempest, were the first captains that came into Lancashire. As far as we can gather, Sir Ric. Tempest was neither good first nor last, and might, if he would, have stayed his brother Nicholas.

Copy. Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Copy of my lords' letters to my lord of Norfolk.

633. SIR WILLIAM LEYLOND, Knight, to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Petitions to have certain lands which were given to the abbot and convent of Whalley, for which they found, in the parish of Whalley, two masses daily, and paid to the King yearly 3*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*; Romesgrove, by year, 8*l.* 14*s.*; Standen, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Hulcroft, 21*s.* 8*d.*; the Fold of Standen, 5*l.* 18*d.*; Grenelathe, 15*s.* Sir William and his heirs to pay 21*l.* 2*s.* a year for ever.

Also Sir Wm. desires to have in farm the parish church of Eccles and the chapel of the Dean, late of the late monastery of Whalley, paying yearly according to the survey.

P. 1.

* He was executed on the 10 March (Stow's Chronicle, 574). A letter of his is preserved in MS. Bodl., 106 f. 22.

1537.

11 March. **634.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received by Horsay your letter with two little casting flyskettes and a double goblet, which, according to Horsay's instructions, I have tried to exchange for one little casting flyskett and a holy water stock with sprinkle. In all London we can find none that will satisfy you, so on Monday I mean to put these to the making. Your ladyship's nightgown, waistcoats, and bonnets will be finished by Tuesday night. The bonnets will cost 26*s.* 8*d.* As to lady Sussex, the time of lady Beauchamp's churching must be awaited. I lacked a quarter of the fur for your gown. Mrs. Whalley will get me a piece of cyprus for you. London, 11 March.

There are two kilderkins sent to mine host, but no one knows what to do with them. I meant to have sent this by the ship, but as Thomas Rogers was leaving by land first, I delivered it to him.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

12 March. **635.** BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

See GRANTS in MARCH, No. 26.

12 March. **636.** PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. M.S. 6,989, f. 68. B. M. Acknowledge his letters of the 7th, to which the King answers the principal points. To speak frankly touching the direction of the Borders, Norfolk writes that he and other wise men there think the multitude of wild men upon the Borders cannot be restrained by such mean men, but that some man of great nobility should have the rule. First, when the earl of Northumberland was removed from the wardenry of the East and Middle Marches it was offered to two noble men who both, as they might, refused it; so that the King was forced to take such as he could get, and a device was made which Norfolk seemed not much to improve, save as to a few persons whose offences and conversation seemed to unfit them for advancement. The King has been worse served on the West Borders through the controversy between the great men there, and if he remove the earl of Cumberland and prefer the lord Dacre, the "pyke" between them will only be increased; on the other hand, if he appoint the meanest man to rule there, is not his Grace's authority sufficient to make him respected? Ask for the names and reasons of the wise men aforementioned. The King retaining all the gentlemen and head men as he doth shall not be ill served; at least it shall not be ill to assay it. Westminster, 12 March. *Signed by* Cranmer, Audeley, Suffolk, Fox, Cromwell, Paulet, and Russell.

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* To the duke of Norfolk. *Numbered:* "cxxxii."

[12 Mar.]* **637.** WYATT'S EMBASSY.

Harl. 282, f. 79. B. M. Nott's Wyatt, 311. Instructions to Thos. Wyat, esq., sent to be resident ambassador with the Emperor.

Upon the controversy between the King and the late Princess Dowager, the Emperor, contrary to their old friendship, laboured at Rome to get a sentence pronounced against the King, and afterwards when the matter was determined here (as the holy councils would have every matter decided in the province where it springs) has shown a strangeness to the King, as though putting on a visage of desire to renew the old amity without any stomach for the same. Lately, however, the Emperor's ambassador here has renewed communications for the amity, and imputed the delay to the Emperor's great affairs and long journeys. The King, therefore, considering

* The warrant for Wyatt's instructions when sent to the Emperor was dated 12 March 28 Hen. VIII. *See* a letter of Sir Brian Tuke written on the 9th November following.

1537.

the weakness and debility of the ambassador there resident, and the learning and fidelity of his servant Thos. Wyatt, esquire, has appointed Wyatt to the room of ambassador resident in the Emperor's Court in place of his chaplain Master Pate, who shall return immediately to the King. Gives him the following instructions:—

To deliver the King's letters and commendations to the Emperor and some of the Councillors, and say that he hopes to see a renewal of the old amity before his return. If the Emperor reply that he has sent overtures for that by his Ambassador here, Wyat shall say he doubts not the King will embrace them if they be such that he may conveniently so do, but princes must not be forced. He shall then deliver the letters to the Council. If the Emperor complain of the King's proceedings he shall reply that what he did was by advice of learned men and universities. If he is grieved that the Lady Mary is declared illegitimate although born *in bonâ fide parentum*, he must declare that when the prohibition is of the law of God *bona fides* cannot be alleged; moreover, that the assertion of her legitimacy will irritate the King, and he shall deliver a letter to the Emperor from the lady Mary showing how she reputes herself. If the Emperor speak of an overture of marriage that was lately made for her with the Infant of Portugal, he shall say he has commission therein, but thinks the matter might be arranged if the Infant will take her as only to succeed to the Crown in default of issue, male or female, from his present queen. He shall on arrival acquaint himself with the French King's ambassador, and show him a countenance of great friendship on account of the amity, yet with such temperance as to show he looks for a reciprocal feeling on his part. *Signed at the head.*

Pp. 5.

R. O. 2. Corrected draft of the preceding, with interlineations in Wriothesley's hand, and some in Cromwell's.

Pp. 18. *Injured by damp.*

R. O. 3. A paper of memoranda.

"Master Wiatt's instructions.

"The cipher. The King's letters to Themperor. vij. to the lord (*sic*) of his Council. One to the French King. One to the Great Master and Council. One to Master Pate. My lady Mary's letters to Themperor."

Small paper, p. 1. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

R. O. 4. A similar paper, docketed "A bill of remembrance for Sir Thomas Wiat."

"To cause a cypher to be made.

"To remember the bill to be signed of Mr. Wiatt's cownt.

"To be a mean for his revocation, his 4 months expired."

P. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

12 March. **638.** HENRY LORD STAFFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. The commissioners will be in Staffordshire on Sunday next. On Friday last, one Lutcote, sewer of the Chamber, came down to the White Ladies and showed them he had the King's letter for the house and offered to sell it at such a price that no one will buy. The prior of Stone thinks his house shall stand, whereof the country is glad; so my suit is in vain unless your Lordship help me to the priory of Routone for which I was first suitor, howbeit Sir Simon Hercourt makes great labour for it. The comfort I had of your Lordship and the letter Mr. Richard Cromwell sent me, have made me trust in you. I have 12 children and my living 40*l.* a year less than

1537.

638. HENRY LORD STAFFORD to CROMWELL—*cont.*

it has been. I will give as much to the King as anyone, and your Lordship 40*l.* to get it for me. I desire to know your pleasure by the bearer, in writing: if I have it not I must shortly leave this country. At my poor house beside Stafford, 12 March. *Signed:* He. Stafford.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 March. **639.** SIR WM. PARRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to his last letters to the King and Cromwell, rode to Horncastle on Friday and to Louth on Saturday to see executions done. At Louth deferred the execution till the people were assembled, it being market day. 40 men met him outside the town to beg Cromwell to be a mean to the King to be their good lord. Thinks the people are sorry for their late ill demeanour. No shire is now in better quietness. Sir John Villers and Sir John Markham would not depart until after the executions, and likewise Sir Wm. Newnham, John Herryngton, and Thos. Nevell will not depart till they see the country is perfectly quiet. They have done good service at their great charges. Asks him to obtain some allowance for them from the King.

Since writing last a gentleman named Medilton who was compelled to be with the rebels came to him. Speaking to Huddeswell, who is now prisoner in London, he said that they were undone and it was an ill act of those who began it, and done without the counsel of any wise man. Huddeswell bade him hold his peace, for they had as wise counsel as any in England, but what, he would not show.

On Friday last letters came from Cromwell and others for taking inventories of the goods and setting in order the lands of Christede and Barlinges. Will begin to-morrow. Has committed the oversight of Christede to Edw. son and heir of Sir Robt. Dymmok, and John Hennege, and Barlinges to Thos. Dymmock and Robt. Dighton. Will try and make a plain certificate of the lands before he leaves. Cromwell's letter does not say whether the moats are to remain or not. Will therefore stay at Kirkstede till Saturday and make the inventory with Herrington's help.

The sheriff desires to know to what use he is to put the goods of the persons attainted, and Parre asks whether the goods at Christede and Barlinges are to be kept or sold. If he had a farm of either of the monasteries, he could do the King good service in these parts.

Hartwell has just arrived with letters from the King and Cromwell which he will accomplish. Has set at large upon sureties those whom the King has pardoned.

Their names were sent by Hinde and Horwood. Reminds him of his poor kinsman, the prior of St. Androwes. Lincoln, 12 March, 6 p.m. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 March. **640.** WM. ABBOT OF YORK to CROMWELL.

R. O. On sight of Cromwell's letters sent the prior of St. Bees to his room. Sends a poor token. St. Mary's Abbey, York, 12 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 March. **641.** SIR THOMAS WHARTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to the King's commands repaired to Norfolk at York, and before him into Westmoreland and Cumberland, where he did all he could to serve the King. After Norfolk's departure from Carlisle, went with the sheriff of Cumberland to the execution of the traitors in that shire, and remained at Cockermouth and thereabouts. That country stands in good

1537.

obedience. Repaired to the poor country of Westmoreland, which is also obedient. The goods forfeited of those traitors amount to a good sum. My lord of Cumberland has seized all in Westmoreland and the sheriff in Cumberland. Thinks the goods in Westmoreland worth 300 mks., in Cumberland the third part thereof or under. The West Borders are quiet. Cockermouth Castle, 12 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 March. **642.** G. Lovedaye to Wriothesley.

R. O. Arrived here last Saturday and did all he could to get ships, but those here will not go to Hampton for fear of men of war, though I have offered to assure them. Can get none under a crown the ton. I intend to go tomorrow to Humflue, and see if I can get any ships of Hampton there. A man of this town who has laden certain stone to Hampton, has promised me the same for you, and I have written to Mr. Huttoff to receive it and pay the party and see it conveyed to Titchfield. Caen in Normandy, 12 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

12 March. **643.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 346 b. B. M. Received his letters of the 14th and 16th ult. on the 9th. Negociations upon the subject of the same with the French.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 6. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 12 Marzo 1537.

13 March. **644.** Cranmer to Cromwell.

R. O. Works. 335. The bearer has spoken to Cranmer about weight of certain plate, wherein should be much profit to the King, as he says. Lamehyth, 13 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 March. **645.** Thomas S.* of Ipswich, Prior of Butteley, to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter commanding me to repair immediately to your Lordship for certain causes which I shall know at my coming. I am so vexed with a fervent ague that I cannot travel. Butteley, 13 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 March. **646.** John Bernarde to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Last week my master received a letter from you stating that the park of Bedhampton was given,† upon which my master commanded an answer to be made, but he that brought your letter came not near my master. At the time of your letter he that had it was still alive; but for the castle and the forest my master said he would move the King as you desired; but he wished you to make quicker suit for it. Westminster, 13 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

13 March. **647.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8,715. f. 349. B. M. The King left Compiegne on the 9th to go and view the fortifications of Peronne and then come hither, where the Grand Master and most of the Court are, to choose a place for a camp. The ladies will remain at

* *i.e.* Suffragan. His name was Thomas Manning or Sudborne.

† See Leeke's letter 1 March (No. 548), and Sir A. Browne's letter in Vol. XI., No. 461.

1537.

647. FAENZA to AMBROGIO—*cont.*

Compiegne. The king and queen of Scotland have taken leave, to go to Porto di Grassa (Havre de Grace) and embark. I went to see them, and cannot describe the good will that King evinced to his Holiness. He promises that no Lutheran or person disobedient to his Holiness shall appear in Scotland, but he shall immediately be burnt, and he desires peace among Christians and to go in person against the Turk. I thanked him and comforted him to persevere, and similarly I exhorted the Queen, who thanks his Holiness and humbly commends their Majesties to him. Those who live under the care of Mons. Alobrot (Arbroath), and love him wonderfully, recommend to his Holiness a certain affair of his which the Prior General of the Servites shall speak of. Thinks it would be well to gratify him, as he is like a father to the king of Scotland and can do what he likes in that Kingdom, and moreover desires to serve his Holiness.

Numbers of the French army.—Thinks they will do some notable act and then plant garrisons and send most of their forces towards Italy. Mons. di Umiere (de Humières) shall now go to Piedmont as lieutenant and Count Guido shall go to Mirandola. Baccio Cavalcanti came hither from the Florentine exiles for aid.

The French are sending the bailly of Troyes into England. The Grand Master says it is solely to see what is doing there, and to entertain [the English]; and I have not been able to learn otherwise. Although there has lately been a report that that King has quieted his disturbances, and that there were letters from thence, as I wrote, the abbot of Scotland has affirmed that those people are still in their first insurrection. The King comforts me and assures me that I have not done wrong in sending the bulls of censures by that way. I would, however, not have been in such a hurry had I known of the coming of the card. of England about whom I spoke to the French King, and I saw that he was not sorry for any inconvenience that might be intended to the king of England. The Grand Master said he believed the king of Scotland would not refuse to give the Cardinal passage with him into Scotland if he wished to go thither. Please God he may arrive before they set sail; for that would be much better than the going to Cambray, seeing that the king of England does nothing but cut off heads, and do his worst to remain in his obstinacy and blindness. The packet directed to Mons. di Valoppo I will keep until the coming of his Reverence; because Valoppo left for England some days ago, and you write that I am to deliver it to his own hands. The French are about to send the Prothonotary Mommoreo to Ferrara.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 5. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 13 Marzo 1537.

13 March. **648.** CHARLES V. to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has received his letters by his ambassador. Has made answer by word of mouth according to what he has written to the ambassadors in England, for whom he desires credence. Barcelona, 13 March 1537.

French copy, p. 1.

14 March. **649.** HENRY RYTHER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letters in favour of Mr. Myssenden, and granted him the stewardship of Kelecotes and Alforde, Linc., with the accustomed fee. Begs oblivion of "this late attempt of my party which I do not a little lament;" intends in future to be the King's obedient subject Rither, 14 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

14 March. **650.** UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD to CROMWELL.

Faustina C.vii. 201. B. M. [1537–40].

Rejoice to learn that Cromwell has thought good to finish their long controversies with their neighbours. What could be more joyful than to recover their privileges, to be free from those legal strifes which have for years injured the students and to live in peace with their neighbours? Oxford, pridie Id. Martii.

Latin. Hol. p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

14 March. **651.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Has received this day the King's letters of the 12th, with theirs of same date. Has answered the former. As they write that they will only at length signify their minds touching his opinion for the ordering of the Borders, begs them to take it in good part, for he has written as he thinks, as they probably know by this time from Sir Anthony Browne. All the King's Council here are of like opinion. Hopes they will order matters so that his poor old body be no more troubled journeying to the marches after his next going thither in Easter week to sit upon execution in the Bpric. and bring Northumberland to order. Scarborough, 14 March, 8 p.m.

Has just sent letters to all the commissioners of subsidy in Yorkshire to meet him at York on Tuesday next. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

[14 March.] **652.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O.

Alexander Richardson, bailiff of Dalton, deposes that Edmund Fox, about All Saints' day last, told him the monks of Furness had sent for him, there being then a captain of the commons [named G]i[l]pin at Furness, with his company, to come to the abbey horsed and harnessed. Fox thought it was to have had him take the commons' part. Wm. Askue and other tenants had like summons. The vicar of Dalton heard from John Nailer of Barrowhedd at one Ruskin's house in Dalton that the abbot of Furness had written to his brethren from Lathom that he had taken a way to be sure both from King and commons. Four monks of this house went to Swartmore, it was said, with 20*l.*, to the commons. Heard from one Sir Robert, a friar, that a monk, Henry Salley, said "there should be no lay knave Head of the Church" in presence of the vicar of Dalton and Wm. Rede about a fortnight past. Met Sir Robert yesterday, 13 March, in coming from Furness to Dalton, and asked what should become of Salley "now at my Lords* being here:" Sir Robert replied "Nothing, I will say nothing."

Mutilated, pp. 2. *Endd.* Copy. Bailiff of Dalton's confession.

14 March. **653.** FAENZA to PAUL III.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 351. B. M.

In favour of the abbot Arebrot in a suit of his which is also much recommended by his King and Queen.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 14 Marzo 1537.

15 March. **654.** SIR WALTER STONORE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Have this Thursday, 15 March, taken two thieves. Three more were with them, *i.e.*, Thomas Boklond, servant to Mr. Surveyor of the King's works at Hampton Court; Harry Frawnsys, of the sign of the Crown at Kingston; and one Spenser. I keep the two still in my house, and have sent to Reading to Walter Barton to apprehend Buklond; praying your Lordship to send to Kingston to apprehend the other two. Frawnsys wears a sage-coloured coat, and Spenser one of grey frieze. Both ride dark bay

* The Earls of Sussex and Derby.

1537.

654. Sir Walter Stonore to Cromwell—*cont.*

ambling geldings. They robbed a house beside Oxford, where Buklond, as this deponent, Ric. Clement, says, was hurt with an arrow. I beg that my two servants may have, for their costs, some of the goods of the said Frawnsys. Buklond has a brother in Reading, from whose house they went two on foot and three on horse, on Tuesday, 13 March, and on Wednesday night they robbed the house. Praying that I may know your Lordship's pleasure what to do with them. Stonore, Thursday, 15 March.

They know not the name of the house that was robbed, nor of the parish it is in, but Buklond knows it.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* the right honourable my singular good lord. *Endd.*

15 March. **655.** Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter of the 7th March, and send by bearer 100 marks in gold in part payment of the 200*l.* I borrowed when last with you, upon a bill of my hand which you sent to Thos. Avere. Will send a new bill of the 200 marks on receiving the other back, for he has had much difficulty in raising this sum. Hopes Cromwell will see Dr. Glyn, Edw. Gruff, and Wm. ap Robert treated according to their demerits. Has sent up Morgan ap William whom they would have murdered in Bangor cathedral and also John ap Ritherch who heard some of Edw. Gruff's servants say his master and he trusted it would be war, and they would then be revenged on their adversaries. Knows that until the Doctor and Edward came home from London after All Hallowtide there was no variance in all the country, but two or three days after, many of their adherents made assaults in various quarters. If the King will keep them out of the country a year or two, will undertake that there will be no unlawful assemblies or insurrections within the three shires. Wm. ap Robert has disobeyed a writ of subpœna since the riot in Bangor Cathedral. Warns Cromwell that if they would purchase any command to bring the writer up, it is only for his vexation, for he is a poor man and 600 marks in debt to lord Beauchamp, 200 marks to Cromwell, and 400 marks or 500 marks to other persons. Bewmares, 15 March.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

15 March. **656.** Sir John Dudley to Henry VIII.

R. O. On Tuesday last, while staid between the Needles and the Cow under the Isle of Wight for lack of wind, received letters from the mayor of Rye of a robbery committed by the Flemings on Saturday last, when they pillaged a ship of John Tayler to the value of 300*l.* Made thither with all diligence, and being next morning against the Cambre heard they had departed the day before. Found the admiral of Slews in the Downs with but one ship in his company, and having heard it reported that it was he who took the French ship laden with "bresyle" out of Hampton ordered my ship to anchor close to him, but he put himself on defence and would come to no communication. Seeing "what a great brag they set upon it, for they made their drumsalt to strike a laram, and every man settled them to fight, the *Sweepstake* then being four miles behind us, but *the Lion* was to come to an anchor within a little of the other ship of the Admiral's," Dudley caused his master gunner "to lose (discharge) a piece of ordnance by the Admiral's ship," not touching him by a good space. "But he sent one to my ship and mocked not with me, for he brake down a great piece of the decks of my ship and hurt one of my gunners." I then trifled no more, but laid her aboard, and after a short fight she surrendered. The other ship fought till she saw the Admiral had yielded, then slipped her anchor and made all the sail she could, pursued by the *Lion* and also by the *Sweepstake*, though she was far

1537.

behind, Dudley's ship being yet ungrappled from the Admiral. What has become of them does not know. The chase began yesterday at 4 p.m., but they had as foul a night as ever men had, for though I was under the weather shore I had much ado to save my ship, being thrice put from my anchor. The master of the *Minion* thinks they must be driven to Zealand. I await orders what to do with the Admiral whom I have here at Dover. He denies that he took the ship at Hampton, imputing it to one Joppe who was Admiral of Slews about 10 years ago, and is still called admiral, and outrages can be proved against him. He blames his men for fighting with me, and the master of the ship bears witness that they fought against his orders. There are but two of my men hurt and one of his slain, and another like to die. Being uncertain whether the other two ships have been driven to Flanders I have caused the mayor of Dover to detain the passengers a day or two lest the news of the Admiral's arrest should cause them to be detained. Dover, 15 March. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

15 March. **657.** The Town of Dunkirk to Lord Lisle.

R. O. There arrived to-day in the harbour of Dunkirk, through a thousand dangers, one of the Flemish ships of war, much broken and in bad order. The men in her had been robbed and wounded with arrows, and some in danger of their lives. They say they were attacked by two English ships of war in the Downs, and some of their men, to save themselves from drowning, gave themselves up as prisoners. They say also a third English ship of war of about 300 tons fired on them with artillery, and took the second ship of Flanders when she was riding at anchor. Demand an explanation. The arrival of this ship so much injured has created great excitement against the English in this town, and we have been obliged to make proclamation by sound of the bell, that no one shall maltreat the English under a severe penalty, which done we have ordered the said English to keep within their houses until the matter is settled. Dunkirk, 15 March '36.

Hol., Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

15 March. **658.** [De] Ryencourt to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. I thank you for getting me a horse at Calais. He seems good, but I have not yet ridden him, because he is rather fatigued, as Jehan Chemyn will tell you. Compliments to madame. Ryencourt, 15 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

15 March. **659.** Guill. Le Gras to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have lately received your letter in answer to the letter I wrote by Mons. Louvesden (Loveday), and am glad the girdle and token gave you satisfaction. As to the 44*l.* 8*d.* due to me for them, if Denis le Gras, the bearer, who goes to Boulogne, pass as far as Calais, you may pay it to him.

I have got your son Mr. James a teacher in my own house for the Latin tongue. He shall also learn what other things you desire. Youth is better when well employed. Your said son has written a letter by M° Arthus of Calais. We have received the "sprot," and thank you for them. It will be well employed for your son, who cannot get used to eating fish, but is nevertheless very well this Lent. Be assured I will spare no pains to do him service. Paris, 15 March 1536.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

15 March. **660.** CHARLES V. to MARY OF HUNGARY.

Lanz, II. 670. The Emperor, by a letter of the 15th March, sends the Seigneur de Horton with two instructions, the one to show the other private [*see* 19th]. He never intended disrespect towards Mary. Requests her to look to the marriage of Cleves with the duchess of Milan. Horton will show what he will have discovered of the will of the king of England.

Fr.

16 March. **661.** ROBBERY IN OXFORDSHIRE.

R. O. Examination of Thomas Buckland on the 16 March 28 Hen. VIII. touching a robbery which he acknowledges to have been committed by him, and his confederates Henry Fletcher *alias* Francis, John Hanson, mason, and Ric. Tayler of Kingston, at Tackely, Oxon., at the house of Chr. Myles.

Harry Fletcher also confesses the facts and informs against Spencer, one of the yeomen cooks to the lady Mary the King's daughter, as his confederate. Thinks he is at Cayo (Kew) where the lady Mary lies; but his house is at Greenwich, and he was sometime servant to the lady Katharine Dowager. This examination was taken by Thomas Vachell in presence of John Beke and Robert Blake, bailiffs of Reading, and Ric. Dodstone and Wm. Raynoldes, constables of the town. The witnesses signed the confession with their own hands.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

16 March. **662.** WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Record of the first manorial court held by Thomas Wriothesley at Cumleye, 16 March 28 Hen. VIII. Homage of John Milles, Robt. Aclond, Thos. Cranmer, John Hoflete, and Ric. Kember, the last four of whom "recognise" on what tenure they hold certain lands. Aclond holds by indenture dated at the chapter house at Quarre 1 July 24 Hen. VIII. to him and his wife Matilda, and their sons Rob. and Matilda, in survivorship, at a rent of 40*s.*

Latin, p. 1.

16 March. **663.** SIR JOHN DUDLEY to [CROMWELL].

R. O. I have informed the King by post of the staying of the admiral of Sclews. The bearer, Andrew Flamake, can give further particulars, both of that and of the chase between the King's two other ships and the ship that was in the Admiral's company; "the which ship in no case would be spoken withal." It is believed to be the ship that robbed the ship of Rye last, to value of 300*l.*, in which Oxenbridge, the Queen's groom porter, lost to the value of 50*l.* The Admiral denies this, and offers to be at the King's pleasure if it can be proved. He blames the lord of Camfyer, who, he says, sends out so many ships without wages, that they must be robbers. He has given me the names of those that took the ship of "bressyle" out of Hampton water, viz., Meker, Joppe, and Landerton; but he says Meker and Landerton go no more to sea. Joppe, who was the chief doer, is still abroad in a small pynk. He was then in a great ship, and has been before admiral of Sclews. This Admiral does not deny he has "borrowed, now and then, a piece of wine of Englishmen, and sometimes a barrel or two of herrings," but it was with their good wills. I told him this was not the fashion of gentlemen, and an Englishman would be severely punished for taking anything of the Emperor's subjects. I long for tidings of the other two ships, for it has been the sorest weather since. Even we under the coast had enough to do to save our ship. If his Highness wish me to keep the seas longer, I must have another ship till this be mended, for she leaks very sore. Friday, 16 March.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.*

1537.

16 March. **664.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 352. B. M.

The Grand Master is leaving for the camp, four leagues away, and in three days they will march towards Flanders. They will not spend much time in these parts, but go in six weeks towards Italy. The French king, who did not go to Peronne, will be here today or tomorrow, and will go with the army; for he wishes to see the Emperor's country as the Emperor saw Provence. The king of Scotland has given me the letter of credence I write of in my other letter. The Admiral will go to his house much degraded; and the Grand Master is absolute.

Italian, modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 16 Marzo 1537.

16 March. **665.** The SAME to the SAME.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 352b. B. M.

* * * * *

The King will be here today, and leave tomorrow for the camp. I shall remain here by their orders, and will communicate with them when the English Legate and the Nuncio arrive, of whom I have as yet no news. I hear, from a servant of the King of Scotland who has come from England, that the King of England is displeased that the King of Scotland accepted the sword which his Holiness sent, [saying that], as his friend, he ought not to have accepted it because it is intended against him. The Grand Master confirms this, and adds that the King of England says he knows his Holiness will take his title of Defender of the Church, and give it to the king of Scotland. From what I can hear, the people, seeing every day that no good can be expected of that King, who daily puts them to death by treachery, are more enraged than ever.—Fabric of St. Peter.

Italian, modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* D'Amiens, li 16 Marzo 1537.

17 March. **666.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK.

R. O.

We have received your letters by Dr. Thirleby, and seen your sundry letters to the lords of our Council and to the Lord Privy Seal. We thank you for your proceedings, imputing the fault of the commissions rather to those who were indeed to blame than to you, who being so busy "did not then mistrust that which was not to have been suspected." Which commission made perfect, with another for common causes you shall receive herewith. You shall now proceed against Hutton of Snethe, against whom Dr. Thirleby informs us you have found sufficient matter by a new information. We and our council thought his assembly, on pretence of making a supplication no less than high treason, even if this matter had not turned up. As to the friar that prayed for the Pope, it is thought here to be treason, but we refer his trial to your wisdom that none may take example by his presumption. You are also to proceed against the abbot of Gervaise and the quondam of Fountains, for whose apprehension we heartily thank you; also against the abbot of Salley, if you can find matter worthy of it, as we doubt not you shall. You may remember the letter sent by him to Sir Thomas Percy. We refer the arraignment and execution of the persons bailed by Sir Ralph Ellerker and others to your discretion. The rest we are content to take to mercy. From my lord of Durham's declaration, and other evidences, we see that the Friars Observants are disciples of the bp. of Rome, and sowers of sedition. You shall therefore do your best to apprehend the friars of that faction and place them in other houses of friars as prisoners, without liberty to speak to any man, till we shall determine our further pleasure about them. Finally, we shall within a few days send for lord Darcy, as you advise.

Corrected draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 6. *Endd.:* The minute sent to my lord of Norfolk, 17° Marcii.

1537.

17 March. **667.** PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 6,989 f. 69. B. M.

Debating his letters to the lord Privy Seal of the 12th, the King marvelled that Norfolk and his council seemed so resolved that the King could not be served upon the Marches but by noble men. When I would, quoth his Highness, have preferred my lord of Westmoreland to the wardenry of the East and Middle Marches, he utterly refused it, and Norfolk noted him to be a man of such heat and hastiness of nature as to be unmeet for it; and when I would have conferred it upon my lord of Rutland, he too refused, and Norfolk noted him a man of too much pusillanimity to have done good service; and surely he will not advise us to continue my lord of Northumberland in it; therefore, whom will he name? As to the West Marches, Norfolk himself, quoth his Highness, thought unmeet that my lord of Cumberland should be avoided out of the wardenry and lord Dacre preferred, which would engender mortal feud between their houses. Moreover, quoth his Grace, it were unseemly to remove him, who has so well preserved himself and our town and castle of Carlisle from the rebels, in favour of his enemy. If then, quoth he, to withdraw the cause of heartburning, we remove them both, what other nobleman can my lord of Norfolk suggest?

Write this communication to show that the King thinks there is no man who will not as readily serve under him and his deputies as under a nobleman. Westminster, 17 March. *Signed by Cromwell, Sampson, Poulet, Kyngeston and Russell.*

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* To the duke [of Norfolk]. *The original was endorsed:* Holden, 20 March. *Numbered:* "cxxxiii."

17 March. **668.** HENRY VIII. to [the EARLS of SUSSEX and DERBY and Others].

R. O.

St. P. I., 540.

Has received their letters of the 11th inst., and thanks them for their diligence in receiving the submission of good subjects and punishment of corrupt.

Thanks them for the order they have taken for keeping the goods of the house of Whalley upon the execution of the abbot. Thinks that as the house has been so corrupt, it were better taken into the King's hands, the King being, by the attainder of the late abbot, entitled to it: desires them, therefore, with dexterity to "assay" whether the monks "for the redubbing of their former trespasses," will go to other houses of their coat or take capacities. Requires them to move the monks rather to choose to enter other houses, for it cannot be wholesome to permit them to wander abroad. Desires them to see the goods are not embezzled, and that the monks do not conspire any inconvenience. Concerning the old man they have respited, "upon the lamentation he made at the bar, and th'allegation of his service thrice heretofore against the Scots," cannot but take their respite in good part, but, considering he has so often received the King's wages, he is the more worthy to suffer. Remits him to them to be executed.

Draft, in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.:* Minute of the letters to my lord of Sussex, xvij Marcii.

17 March. **669.** CROMWELL'S APPAREL.

R. O.

Inventory taken 17 March, 28 Henry VIII., of silk, linen, woollen, and other wearing apparel belonging to "my master" remaining in his chamber at the Rolls in chests, with locks and keys thereto, delivered into the keeping of me, William Jackson.

P. 1.

1537.

17 March. **670.** Sir William Musgrave to Cromwell.

R. O. There is a small priory of nuns called Esholt within the lordship of my late grandfather, Sir Chr. Ward, who lieth there, called the manor of Esholt. It stands commodiously for me, and is worth about 19*l.* a year. I request your favour to get it of the King, and will release unto your Lordship the 40*l.* a year which I have during the minority of John Tamworth. If it please you, let me have the King's letter in brief time to the prioress and convent to stay further sales and grants. Yourke, 17 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

17 March. **671.** William Colyn of Kendal.

R. O. The depositions of Nicholas Leyghton, Perys Harcher, John Barton, and Roger Dycunsson, of Betham, Thomas Hutton of Halle in Betham parish, William Hawdewyn of Wasset nigh Betham, John Huddiston of Haile near Betham, Anthony Leyghton of Leyghton Becke within the parish of Betham, Miles Hutton and Thomas Moyses of Wasset, and Leonard Haddon of Hayle. That on Sunday after Candlemas a letter came from Wm. Colyn, bailif of Kendal, to John Stanes, who delivered it in Betham church to Wm. Lancaster to read, and advise upon. He said the effect was that two of every parish should be at Richmond at the Grey Friars, on the morrow (to meet the duke of Norfolk about tithes), but that it had neither head nor foot and therefore he advised them to do nothing. They, however, gathered money and sent Miles Hutton of Wasset and John Stanes. Another letter also came to Stanes on Shrove Tuesday for all to be at Kendal by 8 o'clock on the morrow (*see* No. 411). Edmund Laurence called the parishioners of Warton together on Sunday after Candlemas to consult upon the letter saying he would stick to the oath he was sworn to.

Headed: "The saying of Nicholas Leighton of Bethum sworne and examyned by Andrew Barton and Alexand^r^ Standishe the xvij^th^ day of Marche anno R.R. H. VIII. xxviij." *Signed by the examining justices.*

Endd.: "My lord of Sussex." *In another place:* "Collyns—Stanes—Edmund Lauerans.

The name "Coulyn" or "Colyn" occurs in the margin opposite every article in which he is mentioned.

Pp. 3.

2. Further Depositions.

R. O. i. Confession of William Lancaster.

That, 4 March, in the parish church of Bethom he openly read the [letter] delivered him by John Stanes "which came from C[olyn]"; whereupon the people gathered money for setting [forth] of Stanes and Miles Hutton towards Richmond.

ii. Saying of Antony Layton.

Ric. Redman showed him that divers of the parish of Heysam came to his house, 14 Jan., to swear him to the custom of Kendall and he refused; also that, on the 15th, John Stanes with some 200 persons took Redman, while hunting in Sisar park, and caused him to swear.

iii. Saying of Sir James Layborn.

A letter came from W[estmoreland], which was delivered to William Colyn bailiff of Kendal, who showed it on Saturday after . . . . . day last in the Tolbothe in Kendal, and sent for persons of sundry lordships to hear and take copies of it. Whereupon money was collected to send deputies to Richmond, and John Save[ll], Leonard Hugyn, and John Nelson of Patone (?) were sent, and the parishoners of Heversam in Kendal withheld their tithes

1537.

671. WILLIAM COLYN OF KENDAL—*cont.*

from the farmers who had leased them from the abbot of St. Mary's. Was informed that after the pardon granted at Doncaster, some 300 persons in the parish church of Kendal threatened to cast the curate, Sir Robert Apelgarthe, in the water unless he would proclaim the Pope to be head of the Church. This was against the wills of the ancient men of Kendal who, though called 24, are near 60 in number. These were all threatened by the lewd persons, of whom the busiest were Thos. Dokrey, Robt. Taylor, Piers Warren, Wm. Harrison, and John Barker. Nevertheless the curate refused to do it.

In Thomas Derby's hand, pp. 2. *Edge worn.*

17 March. **672.** ANNE ROUAUD (Madame de Bours) to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Jehan Smite came back yesterday from the Court, and is returning to you. I am much pained to see the danger of all my good friends. We have much need of God's help. As to the money you have sent for Montmorency's horse, I will let your daughter have the *bordure* of 20 crowns, keeping the other 10 crowns till I see if she wants anything else. I will get the little clock made for you that you wish to have. Madame de Rioul excuses herself for not writing, as she is still very ill. Abbeville, 17 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 March. **673.** MARY BASSET to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Excuses herself for not writing. Thanks her for a crown received from a gentleman who was passing by Amiens, where she was. Madame de Bours sent me to spend Shrovetide there, where there was plenty of company. The embroidery of 20 crowns which you sent me Madame has sent to Paris, and says she will have a gown made for me for this summer. Mademoiselle d'Agincourt sends her respects. I saw lady Wallop when she passed here, and begged to be remembered to Monsieur. Begs her to remind him of the dress he promised her. Hopes God will send her a good deliverance. If I could have my wish I would be with you at your confinement to warm the clothes for the child. I beg all my friends to offer their prayers for you, especially my schoolmaster when he says mass. Abbeville, 17 March.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 March. **674.** GABRIEL DE MONTMORENCY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. At my return from the Court I found a very good horse you have been pleased to send me. I shall be glad to have an opportunity of requiting your kindness. Abbeville, 17 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

17 March. **675.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MSS., 8715, f. 353 b. B. M. The King is just about to take horse for the camp. He informed Faenza that the Pope was raising men, and he suspected it was against France. Replied that if the Pope was raising men, no doubt they were intended against the Turk. The King showed some suspicion that the coming of the English legate was at the instance of the Emperor, but Faenza reassured him, and showed that the ways of his Holiness were not like many of those of Pope Clement. Cavalcanti is seeking as large an aid as he can get. Count Galeotto della Mirandola this morning arrived in post.

Italian, modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* D'Amiens, li 17 Marzo 1537.

1537.

18 March. **676.** Richard Pollard to Mr. Hall, Receiver to the King in Lincolnshire.

R, O. The King will have the leads of the late attainted monasteries of Kyrkstede and Barlings plucked down and melted, and therefore my lord Privy Seal commands you on sight hereof to repair thither and melt and cast in fodders the same lead. Deface nothing else. Your bill is signed with the yearly fee of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* London, 18 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* At Huntingdon. *Endd.*

[18] Mar. **677.** Sir Wm. Parre [to Cromwell].

R. O. At 10 p.m. received letters from Cromwell and other lords of the Council declaring a new way to be taken with the goods, monks, and canons of Barlinges and Christede. Has perused the rentals and endeavoured to learn the true value of the lands and rents, and made an inventory of plate, &c. All the plate and money he can find at Christede is scarce worth 20*s.*, in consequence of the late abbot's unthriftiness, for which he would have deserved punishment if he had not transgressed the laws. At his coming to Barlinges all the plate he could get knowledge of was under 20 nobles, but he has since "bulted forth" more which the abbot had bestowed in five or six simple men's hands. The prior says that Burton, a canon now in the Tower, had a sealed box of the abbot's which he believes contained writings showing where his money is. To-day some copes and vestments that he had privily conveyed and embezzled forth of the monastery have been brought by a poor man. It is thought the abbot had much money with him to London, which he must either deliver to Kitson or Curtesse, of Lumbert-strete. A month or three weeks before the insurrection he conveyed plate and other ornaments out of the monastery, so that he probably expected it. Will carry out the letters he received last night. Asks for directions about the payment of the wages of the monks, canons, and servants.

Thanks him for speaking to the King about the farm of Barlinges. If he had it, could do the King, good service in these parts. Asks him, among other prisoners, to remember Ant. Curtesse, of Clee, Linc., and Robt. Carre, of Sleford, whose names, he thinks, were not entered in the bill which Hinde and Horwood had. Stampforde, 1 o'clock this Sunday morning, ——* March.

Sends the inventories of both monasteries. The King's chief profit at Kirkstede will be the lead, which is taken to be worth 1,000 marks. Supposes it to be worth 1,000*l.*, and at Barlinges 400*l.* Sends with the plate the convent seals of both houses. Burton should be sharply examined, as he can undoubtedly show where the abbot's money is gone. Parre and others had money from him to be good to him, but a trifle to the sum that he thinks is lacking. Thinks the plate and money he sends amounts to 400*l.*, beside the copes and vestments. Has spoken to the men of Horncastle for restitution to be made to Wulsey's wife, and awarded her 40 marks. Her husband and she at his death were not worth 20 nobles. Will have a book engrossed of the lands of the monasteries, and bring it up himself. On Wednesday at Bardney found a [m]ounk who was let to bail by some of the council at Lincoln, and his recognisance not entered nor written, so that he was not commanded to appear at this last assizes. Has charged the abbot with the custody of his person. Will stay at Brigstok till he knows Cromwell's pleasure.

Sends two convent seals of Cristede and one of Barlingis. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd. by Wriothesley:* Sir Will'm a Parre, the xvijth† of March.

* Blank in MS.

† Seems to be an error for the 18th, as the date is Sunday.

1537.

18 March. **678.** Lady Elizabeth Ughtred* to Cromwell.

R. O. I beg your favour that I may be the King's farmer of one of those abbeys, if they go down, the names of which I enclose herein. As my late husband ever bore his heart and service to your Lordship next to the King, I am the bolder to sue herein, and will sue to no other. When I was last at Court you promised me your favour. In Master Ughtred's days I was in a poor house of my own, but since then I have been driven to be a "sojorner," for my living is not sufficient to entertain my friends. Begs help, as she is a "poor woman alone." Desires credence for Mr. Darcy. York, 18 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.* *Endd.:* Elizabeth Uttred.

18 March. **679.** D. Pole to the Lord President [Bp. Roland Lee].

R. O. On Wednesday was "senight," at night, I received by Ric. Rawson, your servant, the King's command for the publication of his Grace's licence to eat white meat this Lent. Immediately I sent to all parts of your diocese for the declaration of the same, and because half Lent was in manner past, I caused it not only to be published in churches, but also proclaimed in markets in the head places, as Coventry, Shrewsbury, Chester, Derby, and others. The abbot of Kenilworth's servant was here yesterday, who said his lord would have been here to-day to take his benediction at my lord suffragan's hands, and I wrote that he should come with all speed. My lord suffragan tarried from mass till 11 o'clock, and he is not come at all. On Tuesday next my lord suffragan will be at Weme for the reconciliation there. I have written to the parson or his curate there to see all ready. I trust all things be well amongst all priests in your diocese of such matters as ye wrote to Mr. Surveyor and me of; they have and shall have warning to use themselves well. Lichfield, 18 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.* *Endd.*

18 March. **680.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. I have delivered one puncheon to my lord of Hertford (Hereford), the tun of wine to Mr. Only, and one puncheon to Mr. Lock. I trust the suit for Mrs. Katharine is now at a good stay, for Mr. Coffyn has moved it to the duchess of Suffolk, who has made him a grant thereof. There is now one dead in my lord of Suffolk's house, so that neither he nor my lady will come to Court for a time; but you and my lord had better write to the Duchess, saying you understand she has accepted your daughter to her service, and desiring to know when to send her. Explains a deficiency in the amount of velvet in lady Lisle's gown. When money comes it will be welcome to Mr. Basset. Mr. Popley will not meddle yet about your weir, for many about Exeter sue for the remedying of theirs, and when that is granted he will put yours in the number. Your cradle will be ready by Tuesday night, and will be sent in Philip Crayer's ship. Fyssher's suit is sped. No carpets can I get of any bishop. The other stuff I hope to receive this week. Much of it is at Woddham Water, 30 miles off. I send by this bearer, packed in my mail, your night gown ready furred and pointed, your two waistcoats, one of them furred with ermine, and two bonnets of ermine, for which I have paid. Your holy water stock and casting bottle will be ready this week. I send also the "cyprys" promised by Mrs. Whalley. I enclose a warrant for a protection for a young man of this town who banquetted my lord and you in his ship at Portsmouth five years ago, when my lord promised him a good turn. He will pay 40*s.* to

* Widow of Sir Anthony. She was sister of Queen Jane Seymour.

1537.

get it signed and sealed, which will serve towards these charges. My lord Privy Seal has asked several times after you, and would gladly hear that you brought forth a young Plantagenet. London, 18 March.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.*

18 March. **681.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS., 8,715 f. 354b. B. M.

* * * Cardinal du Bellay is still at Paris, they say, to procure money. The queen of Navarre, who was to accompany the queen of Scotland, has gone to the French Queen. * * *

Ital., modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 18 Marzo 1537.

19 March. **682.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

In behalf of the bearer Miles, groom of the King's chamber, whose father was hanged at Carlisle for this last insurrection. He desires to have his father's goods, the true value of which Norfolk cannot tell, as he has committed them to my lord of Cumberland and three other gentlemen. Hull, 19 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

19 March. **683.** SIR RALPH EURE to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Has at Scarborough 60 men for a garrison, and, their month's wages being in arrear from 27 Feb. to 27 March, wishes a place assigned where he may resort to have it, St. Mary Abbey in York or elsewhere. If he is to keep them still, wishes the best tried men of Northumberland. Desires Cromwell to remind the King of the lordship of Settrington and Burdsall, which belonged to Sir Fras. Bigod. Wishes Cromwell to write to my lord of Northumberland, that he may have the stewardship of Whitby. Hull, 19 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* my Lord of the Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 March. **684.** CHARLES V.

Lanz, II. 670.

Instructions for the seigneur de Horton, to be shown.*

He is charged to pass by England, and, after speaking with the King, to go to Flanders and tell the Queen that the Emperor has no news since the 5th Jan. last, although he hears from all quarters that Francis means to invade the Low Countries. Francis means to provide for Therouane and Perone, damage the frontiers, and then pass into Italy to correspond with the Turk, who has a great fleet ready to attack Sicily and Naples. But if Francis find the frontiers well furnished he will abandon that enterprise, &c. Horton is to go to the card. of Liege and ask him to assist in the defence.

Fr.

20 March. **685.** RIC. BASSETT to CROMWELL.

R. O.

"Right worshipful lord of the Privy Seal and chief of the King's Council." Writes to certify the King of words spoken by two prisoners. They are imprisoned, one for taking a priest and a woman together, the other for stealing cloth, and the writer on an action of debt of John Ryce, sometime treasurer of the church of Exeter. This 20th of March, some four hours after he came to the Yelde Hall prison, Robt. Beile, serjeant, said the mayor had commanded he should have gyves put on his legs unless he found sureties for 20*l.* Ric. Grenam said he marvelled at that, seeing the writer had dwelt there 25 years and married and was only imprisoned for debt, whereas one

* The private instructions are immaterial to English history.

1537.

685. Ric. Bassett to Cromwell—*cont.*

who was lately there for treason had no gyves. The two then told him what they knew, which he made them write and sends herewith. If Cromwell will send for him he can show how the thing has been covered and by rich men. "By your poor beadman Ryc. Bessett, goldsmith, which was afore your Lordship with Elsabethe Blande, some time a servant of yours, where your Lordship commanded five of your servants to go with a nother man and me to take certain men that sold cattle out of the North."

Hol., pp. 2.

R. O. 2. Another copy with a few unimportant variations. *Not signed.*

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

R. O. 3. Md. Words spoken by William Gowrdon in the city of Exeter to me, Ric. Lampray, prisoner, 25 Nov. 28 Hen. VIII. Gowrdon told him in the prison he should be free shortly by the general pardon at the change of a head, for the King would either be killed or driven out, but the saying was that he would be driven out and return, "and be set into a place by the water and suddenly he shall be drowned." Made a bill of this, whereupon Mr. Mayor caused his paper and ink to be taken away. Called then certain persons in the "helde hall" for debt to bear record of it.

Records of this are Ric. Grenam and Ric. Cortenall, of Exeter, and one Haycroffte, besides the maker of this, Ric. [La]mpray.

P. 1. *Endd.:* To deliver this letter with the other.

20 March. **686.** [Sir] Will. Drury to Sir Will. Paston.

R. O. Thos. Laynde (*elsewhere* Launde) was arraigned at this last assize, and found guilty of felony, and judged to death. Nevertheless I have reprieved him for the King's advantage, and one Johnson likewise, "and have kept them severally syn they were at the place of execution where they did see their fellows and other mo die before them, not knowing the contrary but that they should have suffered likewise." I have examined them both before and since, and do not find either by them or those executed that Launde was at any of the robberies he was condemned for. I beg you will obtain a pardon for him, as his wife is also found guilty, and seven children depend upon them. Hausted, 20 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

20 March. **687.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Confession of Barnarde Towneley, clerk.

The commons of Calbeyke, 23 Oct. last, by command of Mownse, John Beyke, Gilbert Weldall and W. Burkbeyke, captains of Penrethe, assembled and took me and Ric. Bewley and Ric. Vachell, gent., with them and met the commons of Penreth, the barony of Greystoke, Hutton, Shewlton, Soreby, and others at Cartlogan. There the vicar of Bowrght* under Steynes More in the name of the whole commons made us take the oath. Sir John Lowther and other gentlemen were present. On Wednesday after they brought me to Kylwatlynhow, where the vicar of Burght caused the crier to proclaim that if the parson of Thurkyld and others would not attend them they should strike off our heads and set my head on the highest place in the diocese. On the Friday next the said vicar and commons came to Sanderdale; and there John Denton, Richard Blanderhorset, and John Thowmson of Carlill came to them under safe conduct. After they left the vicar caused the crier to cry that none should bring stuff to Carlill

* This and all other mentions of the vicar are marked with a cross in the margin.

1537.

market. From thence the said vicar and captains of Penreth went to Cockermouth and, on the Saturday after, came to Mutno (?) hill where the abbot of Holm was brought in by the vicar and Thomas Dalston and sworn. There were present John Leght, John Shelton of Bramweyth (?), John Lampley, gentlemen, and others. The said captains and vicar appointed the abbot of Holme, Thomas Dalston, Parson Thyrkyll, Richard Blenkehow and myself to go to Carlisle on Sunday next and desire the mayor and his brethren to come on Monday to Bramthewthe Oke and take the oath and then return and swear the commons of the town, after which all would return to their houses. On Sunday the abbot of Holm and I came to Dalston and sent Sir William Robyn to Carlisle to speak with Thomas Dalston and see whether Parson Thurkylde and Ric. Blenkhow were come. He brought word there was a proclamation that no man should make any unlawful assembly,—so we desired the vicar of Burght, who was at Dalston, to stop Penrith from coming down; albeit when he came to Penrith he and the captains gave warning "against morning," and said this stop was but craft and falsehood. On Monday next the honor of Cockermouth came to Burnthewth Oke and the said captains and vicar sent Richard Bewley, Parson Thurkylde, Lanslot Schalkylde, Richard Blenkhow, John Swynburne, jun., and myself to do the message to Carlisle, and we sent forward two canons of Carlisle, Sir Ric. Huttwythe and Sir Wm. Florens, to cause the town to meet us. There met us Richard Blanderherset and John Towmson who brought the copy of the King's proclamation which we immediately sent, with Bewnley, Salkylde, Blenkhow, and Swynburne, to the commons, who thereupon dispersed—to meet there again on Friday next, 3 Nov., all except the commons of Cockermouth. Parson Thurkylde and I showed our message to the mayor who desired respite till the morrow. We then went back and found what stay had been taken and sent Edward Patenson to inform the mayor of it. On Friday, 3 Nov., the captains and commons of Penrith and most of the country except Cockermouth came to Brunfelde Ocke beside Carlisle; and thither came Sir Christopher Dacre under safe conduct, and he and I, with parson Thurkylde, Riche Bewnley, Cudbert Hutton, and others persuaded the commons, the vicar of Burght being absent, to disperse and make no further insurrection. Sir Christopher and I were to desire the mayor that the commons might be received in Carlisle as before; and I to desire the lord Clyfforth in the Castle "that the soldiers should not ride on the commons." We went and showed this to the mayor and proclamation was made of it; and then I and Edward Eglangby went to the castle and showed it to lord Clyfforth, who was well content.

Never after this came amongst the commons. Begs he may be partaker of the King's pardon to his subjects North of Trent, protesting he was with the commons against his will.

The beginners of the insurrection in Cumberland were the four captains of Penrith; Faith, Poverty, Pity, and Charity as the vicar of Burght proclaimed them at each meeting.

The cause of insurrection was that the vicar of Burght read a letter from Richmondshire, as he said, to this tenor, "Wellbeloved brethren in God, we greet you well, signifying unto you that we your brethren in Christ have assembled us together and put us in readiness for the maintenance of the faith of God, His laws, and His Church, and where abbeys was suppressed we have restored them again and put the religious men into their houses: wherefore we exhort you to do the same." This he read "calling himself Poverty, chaplain and secretary." Knows not who brought it.

Conjectures that the intention was to destroy the gentlemen, that none should pay ingressoms to his landlord, and little or no rent or tithe.

The last insurrection by Westmoreland, Penrith, and Greystoke, made a "sawtt" at Carlisle on Friday before the first Sunday of Lent. Heard of no captains but Nicholas Musgreve and Thomas Thebe, and never a

1537.

687. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

gentleman among them. The commons of Cockermouth, who came down the Saturday and Sunday after, perceiving that Calbeyke would not rise, retired.

[*Addition*].—There were 4 captains in Cumberland—Thomas Byrkbek, Gilbert Whepedale, John Beke, and Robert Movnsey—who went in procession in the parish church of Penrith daily, when there, with their 4 swords drawn, following the vicar of Browgh. After the Gospel the vicar gave them one of the x commandments, and this was called the captains' mass. The vicar was taken for a prophet.

ii. 20 March. Bernard Towneley examined by John Tregunwell, Ric. Layton, and Thos. Leigh, Doctors of Law.

(1.) Was in no way privy to the 2nd commotion. (2.) Never sent but two letters to his master the bp. of Carlisle. The first was that he trusted, when the country was more pacified, to gather his revenues, the second was that after Norfolk was come and the country quiet he would "do his diligence for his discharge, meaning to gather the King's money." (3.) Never had, at his last being here, any communication with the bp. of Carlisle concerning any intended insurrection or commotion.

Pp. 9. *Faded and worn. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Examination taken 20 March, 28 Hen. VIII., before Mr. Tregonwell, Mr. Layton, and Mr. Legh, doctors of law, in the Tower of London in presence of me, John Rice, notary public.

Sir Robert Thompson, vicar of Burgh under Stanesmore, answers to the interrogatories as follows :—

On Sunday before St. Luke's day the curate of Kirkby Stephen left out, at bidding of the beads, St. Luke's day: whereupon the parishoners would have killed him, but he "took a sacring bell and rang it, and bade the said St. Luke's day as holyday." Next day they of Kirkby Stephen summoned the country to muster on Sandeforthe Moor, because they were up in Richmondshire, Yorkshire, and the bpric. of Durham already. Examinate tarried till the men of Burgh and Kirkby were gone and then fled, by Warcopp and Sandefurth to avoid the mustering place, towards his mother's at Perith; but was arrested by five men with spears and bows and brought back to Standeforthe (*sic*) Moor to the captains of the assembly, Robert Pullayn, Nicholas Musgrave, Chr. Blenkensopp, and Robt. Hilton, and sworn. He was then allowed to go his mother, returning next day. That day, Tuesday, they went to Sir Thomas Wharton's house, but he was fled; so they took his eldest son and appointed to meet on the morrow at Kirkby Stephen. Which they did, and then went to Lamerside hall, thinking to find Sir Thomas of Wharton and other gentlemen with Mr. Warcopp there, but found only servants; so Pulleyn took the keys of the house and appointed a day for Sir Thomas and Mr. Warcopp to come in or else lose their goods. Then Pullayn swore men to bring in the goods of those who would not come to them; and settled that Nich. Musgrave, with his side of the water of Eden, should go down the one side and Robt. Pullayn, with his side, down the other, to Perith on the morrow. Pullayn did so, but Musgrave tarried that Thursday night about Lowther and sought for Sir John of Lowther. On Friday Pullayn and his company returned from Perith towards Westmoreland, and at Amonte Bridge swore Mr. Dudley and others and then sent examinate to Perith to help the commons with his counsel at their desire, for Gilbert Whelton his brother-in-law had the day before been proclaimed one of the captains there. They had gathered there, before Pullayn's coming, on a letter from beyond Stanesmore sent from the commons of Yorkshire, Richmondshire, and the Bishopric, commanding Westmoreland and Cumberland to assemble and take oath to be true to God,

1537.

the Church, the King, and the Commonwealth; and, that done, to restore suppressed abbeys and see that there should be no war with the Scots: and then the substantial gentlemen to resort to the assembly of the commons in Yorkshire. Went that Friday to Perith where they were assembling on Perith fell. The four captains of Perith, Ant. Hutton, John Beck, Gilbert Whelpedale, and Thos. Burbeck, known as Charity, Faith, Poverty, and Pity, sent the copy of the "said letters" to Sir Edward Musgrave, who was then sworn, with all the parish of Edynell. All the country about Perith was sworn: examinate ministered the oath, for he had been proclaimed Poverty's chaplain and their secretary; he also "instructed to the crier this proclamation at every meeting" which was devised by the captains and others and written by Sir George Corney, and other letters in the captain's and commons' names. One Sir Edw. Perith bore the cross before them and was called the cross-bearer. The proclamation was to the effect* that, as the rulers did not defend them from thieves and Scots, they had chosen the 4 captains, who commanded all to live in peace and to say 5 *aves*, 5 *paters*, and a creed, &c. The captains appointed the next meeting, and at night all returned home and met on the fells in the day. Next day, Saturday, the commons beyond Eden came and took the oath and were appointed to meet on Monday at Cartlogan Thornes; which they did; and thither came Dr. Townley, with townships about Caldebeck, and Dr. Townely, Richard Bewley and other gentlemen were sworn. Thither came Sir John Lowther and required certain men of Sowrebie to go with him to keep the "day of March." There they chose captains for Caldebecke, the barony of Graystock, the parts beyond Eden, and the forest of Englewood, two for each. On Wednesday they met at Kylwatlyng Howe and Cuthbert Hutton, with the gentlemen and commons there, took the oath. There proclamation was made for the parson of Melburbie to come in; for he, Dr. Townely, the vicar of Sowrebie, and the vicar of Edynnall were appointed "Chaplains of Poverty," to instruct the commons in the Faith on pain of death. On the Wednesday and Thursday the four captains in the chapel of Perith followed ext. in procession with their swords drawn, and then put up their swords, and ext. said mass, which they called the captain's mass, and declared the Ten Commandments and showed that the breaking of these was the cause of that trouble. One of the priests thought they should not have naked swords in church, so it was discontinued. On Friday next they assembled on Sanderdale Hill, where messengers came from Carlisle showing that Carlisle would take no oath, but otherwise would be with them. The commons who dwelt thereabouts said they were undone unless Carlisle took their part, "for Aske and Levyn and the Black Quarters would rob and destroy them"; for word came that divers men's goods about Carlisle had been driven away that day. It was proclaimed no one should bring victuals to Carlisle. Examinate lay at Cockermouth that night. On Saturday the meeting was at Mewtey Hill, three miles from Cockermouth, where the abbot of Holmes, Thos. of Dalston and others were sworn, and two captains appointed for the lordship of Holme. The council there ordered Sir John of Lowther "which was at Caerlill," the abbot of Holme, Dr. Townley, Richard Blenkow, and Thomas Dalston to go to Carlisle to know whether the mayor would meet the commons on the Monday next, "whether they would keep the commons' enemies, meaning the Scots thieves and robbers, from them," and that the mayor shonld take the oath of his brethren at Carlisle. The abbot, Dr. Townley and Dalston feared to go; so one Percy Simpson "said they would never be well till they had striken off all the priests' heads, saying they would but deceive them." Then the crier, Thos. Berwick, commanded the honor of Cockermouth to meet the commons of Cumberland on Monday at Burford Oke, and all dispersed. Examinate went to Calbeck and on the morrow to Dalston; whence the abbot of Holme

* Given in the original words.

1537.

687. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

and Dr. Townley went to Carlisle with their message, and the vicar of Dalston with them; but they were not suffered to enter the city, and returned saying proclamation was made that the King and commons were agreed. They sent examinate to Perith: but no such proclamation had been made there. On Monday at Burford Oke, where the commons numbered 15,000, Dr. Townley gave the oath to Parson Melmurby and two brethren of Carlisle, and another message was sent to Carlisle, Parson Melmurby and Dr. Townley being two of the messengers. Examinate returned to Perith and went no more to the commons. Heard afterwards that Sir Chr. Dacres made a stay concerning Carlisle. Robt. Pulleyn went from the commons of Westmoreland to Robert Aske and was at the first meeting at Doncaster; and, returning to Appleby, proclaimed that priests should bid holidays and beads as before; and, with the aid of Nich. Musgrave and 24 others, drew up articles concerning "there gressuns and not gylte and serjeant foude (?)," and that every man should have his own tithe corn; which were sent to Aske at York against the consultation there before the last meeting at Doncaster by Pullen and Musgrave and six others, with the vicar of Moreland and this examinate. Aske allowed most of the articles and gave instructions to enquire into the visitation of Dr. Layton and Dr. Legh and to get the opinion of the clergy of Westmoreland and Cumberland concerning the suppression of abbeys, supremacy, &c. The clergy would determine nothing, but wrote to the abp. of York, referring all to him, which letter was stopped by Pulleyn. From Doncaster Pulleyn brought certain articles agreed upon at the meeting and to be determined at a Parliament to be held shortly. Humbly begs pardon of the King, for his foresaid offences, according to his petition in his own hand.

Also the "said captains and qwests" of Westmoreland confiscated the fruits of benefices of them that were absent, and "sessed" the beneficed men present, for the maintenance of the commons. They also "compelled the gentlemen to seal to their demands concerning this and ingressions . . . . . or fines." More he knoweth not touching the first insurrection.

Had nothing to do with the last insurrection. Heard that because Robt. Pulleyn had paid his "nowt guylt," and put divers men in possession of lands and taken bribes, the commons grudged thereat; so that some about Kirkby Stephen would have pulled him out of his house in the Xmas holidays. Thus the country was put out of order. Shortly afterwards one Mr. Rose was robbed "and the country was afraid of burning." On Twelfth day the captain of Carlisle came (as was supposed) to take Nich. Musgrave, who gat him to the steeple of Kirkby Stephen with one Thomas Tybie (Tybay in § 4). Then they of Kirkby Stephen "plucked down the new intacks or inclosures," and sent to other parishes to do the like, which was done at Burgh, 28 January. Then the captain of Carlisle came to take Musgrave and Tybie and there was a fight. Was commanded by Thos. Tailor, Matthew Wharton, and Chr. Blenkensopp, in the name of the parish, to pray for the Pope; and "for fear of his life," bade the beads, 28 Jan., commanding all to pray for the King as head of the Church and for the bp. of Rome and cardinals. Then he fled to Clyfton, 14 miles off, and was there when the captain of Carlisle came to take Musgrave and Tyby and the commons rose and went towards Carlisle.

Pp. 15. *Very faded and worn.*

R. O. 3. Another copy of § 2 with corrections.

Pp. 14. *Mutilated and worn; much of it illegible.*

R. O. 4. Original depositions containing the substance of Thompson's deposition. In Thompson's own handwriting and signed by him.

Pp. 7. *N.B.—The order of the pages has been transposed. The text reads on from the bottom of page* 156 *to page* 161. *Endd.:* The vicar of Burghes answers.

1537.

20 March. **688.** Wm. Sabyn and Wm. Notyngham to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for his goodness to this borough whereby the common school has been maintained. Recommend as grammar master of the school Ric. Argentyn, Bachelor of Physic and M.A.,* who has read two days in the week since Christmas "a lecture of Paul's pistills *ad Romanos*;" and as usher, Richard Pykeryng. Ipswich, 20 March. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 March. **689.** Antony Guidotti to Cromwell.

Vit. B. xiv., 241. B. M. *See* Vol. X., No. 508, which appears to be misplaced. The date should be "in Napoli addi xx. de Marzo, 1536 ab Incharnazi[one]," and the writer, though an Italian, seems to have reckoned the year either from Lady Day or from Easter; so that the letter belongs really to the year 1537.

20 March. **690.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 355. B. M. The French have taken a castle called Aussy, which was surrendered without a blow. To-day at midday they began the battery of Hédin, and expect to take the town, but the castle is very strong. The King is present everywhere and the camp increases daily.

P.S. The town of Hédin is taken by assault, and they are about to batter the castle.

Italian. Modern copy, p. 1. *Headed:* D'Amiens, 20 Marzo 1537.

21 March. **691.** George lord Cobham to Cromwell.

R. O. One Gullyam Tremoyle has brought, from London to Rochester, three coffers surely locked, of which I know not the contents, and certain broadcloths, carsyes, and furs, with three geldings. He has no passport or cocket for the discharge of the said stuff. He reported that he waited four days for one Campagious,† who is yet at London. I think there is good stuff in the said coffers. Tremoyle has returned to London, taking the key of his chamber with him. I wish to know your pleasure what to do. Cobham Hall, 21 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 March. **692.** Rich. Cromwell to Cromwell.

R. O. I have declared the King's pleasure and yours both at the assizes of Huntingdon and at Cambridge here before the judges, with which they were very well content. The bearer, being escheator, is a very honest person, and has been diligent with Mr. Hall of Huntingdon in finding the offices of Brampton.‡ Cambridge, 21 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell. *Endd.*

21 March. **693.** The Convent of Axholme to Cromwell.

R. O. We, your poor orators the monks of Axiholme, hear we are to have our brother Dan Thos. Barningham for prior. "He is a sad and a very religious man, would God we had him." Our father prior, expecting to be

* From a notice of him in Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* it appears that he was actually appointed master of the grammar school, but the date of his appointment is not stated. Neither is that of his graduation as M.A. known. The letter, however, was probably written in the March following the letter of the same writers to Cromwell, dated 13 Nov. (*See* Vol. XI., No. 1057.)

† Mark Antonio Campeggio.

‡ An inquisition was taken in Norfolk on the lands of Sir John Brampton, of Brampton Hall, on Tuesday after the feast of Trinity, 28 Hen. VIII. (*i.e.*, 13 June 1536). But this letter is certainly of a later date.

1537.

693. The Convent of Axholme to Cromwell—*cont.*

deprived, has by advice of Hen. Stookwith, collected all the money he could, gathered rents, and sold all the valuable horses, and has gone leaving us with only 3*l.* 21 March. *Signed by six monks Chamerleyn, Pople, Craknell* (sic.), *Bee, Alred, and Broke* (as in No. 489.) *and two brothers, converts, Robt. Pynsbyke and Thos. Smythe*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 March. **694.** John, Abbot of Vale Riall, to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received Cromwell's letters, dated at the Rolls, 8 March, desiring the farm of Darnehall, as in his Lordship's previous letters, the abbot's former answer notwithstanding. Perceives Cromwell is informed that he has in his hands the manors of Knyghts, Bradford, and Heffreston, the farm of Condersley, the demesnes of the monastery, the parsonages of Frodesham, Weverham, and Kyrkham, and the tithe of Overe. Shows that the most part of these are let to farm, that he has the tithe of Overe in farm from the prioress of the nuns of Chester, and that, as the demesne land is sand soil, and will bear no wheat, he cannot, without Darnehall, furnish the house with wheat. Desires that he may keep Darnehall, and Cromwell may have any other of his granges rent free. However, he is content to accomplish Cromwell's pleasure in Darnehall, reserving the woods and waters and the barn to receive the tithe corn of Overe. Begs favour. Vale Royall, 21 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 March. **695.** Robert earl of Sussex to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for his letters declaring the King's satisfaction with the Earl's service here. Desires the King's letters for the bestowing of the monks of Whalley. When that is finished, and also the matters pertaining to justice, which has been a great business, but will be brought to a good pass in five or six days, there will be nothing to detain the writer here any longer. Thinks there is not a "skacer" country, both for horse meat and man's meat in England. Horse meat can scarcely be got for money. Expects to leave the people as obedient, faithful, and dreadful subjects as any in the realm. The monks of Furness have been as bad as any other. Cromwell writes for the saying of Ric. Estgate, monk of Salley. Could never, either before or after his condemnation, get anything from him save that he reported that at the first Nicholas Tempast was one of their great favourers. Preston, 21 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 March. **696.** Charles V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 248. B. M. Instructions to Don Diego de Mendoça and the Señor de Arbes* sent to England.

To proceed to England with all speed, and first of all confer with Dr. Eustace Chapuys, the ambassador there, and learn his latest news of the king of England's will as to the marriage of the Infant Don Luis of Portugal with the Princess of England, as to the establishment of amity, and also the state of affairs in England with the insurrections and confederacies of the people, and the state of matters between England and France.

The Emperor's letters last year from Gaeta and Savillan to the said ambassador, with his answers, as far as regards the said marriage and amity,

* Sieur de Herbais. *See* State Papers, IX. 542. The name, however, is Sieur de Horton in § 2. His separate instructions for France are dated the 19th. *See* No. 684.

1537.

are shown them, together with the ambassador's last two letters, which import that the King's Council have affirmed the King to be inclined to the match, provided the Emperor would write and ask it. Also, they have the copy of the instruction upon this, made to the king of Portugal's ambassador with the Emperor, with a summary of the Emperor's letters, and the replies of his ambassador in England. This instruction and summary the ambassador carried to the said King and the Infant, who are pleased with what the Emperor has done to procure the marriage, and the King has sent a letter for the King of England which, together with a copy, they shall carry. In accordance with this, the Emperor has himself written to the King of England, and they shall carry the letter and a copy. When they have shown the copies to the ambassador, and heard the state of affairs, they shall jointly with him present the said letters, and urge the marriage, explaining that they think the Infant has not written to the King of England about it out of modesty and respect for his brother and the Emperor, but that he is inclined to it, and will be to the King of England a good son. If the King is (as the ambassador is told) sincere in the matter, they shall do their best to forward it, having great respect to the instruction which was sent to Portugal as regards the prejudice of the Holy See and of the Princess' right of succession.

They are not to break off the practice for any difficulties the king of England may raise, unless they perceive him disinclined to the match, and that further negotiation would be against the honor of the king of Portugal, Infant, and Princess, and that the king of England only wishes to prolong it in order to strengthen himself in another quarter. But first, they must write all that occurs, since the delay cannot be long. And since, without knowing the King's resolution as regards the match, and the marriage portion that he will give the Princess, and to what he would agree, the king of Portugal and the Infant can come to no conclusion; they must do their best to discover the ultimate desire of the king of England. If the king of England wishes to know the fortune of the Infant, and how the Princess will be treated, they must say that no doubt the king of Portugal, according to his desire for the match, will do all to the king of England's satisfaction, using good words to dissuade him from demanding great conditions from the Infant, such as that to a king of his power and wealth it is sufficient to have a good and obedient son. This must be done discreetly.

If the King or his councillors say that the king of France offers great conditions with his son, the duke of Orleans, they can reply that that may be, but that all would rest on the king of France and his successor, and that the inequality of ages should be considered; whereas the Infant would be entirely in the King's power, and is a person of mature age, sensible, virtuous, and well-conditioned, and the more liberally the King conducts this negotiation, the more the Infant will be bound to him. Besides, there is the natural enmity between England and France on the one hand, and the ancient amity with Portugal on the other. The Emperor has so trusted in the King's honour that he made no reply to his ambassador's suggestion that they should seek a match for the Infant elsewhere. The King may trust the Emperor's sincerity, and the match would be not only for the good of the Infant and Princess, but also the best possible for the King. And although the king of Portugal and the Infant are, like their predecessors, princes of good faith, the Emperor will willingly be bound with them in any conditions to be observed by the Infant.

At the same time the Emperor, king of Portugal, and Infant are willing to make a league with the king of England for defence of their States (in which the king of the Romans will also join) to the benefit of Christendom and the tranquillity of their several realms. If they are asked whether they have the authority of the king of Portugal and the Infant to conclude both

1537

696. CHARLES V.—*cont.*

marriage and league they must answer that their mission is undertaken for the said King and Infant with full powers, and that the Emperor will send other special personages shortly, when he knows on what conditions the king of England will treat. Meanwhile the king of England may be assured of the goodwill of Portugal and the Emperor to the alliance, and may have confidence in the envoys, both for the Emperor's letter and his long experience of the ambassador.

If the English desire to maintain the former treaties, which contain conditions burdensome to the Emperor (notably as regards France and Flanders, the circumstances being altered), the envoys and ambassador must ask to treat entirely anew, owing to the intervention of the king of Portugal and the Infant. They must get the best terms for the Emperor and Portugal, and then consult the Emperor; without breaking off the practise, however grave the conditions demanded may be, unless the King shows no good will or the one negociation impedes the other; for, the marriage made, the other will follow.

They will learn from the ambassador how the news is taken in England of the coming of the Turk to invade Christendom at the request of the king of France by express treaty, upon the strength of which he has asked the Signory of Venice to join them, and a new ambassador has gone from the Turk to France. They must make the best of this in their negociations to alienate the English from the king of France; and if the King show any inclination to assist against this damnable enterprise of the king of France and the Turk they must persuade him to it as much as possible. If they see no hope of assistance they must at least urge it and point out the abominable conduct of the king of France and his obstinacy for war, breaking off all negociations as soon as he was assured of the Turk's assistance. They must also point out that the king of England can put no trust in the king of France, who, after all that has passed, has married his daughter to the king of Scotland, evidently to gain a hold upon England, and according to the proverb he who offends does not pardon. They shall make use of the letters of credence they carry to the Queen and other persons according to the ambassador's opinion of their influence, assuring the Queen that the Infant would make a good son, and that the king of Portugal and the Emperor count him as their good brother, and assuring the others that the Emperor will recognise their services. They must consult with the ambassador how best to deliver the Emperor's letters to the Princess, in favour of the Infant and assuring her of the Emperor's regard. Gives them two letters, one written by a secretary which may be delivered publicly, the other in the Emperor's own hand.

As the negociations will require time, and the Señor de Arbes has another charge to execute in Flanders, he must, after delivery of the Emperor's letters, leave the rest to Don Diego and the ambassador, and proceed to Flanders.

As the king of England has shown himself little constant in this and other negociations with the ambassador, he may have gone further and allied himself with the king of France, especially as regards the said marriage, or he may intend to treat with someone else, either in England or elsewhere. If so, they shall work to undo such other matches and consult with the Princess either to break them off or to gain time, which often remedies things of this kind. If the King is determined to constrain her to some other match they must see if it is possible to carry her off from England in the way formerly talked of between her and the ambassador, or some other manner; although the methods which have been imagined have always appeared very difficult and dangerous, and would, whether successful or not, be followed by an open declaration of war with us, of which the king of France would not fail to avail himself. In any case, a convenient time must be waited for.

1537.

To leave nothing undone, gives them letters of credence for them and the ambassador, both to the states general of the kingdom and private persons of the country, to be used in favour of the King if he appear ready to negociate, or against him if he is determined not to treat, and if his subjects have him at such advantage that the said letters might inspire them to constrain him to the said marriage. This must be maturely considered, that no declaration be made against the king of England without great appearance of its being possible to conclude the business by force, because popular movements seldom last long, especially those of England, and the Emperor is so occupied with the important affairs of Christendom against the king of France and the Turk and other infidels that he could not give the assistance which would perhaps be necessary. As to expecting aid from the Pope by the going of cardinal Pole, it is to be feared that the Pope may excuse himself, or defer on account of the Turk's coming. Moreover, the Cardinal may arrive too late, and there is little appearance that he is provided with money and men. Nothing can be founded on this till it is known that the Cardinal has arrived and is suitably provided, and that, through him or otherwise, the insurgents have either overcome the King or are determined to resist him to the last. Accordingly the Emperor wrote to the Queen Regent of Flanders that the Pope has asked him to give the Cardinal a safe conduct through Flanders and assist his enterprise, but that she must look well what opportunity there is (*la disposicion que ay*), and how the king of England and his subjects stand, and accordingly either excuse herself as regards the Cardinal's charge or assist him. They and the ambassador, in accordance with the good service he has always done, shall keep the Queen Regent informed of what passes in England.

In the execution of their charge they must not bind the Emperor to anything against the Holy See which might make the Pope suspicious, nor do anything against the ancient alliance between the Emperors and Scotland, for though the present king has married in France, still he and his kingdom may observe that this confederacy is not less important to them than the Emperor, although the said alliance is a private thing. In treating with the king of England this can be declared, but the declaration should be left to the end.

P.S.—Since the above instructions were written the Infant Don Luis himself has arrived in post, and, after communication with him, the Emperor adds to their commission as follows:—

As a further proof of the Infant's good faith in the matter of the marriage he has come to the Emperor, who has good hope of the matter succeeding, especially considering the last two letters of the ambassador in England. And as one of the principal points is the reservation of the right of succession of England to the Princess in case the King have no legitimate male issue, and in any case to provide the dowry of the Princess in accordance with the great wealth of the king of England and the quality of the marriage, the ambassador must insist on the dowry being appointed upon particular lands, and assured to the Infant and Princess. They should also be provided with a good sum down, and the King should be the more liberal because, as the ambassador writes, he intends the Infant to reside in England. The amount must be specified as, if the King have an heir male, the Princess would be deprived of the succession, and it would then be optional with the Infant and Princess either to continue holding the lands or to take the value of them. Valladolid, 21 March 1537.

Spanish, pp. 25. *Endd.:* the letters which were made in Latin and French. *From the archives of Simancas.*

lb. f. 261. 2. French translation of the above without the P.S.
Pp. 15.

1537.

22 March. **697.** ANDREW PILOTTES.

R. O. Confession of Andrew Pilottes, prisoner in the Marshalsea, 22 March, 28 Henry VIII.

Examined upon the contents of a certain letter made to the bp. of Lincoln, says that the Bp., as he wrote to him, is like to be accused of maintenance and cloaking of high treason against the King. Examined how he knows it and by whose means it should be done; says there is one Sir John Turneley in this prison, to whom a man in the country in a grey coat resorted divers times, "and the said Sir John told the said man, this man examined being present, that he was accursed by the said bishop because he did hold with the King, intending so to stop his mouth that he should not declare this matter to the King and his Council, and also was arrested of surety of peace because he should not complain as he said, but by whose means this man examined cannot tell." Heard Sir John also say that the Bp. was of counsel with the rebels in the North, whereupon he, being in the country, made a supplication to the King, which was delivered by his procurement, and more should be delivered shortly, for the King had handed it unread to my lord Privy Seal. Sir John also said to the man of the country that he knew much more matter concerning treason which he would not tell him but write to the King. He divers times entreated a woman of Westminster to get his supplications delivered to the King for him. Further, the said Sir John has the copy of a certain letter, which this examinate took from a messenger, containing treason, but to whom it was directed he cannot tell.

Pp. 2.

2. ANDREW PYLOTTES to the BP. OF LINCOLN.

R. O. Lived in Southwark and made the Bp. three clocks about three years past. Has been seven weeks in the Marshalsea enduring great cold, hunger, and thirst. Warns the Bp. that he is likely to be accused of maintenance and cloaking of high treason. Is himself wrongfully accused of treason. Begs his help.

Hol. P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

22 March. **698.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Having now no business in riding, but remaining here two or three days about execution, has endeavoured to discover who were the principal devisers of the acts concerning the spiritualty delivered to my lord Steward, my lord Admiral and himself at Doncaster. Has commanded Dr. Dakyns and Boyer, of this town, to come up to you. The doctor wrote all with his own hand. And howsoever he ordered himself in that cause, at the first insurrection no priest stood more firmly to the King. He was divers times in danger of his life, and was once fain to give money to save it. This I have learnt by Robert Bowes and others. From him you shall know "what sort the Archbishop was of." As to Boyer he was as naughty a knave as any, and much in favour with lord Darcy, and can tell much. As to the friar, Dr. Pickering, if you handle him with fair words you will get much of him. You should examine him well of the prior of Bridlington, with whom he is very great, and the said prior very familiar with Sir Robert Constable. I believe you will thus find if my lord Darcy or Sir Robert Constable have done amiss since the pardon. I have also caused Aske to ride with me, and have had him Northwards all this journey, thinking him better with me than at home. "The man is marvellous glorious, often time boasting to me that he hath such sure espial that nothing can be done nor imagined against the King's Highness, but he woll shortly yeve me warning thereof." Does not believe he has so much influence. The gentlemen who talk with Norfolk abhor him, and

1537.

impute to him the whole beginning of the mischief. "I have by policy brought him to desire me to yeve him licence to ride to London, and have promised to write a letter to your Lordship for him; which letter I pray you take of like sort as ye did the other I wrote for Sir Thomas Percy. If neither of them both come never in this country again I think neither true nor honest men woll be sorry thereof, nor in likewise for my lord Darcy nor Sir Robert Constable. Hemlock is no worse in a good salad than I think the remaining of any of them in these parts should be ill to the common wealth." Advises that the King should secretly common with Aske "and wade with him with fair words, as though he had great trust in him. This would make him cough out as much as he knows concerning lord Darcy and Sir Robert Constable," for both of whom he has a great love. Believes the articles were devised first by Aske, and both the said lord and Sir Robert most fervent in them of all men: and Dr. Marshall's part was not behind; nevertheless cannot find that the said lord or Sir Robert had stirred any new business, but that they did their best to stay the last commotion of Bigod. York, 22 March.

P.S.—Aske likewise desired me to write in his favour to the King, which I have done, not doubting but you will see the same weighed accordingly. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. "A declaration for Robert Aske, concerning any profit of any spoils by him had during the time of this last commotion, to the duke of Norfolke grace."

Never himself took any spoils. Certain of the King's lead of Merton Abbey, suppressed, was assigned to Mr. Copyndall to sell, to pay for carriages, gunpowder, &c. Aske received 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; the rest remains with Mr. Copyndall. Aske declared this to the King, who was gracious to him therein. Received at Hull 10*l.* of Dr. Hawsworth's goods; which doctor, as he heard, belonged to, and had fled with, Sir Henry Savell. If Mr. Lambert declare of any of his goods taken by Sir Robt. Constable, Aske never saw a penny thereof, and Sir Robert "promised payment of the same before your Grace." Constable paid 200 soldiers in Hull for three weeks with part of it, because the duke of Suffolk kept his garrison opposite, "contrary our trust in the first appointment." Divers persons got letters or bills from Aske, affirming that the spoils they had taken were assigned to them, lest others would take it from them. Begs he may be informed if any other spoils are objected against him, and he will declare the truth.

In Aske's hand (?) Pp. 2. *Endd.*

3. Concerning Christopher Aske, the articles of the clergy, &c.

R. O. "The said Aske" says that his brother Christopher wrote him an unkind letter to Pomfret, that it was said that Aske intended "to assault the said Earl,* which should be a double death, once to see the said earl his master slain, the ladies then being within the castle,† which should be death also to them." Aske sent back like letter of unkindness, that although he assaulted him not, the earl's enemies (meaning Mr. Norton, Merliore, and others), would do so unless he gave up the castle to Aske; though it appeared by his brother's letter that the earl would die before he gave up the castle. Norton was sent for by post to come to Pomfret to "host upon" the duke of Norfolk, so that the earl was not assaulted. After the first appointment at Doncaster, Christopher sent a letter to one Mr. Gren to come to Aske, saying that as the commons were assembled contrary to the appointment at Doncaster and intended to besiege the earl his master, spoil his

* The earl of Cumberland, as appears by what follows. † Skipton Castle.

1537.

698. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

goods and pull down his parks, he desired a commandment to the rulers and commons not to do so. This letter came to Aske at Watton Abbey, and he sent letters to stay the commons. As far as he remembers, the commons would have spoiled his sister Lady Bellyngham. Christopher came to Aske at Wresell Castle on safe conduct, for protections for goods of the yeomen who were in the castle,* but Aske had few words with him, as a post came from Darcy to answer Bowes' letter from London. Most of their talk was that Aske said he could have taken the castle, for he knew its strength, but that they wanted artillery and powder, which Christopher denied, saying it was impregnable, for they had fortified it, and he and his lord "should be found whyke (quick) and dead in it." Thought they wanted powder because he had taken a letter from the duke of Suffolk to the Earl, but afterwards he knew that that letter was for Carlisle and not Skipton Castle. His brother brought no message or credence from the Earl except that he was glad that a good stay was had at Doncaster without battle.

"At the great meet[ing at York it was] ag[ree]d that a letter [should] be sent to the said earl to take his answer if he would deliver the castle or no." Lord Scrope, Sir Ric. Tempest, and others were appointed to have gone. Does not remember whether he delivered the said letter to Lord Scrope or it or the copy to his said brother, with the order then taken for the meeting at Doncaster; but Scrope and the others went not to the Earl before the last meeting at Doncaster. Remembers no more meetings between himself and his brother.

To the articles of the clergy:—

It was agreed at York that the clergy should declare their learning touching the maintenance of the Faith, and that letters should be sent to divers doctors and to the archbp. of York. Mr. Babthorp wrote a letter to Aske telling him that he, Chaloner and other had declared to the Abp. the order taken at York. The Archbp. required to know wherein their opinion should be known touching our faith. "Aske then direct his letter to the said Babthorpe and touching some points not now remembered (?) . . . . . * * for our faith, because he was our metropolitan." At Pomfret the doctors were sitting and their books before them, and had studied much of their purpose before he came. He told them not to be "adrad" to show their learning frankly. He knew nothing of the articles till they were delivered to him, and he does not remember by whom, but it was in the Archbishop's chamber. In answer to a question by Aske, the Archbishop declared that the supreme headship touching the cure of souls "did not belong to the King as King, but punishment of offences, of sin, and such other, as the head of his people that therein he was supreme head." This was the first time Aske ever heard that division made touching the supremacy. He was no long time with the clergy "but had to them divers words to explain their learning upon . . . . . without any words or threats of compulsion or * * *

And as touching the goods of the earl of Northumberland, Aske says that two coffers of his goods came from London and divers would have spoiled them, and he saved them. Took the goods by bill (a gown and doublet of crimson satin, and the rest of small value), and sent word to the earl by the bailiff of Snaith that he could have them on sending for them. The Earl sent back answer that Aske could have them, and affirmed the gift at Wresill Castle, saying that if there were more he could have had it, because he saved the Earl's life from the commons. "Concerning the taking of the plat spice, the said Aske said that the said Earl under his own hand gave it to him, which letter the said Aske, signed with the said Earl, gave unto [the] prior of Ellerton for his discharge, and the said Earl said that for 40*l.*

* Skipton castle.

1537.

which he owed the same house of Watton they not only had an obligation of him, but also a covered silver gilt bason and the same spice plate." The Earl sent a servant to Aske saying that he should take the plate and he would send him the rest. This was at the earl's desire, for Aske knew nothing of it.

Touching "Levyngnyng," Aske says that riding to meet Sir Ralf Ellerker he met the said "Levynyng" and one Fulthorp between Latham and Setton. Levynyng said that Mr. Bigod had forced them to rise, and desired Aske to take their names and they would be ready to submit to Norfolk's order at his coming. Aske told this to Mr. Babthorpe to show to the duke. "And so the said Aske declared the same to the said duke after the said Levynyng was taken, and before he came to the said Aske there said they had been with the lord Darcy and Sir Robert Constable and had declared to them how they were inforced to ride with the said Bigod."

In Aske's hand, pp. 7. *Faded. Endd.:* Aske.

22 March. **699.** DARCY to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has victualled and lain in this castle since the coming of Norfolk into the North, and provided if need had been a sufficient number of men for its safe keeping with his sons. All within Darcy's rooms were in such stay before Norfolk's coming that none of them has been found to deserve punishment. All the rest of the North parts, so far as he can hear, are brought to good order, and no further extraordinary charges needful. Will discharge the costs of his company here himself. Is anxious to repair to the King at Easter though he come but six miles a day. Will common with my lord Admiral touching this castle as desired. Pomfret Castle, 22 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

22 March. **700.** SIR WM. PARRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sends by Thos. Brokis, the bearer, money, plate, and ornaments, according to the enclosed schedule. Before coming thence warned those who had anything belonging to the houses or abbots of Barlinges and Christede (Kirkstead), to bring it in, for he would hang any who concealed anything. Takes 20*l.* with him to pay the monks, canons, and servants' wages and liveries. In his last letter of 17 March asked Cromwell's pleasure about a monk of Bardney. Brigstok, 22 March, in my setting forth into Lincolnshire. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

22 March. **701.** JOHN HUGGYNS and Others to the BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

R. O. Understand that information has been sent to my Lord Privy Seal, that Sir Hugh Rawlynges, their late curate in Trinity parish, Gloucester, was banished the diocese of Worcester by the visitor, not only for once censing at the high altar in his close cap, he being then diseased in the head, and for refusing a penny of a woman, promising to fulfil her request notwithstanding, but also for lying out of the college and causing sedition and division in the parish. It was only on the first two charges that he was banished, and some of us reported it at the time to one Arthur Portar, who said the visitor had done ungodly and uncharitably, and promised to write to your Lordship for redress. He was never seditious, but a very honest and discreet clerk, and has only been accused because he bore witness against Robert Pole and others who would have sedition themselves. Gloucester, 22 March, 28 Henry VIII. *Signed by (or for)* John Huggyns, Thomas Browne, Hew Gethyn, John Restell, Robert Bankys, Rychard Kelle, Abell Haryet, Harry Aprys, Thomas Sawndurs, Edward Davys, Phelyp ap Howell.

1537.

23 March. **702.** THE ABBOT OF BARLINGS.

Cleop. E. IV. 211. B. M.

23 March 1536, in the Tower before Doctors Tregonwell, Layton, and Leghe, in presence of me, John Rheseus, notary public.

D. Matth. Mackrell abbot of Barlings examined, says that a fortnight before Christmas, being in Lincoln in prison, the cellarer of Barlings, who had been let to bail by Sir Wm. Parre to take care of the house, and had liberty at all times to come to the abbot to report the state of the house, came and paid him the rents; whereof Sir Wm. Parre had 20*l.*, Sir John Alenson, vicar of Scothorne 48*l.* or 49*l.*, and for the rest the gatherers can account. Has said that Thos. Osegarby had over 100*l.* of him. Remembers now he had over 200*l.* Was in such fear of deprivation at the King's late visitation, and the visitor, Mr. Bedyll, came so suddenly on him that he had no time to tell the money, which he then delivered in a purse to Osegarby. When Freman and Wiseman, the King's surveyors, had almost done surveying suppressed monasteries in Lincolnshire, a common rumour was reported, by Thos. Eskrigge, amongst others, that the surveyors and their servants were saying that after Michaelmas when they had been to London and certified the survey of the less monasteries they would return and dissolve the greater, and Barlings should be one of the first. He then called the brethren and pointed out how religious men were being treated, how they were dismissed with but 40*s.* a piece; but that the wiser of them made some provision for themselves beforehand. He advised them therefore to sell part of their plate and vestments. They agreed, and he sent plate worth about 100*l.*, three weeks before Michaelmas, to James Hill, priest, at Lincoln, to keep, and the best vestments to Thos. Bruer as before deposed.

On his way to prison he said to his servants, "Sirs, ye see how all things go to nought and like to be spoiled with these men of arms the King's soldiers; wherefore let every one of you make shift for yourself, and if ye can save aught for me, if I may save my life, I pray you do." So they may have conveyed away something.

Pp. 3. *In Ap Rice's hand.*

23 March. **703.** HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to NORFOLK.

R. O.

Four Scotchmen of the town of Hayr came to Carlisle on Wednesday last, and being examined by my servants say they are cumbered at home for the opinion that the bp. of Rome ought not to be called Pope, and for having the New Testament in English. They wish to remain here and spend their own money till their Prince come home, and then abide the law before him; otherwise they fear to have no justice. Will take care they do not depart till your pleasure is known. Appleby, 23 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

23 March. **704.** HUGH GILLS to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

Has sent him 4 "awlnes" of the best satin to be found at Rouen, costing 5*l.* 10*s.*, Tournois, the awlne. Begs he will write to the high admiral to let him lade his ship with wheat for Calais. Rone, 23 March 1536.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

23 March. **705.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715 f. 355. B. M.

Capture of Hédin: mines to be laid to the castle. The French make great spoils because Mons. de Rue the chief of the Imperialists had forbidden the peasants to smuggle away their goods. They are masters of St. Pol. The king of England has armed I know not how many ships, "onde il Re di Scotia, che pensava mettersi a vela al piu tardi fatto Pasqua, pare che vadi alquanto sopra di se." To-day I had letters of the 27th Feb.

1537.

from Bologna from the English legate and at the same time letters of the 10th inst. from Turin from Mons. di Verona. The packet you sent me for Mr. Wallop I retained because he had already left, and I feared to trust it to other hands, as I knew him to be a great friend of the Legate; but now I have sent it to Mons. de Vincestra in order that he may receive it as soon as possible. The Legate has also sent me a copy of what he wrote to that Council in order that I may send it through the English ambassadors here, that they may the better know there why he is coming.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 23 Marzo 1537.

24 March. **706.** HENRY VIII. to SUSSEX and Others.

Harl. MS. 283, f. 76. B. M. St. P. I. 541.

Approves of their proceedings in the trial of the rebels and other business. In reply to their letters: 1. As it appears by their examinations that the abbot of Furness and divers of his monks have been disloyal, they are to search out the whole truth and commit them to ward till further orders. 2. The King sends letters as requested for bestowing the monks in other monasteries with three or four blanks to be directed to other houses, as those in the list cannot well receive the numbers set upon them, and Gervayse is in danger of suppression for the same offence as Whalley. They must, however, duly examine them before dismissing any, and retain John Estgate, who would go to Methe (Nethe) till the King knows why he prefers that place. The rest, who desire capacities may have bedding, chamber stuff, and some money; the capacities to be sent by next messenger. 3. They are to examine the vicar of Blackburne how the copy of Norfolk's letter to Darcy after his first departure from Doncaster, which they found in the vicar's chamber, came into his hands. 4. They are to send up in safety Ric. Estgate, late monk of Salleye. Sir Arthur Darcy writes that he can declare matter against him that will lead to important revelations.

On these things being brought to perfection the King will signify his pleasure touching the return of Sussex.

In Wriothesley's hand. Endd.: The minute of the letters to my lord of Sussex, &c. [xxiiij^{to}] * Marcii.

24 March. **707.** CROMWELL to the OFFICERS OF DOVER AND CALAIS.

R. O.

Passport for John de Lissasson, servant of the bp. of Tarbe, going to France, with his servant and one horse and 40 cr. soleil in money. Westminster, 24 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

[24 March.] **708.** RICHARD COREN to LEGHTON and STARKEY.

B. M.

The King desires them to attend tomorrow to commune with the bishops *de sanctis invocandis, de purgatorio, de celibatu sacerdotum, et de satisfactione.* Eve of Palm Sunday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

24 March. **709.** T. DUKE OF NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O.

Requests credence for Sir Arthur Darcy and that he may sue to the King on Norfolk's behalf. Thanks for the good news of the likelihood of the Queen's being with child. It was spoken of five or six days before the coming of Sir Ralph Ellerker and "as much rejoiced as anything that ever I saw." York, 24 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Sealed. Endd. Second and later endorsement:* 1537.

* This number is crossed out. Probably the date was altered to 28th in the letter actually sent. *See* the letter of Sussex and others to the King, 6 April.

1537.

24 March. **710.** T. Duke of Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O. The bearer, Robert Aske, has desired leave of me to go up to London. He has ridden with me all this progress and can inform your Highness of your affairs in these parts. I beg you to be his gracious lord. York, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Sealed. Endd. Later endorsement:* 1537.

24 March. **711.** T. Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. The priory of monks of Thetford (of my foundation) has a small cell called Wangford which has gone to ruin by the misuse of those to whom it has been committed; and the prior has thought good to call home his monks and let the cell to farm. He has offered, of himself, to lease it to the treasurer of my house, provided he can do so lawfully and with your favour. York, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd. Later endorsement,* 1537.

24 March. **712.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Desires him to be good lord to the bearer, Robert Aske, in such suits as he has desired Norfolk's leave to go to London for. York, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 March. **713.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. In favour of Mr. Parr, the bearer, who has handled himself wisely in this business. York, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 March. **714.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. In behalf of the bearer, William Thwaites, whose good service with Sir Ralph Evers in the late commotion Cromwell knows. York, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

24 March. **715.** Robert Earl of Sussex to Cromwell.

R. O. Has nothing to write except what is in his letters to the King. Whalley Abbey, 24 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 March. **716.** Whalley.

R. O. "The inventory of all the goods belonging unto the monastery of Whalley taken by the Earl of Sussex and other of the King's Council, the 24th day of March, in the 28th year of the r. of our S.L. King Henry viii.": viz., of plate remaining in the bowser's house; at Cokersand; the hostery; the abbot's chamber; the abbots' dining chamber; the buttery; the brew-house and the bakehouse; the abbots' kitchen; the grange; the convent kitchen; a little chamber in dortor; the little revestry next unto the library; the same next unto the gallery; the standard in the church; the storehouse. *Signed:* Robt. Sussex—Antony Fitzherbert—Wm. Leyland—Hen. Farryngton—John Clayden, priest.

Pp. 7. *Endd.:* "The inventory of Whalley."

1537.

717. Sir Piers Dutton and Sir John Donne.

B. O. Answer of Sir John Doone to articles proposed against him by Sir Piers Dutton, before the lord Privy Seal. (1.) Relative to an inquisition which he says was had by procurement of Ralph Byrkit, then ranger "of the said forest," and under-sheriff of the county, who bore great malice against John Doone his grandfather; maintaining that he is by inheritance foster of fee of the forest of Dalamere, and that Sir John Doone his grandfather built two lodges for the preservation of the deer, in which the keepers have ever since dwelt without receiving any wages from the King. (2.) That the mill is built on his manor of Utkyngton, Chesh., within the limits of Dalamere forest, that he is not guilty of taking fish within the forest, that the eight messuages are built upon his freehold, that certain trees were sold to him by Wm. Holcroft and Roger Harwar under a warrant of Roger Wigston, surveyor of the King's woods and other articles the most important of which is the last, *i.e.*, that he being farmer to the abbot of Whalley of his manor of Wyllydon felled and cut down the said Wichewoode and sold it, as he was entitled to do.

Large paper, pp. 2.

24 March. **718.** Depredations by Flemings.

R. O. Certificate, by Thomas Lyster, mayor of Southampton, Harry Huttoft and John Mille of an inquiry ordered by the King's Council, of spoils done upon the King's subjects and friends by Flemings within the port of Southampton.

1. A Flemish ship of Campvere, belonging, as the captain said, to the Admiral of Campvere, on the 4th Dec. last with force "toke, a see bourd" the Isle of Wight, a ship of the West country laden with Gascon wine belonging to Sir William Guydolfyn, kept the ship three weeks and delivered her "the dronke wasted" and four tun of the wine reserved, &c. The same ship took a ship of Wm. Bourowe of Yarmouth, Norf., laden with herring a little before Christmas last. Thomas Bawdewyn of Hampton and John Bore, master of a balinger called the *Julian*, of Hampton, have deposed that in coming from Normandy they were attacked and boarded at the Needles by two Flemish ships which robbed them of money and mantles to the value of 10*l.* Peter Peers of Falley, Hants, says that the said two small Flemish ships took from him and his father-in-law, Ric. Dewe, their nets in Southampton water about Lady day in Harvest last. Thomas Wale of the Isle of Wight complains of a Flemish pink of Dolos Haven in Holland which took a passage boat from Ric. Sochys. Wm. Lony of Hampton was robbed of some hogsheads of flesh and beer about All Saints Tide last on his voyage to Spain by a Flemish galleon, Bastian of Flushing captain, while riding at anchor within the Isle of Wight. John Raule, master of a balinger of Hampton, and Harry Clerke, master's mate, were met on the 1 Sept. in the Downs by two Flemish pinks of Dunkirk who laid the said John Raule aboard and took ordnance and raisins from them. A Flemish pink of Flushing took a balinger of Edmund Cokerel laden with linen from Brittany within the Isle of Wight, intending to have carried it to Flanders, but they were met at the Downs by the King's ships which brought both the pink and balinger to London. About 8 November last a French ship laden with brasil entered the port of Southampton and remained at anchor nine days, intending to have discharged and recharged, by which the King would have gained 1,000 marks custom; when about the 18th three great Flemish ships and a barque, whereof one was Admiral of Sluys, suddenly entered and boarded it. Since the Admiral boarded the French ship, we, Harry Huttoft and John Mill went aboard the Admiral and showed him that his enterprise was unlawful,

1537.

718. Depredations by Flemings—*cont.*

but he replied it was as lawful for them to take a prize out of Hampton water as for Englishmen to take one from the town of Sluys, and so carried away the same ship and goods. 24 March, 28 Henry VIII. *Signed by the commissioners.*

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. "Names of them of Sandwiche, Rammesgate, Deale, Hithe and Foulston which do complain for their losses susteyned by the Admiral of Sluys and his adherents."

First, about 20 November last, 28 Henry VIII., a crayer of 20 tons called the *Thomas* of Sandwiche, owned by John Maister, merchant of Sandwiche, Thos. Buklande, master, was taken by a pyncke sent to sea by John Ingrowe of Newporte in Flanders. It was laden at Ostend with herring of certain merchants of Calais and was worth 40 marks, besides money taken in two previous voyages.

John Maister also says 13 barrels of double beer, and two of herrings, worth 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, were taken out of a crayer of his by a ship of three tops of Rotterdam, captain one Claysheme, a Spaniard of Sluys, master one Backer, and another ship of Sluys unknown. *Signed* per me Johem Master.

John Horsseley of the Downes gives an account of goods, viz., herrings, hagbushes, arrows, beer, &c., taken from him by the Admiral of Sluys and his adherents about All Saints' day, 28 Henry VIII. *Signed with mark.*

John Spayne of Foulston says that on Midlent Saturday last, in the year abovesaid, his fishing boat was run into by a pink of Dunkirk, damaged to the loss of 20*s.*, and fresh fish taken from him, 6*s.* 8*d.* *Signed with mark.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* my lord Privy Seal and other of the Council.

3. Depositions.

R. O. Also Henry Rychardson of Deal, fisherman, aged 50, says he and seven others, viz., Hen. Veryor, John Mullett, one Barth, two men of Thos. Browne's, John Stafforde and Robt. White, fishermen, were in a boat owned by Leonard Baker, John Maister, and the said Rychardson, on Tuesday after Allhallows' day last, 28 Hen. VIII., when the "pynnys" of war of Flanders boarded them in the Small Downes and took from them fresh fish, value 10*s.* After that, on St. Leonard's day, 6 November, the same "pynnes" sent his boat aland at Deal, and cut the cable of the said boat and bare it away, value 13*s.* 4*d.* The company of the pynnes said they were of the Admiral's company of Sluyse. (*Here follows witness's mark.*)

John Baddill of Hythe says the Admiral of Sluse in four ships and two pinks of war boarded him 2 November last, 28 Hen. VIII., and took away three barrels of beer, price 7*s.* 6*d.*, a last of fresh herring, 4*l.*, an anchor and cable, 40*s.*, five bows and four sheaf of arrows, 16*s.* 8*d.*, nine frieze mantles, 30*s.*, two cloaks, 10*s.*, 20 jerkins, petticoats, and slops, and 20 shirts, 40*s.*, two violet coats, 10*s.*, of John Banyster a coat 2*s.* 4*d.*, and money, 2*s.* 8*d.*, four frocks, 10*s.*, of Robert Elson, 8*s.*, also victuals 26*s.* 8*d.* *Signed with a mark.*

John Dogets says that 11 February 28 Hen. VIII., at the Nesse, coming from London he met with men of war of Flanders who beat him and took away 23*s.* sterling, and 3*s.* 4*d.* worth of victual. *Signed with mark.*

The 31st October in the same year the Admiral of Sluce came to the crayer of Nic. Peake of Sandwich in the narrow sea against Hythe and Foulston, and broke both his topmasts, and stole one of his servant's coats, and ix French caps and victual to the value of 30*s.* They also took out of

1537

another crayer of Sandwich, Wm. Taylor, master, three pair of hosen of Nich. Peak's value 15*s*. *Signed* Nycolas Peke.

On the eve of Epiphany last, 28 Hen. VIII., John Preston of Ramsgate, being in a boat called the *Garge* (?) at the Northforthlande, the same pink which spoiled John Maister's ship above rehearsed took from him and his company his boat with the apparel, 1,000 billets, half a chaldron of Newcastle coal, and a barrel of salt, value 20*l*. Supposes the pink belonged to the Admiral of Sluce. *Signed with mark.*

Pp. 3. *In the same hand as* § 2, *of which it seems to be the inner leaf although they are now separated.*

4. Roberies by th'Admiral of Sluce."

R. O. "This Admyrall of Slews" took from the crayer of John Masters of Sandwich two barrels of white herring and 17 barrels of beer. He and Capt. Meker landed at Margate, broke up the house of Thos. Hewse, took out two Frenchmen and carried them to Flanders. The master of the *Lyon* says that a little before Christmas the Admiral chased and took Sir Thos. Spertt's pinnace; what they took he does not know, but he heard they robbed her and killed one of her men. The men of Rye say that these men burnt the hermitage of the Camber in despite, and hewed an image of St. Anthony with their swords, bidding it call upon St. George for help. They chased two fishing boats of —— which have not since come home. Marttyn Pers, one of the Admiral's servants, took a ship out of Gore End from Wm. Hare, and sold it at Slewys; this he confessed before the ambassador's secretary. John Saint, another of his servants, was at the robbing of English crayers laden with herring, which they sold at Ankquisyon in Holland. The masters have failed to get restitution. This is also confessed. It is probable that the Admiral was one of those who took the ship of Bresyle from Hampton Water because he with Meker and Landerton, shortly after came into Dover Rode and he confessed to me at the first time of his taking that Jopp, Meker, and Landerton were present. Belike Jopp was sent home with the prize.

P. 1. *Endd.* as above.

24 March. **719.** Sister Anthoinette de Saveuses to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I cannot express the consolation it gives me to hear from you. I thank you for the silver cramp ring brought to me by the bearer. He says Mons. de Bours had come to Calais *par dever vous*. But I should like to know if Mons. and Madame Langiec have left Pont de Remy, for most of the letters I send are addressed to him. I have good confidence Madame de Riou will do her *devoir*. When your secretary returns, I should be glad to have fuller news. I understand you wish to have bonnets (*bonnes*), but your man tells me those you had were too deep. They shall be made as you please, but I think they will satisfy you best if made in our monastery (?). I send you two dozen for women and half a dozen for men, and it will be very gratifying to me if the *religieuses* can give you satisfaction. Dunkirk, 24 March. Compliments to the Deputy.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

24 March. **720.** J. de Morbecque to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. Yesterday your men took one of the archers under my charge. I beg you to send him back by the bearer with all the charges against him, and I promise you he shall be punished. Tournehen Castle, 24 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add:* a Callais.

1537.

24 March. **721.** CARD. POLE to CARD. CONTARINI.

Poli Epp. II. 28.

Unless Contarini can get the Pope to send money soon it must appear to everybody that what Pole has done of himself modestly was done most imprudently, not to say most foolishly. This would be of the less consequence but that it would detract from the Pope's honour, and destroy all hope of success in the cause for which Pole is incurring so many labours and perils. Others who have gone before upon legations warned him that the 500 pieces of gold monthly decreed to him for the expenses of the journey would have to be supplemented with his own money, but nothing of his fortune is left to him and he can only look for help to the Pope. To explain how he comes to be so soon troubled about money, has commissioned Priolus to write fully of the matter. Lyons, 24 March 1537.

Lat.

24 March. **722.** BISHOP OF VERONA to ———.

Borghese MS.

"Io non ho mancato di ributtare, non tanto per la via della religione, dove intervenga speranza sopra li nemici publici et impedimenti di tanti beni, quanto per del mondo, che veramente sento che faran poco piu, ch'essendo causa di gran rovina con poco profitto, ma non ci è ordine, che si voglia rimettere; et, essendo questo Sig^re^. come il polso della Corte, V. S. puo far conjettura, a che grado è questa malatia."

With England they are not really on good terms, and if there were nothing else to do, or if we saw (*vedessimo*) opportunity, I am sure they would be "di quelli animi che si puo attender con tanti"; because now they will be afraid lest at the least motion that King might throw himself in entirely with the Emperor with whom he holds practises, of which they stand in dread. The French exaggerate this thing, which in my opinion, even if it existed, will receive no answer, and they go on entertaining [the king of England] in order to be freer to attend to what they think most pressing. * * * Lyons, 24 March 1537.

Italian, p. 1. *From a modern extract in R. O., headed:* "Lettere del Vescovo di Verona, Cambrai, 24 Marzo 1537 (estratto)."

24 March. **723.** CHARLES V. to LOUIS SARMIENTO DE MENDOZA.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 269. B.M.

Extract headed as taken from the minute of the letter to Sarmiento, the ambassador in Portugal, of 24 March 1537, to the effect that the Infant arrived at the time of the departure of the personage who went to England three or four days ago, and saw and approved the instructions. His coming was opportune, as the Emperor's ambassador has again written that the king of England approves of the marriage.

Spanish, p. 1. *Modern copy from the archives of Simancas.*

24 March. **724.** [DUKE OF MANTUA] to the CARDINAL OF MANTUA.

R. O.

Is glad the Pope intends sending some one to confer with him upon the Council. The two points necessary to be considered, in his opinion:— First, the security of those resorting hither, for which he would require an aid of horsemen to keep the country free from robbers and of guards to keep peace in the city; and secondly, his own security against an excessive concourse of persons.

Latin, pp. 3. *Copy headed:* Ad Reverendissimum Cardinalem de Mantua, die 24 Marcii 1537.

1537.

725. ROBERT SOUTHWELL to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. vi. 255*. B. M. Ellis. 3rd. S. iii. 95.

Will. Dikenson, "clerk and prestyd" at Rome, with Will. Pettye, sometime a friar Minor in Jersey, were yesterday attainted of high treason for denying the King's supremacy. They were as arrogant as any traitors he ever saw. Dickyngson was apprehended by the seaside in Sussex in journey towards Rome. Pettye is very subtle. To-day we proceed to the arraignment of felons. It is a charitable deed to deliver a great part of them against this holy time. Desires to know the King's pleasure when these two traitors shall be executed, and Cromwell's whether to adjourn the court till Monday, at which time the men of the country who have already appeared will be loth to appear again.

Hol., p. 1. *Begins:* Pleasith it your good Lordship.

726. JOHN [HILSEY], Bishop of Rochester, to CROMWELL.

R. O.

According to Cromwell's command to certify to him the preachers he thought fit for Easter, has appointed himself for Monday, Mr. Crome for Tuesday, Mr. Provincial, of the White Friars*, for Wednesday, and to the rehearsal sermon his chancellor. Although the chancellor is very timorous to enterprise that office, at Cromwell's command he will right gladly do what God shall give him grace to do. For Good Friday, asks Cromwell to send for Dr. Symons and admonish him. Doubts not he will do well; if not, those who come after will do their best to amend him. If this please Cromwell, will appoint himself and them (saving Mr. Symonds) to apply their study for the same.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 March. **727.** H. EARL OF WORCESTER to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Thanks him for his goodness. Sends him such dainties as are to be had in these parts. Chepstowe, 25 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 March. **728.** HARRY LORD MORLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

I thank you for your letter to the prior of Norwich, whereby I am at a point with him. Your Lordship's goodness makes me bold to sue to you for the priory of Bestun, Norfolk, whereof sometime I was founder. I think it shall shortly be suppressed. Let me know whether I may sue to the King for it or no; if you remember, I shewed you I would either by you obtain it or never speak in it. Halyngbury Morley, 25 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

25 March. **729.** JOHN ABBOT OF CROYLAND to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. iv. 57.* B. M. Wright's Sup. of the Mon. 152.

I send your Lordship by bearer part of our fen fish, and beg your favour to me and my poor house "in such cause as I hereafter shall have cause to sue unto your good Lordship." Croyland, 25 March. *Signed.*

P. 1.

[25 March.] **730.** DUKE OF NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Hearing that Levenyng, who was acquitted yesterday, had been from his house nine or ten days after Bygod was fled from Beverley; sent for him and examined him this morning. He said he had been with old Sir Marmaduke Constable's wife, her husband being at London (which was true, for

* John Bird, D.D., who was made suffragan bp. of Penrith, 15 June 1537, and was afterwards bp. of Bangor and of Chester.

1537.

730. Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell—*cont.*

he came into the country with Norfolk), thence to Sir Robt. Constable, Robt. Aske, and lord Darcy, desiring them to be good to him, and showing them he was forced by Bigod to take that way he did. Does not write this for any displeasure borne to any person, but only from his duty to his King. Cromwell can have Levenyng sent up when he wishes. Hears nothing of the sending for lord Dar[cy]. York, Palm Sunday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. "Hast post hast, and overtake Sir Arthur Darcy and Mr. Parr and deliver to them this letter." *Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. [Will]iam Levenyng of Acklom sworn and examined says that on Monday before Bigod's insurrection he went, upon summons, to Bigod at Setteryngton; when Bigod, saying he was commanded by the Bishopric and Richmondshire to make a muster, commanded him to charge the constables of Acklom to warn the inhabitants to meet on the morrow at Borough. Bigod then made him take an oath, and he returned home and charged the constables, who were, in turn, to warn the neighbouring constables. Went to Borough on the morrow and found Sir Francis Bigod and George Lumley and a great company assembled; "wher[e he he]arde the said Sir Francis . . . . . many [t]hings against the King's . . . . . before, and that no man had authority (?) to loose and bind sin but only priests, &c." Then Bigod and Lumley swore each other and some of the commons, and Bigod said he would go to Beverley with his company, and bade Lumley go take Scarborough. Bigod then commanded those who had been before at Doncaster to meet him on the morrow at Beynton (?). Went thither with others on the morrow, [Wedn]esday, and next day, Thursday, Bigod mustered the country, and letters came from Sir Robert Constable and Robert Aske, and the commons agreed that Aske should have safe conduct to come and speak with them. Meanwhile came one Woodmansey from Beverley and "rowned" with Bigod. They came to Beverley that night and [on the] morrow Bigod fled away. Went home and thence, in three or four days, to Sir Robt. Constable, lord Darcy, and Robert Aske, and showed them he had gone with Bigod unwillingly. They all said he "had done nought," but promised to make the best report they could for him to Norfolk. As for the first insurrection, if the great gentlemen had stuck together at first they might have stayed it.

Pp. 3. *Very faded and worn.*

731. Trial of Levenyng.

R. O. Confession by Thomas Delaryver of the consultations of the jury at the trial of one Levenyng, gentleman. Sir Henry Gassqwyn, Thos. Delaryver, Thwattes of Maston, and two others thought Levenyng guilty of death upon the evidence given at the bar by Sir Ralph Ellerker; but ——* Wentworth, John Donnyngton, Henry Rasshall, and four others held the contrary, and said they knew Levenyng well as their neighbour and thought Ellerker gave evidence out of malice because the King had given him part of Levenyng's lands. Deponent maintained that the King would give no man's lands until he was attainted. Describes how they debated from 9 a.m. on Friday till Saturday night. Delaryver urged that Levenyng should be found guilty. The others said that then all that were in Bigod's company were worthy to die, and asked why one Lutton should not die as well. Replied that Lutton was not so guilty because he had gone with Sir Fras. Bygute to Beverley against his will, and had afterwards fled to old Sir Ralph Ellerker, Mr. Crake, and other loyalists; but if they acquitted Levenyng it would be "the destruction of us all." On Saturday between

* Blank in MS.

1537.

12 and 1 o'clock the duke of Norfolk sent Mr. Apleyard, his gentleman usher, to know if they were agreed; and the most part answered that they were. The duke of Norfolk being come to "the Castle" sent for them, and as they were going before him Rashell said to Thwattes that Sir Marmaduke Constable, senior, would not for 100*l.* that Levenyng should be found guilty. Hearing this Delaryver said he would die sooner than acquit Levenyng. The Duke then rose up and went to his lodging, appointing his men Scarlit and Brigham to keep the jury more straitly; who took away from them all that might keep them warm. At night the Duke sent Leonard Beckwith and Mansfeld to them and they fell all to prayer and rose up and agreed to acquit Levenyng; for some of them would not have agreed to the contrary "to have died in the cause."

Large paper, pp. 3. *Headed:* These be the names of part of the inquest impanelled upon one Levenyng gentleman.

25 March. **732.** Town of Dunkirk to Lord Lisle.

R. O. In answer to your letter of the 24th. We have called before us the captains of the ships of war equipped in this town for the security of the fishing and demanded an explanation about the four pieces of Aucherrois. Having heard their excuses, we sent to inquire of the master and captain of the ship of war of Flushing in this harbour what wines they had in their ship, and they confessed they had two pieces of Aucherrois with the mark mentioned in your letter, of which one has been used. The other two pieces they say were shipwrecked near Ostend eight or nine days ago in another vessel belonging to Middelburg. If the offenders had been under our jurisdiction, we would willingly have punished them. Dunkirk, 25 March, '36 avant Pasques.

The captain of the said ship of Flushing named Claeis Pierresshe (?), *alias* Slap, has declared before us that all the goods taken by him and his men as prizes of war had been put in safe custody that he might answer all claims in law, and will not be sold till after Easter, so that if any one has a claim, he may come here and receive justice.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

25 March. **733.** Melanchthon to Johannes Garcæus.

Corpus Reform. iii. 330. Knows from the number of travellers who resort to that city that Garcæus will be loaded with requests of this kind; but cannot forbear to ask his assistance to Duncanus Hybernicus to enable him to remain longer at the University. He is modest, and well versed in Greek and Latin, and studious of Christian doctrine so that he may be of service to the Church. Die Palmarum, 1537.

Lat.

Ib. 2. The same to John Æpinus.

On the same business. Die Palmarum 1537, Witebergae.

Lat.

26 March. **734.** The Lincolnshire Rebellion.

R. O. Trial of Dr. Mackerell and others,*

(1.) Special commission to Sir Thos. Audeley, chancellor, Sir Ralph Waren, mayor of London, Charles, duke of Suffolk, Thomas lord Cromwell, Privy Seal, Sir William Fitzwilliam, lord Admiral, Sir John Baldewyn, Sir Wm. Paulett, Sir Ric. Lyster, Sir Wm. Kyngston, Sir John Russell, sen., and Sir Roger Cholmeley, recorder of London, or any three of them, as

* *See* Rep. III. of Dep. Keeper of Public Records, App. II., p. 245.

1537.

734. The Lincolnshire Rebellion—*cont.*

justices of Oyer and Terminer for the trial of all treasons and offences in the counties of London and Middlesex and of Lincoln: sessions to be at the Guildhall. Westm., 23 March 28 Hen. VIII.

(2.) *Lincolnshire.*—Panel entitled an inquisition taken at the castle of Lincoln, 5 March 28 Hen. VIII., before Edward lord Clinton, Thomas, lord Burgh, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Wm. Parre, Sir John Markeham, Sir John Villers, Sir Wm. Newenham, John Haryngton, and Thos. Nevile, of Holt, justices assigned to receive indictments in the same county, by the oath of Sir Robert Tyrwhit, Sir Thos. Brughe, Thos. Portyngton, John Hennege, John Wastlen, Ant. Saltmersshe, Thos. Dymmok, Thos. Wychecotte, Ric. Fysshborne, Geo. Skupholme, Ant. Robertson, Wm. Tharold, Nic. Baylyffe, and John Rudde; who say that the bill annexed is a true bill.

(3.) *Lincolnshire.*—Indictment charges that Nic. Leche of Belcheforthe, clk., Thos. Retforthe of Snelland, clk., Bernard Flecher of Fulletby, yeoman, Robt. Sotheby of Horncastle, draper, Robt. Leche of Fulletby, husbandman, Philip Trotter of Horncastle, mercer, Roger Neve of Horncastle, sadler, Brian Stone of Mynnyngesby, labourer, Thos. Kendall, vicar of Louthe, Wm. Burreby of Louth, clk., monk of the late monastery of Louth Park, Matthew Makkerell, clk., abbot of Barlyngs, and George Huddeswell of Horstowe, gentleman, did on Monday, 2 Oct., 28 Hen. VIII., at Louth riotously assemble with others in great numbers, compassing and imagining the death of the King; and for that intent held a discourse amongst themselves that they with a great multitude and power would rule and govern the King against his will and deprive him of his royal liberty and power, and subvert and annul divers statutes ordained in the reign of the said King for the common weal and government of the England; and for such purpose did levy war against the King. And that they with arms, &c., levied war against the King and slew divers of the lieges who refused to fulfil their traitorous intent; and made proclamations, and rang the common bells and so assembled 4,000 persons until Wednesday, 4 Oct., when, having chosen captains and assembled 6,000 persons, they proceeded to Caister and compelled Sir Robt. Tyrwhit and his fellow justices, then holding sessions there, to fly, and took certain of the said justices. Further, that the said Leche, &c., continued in arms, &c., at Louth, Caister, Legbourne, and elsewhere from that Wednesday until the Thursday following, when they assembled at Towys to the number of 10,000 persons, and thence on the following Friday, to the number of 12,000 with banners displayed, went towards Lincoln and continued the same day in a field at Netlam, called Netlam Field, in war against the King. And thus the said Leche, &c., compassed and imagined the King's death, &c. *Endorsed:* Billa vera.

(4.) Writ of *certiorari* addressed to Edw. lord Clinton, Thos. lord Burgh, &c. (as in § 2), commanding them to return into Chancery all indictments against Nic. Leche, &c. Westm., 21 March, 28 Hen. VIII.

(5.) Writ commanding the sheriffs of London to bring up Nic. Leche, &c., being in their custody in Newgate, before the justices of oyer and terminer at the Guildhall on Monday next. Westm., 24 March 28 Hen. VIII.

(6.) Special writ of venire to the sheriff of Lincolnshire. Westm., 24 March 28 Hen. VIII.

(7.) Precept to the sheriff of Lincolnshire for the return of a petty jury of the vicinage of Netlam for the trial of the said Nich. Leche, &c. London, 26 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed and sealed by the lord Chancellor.*

(8.) Panel of petty jury, namely, Sir Chr. Willowbye, Sir Wm. Skipwith, Sir Clement Harleston, Sir John Aleyn, Sir Wm. Holes, Sir Edw. Madison, Sir Ric. Scapcotts, Sir George Griffeth, Robt. Turwhit, Wm. Skipworth

1537.

Thos. Denton, Edw. Skipwith, Thos. Edgar, Edm. Haselwode,* Wm. Nevell, Vinc. Grauntam,* Geo. Hill,* Thos. Bounten, Robt. Askbe, Paul Withepoll, merchant tailor,* Wm. Maubi, Fras. Askbe,* Geo. Dalison,* Robt. Hennage, and Hen. Laci.* *The first twelve of these are marked* "jur." *All, except those marked above with an asterisk* (*), *have a dot placed opposite them.*

(9.) Record of pleadings, setting forth the above (§ 1, 4, 6, 5), held before the lord Chancellor and justices aforesaid at the Guildhall on Monday next after the feast of Annunciation of St. Mary, 28 Hen. VIII. (26 March). The indictment at Lincoln (§ 3), being delivered into Court, the prisoners severally pleaded Not guilty. Verdict Guilty against all the prisoners. Judgment as usual in cases of high treason; execution to be at Tyburn,—viz, to be hanged, cut down alive, disembowelled and their entrails burnt (while they are still alive), and beheaded.

Record delivered by Sir Thos. Audeley, Trinity Term 29 Hen. VIII.

26 March. **735.** THOMAS BEDYLL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Yesterday when I came home from Court, after I had showed you a thing that grieved my mind, the fever touched me, "whom I thought clearly to have been departed from me." Tonight, I lay awake, turning from one side to the other, remembering the thing I showed your Lordship, and when I could get no sleep, I called for pen and ink, and wrote these verses enclosed, "rough hewed and rude," which I send only to let you see how my mind is occupied with the subject. All I did was for the love I owed the King that his Highness should not file his hands upon such a sort,* whom I then reputed very obstinate wretches, and of whom I never had a penny nor reward except a dish of apples, worth 4*d.* or 6*d.* From my house in Aldersgate Street, 26 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 March. **736.** RICHARD LAYTON, priest, to [the ABBOT of ———].

R. O. I commend me unto your Lordship, and I thank you for my great cheer. Whereas you gave 40*s.* yearly to Mr. Thomas Knyght for his time being at Oxford, I require you to give him the same now, under your convent seal, he being a servant of my lord Privy Seal, here in his house. I require you notwithstanding any commandment given unto you and your convent at my late being with you, to certify me of your toward mind in this behalf. From the Court, 26 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

At the top, in another hand: In my most hearty manner I commend me unto you. And whereas ye be informed that I have let pass my studies of the law, pleasith it you hereof to understand."

With some further scribblings in the margin.

26 March. **737.** WILLIAM PRIOR OF THETFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. Cromwell has written to the Prior and his brethren for the preferment of his servant John Myllsent to the farm of Lynford. They beg to be excused, as the founder of their house, the duke of Norfolk, has the custody of their convent seal. Thetford, 26 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 March. **738.** SIR WILLIAM SHELLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received, on Monday last, 19 March, the King's letters dated the 12th, showing that his Grace is informed Shelley will commune with his Council for the sale of the manor of Knell. Has never been moved for the

* The Charterhouse monks.

1537.

738. Sir William Shelley to Cromwell—*cont.*

sale of the manor, but only of the woods, and that was by Cromwell. Mr. Legh, surveyor of the King's works at Calais, surveyed the woods, but Shelley does not know what report he will make. Will tell, next time he waits on Cromwell, what he himself thinks they are worth. March 26.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

739. [Sir William Shelley] to Wriothesley.

R. O. In compliance with my lord Privy Seal's command gives a valuation of the manor of Knell and the woods there, which it is the King's pleasure to have for the commodity of his town of Calais. The lordship is worth 48*l.* a year, and the yearly wood sale has been 40*l.* or 40 marks, never under 20*l.*, saving of late years, since the restraint of carrying wood beyond sea. Thinks he could sell the wood for over 2,000*l.* Has been offered 1,500*l.* for it. It would be hard to find such plenty of timber so near the water. The lordship of Knell is the old house of the Belknaps, given to the writer by Mr. Belknap as part of his late wife's portion, and he would not part with it to any other. Hopes the King will recompense him and his children with lands in Sussex, and would prefer the manor of Fynden and some of the lands of the duchy of Lancaster in that co., viz., Marsefield, Willingedowne, Endyllwyke, and Seford. Fyndon is in the hands of the Chancellor of the Augmentations, but he might take suppressed lands for it.

Pp. 3. *Not signed or add., but endd.:* Mr. Shelley. *Begins:* Master Wreseley.

740. John Shelley to Master Lee.

R. O. "I am glad your men have thus well sped about the matter they came for. I shall be glad if these hawks do you pleasure." Desires Lee to show the truth to "my Lord" concerning the report Jamys has made. The hawks were bred on his father's ground within "three flight shot" of his house. Sent for Jeamys to help to take them for "my Lord;" who wished to carry them to "my Lord" as of himself, which Shelley would not suffer. Showed Jeameys he would present them to his Lordship, and supposes Lee or any gentleman would have thought it shame in him to give in to a stout word.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

26 March. **741.** Wm. Phelepott to Cromwell.

R. O. In accordance with a commission directed to him 10 Feb. concerning preaching the true word of God, declaring the usurped power of the bp. of Rome, and setting forth the King to be Supreme head of the Church of England next immediately under God, certifies that since that day neither the vicar, his curate, nor any other made any sermon or preached any thing at all, except the accustumable bidding of the beads. Newherk-upon-Trent. 26 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 March. **742.** Wigmore Abbey.

From Bp. Foxe's Register, f. 21. Injunctions* given by Edward bp. of Hereford to John Episcopus Pavadensis, commendatory of the monastery of St. James, Wigmore, and to the canons.

1. The abbot is to forbear the company of suspected women, especially those (if any be) with whom he is accused of incontinence. 2. To avoid undue severity towards his brethren. 3. Not to alienate the lands or waste

* For his knowledge of this document the Editor is indebted to the researches of the Rev. F. A. Gasquet, who has kindly shown him a copy.

1537.

the property of the monastery. 4. To certify the brethren that he has redeemed the jewels he has pledged, or to restore them to the monastery. 5, 6. To render due accounts, &c. 7. The canons are to be obedient; 8. And observe chastity. 9. Ric. Cubley is to abstain from irregularities, such as hunting and brawls. 10. No one is to reveal the *comperta* of the visitation made by Hugh Coren, LL.D., the Bishop's vicar-general, on the 19 Sept. 1536 to anyone not a member of the fraternity. Dated 26 March 1537.

Lat.

R. O. 2. Articles* to be objected against John Smart abbot of Wigmore, Heref., to be exhibited to Thos. Crumwell, lord Privy Seal and Vicegerent, by Sir John Lee, canon of the said monastery.

These articles are 29 in number, and accuse the abbot of every kind of misrule, disorder, and licentiousness, as simony, perjury, selling orders for money, alienating the jewels and property of the abbey, keeping concubines, selling corrodies and cheating purchasers, and nourishing enmity among the brethren. He would promote men to orders by 60 at a time, and sometimes by night in his chamber, having usurped the office of a bishop, long after other bishops had renounced the bp. of Rome, by virtue of his first bulls. He has made a thousand priests during these seven years in the diocese of Llandaff and elsewhere. He robbed one Ric. Gyles upon his death-bed, and caused him "after much sorry keeping to be taken from his feather-bed and laid upon the cold mattress," keeping his friends from him till he died. He also poisoned Gyles' widow and procured the murder of John Tykehull by Sir Ric. Cubley his chaplain, who has ever since been chief of his council. He is believed to have made a false inventory of the goods of the monastery to the King, and was denounced in full chapter for breaking Dr. Cave's injunctions, but put his accuser in prison. He delayed the delivery of the bull of his bishopric from Rome till long after he had delivered other bulls. He has had in times past "a great devotion to ride to Llan Yevan in Wales upon Lammas day," and on the even he would lie with Mary Haule an old concubine at Walshpole, get absolved, and then return to her company, and that of Katherine "hyr suster doghter," whom he has long kept as a concubine "and had children by her that he lately married at Ludlow, and others that have be taken out of his chamber and put in the stocks within the said abbey, and others that have complained upon him to the King's Council of the Marches of Wales, and the woman that dashed out his teeth that he would have had by violence I will not name now, nor other men's wives, lest it would offend your good lordship to read or hear the same." He used to preach at Leyntwardyne on the Nativity of the Virgin, where the people were wont to offer to an image; but since the oblations "be decayed" he has appropriated the silver and gilt of the image, valued at 40*l.*

Fears the abbot will also appropriate a gold cross with precious stones, one diamond of which was valued by bp. Boothe at 100 marks. In this cross is enclosed a piece of wood said to be of the cross that Christ died on.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

R. O. 3. Another copy of § 2 with some differences, the accusations being stated sometimes more succinctly and in a different order, with a few others added; among which one states that his horseman Thomas came into his service after the insurrection in the North, and is thought to have been one of the risers.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

ii. Another statement of the charges against the abbot by the same accuser, in which he is accused as having been promoted by simony, giving my lord Cardinal, 100*l.*, Mr. Tunnes, 20*l.*, Mr. Larke, 20*l.*, "and other like."

Pp. 2.

* These articles may have been drawn up after bishop Foxe's death in May 1538; but as the preceding injunctions have a precise date, they may be conveniently placed here.

1537.

26 March. **743.** ROBT. EARL OF SUSSEX to CROMWELL.

R. O. Asks his advice and aid for his son Humphrey, who is repairing to Court, with a suit to the King. Preston, 26 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

26 March. **744.** JOHN SALTER to [the EARL OF SHREWSBURY].*

Shrews. MSS. P. 19. Herald's Coll. Received lately a letter from his Lordship "da[ted] at Wynfeld this month of March." Has done his best to help the abbot of Shrewsbury in his right before the Commissioners in the Marches. That the Courts of the honor of Tutbury have been unkept this half year is owing to Rob. Mylwart. to whom Salter had written to supply his place during his going into North Wales and to the King's Commissioners. Has been so vexed with sickness since he last came from the Commissioners at Ludlow, shortly after Candlemas, that he has not been able to go about, except to church and home again. Hopes, however, to be able to keep the courts soon after Low Sunday. His cousin, Will. Chorlton, will inform him what they have done in the dispute between the abbot of Shrewsbury and John Trowe. "From my poor house in haste, 26 March."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To my good lord.

26 March. **745.** THE SMALCALDIC LEAGUE to HENRY VIII.

Cleop. E. VI., 283. B. M. Burnet VI. 162. The Emperor has sent to inform them of the General Council summoned by the Pope to be held at Mantua, on the 23rd May, requesting that they would appear there or send proxies. Have always wished for a Council to correct errors, due partly to the negligence or cupidity of Popes, but the bull shows clearly that the Pope will not permit the restoration of true doctrine or the correction of abuses. Their confession is condemned beforehand, and the Pope wishes princes to confirm his Act. Have therefore desired to be excused to the Emperor. Declare their reasons to the King. Dated, vii. cal. April. 1537. *Subscribed with the names of* John Frederic duke of Saxony and Philip Landgrave of Hesse, in behalf of the Cities of Germany professing the pure Gospel.

Lat., pp. 2.

Ib. f. 306. 2. Translation of the preceding without the date.

In Vaughan's hand, pp. 3.

27 March. **746.** JOHN MADOWELL, Chaplain of the Bp. of Salisbury, to CROMWELL.

R. O.

"Prudentissime Mecenas," at the command of my superior, the bp. of Salisbury, I have preached every Sunday this Lent in Salisbury Cathedral; when some complained that I preached against the bp. of Rome, saying that it was not in my text so to speak against him. But (what is worse) the King's dispensation *pro lacticiniis* this Lent, which I published in the church, they have plucked down from the gate (*postis*) or common place of the city and torn, and neither mayor nor bailiff makes any inquiry about the matter. Yet, a little before, a schedule was posted up against the Minorite Wattes, who preached seditiously, and those who found it took counsel together *ex utroque statu*, and cast the author of it into close prison, not allowing even his wife to visit him for some time. In short, no tortures were sufficient for this man who wrote against a wretched friar, but they made no attempt to find the man who tore down the King's commission and letters. 27 March.

Hol., Latin, p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* The year in which this letter was written is not very certain.

1537.

27 March. **747.** JOHN MORES to CROMWELL.

Cleop. E. iv. 234.* B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 120.

Sir John Dawtree, Mr. Palmer, and he, have, according to the King's commission and instructions, dissolved Boxgrave Priory, Sussex. Finished doing so the 26th inst., when he received Cromwell's letter in favour of lord Lawarre, which he has followed, and trusts Lawarre is content.

The value of the goods he (Lawarre) has bought is 125*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whereof he has paid 40*l.*, the rest to be paid at Michaelmas next and Easter following. The King, by the vigilance and diligence of lord Lawarre, has more profit there than in any other house dissolved in Sussex. Boxgrave, 27 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 March. **748.** THE BAILEY AND JURATS OF HASTINGS to SIR THOMAS CHENE, Lord Warden of the Five Ports.

R. O.

Have received a letter from Mr. Mayor of Ry, according to which we send herewith the complaints of neighbours who have lost goods by Flemings on the sea. Have sent it by Persell Mell. Certain are at London, whom, on their coming, we will send to your Lordship. Our limbs Pensay and Seffourthe have lost nothing. We received "this your letter" on Palm Sunday. Hastings, sealed with the seal of the bailliwick, 27 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

27 March. **749.** RICHARD BOWIER *alias* STIRLEY to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O.

Although the King has pardoned the inhabitants of the North their offences from the beginning of the commotion till our Lady's Even the Conception before Christmas, and has sent down your Lordship to reside there; yet ill-disposed persons have made of late insurrection which you have taken intolerable pains to put down. To mitigate your labours I think inquiry should be made as to how such an army was assembled, through whose aid and at whose costs. This should be privately done by an examiner sworn to secrecy, and first to begin with abbots, priors, and spiritual men who should be examined as follows:—1. What thing they gave to any man at the time of the commotion, as horse, ring, cowl, plate, or money. 2. How much they gave or promised. 3. To whom. 4. And for what purpose. 5. When, where, and in whose presence it was delivered, and whether all that he promised was paid before the proclamation of the pardon.

Pp. 2. *Add. at the head:* To the duke of Norfolk, the King's lieutenant in the North.

ii. At the bottom of this letter are a few lines written by Norfolk to Cromwell, saying that this bill was delivered by Bowier this day, when the Duke thought him on his way towards Cromwell. Thinks his flattering words are meant to make him abuse his authority. Is not so remiss to neglect the most part of the contents without using such a minister as Bowier. It would put many in fear to act on his advice without circumspection. Shryfhoton, 27 March.

Sealed by Norfolk. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 March. **750.** LORD SANDYS to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Arrived at Calais 26th inst. Has licensed the bearer Chalcott to return to set his house in order, and to advertise the writer's wife and friends of his safe arrival.

Asks for a letter to the surveyor to make him a kitchen at Guysnes. Has at Guisnes no place to dress his meat, but under a wall, for his kitchen was taken down and is not yet rebuilt. Desires an order to the surveyors for the speedy making of a kitchen. Callice, 27 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

27 March. **751.** JEHAN FOUBER to JEHAN DOLINCOURT.

R. O. The bearer Hery is gone thither (*pardela*) for other prisoners, and I beg you to deliver him four livres of Flemish money, which I lent you in my lord Deputy's name to complete the payment for your horses. Ostend, 27 March 1537.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

27 March. **752.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 356. B. M. The exiles of Florence.—The French determined to do all they can against the Emperor. They are still engaged against the castle of Hédin and in fortifying St. Pol.

It is said that certain Flemings having gone to take a French ship within an English port, the English there issued out and retook it and also took one of the Flemings in which was the Imperial Admiral. From England it is reported that the King seeks in every way to get into his hands those poor men who rebelled, and puts to death all he can capture; wherefore the people are more than ever malcontent and ready for other movements. The nuncio will be the first day of Easter in Paris and will then come hither, as he writes from Lyons on the 15th; where shortly after the Legate is to arrive, being already on the 10th at Turin, as I wrote on the 23rd. Mons. di Vandomo died last night of a fever. The count of Mirandola with the King.

Ital., modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* D'Amiens, li 27 Marzo 1537.

27 March. **753.** CHARLES V. to the QUEEN OF PORTUGAL.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 270. B. M. Wrote a formal letter by the Infant and will now answer hers sent through Louis Sarmiento. Thanks her for her painstaking in his affairs. The King's affairs and his are one, so he has only to tell her that what he said to Alvaro Mendez about the marriage, about Milan, and about the affairs of France was what he wrote to his ambassador. Said the same to the Infant both as regards Milan and England. There is no one to whom he would more willingly give Milan. Valladolid, 27 March 1537.

Spanish, modern copy from the archives of Simancas, pp. 3.

Ib., f. 272, 2. The Emperor's reply to the bp. of Ariete who came to Valladolid from the Pope about the peace. 27 March 1537.

General Council.—The Turk.—Milan.

Spanish, modern copy from the archives of Simancas, pp. 6.

28 March. **754.** GREY FRIARS, GREENWICH.

See GRANTS in MARCH, No. 44.

28 March. **755.** JOHN MADOWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. As chaplain to the bp. of Salisbury, preached this Lent in Salisbury, and published the King's dispensation for white meats in Lent and the Act of Parliament that dispensations, &c. of the bp. of Rome should come in before Michaelmas.* Both were set upon the cathedral gate whence they were torn down the Monday after Passion Sunday. On Palm Sunday he preached at St. Edmund's and said:—There was a bill put up against a certain friar (Friar Watts) who did preach naught indeed and the setter up was imprisoned with stocks and fetters, but when the King's commission is torn down no man searches for the traitors. There is a variance betwixt the mayor and bailey, which is immediate officer under the King, but none of them

* See Stat. 28 Hen. VIII. c. 16.

1537.

serveth his Grace ; but on my faith I shall advertise the King's council hereof. For these words, is in ward. The bearer can name men of London who were at the sermon. Is reproved for speaking against the bp. of Rome because it is not in the text of the Gospel. At Sarisbury, 28 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell.

756. JOHN MADOWELL to the BISHOP OF SARUM.

R. O. This matter has chanced not by my folly but by their malicious hearts. In token thereof they put in, last sessions, three indictments of heresy against your Lordship to my lord Chief Justice "this same Lent when he was at Sarum," which Mr. Butleif, your counsellor, "hath keping to ye King's Grace, and he did stop them that the passit not to the 12 men's hands." In your cathedral church no collect is said *pro Rege:* the King's commissions and dispensations are torn down, the bishop of Rome's name is in their mass books "even in the canon, fair and fresh pardons, up even before the mayor's face stands in golden letters in his parish church." I was accused before Mr. Chancellor for eating eggs, and Mr. South and Mr. Homis said they were flesh and blood, though the King had dispensed with them. Wattes, who preached against God's truth and the King's, is praised, and another Grey Friar hath preached as badly before the mayor's face and no fault found with him. The King's Act of Parliament is torn down and no inquiry made. *Quid plura? Ex carcere.*

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* John Maydewell.

28 March. **757.** RIC. CROKE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Since your Lordship's licence to me to preach, I have made this year about three score sermons, not failing in every one of them to speak effectually against the bp. of Rome and his cardinals and cloistered hypocrites. Has shown, first, that Peter had no primacy given him by God; (2), nor by the Scriptures; (3), that the Nicene Council recognised the bp. of Rome as last of four patriarchs; (4), that, in the primitive church, the authority of the bishops and priests was all but one; (5), that the bishops of Rome have been the chief cause of schisms; (6), that the "especial" of a bishop is to preach and teach, which the bishop of Rome can only do at Rome. Has proved these points by the authority of ancient doctors and of More and other papists. Many people have come to him after his sermons lamenting their long ignorance, and desiring him to repeat his arguments. If all preachers would sincerely touch these matters, doubts not the people would soon be utter enemies of the bp. of Rome and all his cloisters. Encloses a list of the churches in which he has preached, so that Cromwell may examine whether he has been in earnest. Begs that his absence from the college during the time he was so occupied may not be turned to his prejudice. Bugbye, 28 March.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

ii. List of churches, enclosed, on a long strip of paper, containing the names of 37 churches, mainly in Northamptonshire, Oxford, Herts, and Bucks. Dots are prefixed to the names of the churches in which he has preached more than once.

758. [RIC. CROKE] to the BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

R. O. Form of a letter to be addressed by my lord Privy Seal to the dean and canons of Henry VIII.'s College.

As Mr. Croke has this year taken great pains in preaching against the bishop of Rome's usurped power, both in the churches appropriated to the King's college in Oxford and in others, his Grace's pleasure is that you shall

1537

758. [Ric. Croke] to the Bishop of Worcester—*cont.*

not stay from him any of the emoluments pertaining to him by reason of this said college while he is occupied in so preaching. Also that whereas you have delivered him only 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for a year and a half on the ground that his servant, the treasurer of your college, was robbed of about 24*l.* by the chamberlain of the "Pote" inn at Stroude, you do no longer defer to pay him his reasonable charges. Also, when you have read these letters, you are to return them to Mr. Croke, signed by you, for the discharge of his absence from college.

My lord, I desire to have this letter again, subscribed with their hands, else they will keep it and say they had no such letter, thus putting me to a new suit.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord of Worcester. *Endd.*

[28 Mar.] **759.** Sir Antony Wyndesore to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I wish I had the 40*l.* your Lordship wrote to me for of my own, or even 20*l.*, and you should have it with good will, but I was sore charged at this last business, and I proved my friends about East Meon, and offered them sureties for repayment, but could not get 20 nobles among them all. I never knew money so scant, but I have sent you by the bearer, your servant Goodhale, my own little store of 10*l.* I have not left myself 40*s.* I will make provision with all speed to send such rents as I can collect. God make my lady a glad mother. Est Men, Teneber Wednesday.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

28 March. **760.** Sadler to Cromwell.

R. O. St. P. v. 72. After a dangerous passage, being on the seas from 5 a.m. to 5 p.m., was with difficulty landed at a little village called St. John's Rode, six miles from Boulogne. Arrived here in Amyas this Wednesday at 8 a.m., and delivered the King's letters to my lord of Winchester, who at once sent to the Court, 14 leagues off, to learn of the Grand Master when he might have audience with the King. As the Grand Master is engaged in besieging Heding castle, Winchester thinks he will not have an opportunity to speak with the French King before Easter, but he is glad of this commission Sadler has brought him, and trusts to force the French King either to deliver this traitor Pole or else violate the treaty. The said traitor will not be here in Amyas till after Easter. Arrived at Montrell, intending to pass by Abbeville, but found the posts turned and laid from Heding to Paris. Had therefore to pass by Heding and the French King's camp, where are said to be 40,000 men, but saw no likelihood of such a number. The French King has 2,000 miners undermining the castle: he daily encourages them in person and causes great pieces of artillery to be shot, but the castle is so strong that all the ordnance the French King has can little prevail. "The French King is suddenly entered into this war, and daily levyeth more force."

Intends to-morrow to repair to the Scottish King, who is still at Roan awaiting a fair wind, and having executed the King's instructions to him will make haste home. Amyas, 28 March.

Hol. Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

761. ——— to Wallop.

[Calig.E. i., ii.?] 161. B.M. Is glad to hear of his good health, and desires to be commended to [m]y good lady. Has sent him his bird safe and sound [by He]w Gelis. The King of Scots was received in the town of . . . . . with a triumph. He is so sore afraid of the King of England . . . . that he dare not go into Scotland. All the saying of the Frenchmen and the Scots is that the King

1537.

hath put [ships ou]t for no other purpose. "And they say, because that [your m]astership departed the Court without demanding the [King w]hether he would anything to the King of England or not, [they my]strust it much the more. And I made them answer . . . . . that I thought that your mastership had no such . . . . . ement. The Monday after Passion Sunday the camp . . . . . ce have laid siege before Hedyng. Musure Thesqeys is . . . . . wne with 14,000 Swesys and 4,000 horsemen, and the Cunys . . . . . their captain after him with 8,000 mo. The number [in the] camp is 80,000 footmen and 9,000 horsemen. Sir, my cap[tain] hath sent for me out of the camp, and I must go in to . . . . . d with him to cunde the King of Scots, which I pray [God sen]d us all a fair wind to blow us all in to England. [I have] been before the King of Scotland to be examined of [the Kin]ges ships, and I have made him answer that he [had no nee]d to be afraid of the King's Grace of England."

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* Sir John Walluppe at Calais.

762. French News.

R. O. There is much trouble here. The countries are destroyed. People flee hither and thither. There is nothing left in the houses. The commissaires have gone as far as the Loire, and are over the whole of Beausse, and Orleans, and Normandy to procure victuals for the King's camp, who has already lost many good men, and near Turin 2,000 Italians. The King is fully informed that the Emperor has the finest army in Spain that any Emperor ever raised. The King hates the Venetians, and they give money to the Emperor. The duke of Huystenbergue (Wirtemberg), who has sent his son into France, has promised to give the King 20,000 or 30,000 lance knights, of whom a number have come. The King of Scots has promised the King to put 50,000 men in your country if you make the least stir against his father-in-law. He fears no prince but you, and has made the treaty with Scotland only to keep you in subjection. The King of Scots has been content with a small marriage portion. He has but 100,000 cr. of gold, of which he has received 100,000 livres, and of the remaining 125,000 livres the King delivers to him every year 10,000 livres on the county of Maine, and 30,000 livres from his coffer at Paris. The Scotch have sent to their King at the Port de Grace, in Normandy, 14 ships, and eight others given him by the French King. The Admiral conducts the said King of Scots to the said Havre de Grace to his embarcation. The said Admiral has notified the King that there are 10 English ships armed and well equipped on the coast of England, and 10 others in Flanders to intercept the said King of Scots, at which they are surprised. The king of Scots is in danger of leaving his wife behind him, for they say she is consumptive, and remains ill at Rouen. The Admiral has lost influence, and is much hated by the princes as the cause of these wars, with Mons. de Vere, a gentleman of Savoy, who has been taken and beheaded by the duke, and another Italian named Marc Anthoyne de Cuzam, who has been killed in Piedmont. The said Admiral is going to his home in Burgundy. The ambassador [of] Barbarossa is here. The Turk offers the King 4,000,000 ducats, and asks for nothing in return. He will cause 100,000 Turks to invade Naples and Sicily. It is said they are already in Sicily. The King is wonderfully afraid of you. The King of Scots told him not to trust the King of England. He has promised the King that he has always 100,000 Scots ready to do him service. The King is on the point of concluding with the Turkish ambassador. The Turk offers him 40,000,000 ducats, of which sum he will never ask anything back, except that the King will put in his chronicle the conquests he will make in the time of such a Turk. The Turk is making war against the Venetians for allying themselves with the Emperor, and has put them to an immense expense. The King has 700,000 livres a month to pay his gendarmerie, which with his other

1537.

762. French News—*cont.*

expenses oppress the people. The towns and villages are eaten up. The King is informed that the English have a multitude of ships at sea, and they say here he is ready to declare himself.

Fr., pp. 3.

R. O. 2. Another copy.

Pp. 3.

28 March. **763.** Harvel to Moryson.

R. O. St. P. VII. 674. On the 9th inst. anwered Moryson's of the 1st Feb. On the 11th inst. the Turks slew some 3,000 Almains and Italians sent by Ferdinand and the Pope to succour Clissa in Dalmatia. Clissa is lost, which was inexpugnable. The Turks will next month have 300 sail, which fills all Italy with terror, especially the Venetians, who are arming 100 galleys. They openly court the Emperor, being persuaded that if the Turk occupy Puglia, then *actum esset de Venetis.* No letters have come from Spain for a long time, but it is said the Emperor makes great preparations, and will be ready to come in person to Italy in April. The Pope will go from Rome to Bononye about the 15th of next month, for fear of the Turk. In Piedmont the Imperialists far exceed the French, and number about 20,000 men. They lately took St. George by storm and sent the prisoners, 100, to the galleys, "a thing not used." The French have abandoned all but three towns. Is pleased to learn that England is now "utterly pacified." Venice, 28 March 1537. *Signed:* Tuus Haruellus.

Hol. Add.: in Londra.

[29 March.] **764.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

Titus B. I. 379. B. M. Reminds him that he said he would obtain a promise of the King of the deanery of Exeter, and asks him to get the enclosed letter signed, and keep it until the King wishes it put forth. The token Audeley promised Cromwell is ready for him, with any other pleasure that Dr. Brewoode may do him in anything that he shall have by the deanery. Is importunate only for the advance of his poor scholar and kinsman, and that is all he will win by it.

To day the prisoners* go to their execution. As the gates of London are full of quarters not yet consumed, has ordered the heads of these prisoners to be set up at London Bridge and at every gate, and the bodies to be buried. This order can be changed if it is not liked. Shall not come to Court until Easter Monday. Is full of suits for small matters, and the days are now appointed that men should consider with themselves against this holy time. Asks for an answer tonight or tomorrow.

This morning at Christchurch.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

765. The Abbot of Barlings.

R. O. First he sent to a priest of Lincoln, Sir James Hill, a hamper of plate, locked with a hanging lock. Item, the same priest has in keeping 100*l.* in money. Item, the vicar of Scothorne beside Barlings has 100*l.*, and plate worth over 20*l.* belonging to the house of Welbeck, which was laid in pledge by the abbot of Welbeck, deceased. Thomas Osgraby, of Stanton,† has in keeping 100*l.* and better. Gave his sister Margaret about 60*l.*, and she has certain bonds of debts due to him, amongst which Ric. Tollson, of

* The abbot of Barlings, the vicar of Louth, and 10 other of the Lincolnshire men. *See* Wriothesley's Chronicle I. 62.

† Apparently Stainton. *See* Valor Eccl. IV. 130.

1537.

Caton, Lanc., has paid him 20*l.* Given to Mr. Parre and others, by the hands of Alison, of Lincoln, 88*l.*; by the hands of his chaplain, 20*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* The prior and Thos. Eskerig can tell where certain vestments, counterpoints, beds, and other trifles are. *Signed:* per me, Math'm Makerel.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Th. of Barlings."

R. O. 2. Notes of property concealed by the abbot of [Barlings], with marginal directions in Wriothesley's hand.

With Thos. Osgraby, of Stenton, 200*l.* and better (*In margin:* This parcel certain.) With Sir Jas. Hill plate worth 100*l.*, delivered three weeks before Michaelmas. (*In margin:* The abbot delivered Hill a hamper of plate, with a hanging lock, and three weeks before Michaelmas delivered more). Alenson,* vicar of Scothorne, had 48*l.* of the abbot when he was in prison, and 10*l.* plate more than he has delivered, by the abbot's confession. Margaret, the abbot's sister, had certain plate, and the abbot, when he went to prison, told his servants to take what they could get. (*In margin:* Alenson and the abbot's sister and servants should be well examined, not forgetting "to handle well the herdman that delivered unto you the 20*l.*"

P. 1.

[29 Mar.] **766.** George lord Cobham to Cromwell.

R. O I beg you will be so good lord to my poor sister Wyatt as to write your favourable letters to Mr. Wyatt before his departure (appointed to be on Saturday next from Dover) desiring him to remember his poor wife and give her something reasonable towards her living, for Mr. Palmer sent her to me to Cobham Hall, saying Mr. Wyatt would not find her any longer. I used every effort to make him grant her some honest living, but he would promise nothing. I wrote to Sir John Russell to speak to him, and he said he would give her something, but soon after told my servant he would not. I also got Sir Wm. Hawte to break the matter to him, and Master Henry Wyld and his brother, but all to no purpose. Cobham Hall, Maundy Thursday. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy seal. *Endd.*

29 March. **767.** D. Pole to the Lord President [Bp. Roland Lee].

R. O. This day I received your letters with the effect of my lord Privy Seal's letters concerning priests of your diocese. Your surveyor and I have warned the most part to beware of such misbehaviour and the residue shall have warning shortly. I know none, within your diocese, of seditious opinions touching the bp. of Rome, or favourable to the late insurrections. If I hear of any I will ascertain your Lordship. Lichfield, 29 March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Dr. Pole.

[29 Mar.] **768.** Sir Wm. Parre to Cromwell.

R. O. Received this morning his letters concerning the examination of Osgraby, Sir Wm. (James?) Hill, and the vicar of Scothorne, for the getting forth of more plate and money, &c. Having come so far homewards, and being so near "the good time," sent back persons to apprehend them and take inventories of their goods. Before leaving Lincoln had got 288*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* out of Osgraby, which, with plate worth 40*l.*, he will bring up to London, and give an account of what he has spent in wages of either of the monasteries. The Abbot's sister, Medilton the herdman, and other servants shall be examined. Has received something from the Abbot's sister, but a quicker examination shall be used to her. Desires credence for the bearer. Grantham, Thursday before Easter Day. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

* John Alenson. *See* Valor Eccl. iv. 129. The living of Scothern was appropriated to the monastery of Barlings. *Ib.* 130.

1537.

29 March. **769.** OUDART DU BIES to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I beg you to send me here one of your soldiers named Jehan de Calais to speak to him of some matter. The King is before the castle of Hédin with a fine troop, and is determined not to leave it till he has gained possession, which I think will be soon. From the camp by Hédin, 29 March. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

29 March. **770.** GARDINER IN FRANCE.

R. O. Money paid by Robt. Lorde to the bp. of Winchester, ambassador in France, for his diets at 4 mks. a day, from 1 Oct. 27 Hen. VIII. To his own hands, 9 Oct., 298*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To Peter Larke his servant, 5 Jan., 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; 24 Feb., 100*l.*: 22 April, 200*l.*; 29 June 28 Hen. VIII., 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; 22 Aug., 200*l.*; 22 Oct. 116*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; 26 Dec., 100*l.*; 26 Feb., 200*l.*; 29 March, 200*l.* Total, 1,782*l.* *Signed by Robt. Lorde.*

P. 1. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

R. O. 2. Due to the bp. of Winchester for his diets for 26 months, which is the whole time he has been forth, 1,941*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Whereof paid to Master Parys, Peter Larke, and other his servants, 1,782*l.*

For post money there is not in all due, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Now delivered to Mr. Parys, 360*l.*

And so he hath aforehand, all things allowed, 174*l.*

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1.

29 March. **771.** JAMES V. to PAUL III.

Theiner, 607. Writes in behalf of James Hamiltoun, notwithstanding previous letters of a different tenor. Some years ago Hamilton abjured his heresies, but afterwards, being suspected and called to account, he fled the kingdom and was condemned in his absence for contumacy, and as one suspected of a relapse. Now he appears penitent, and James hopes if he be found constant that the Pope will be lenient to him. Rouen, 29 March 1537.

Lat.

29 March. **772.** LUIS SARMIENTO to CHARLES V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 275. B. M. Received by bearer the Emperor's letter. Arrival of a Portuguese, native of the Azores, who calls himself ambassador of Prester John (*Preste Juan*); and his story. Since the Portuguese fleet every year leaves for India and returns "otra que al yngles que la otra vez fues a otros muchos" the Emperor could by that way learn news of the Sophi and the Turk and the negociations of the Turk with France. Hevora, 29 March 1537.

Spanish, pp. 7. *Modern copy from the Archives of Simancas.*

30 March. **773.** MONASTERY EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in MARCH, No. 49.

30 March. **774.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

Vesp. F. XIII. 83. B. M. Is in great perplexity. Desires Cromwell's intercession with the King that he may obtain the money due to him for the wardenry of the East and Middle Marches, which is now in arrear for the quarter ended 1 Dec. last 100*l.*, and for a whole quarter ended 1 March, 200*l.*; so that he may pay his deputies their fees. Though he is discharged of the office, trusts the King will remember his poor service. Newington Green, 30 March. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* lord Cromwell lord of Wimbul[don] and lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

1537.

30 March. **775.** DISAFFECTION.

Calig. B. I. 143. B. M.

Information against Henry Wyclyffe, servant to Sir Rauffe Bowmer, brother to the said Sir Rauffe's wife, for saying on the Thursday in Cleansing week, whilst drinking in John of Blade's alehouse in the town of Grenton in Swaldell, "Sirs, what mean ye? Is your hearts done? Let me have 200 men, and I shall give the duke of Norfolk an onset, and I shall other save Pecokks life or have the Duke's chain (meaning to have slain him), with many other such seditious words to make a new commotion; which Pecoke the Duke hanged at Rychemont the Friday, next day following." And to that purpose Wyclyffe moved divers persons present, who would not consent. He had also a secret conversation with Rauffe Medecauffe, officer in Swaldell under Sir Francis Bygote. Alderson, a widow's son, of Grynton, was present in the alehouse. Wyclyffe was the first riser in Swaldell, and then went to Richmond, and was with Rauffe Gower in attacking Barne Castle, which was surrendered to him by Robert, George, and Richard Bowes and Thomas Rowkisbye, without a stroke, "the said Robert Bowes not having the castle and the manorhede of the men there in good governance before under Sir Thomas Clyfforde past 10 or 12 days. The men of the said lordship is good 800 or mo."

In Ric. Layton's hand, pp. 2. *Headed:* "Penultimo Marcii coram me Ric' Layton Anthon' B."

31 March. **776.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. C.'s Works, 335.

Wishes lord Cobham to be put in the commission not concerning Canterbury but only for Rochester, within three or four miles of which he lies. Knows no benefit that can come to my Lord thereby, but only pleasure both to him and Cranmer. Croydon, last day of March.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

31 March. **777.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Received to-day his letters of the 28th by Sir Oswald Wylstrope, directing him to remain in these parts, as matters were under examination that required his presence there, and to send up 16 persons named in the letters in sure custody, and that he might send any private communication by his son. Would not risk anything if he saw danger likely to arise from his departure for three weeks, going and coming. Reminds Cromwell that he has been here both Michaelmas and Candlemas terms, leaving his own affairs so raw that, if he died now men would think him of small discretion. Needs to come up if only for money; "for my Maker that I intend to receive to-morrow be my damnation if at this present hour I have not spent in this journey sith my coming from my house above 1,600*l.*, and and have not 300*l.* left." Begs licence therefore to be at Court against St. George's day. Does not know how to send up the 16 persons till his return from Newcastle and Durham. Must then send them up with not fewer than 30 of his own servants, whom he can ill spare till this journey be over. His presence, too, would be necessary at their examination. Also they be now far abroad, and as he goes to Newcastle on Tuesday, does not see how to get them till his return. Thinks Sir Stephen Hamerton, Nich. Tempest, and the prior of Bridlington will come up if privy seals be sent for them, for they are in no fear. As to Hutton of Snathe, has appointed the sheriff of Yorkshire to send him to Durham, where Norfolk will proceed against him or send him up as directed.

Cannot send up the names of such as were on the inquests for the indictments and arraignments, as the clerks who have the records dwell far from hence; but will send for them. Fears, however, if they be sent for to come up, it will lead to rumour "that men should be compelled to pass otherwise than their conscience should lead them." Could show as much as any man

1537.

777. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

if he had leave to come up, and would bring with him the greatest stickers in the King's part to have the indictments pass, who will show the truth. "Some that were acquit was not without good grounds, and specially Lutton," and if he had been cast I would have reprieved him, thinking he deserved thanks and no blame. Will follow Cromwell's instructions as to the Scots remaining at Carlisle. Has already sent into Scotland to have deliverance of the murderers of Roger Fenwick, and expects answer at Newcastle. Has no secret matters for which he should send up his son; only said to Sir Arthur Darcy that he had many matters of importance, of which he ought to speak with the King, and could not inform his Grace well by writing.

One of the two monks of the Charterhouse has sent him the enclosed letter. Wonders how he was sent into these parts and not put to execution there, as he says he has showed his opinion to Mr. Bedyll and others. Thinks he should be "justified" there and not here, for now the people in these parts are clearly turned from the bp. of Rome. Wishes to know who shall be keeper of Tyndale, and whether the 100 men shall remain longer in garrison. Newburgh, 31 March. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

March. **778.** JOHN ROCHESTER to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. Offered lately, before Norfolk and others of the Council, to prove that the King had been deluded by those who enticed him to assume the authority of Supreme Head of the Church of England.

Is ready to do so and begs Norfolk will help this matter to come to the King. Believes God has chosen Norfolk to be the King's minister in this "as ye were when he, by your Grace, staid Purgatory." Would rather die than have the truth cloaked and hidden as it has been. Begs he may come to the King's presence, and meanwhile to be ordered after the diet of his "religion," that he may have strength, for he is commonly very weak. Wishes he had come before the King or Norfolk two or three years ago as he did of late. In haste, ——— * March.

Hol., pp. 2, *Add.:* Lieutenant in the North Parts.

31 March. **779.** PAUL III. to CARDINAL POLE.

R. T. 137, f. 327. R. O. Bull appointing him legate *de latere* to the king of England, to exhort that king to return to the Faith. It may be that the Enemy of mankind has such a hold upon the King that he will not be brought to reason except by force of arms. It is better, however, that he and his adherents should perish than be the cause of perdition to so many; and, hoping that the same people who lately took up arms to recall him to the Faith, will do so again if they see that the hope he gave of his returning to his right mind was illusory, Pole is to encourage them in that case to persevere until the King returns to the way of truth. Prays that God will be a shield to them in that war, and promises full remission of sins to such as fight in it. Rome, at St. Peter's, 1537, prid. cal. Aprilis.

Latin, modern copy, pp. 2.

2. Another modern copy will be found in Add. MS. 30,662, f. 246, B. M.

780. DOVER.

R O. Flyleaf of an account endorsed "The number of the workmen at Dover." Inscribed also with a memorandum of a bond of John Johnson, of Canterbury, mercer, due at Easter 29 Henry VIII., for the first fruits of the rectory of Stonore in the Isle of Thanet 56*s.* 8*d.*

* Blank.

1537.

781. Richard Hassall to Henry VIII.

R. O. Requesting a warrant for payment of the expenses of *5l.* 3*s.* incurred by him whilst acting for seven weeks as attorney to the earls of Derby and Sussex, Sir Anthony FitzHerbert, Sir John Porte, and others, commissioners of oyer and terminer in the county of Lancaster.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

782. Wm. Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition of William Hutton, of Tenby, in West Wales, as attorney for Peter Alves, "Portingale," showing that, 3 Sept. 25 Henry VIII., Alves hired Wm. Phelipp, mariner, to pilot his ship *the Santa Maria Desaie* from Tenby to Bastabill haven, that it was attacked by 35 English pirates in a bark called *Furtuskewys Bark*, who set Alves ashore in Wales, and took the ship to Cork, in Ireland, where they sold it to the mayor and others, &c. Value of ship and goods, 1,524 crs.

That Alves had obtained from the King's Council a command to the mayor of Cork for restitution, and, when this was not regarded, "letters of distreyne" to arrest all merchandise coming from Cork. A Picard was accordingly arrested, but the owners said Ric. Gowllys, who had bought the ship from the pirates, was then mayor of Cork, and that he was in London and ought to answer for the whole. The said Richard obtained Cromwell's letters to Alves to discharge the ship and appear before the Council. Whereupon petitioner resorted to Cromwell, 16 March. And at the Rolls that day Gowllys said he would spend 100*l.* rather than make restitution, and two days after departed to Bristol, whereas Cromwell had appointed Mr. Polsted and Mr. Popley to examine both parties. Here appeared for Gowllys one Barnwell, a learned man, who says Gowllys showed him the pirates said they took the ship from Scots. Now the petitioner has been 21 days here at great cost, and the Portingale by the loss of the goods and these three years' suit, will be ruined without Cromwell's help.

Pp. 2. *Add at the head:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

783. Sir Henry Sayvylle to [Cromwell].

R. O. In obedience to his lordship's command, writes what he knows concerning words between my lord Steward and Sir Arthur Darcy when he came from my lord his father to my lord Steward who was setting forward against the Lincolnshire rebels.

My lord of Shrewsbury showed him he asked Sir Arthur how many men his father could make for the King; and Sir Arthur answered, 5,000, "if abbeys might stand." My lord Steward answered "Go and bid your father stay his country or I will turn my back upon yonder traitors and my face upon them." My lord Steward then began to mistrust lord Darcy.

Hol., p. 1. *Endd.*

784. Sir Richard Tempest and John Lacy.

R. O. "These be the articles that William Myddylton yeomen of the parish of Halifax to be examined upon of his own confession before Sir Henry Sayvell, knight, Doctor Haldesworthe and Robert Fournes."

John Lacy, son in law to Sir Richard Tempest, and bailey of Halifax under Sir Richard, commanded Hen. Farrore and others of the town, in Tempest's name, to put on their harness and carry the cross of the church into Lancashire and raise the commons. This before any of those parts went to Aske. Conversation between Lacy and Farrore, who refused to go.

1537.

784. Sir Richard Tempest and John Lacy—*cont.*

What rhyme Lacy made at his house of Cromwelbothome touching the King very sore. The rhyme was read by Robt. Watourhows in Byrkhedd's house "that as for the King a nappyll and a fair wench to dally with all would please him very well." Myddylton reported this to the vicar of Halifax and on the Monday they two went to Mr. Sayvell's who was sick in bed. There Middleton said he had told the vicar wrong; for his wife had reminded him that the tale was "by" (about) the Bishop of Canterbury; and this he repeated [before] Sayvell and Fournes. Then the vicar sent his servant, Chr. Walton, to make good cheer with Middleton and his wife and spy a time to ask whether the rhyme was against the King or the bp. of Canterbury "Nay Marry! said she, it was made against the King and my lord Privy Seal." Myddleton said it was not, and she answered "Marry! it is so, for it was so indeed against the King and my lord Privy Seal, by God! without fail."

Mutilated. pp. 3. *Endd:* "Accusations against Sir Richard Tempest and John Lacy."

785. Lancashire and the Rebellion.

R. O. "Instructions for certain letters to be had into Lancashire." Letters from the King to my lord of Derby asking for information about the coming of Sir Thomas Langton to Latham and the communication he had there of Sir Thomas Butler and other; to Sir John Byrrone concerning the same matter; to Sir Richard Houghton, concerning the communication of Henry Bannester, with William Syngleton, Gilbert Hadocke and others of Sir Richard's servants, about coming through Lancashire with three hosts, and about his master, Sir Richard Tempest; and to Sir Thomas Suthwarthe, about a letter from Aske and the captains of Yorkshire, asking Sir Steven Hammarton and others to come to their council at York.

P. 1. *Endd.:* The instructions for the letters that were sent into Lancashire, at the request of Sir Thomas Butler.

786. Examination of John Dakyn.*

R. O. 1. Who were at the consultation of the clergy upon the articles at Pomfret? 2. Who conce[ived] those articles and what every man said? 3. What [did my lor]d of York say on that or any like matter during the insurrection? 4. How oft heard you the said bp. of York or his chaplains preach, and whether they did bid the beads, &c. in the form appointed? [5.] What have you heard Dr. Marshall say touching the premises? 6. What have you heard touching the new learning and the old, and what complaints? 7. Who were ringleaders of the Insurrection? 8. Who devised the letters sent to stir your country and those set on church doors? What was the effect of them, and where be t[he letters you receive]d, being in Gervesse? 9. What messages were sent from the South? 10. Who aided them with money, victuals, &c. 11. What religious men were most ready to provoke a rising? 12. Whether the gentlemen might have stayed them at the beginning? 13. Who devised the banner and who bare it when they came by your house? 14.† What communications he has had touching the authority of the Bishop of Rome and what were his own opinions in the matter of Supremacy? 15.† Whether he knows of any one who had any trust of mutation within the realm or had intelligence with any foreign "potestate," or who desired the alteration of anything passed by Parliament during the King's reign? 16.† What he himself thinks and has spoken concerning the King's supremacy.? 17.† Whether, in his conscience, the laws made in the King's

* Rector of Kirkby Ravensworth. *See* Valor Eccl. V. 238.
† These Articles are added in Cromwell's hand.

1537.

reign are just or not? 18.* What mean you by "So that peace and unity might be in this realm"? 19.* Do you know whether the laws have been or are likely to be a cause of discord?

Pp. 4. *Mutilated and illegible.*

ii. Answers "of me, John Dakyn" to Articles ministered by the Council.

1. The undernamed were at the consultation at Pomfret, the Monday and Tuesday† before the Conception of Our Lady last. They were assembled in the abbey church by the Archbishop, through his chancellor Dr. Cliff, and the prior of the house led them into a parlour. At the table end sat the abbot of Cristall, who seems to be a sober man and spoke little, and next him, on the one side, Dr. Cliff, Dr. Langrege, Dr. Downes, Dr. Brandisby, myself, and the abbot of Cristall's chaplain learned in divinity; on the other side sat Dr. Marshall, the prior of Pomfret, not learned in any faculty, Dr. Shirwood, Dr. Waldby, Dr. Pykering, Dr. Rokeby and another friar. Dr. Palmes came late. The same order was not always kept. I was desired to sit in the midst to write.

2. I know not who conceived the Articles. I received a copy from the Archbishop by Dr. Brandisby his chaplain, as in my other confession I have declared. Dr. Cliff read them out and every man gave his opinion on the first article, "concerning heresy." I was urged to write and did so. On the article of "Supreme Head" Dr. Marshall spoke most for the Bp. of Rome. Dr. Pykering, Dr. Brandisby, and Dr. Waldby also spoke, saying they had been at the Convocation when that "superiority" was granted to the King. Some produced from their purses protestations made at these Convocations, and said the clause "*in quantum per legem Christi licet*" was now omitted. Gives some of the arguments used but did not regard the matter much, as he had previously showed Dr. Cliff and Dr. Rokeby that this article should be referred to a General Council. Dr. Sherwood was most on the King's side. Finally they agreed that the King might be called *Caput Ecclesie*, but might exercise no jurisdiction, such as visitation or the like. On the matters of law Dr. Cliff and Dr. Palmes were most affectionate. And truly my own affection at that time was "*quod res semel Deo consecrata non deberet prophanari*" and it moved me to hear that the servants of those who suppressed monasteries had made apparel (yea even saddle cloths) of the abbey vestments. On Monday afternoon Aske came in, reciting articles concerning the temporalty,‡ and saying the Pope's laws should have place or else he would fight, and that if he had known my lord of York would preach as he did he should not have preached, for he had preached that none might make battle but by authority of a king. My lord had preached so the day before in the parish church, when he declared "the King's book of articles," and had said lands given to the church might not be put to profane uses and that "priests might not fight but were irregular." For this sermon the Archbishop was in danger of his life and on Tuesday rude soldiers made a tumult in the church and took away his "meate." It is impossible to recite all that was said.

3. On Tuesday afternoon when we had finished we took the articles to the Archbishop who read them till he came to the article "that the Bishop of Rome should be Supreme Head." That article, he said, was not necessary, but Dr. Marshall and Dr. Pykering contended it was. After long reasoning (partly described) the Archbishop allowed it to stand as expressing "the consent of Christian people."

4. I have heard the bishop preach five or six times in his chapter house at York, but not more than twice heard him declare the King's "superiority." He "has written much and set it out with Scripture," sending it to me, as the archdeacon of Richmond's officer, and his other archdeacons to be published. Never heard him bid beads or use prayers. Heard his chaplain Dr. Downes

* Added in the same hand as the first 13. † 4 and 5 Dec.
‡ This sentence marked "n." in margin.

1537.

786. Examination of John Dakyn—*cont.*

preach two years ago, and think he preached nothing special or I should have remembered it.

5. Never heard Dr. Marshall say more than the above.

6. Have heard both the Abp. and Dr. Cliff murmur at the abrogation of holy days. My Lord showed me at Cawood before the insurrection that, by his registers, the judges coming down to the assizes at York in old time could not sit during Lent without special licence from the Archbishop; and now, he said, we must keep holyday as in Westminster Hall. I said the Invention and Exaltation of the Holy Cross might be kept holy and not some years holyday and some years workday; and asked him to write to my lord Privy Seal for a command "that common markets should not be kept on Sundays as I know where they be in ij places within tharchdeaconry of Richmond."

7. About Richmond where I dwell one Hutton, Lobley, Pecock, and the bailiffs of Richmond (one of them Ralph Gowre, who for his slackness has been in jeopardy of spoiling) were ringleaders. There were no captains in Richmond, for Mashamshire were the chief movers and preceded Richmond in the insurrection by two days.

8. I know not who devised the letters set on church doors the effect of which I have recited in my other confession. One Hutton of Bedall was said to have conveyed them.

As to the letters we received at Jervaux; the originals we sent to their addresses, and the copies, by me transcribed, I delivered to the abbot. I have never heard of them since my departure thence ten days after the insurrection.

9. Can tell nothing.

10. Wherever a company was assembled men aided them for fear of spoiling or death: I know my part because the insurrection at Richmond assembled but two miles from my house.

11. The abbot of Jervaux was carried by force with the Mashamshire men to Durham. I saw Sir Wm. Tristram, chantry priest of Lyrtington in Romaldkirk, in harness at York, and heard that he and the parish priest of Romaldkirk, were at Doncaster, "the first time" in harness. On his return from Pomfret he came in harness to my house for money and was like to have killed me, when I said he did not the office of a priest. He was the busiest priest in those parts; but I think we should all have been compelled to go with the host but that Mr. Robert Bowes at my desire dissuaded the people.

12. The gentlemen could have done little amongst the commons. Mr. Robert Bowes was the most influential.

13. I cannot tell who devised or bare the banner, for some 500 men came to my house, and I, being a stranger born, doubted they would have killed me and other officers as Dr. [Ray]nes was killed. As I knew many of Richmond, where four years ago I was parson, I gave them an angel noble to drink and they passed on to Barnard Castle.

14. I have heard ignorant persons of my parish, such as Cotes, Horton, Henrison, and others, say the alteration of the bp. of Rome's power was not good. When I was student in Cambridge, and afterwards when doctor of the Arches, before such power was abrogated I "irrided" some of the bp. of Rome's laws. I cannot discuss the law of God, for I never gave my principal study thereto till within this four years when I have had a benefice with cure. Since then I have often exhorted them in my church to accept the King for Supreme Head as I did. At Richmond I did the same since this insurrection at the risk of my life. I know no learned men who uttered their opinions except those at Pomfret.

15. Since I was beneficed I have been resident and kept hospitality. I have heard religious persons, &c. lament the suppression of their houses and desire that the King would have pity on them. I myself laboured at Easter last to an acquaintance, servant to Queen Anne and Mr. Popley, with the treasurer of York that a nunnery called Nunmonketon might stand, but it

1537.

was suppressed. I have never desired any alteration of laws and have been content to follow the opinions of men learned in Divinity if commanded by the King or by Act of Parliament.

16. As before: adding that I think the realm well exonerated of the bp. of Rome's authority. When I was in the Arches I thought (though I durst not then say so) that appeals to Rome were the occasion of much contention and delay.

17. Thinks the laws made in the King's time just.

18. I mean that if Christ were on Earth and spoke His own laws, if there were not peace and unity, some people would think his laws not good. So evil disposed persons might take offence at the King's good laws. In the time of the insurrection I heard a simple poor man they called Lord Poverty say h[e would] die in the matter; and I suppose none knew [more] of the matter than he, such is the rudeness of the people.

19. I do not think the laws the cause of discord; but after men were up, they said with open mouth, they would have all the laws made in the King's reign revoked and abbeys restored. Now, after this good order and punishment of the deserving, I think perpetual quiet shall succeed.

In Dakyn's hand, pp. 14. *Mutilated.*

787. [JOHN DAKYN.]

R. O. i. "Whether you wrote any letters to the prior of Conyshed or Cartmell or any religious person"?: ii. At whose instigation did you write?: iii. In what tenor?: and iv. At what day and place?

To the first; I wrote only to the prior of Cartmell. To the third; as far as I remember the effect was:—That all religious persons in the North had re-entered their houses by the commons' order, and I advised the prior of Cartmell to do the same until the next Parliament, and no doubt he would continue there. If I saw the letter I would confess my deed.

To the 2nd: one Colyns, bailey of Kendall, told me at Pomfret that all the canons of Cartmell had gone back to their house except the foolish prior, and asked me to write to him to do likewise. I promised to write. I came to York the morrow after the Conception of Our Lady, and deferred writing until I had news of the convocation at Doncaster. Meanwhile Colyns came to York for the letter, and I wrote it the more readily as the common voice at York was that abbeys should stand till the next Parliament. Within six days after my coming home to Kirkby, Robert Bowies, in presence of Sir Henry Gascoign, desired me to exhort the wisest of the canons of St. Agatha's by Richmond to be put forth by the King's authority and taken in again by the same authority until the next Parliament. I spoke to one Coke, the prior, and it was done. "And this manner of putting out and taking in was commonly spoken of to be true, after our return from Pomfret, in all those parts, as well with gentlemen as others," till the coming of the duke of Norfolk.

To the 4th: I wrote the letter at York on Saturday or Sunday after the Conception of Our Lady, which fell upon Friday, the day I departed from Pomfret homewards, and a fortnight before the publication of the pardon which was published at Richmond, three miles from where I dwell, on market day, Saturday, 23 Dec. Wrote no other letters concerning the insurrection, except that when I lay at Jervasse Abbey, 10 days after the insurrection began, the abbot there, Mr. Siggeswick, Mr. Witham, gent., and I together wrote to the abbot of Fountains for post horses, and to Sir Chr. Danby to subscribe his name to letters he had sent us. Supposes the copies remain at Jervaux Abbey. Wrote nothing else.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 3.

Harl. MS. 283 f. 85. B.M. 2. Modern copy of the preceding.

Pp. 2.

1537.

788. JOHN DAKYN, prisoner, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition excusing his conduct in the insurrection.

Is charged with being the first stirrer of Kendall and Lancashire. Never even imagined such a thing. At Richmond, being a stranger, and in fear of death, as even the gentlemen of the country, James Rokeby, Ant. Brakenburie, and others were, he was forced to do as the rebels did. Concerning certain articles they consulted on at Pomfret, which are imputed to him, has truly declared his innocence. Desires that the abp. of York, Dr. Brandesby his chaplain, and Dr. Rokeby of the Arches should be examined thereof. Confesses sending the letter to the prior of Cartmell 13 days before the pardon. Begs he may have the King's pardon for his simplicity. It was written at another man's desire, and grounded on the communications at Doncaster, and only told him to go to his brethren who were there before. Admits that if God and the King were pleased, his desire was that no abbey should have been suppressed. Though in this declaration and in his former confession he showed his inward thoughts, Cromwell has taken an evil opinion of him. Begs his Lordship to read what he has done, as follows:—

First, when Aske came "over Hull" he fled from York, where he was about his office, home to Kyrkby by Richmond. The first day of the insurrection at Richmond he fled to a great moor, and only came upon threats of being destroyed. The second day he was set from home with 500 armed men of Richmond. The third day he was accused of putting down holidays, and had to give a man 5 mks. to stop the report and save his life. That day, on his motion to Mr. Robert Bowies, the priests were allowed to stay at home. Three days after, Robert Bowes and other gentlemen of the Bpric. commanded him and other aged gentlemen, named in his confession, by JohnBrian, to Jervaux Abbey to convey letters by post, which he was glad to do to escape from the host.

About Martinmas he was sent by his parishioners to a council at York preparatory to a further meeting at Doncaster. The above are the only times he left home until the first Sunday in Lent, when the duke of Norfolk was in the country. Was in danger of death as a traitor to the commons, because he helped to speed Mr. Blitheman in his business in those parts, also because he entertained Dr. Legh and Mr. Layton at his house when on their visitation, and also as a kinsman and friend to George Dakyn, servant to Mr. Richard Cromwell. Was threatened, because of his office, by Langdale, Fawcet, Ant. Metecalf, Swale, and others. Swale actually did come in the night with a company to rob him and Ant. Brakenburie, but he was defended by his parishioners. Was near being slain by Sir William Tristram, priest, whom he urged to serve his chantry and not go about in harness. After returning from Pomfret he wrote to Tristram "admonishing him of his office, by good authorities of Scripture because he is learned." Has the copy, and desires that Tristram may be compelled to produce the letter which will show he was no seditious person. After Xmas, when a new insurrection was talked of, he exhorted the parish of Romaldkyrk, where his master is parson, to quietness, saying they should restore the bp. of Durham's and other spoiled goods. The Sunday following he exhorted the parishioners of Richmond, where he was parson four years ago, saying their belief in the bp. of Rome was *nihil ad salutem*. For this he would have been pulled out of the church but for Ralph Gowre and other honest men. These two parishes and his own were the quietest in the last insurrection.

Begs favourable acceptance of these writings.

Pp. 6.

789. STATEMENT BY JOHN DAKYN.

R. O. * * * * "called me to them, and th[ereupon sw]are me [to be true] to God, the King and [the] commentie, and . . . . . me to go to Galowbaughen to Richmond,

1537.

and they proceeded forth towa[rds] Mr. Bowes and the gentlemen then being at Barnard Castell. I, so commanded, for fear [of] my life (for ever the chancellor of Lincoln's death moved my mind), I (*sic*) went to Richmond, [where] I found my lord Latymer and Sir Christopher Danby knights, with a great multitude of [M]assham shire (?), and there tarried [a]ll that da[y with] them, but I durst say nothing that sh[oul]d sound contrary th'insu[rgents, neither so] durst my lord Latymer n[or] Mr. Danby, as I perceived." Mentions Hutton and Mr. Sulby. Returned on Sunday. "And than came in Mr. Bowes and divers other gentlemen forth of Barnard Castle, and all other gentlemen of those parts, ne[ither] would suffer Sir Henry Gascoigne, knight, to be absent, although [my] lady Boynton, his mother-in-la[w was] dead, and lay then unburied." The same Sunday one Thomlynson, of Bedall, [against whom] I had given sentence . . . . . years ago in a cause of matrimony, came to me in the field with his bow bent, and an arrow in it, asking 40*l.* for "amoines" (alms), or else I should die; and a hundred more that day, publishing abroad that I was maker of the new laws, and putter down of the holidays. In the end, by help of friends, gave him five marks and one . . . . . , to be free from further vexation.

The people were very glad of Bowes' coming, and, whatever he said, took it as of authority. He caused parishioners to divide, and every parish church to choose four men to order the other. Afterwards a letter, by whom conceived I know not, was read by Bowes, and committed to Lucas Metcalf to copy, advising the country of Cleveland, with sore comminations, to meet with their neighbours of Richmondshire at Oxenfeld beside Darnton, in the Bpric. Next day, Monday, Bowes stayed the people, who would have been revenged on each other for old grudges, and, at my desire, advised them to let priests remain at home, for before they were fully resolved to have all priests that were young and able in their company, and many had told me priests should not choose but go forward and fight. Thus they proceeded on Monday into the Bpric., where they spoiled the Bp., contrary to their own proclamation, and took my lord of Westmoreland. On Wednesday one John Brian brought me commandment from Mr. Bowis, and others in the Bpric., as he said, to go to Jervaulx Abbey, 12 miles from my house, with Mr. Sigiswick and Mr. Withome, aged gentlemen, and remain with the abbot to despatch the posts with letters from host to host; for the multitude was then divided into two parts, one to go eastward to York, the other westward to lord Scrope and my lord of Cumberland. Went thither accordingly, and remained five or six days. Mr. Sigiswik, being aged and sick, returned home, and Mr. Caterick, also aged, was sent in his place. We received many letters there to be conveyed from place to place, some written by Sir Christopher Danby, as it was said, but his name did not appear; others by Mr. Will. Conyers; of all which by advice of the gentleman he took copies, which he left with the abbot.

When the hosts were joined at Pomfret we went home from the Abbey, and I remained at home till a meeting was appointed at York, after Mr. Bowes' return from the King, to which I was moved to go by my parishioners. Durst not displease them at that time, but was glad to give them money, seven nobles, or thereabouts, besides the freest hospitality he could keep, lest they should treat me like some neighbouring parsons, whom they robbed of all they could get. And at York it was determined that I, as I was somewhat learned, and an officer, should be at the meeting at Pomfret, of which I was afterwards advertised by Mr. Robert Bowes. Upon these occasions I went thither, as appears by another bill of my confession which remains with my lord Privy Seal.

ii. "The causes of communication with my lord of York."

My lord of York wrote to me 12 Feb., to gather the King's tenths in Richmondshire, and because my master, the archdeacon of Richmond, is not charged by the Act, but only the bp. of every diocese, I thought not to

1537.

789. STATEMENT BY JOHN DAKYN—*cont.*

undertake such a charge without my master's knowledge, the country not being then in good order. And as I was elected an arbiter between my lord and his chapter, for an account of 700 mks., which the Abp. claims for the time of vacation before him, on coming to London the second week in Lent, partly for my master's business, I went to the Abp. to know his pleasure on these two matters. As to his own, he soon concluded with me, and sent a letter of his mind to Mr. Babthorp, my co-arbiter of Yorkshire. As to the gathering of the tenths, he sent Dr. Cliff, his chancellor, to my master, and it was finally arranged that I should accompany one of his chaplains in it. At my departing hence, I came to him for two letters, one to Mr. Babthorp, for his own matter, the other to Teshe, of York, for the King's tenths. Hearing, while in the city, from Dr. Waldbye and others of dissensions among bishops concerning the four sacraments omitted in the King's book of Articles, I asked the Abp. whether I should proceed according to his previous command in declaring that book. He said "Yea," and added, "Those four sacraments that were omitted be found again now, and we be concluded upon them yesternight, and the book shall be printed new again; but in the mean season let the curates declare the old book." On this I departed, and took occasion to show some men, whose names I remember not, to say the four sacraments omitted be now found by the bps. The Sunday that my lord of Bath preached before the King, I was in the chapel, and spoke with Mr. Waldby, who told me that he had been before my lord Privy Seal concerning the answer to the articles at Pomfret, and thought that business was past. The same day and place Dr. Marshall told me that he had spoken with the King, and had good words of his Majesty, to whom he declared that he had done all for fear, although his manner at Pomfret was as I declared in my confession. Spoke likewise with Dr. Cliff, who also wished me to say that we did it for fear. In truth, I believe, in conscience, every one of us at Pomfret came thither for fear, and when we came together, every man was weary of his part, and doubtful what to do. Yet for the articles that concerned the law, we that were lawyers said what we thought, as also did the divines. My lord of York and I said nothing together about the insurrection, nor did he ever write to me about it. *Signed:* John Dakyn.

Hol. A paper roll of four sheets sewn together. Mutilated.

790. ALEXANDER ALESIUS.*

"Of the auctorite of the Word of God against the bp. of London, wherein are contained certain disputations had in the parliament house between the bps. about the number of the sacraments and other things very necessary to be known, made by Alexander Alane Scot and sent to the duke of Saxon."

Wrote five years ago to the king of Scots, "the father of my country," complaining of a proclamation wherein the bps. had forbidden Holy Scripture to be read in the mother tongue. Answered also certain slanderous lies of Cocleus, "whom the bishops had hired to spew out all the poison in his belly against me." For when at Antwerp a countryman named John Foster sent money to Cocleus, by a merchant, from the bp. of St. Andrews, who gives him a pension, and a "pistle" of Cocleus written to a bp. of Pole came to the writer's hands, complaining that no one would read his books, and requesting a stipend of the bp., saying he had been nobly rewarded by the king of

* Although this little book was certainly published some years later (not later, however, than 1540, five years after his arrival in England, for which see Vol. IX., Nos. 224–5, 508), its main interest is in connexion with the theological disputations mentioned in the last No., and it is accordingly inserted here.

1537.

Scots, the bp. of St. Andrews, and the abp. of Glasgow. Describes his going to England afterwards on the invitation of Cromwell and the abp. of Canterbury; his being sent to read a lecture at Cambridge, where his doctrine was challenged, and he came to the schools to defend it before a great audience, but after waiting an hour or two his adversary did not appear. Yet he created such envy against him that some threatened his life, and finding that there were "statutes sent forth from the bishops and from the whole council of the realm," which it would have been wickedness not to have reproved, but that it would have been counted sedition, and the chancellor of the University,* who sent him thither, would allow none of his University to speak against any of the common laws, he determined to serve the time and change the preaching of the Cross for the science of physic, wherein he had "a little sight before." Went accordingly to a learned physician in London named Dr. Nicolas, who had practised there many years with high praise, and at length took to practice himself. Came into contention, however, with certain bishops of England, who maintain the bp. of Rome as far as they dare, whether all things necessary to our salvation be contained in Scripture, or part out of the acts of old councils, and of "Popes' lousy decrees." Came to this disputation unprepared, when by chance he met in the street lord Cromwell "going unto the parliament house in the year 1537," who called him and took him with him to the parliament house at Westminster, where they found the bps. assembled. "Unto whom, as he went and took me with him, all the bishops and prelates did rise up and did obeisance unto him as to their vicar-general. And after he had saluted them he sat him down in the highest place; and right against him sat the Archbishop of Canterbury; after him the archbishop of York; then London, Lincoln, Salisbury, Bath, Ely, Hereford, Chichester, Norwich, Rochester," and others whose names he has forgotten "at a table covered with a carpet, with certain priests standing about them."

Cromwell, addressing the bps., thanked them for obeying the King's summons, who was anxious to settle controversies in the Church by their determination and that of Parliament, for though he himself, by his excellent learning, understood these controversies well enough, he would allow no change except by the consent of the bps. and his whole parliament. He hoped, therefore, that they would conclude all things without brawling or scolding. Neither would his Majesty suffer the Scripture to be wrested or defaced by any glosses or papistical laws.

Gives an account of the discussion which followed. The bp. of London, "which was an earnest defender of the Pope's part, whom a little before the lord Cromwell had rebuked by name for defending of unwritten verities," maintained that there were seven sacraments, and had upon his side the abp. of York, the bps. of Lincoln, Bath, Chichester, and Norwich, while the bps. Salisbury, Ely, Hereford, and Worcester, with the abp. of Canterbury, were against him. The abp. of Canterbury at last said it did not become them to dispute about mere words, and the question was whether ceremonies of confirmation, orders, &c. deserved to be called sacraments in comparison with baptism and the Lord's Supper. They must therefore determine as to the number of sacraments, and what a sacrament means in Holy Scripture. Seeing that he was pleased with these remarks, Cromwell then called on Alesius to say what he thought, telling the bps. beforehand that he was the King's scholar, to whom he desired them to give an indifferent hearing. Alesius seconded the abp.'s proposal and gave his own view as to the meaning of the word sacrament, citing the opinions of various Fathers. The bp. of London interrupted him, angrily saying it was false that all sacraments were instituted by Christ or must have a signification of remission of sins. But the bp. of Hereford, then newly come out of Germany, urged Alesius not to

* Cromwell.

1537.

790. ALEXANDER ALESIUS—*cont.*

contend with him as to the opinions of doctors and schoolmen, and made "a pithy speech" about what the Germans had done to elucidate the Bible, and he urged the bps. not to make their conclusions a laughing-stock to the world.

Alesius was encouraged by his oration to go on, and the bp. of London answered him with "his old rusty sophistry and unwritten verities," at which Cromwell and the abp. smiled. So Alesius wound up at 12 o'clock, offering to prove next day that the Christian faith rested only on the word of God written in the Bible. Next day, on the bps. being assembled, a certain archdeacon came to him from the abp. of Canterbury telling him that great offence was taken by the other bps. at his interference as a stranger in their discussions. Having shown this to Cromwell, he desired Alesius to give place to them, else they would hunt him to death in their malice, but to give him the paper wherein he had written his disputation. Gives an account of the argument contained in it, in the course of which he rails at "Cochleus and other blasphemous liars which for the belly's sake have saleable tongues," and accuses the bp. of London of impudent blasphemy; then cites texts to prove that Scripture is the only foundation of Christian faith, and finally quotes Cyril and St. Austin on his side.

Black letter, 8°. *Pp.* 91, *including title page.*

791. THEOLOGY.

R. O. "Of divers things which began by the power of Rome and be yet used among the people, and that the power of Rome will not be fully avoided as long as they continue."

Among the points touched upon are the authority by which tithes are levied, which custom is confirmed by the Statute 27 Henry VIII., the seven sacraments, the special powers of bishops, sponsors at baptism, ceremonies used at marriage, the determination of matrimonial causes, the setting up of images, the authority on which the remaining holidays are observed, observances on the eves of holidays and the "frayre cart"; and that pardons are still granted from Rome for the souls of deceased persons.

In Wriothesley's hand, evidently a copy, pp. 28. *Begins:* "The first chapter." "*Doctour.* Confirmation, which is the most laudable administration." *Ends in the middle of the* 20*th paragraph:* "they say that every priest has by authority of the keys."

792. THOMAS JOLYE to LORD CLYFFORD.

R. O. On Saturday night the enclosed schedule* was set upon Arnclif church door, and the vicar, who is rural dean of Craven, gave the parishioners to answer that if they would be bound by writing to discharge him against the King and his ordinary, concerning his body, benefices and goods "he would apply unto them because he was not of power to resist against a multitude." My lord†, who has had but late word thereof and could not sign this letter, has desired me to inform you that you may advertise my lord Cromwell that the tenants of the earl of Northumberland have destroyed almost all his game in Langstrothdale and throughout are so wild that they will not live in quietness. The people in every parish demand like beads, Skipton, Sunday night.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.:*

* Probably the document noticed in Vol. XI., No. 655.
† The Earl of Cumberland.

1537.

793. FERRIBY ABBEY.

R. O. "Sir William Fayrfax bill for goods spent and wasted at the abbey of Fereby."

An account of provisions, from which it appears that malt is 6*s.* 8*d.*, wheat 8*s.*, and pease 5*s.* a qr., "brawne's" 7*s.*, great fat hogs 6*s.*, hens 3*d.*, veals 2*s.* 2*d.*, geese 7*d.* and pigs 5*d.* each, salt fish 14*d.* per couple, barrels of white herring 16*s.*, mays of red herring 6*s.*, chaldars of coal 6*s.*, hay 2*s.* 8*d.* per load. Fresh fish is mentioned as bought from Andrewmas until the 3rd week in Lent; also a gelding "which they took from Feryby" and barley and wheat "by them destroyed, stolen," &c. Total 199*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*

P. 1.

794. WILL. COWFFOLD, Priest, to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I pray God send you deliverance of that fair babe ye go great with. I thank you for writing in my favour to Sir Fras. Cheyny and to Mr. Paige for my promotion. I have not yet delivered his letters to Mr. Paige because the incumbent has changed his mind and will not resign. I am now compelled to solicit what my lord alone can do. I keep a poor house as yet, lacking pastures for cattle, and would be glad if my lord would let to me some of his pastures. I complained to Will Leeke when he was here and he granted me his mead, which he holds of my lord as long as he shall be in Calais.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

795. GRANTS in MARCH 1537.

March. GRANTS.

1. Thos. Pope, Treasurer of the Court of Augmentation, and Margaret his wife. Reversion, in fee, of the premises contained in a 21 years' Crown lease, 10 Nov. last, to Wm. Raynsford of Wroxton, Oxon (with the rents reserved thereon), of the rectories of Wroxton and Balscot, Oxon., belonging to the late priory of Wroxton, with all tithes, &c., thereto belonging; and the tithes of the demesne lands of the priory, viz., of a field of arable land called Townfeld, two closes of pasture called "lez Crosse Pastures," closes called "le Shepehouse close," "le Inne Mede," "Lendge close," "le Oxe close," "le Inne land," "le Downes"; with reservation of vicarages and advowsons; the rents of which premises amounted in all to 14*l.* 16*s.* 5½*d.*

Further grant to the said Thomas and Margaret, in fee, of all manors, granges, messuages, lands, &c., in Wroxton and Balnescote *alias* Ballyscote in the parish of Wroxton, Oxon., and two water-mills in Wroxton and Balnescote called Ballam mill and Wroccam mill *alias* Rokham mill, and all rents and services in said co. belonging to the said late priory; with all court leets, views of frankpledge, &c., as enjoyed by Th. Smith, late abbot or prior of Wroxton, or his predecessors. *Del.* Westm., 1 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 12.

2. Rog. Radclyff of Wythcock, Leic., a gentleman usher of the King's chamber. Exemption from serving on juries in assizes, &c., being made sheriff, justice of the peace or of gaol delivery or sewers, commissioner or constable, escheator or coroner, receiver or comptroller, &c., and from having his goods and chattels seized by purveyors. Westm., 21 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 1 Mar.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 27.

3. John Bevelar, a native of the Emperor's dominions, Denization. Westm., 1 Mar.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

4. Commission of the Peace.

Westmoreland:—Sir Th. Audeley, chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Henry earl of Northumberland, Ralph earl of Westmoreland, Henry earl of Cumberland, Sir Wm. FitzWilliam, lord Admiral of England, J. bishop of Carlisle, Sir John Spelman, Chr. Jenney, serjeant-at-law, Sir Th. Clyfford, Sir Rob. Belyngham, Sir Th. Tempest, Sir John Lowether, Sir Edw. Musgrave, Sir Thos. Wharton, Rob. Bowes, Ric. Redmayn, Th. Sanford, Lancelot Salkelde, Rouland Thornborugh, Geoff. Middelton, Ambrose Middelton, Th. Musgrave, jun., Wm. Lancastre, John Warcope, John Lambert, sen., Th. Blenkynsop, Ric. Dukett, Gilb. Wharton. 1 Mar. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 6*d.*

5. Bishopric of Llandaff. Congé d'élire to the archdeacon or president and cathedral of Llandaff *vice* [G.] last bishop resigned. Westminster palace, 1 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 2 Mar.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

6. Cornelius Clouser of London, goldsmith, a native of Cleves (? Clema, perhaps Clevia) and born subject of the Emperor.

1537.

795. GRANTS in MARCH 1537—*cont.*

March.

GRANTS.

Denization. Westm., 2 Mar.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

7. Ric. Lloyd. Lease of the fourth part of the escheat lands in Segroyte park in the commote of Kemerght which John Mutton, Hugh Dukworth, and Jevan Ap Robyn Ap Blethyn previously held; and all escheat lands in the vills of Garthounok and Okenwodd which the said John Mutton held; 28 acres of land, late of John, son of Eligh, which Rees Ap Poheli Ap Robyn Ap Eden held in the lordship of Denbyth, parcel of the earldom of March, N. Wales; with reservations, for 21 years, at certain stated rents. *Del.* Westm., 3 March, 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 14.

8. Ric. Fermour, citizen and grocer of London. Licence to alienate the manor of Smetoune Hall and 10 messuages, 200 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 60 acres of wood, and 100*s.* rent in Bulmer, Lammarshe and Pedmarsshe, Essex, to Hen. Everard and Lora his wife. Westm., 4 Mar. —*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 16.

9. Cistercian priory of St. Mary and St. John, Cockhull, Worc. Exemption from suppression. Eliz. Hewes to be prioress. *Del.* Westm., 5 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 13.

10. John Onley, the King's attorney in the Court of Augmentation, and Elizabeth his wife. Grant in fee (in exchange for 400*l.* and a moiety of the manor of Ricardys Castell, Heref. and Salop) of the house, site, &c., of the late nunnery of Catesby *alias* Shopys, Northt., dissolved, with two water mills, and all houses, &c., within and without the site, the church, &c., of the monastery and the advowson of the parish church of Catesby; 253 acres of pasture (described and named) in Cattesby, and 535 acres of pasture in a field called "le Highfeld" in Cattesby; 83 acres of meadow, partly in "le Netherfeld" and partly in Cattesby feld; 161 acres of arable land and "lees" in certain fields (named); five messuages and one cottage in Overcattesby, Northt.; 3 messuages in Haliden in the parish of Cattesby; and all other messuages, lands, &c., in Cattesby *alias* Shopys, Overcattesby and Halyden. Annual value 70*l.* 18*s.* 2½*d.*, rent 7*l.* 2*s.* *Del.* Westm., 5 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 11.

11. John Gille. Licence to enfeoff Rob. Perys and Rob. Cowper, clks., of the manor of Wediale, Herts, to the use of the said John Gille and Margaret his wife in survivorship, with remainder to Geo. Gille, son and heir apparent, &c. Westm., 5 Mar. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 20.

12. *Yorksh.* — Commission to Thos. Wentworth of Gaunton, Ralph Pulleyn of Scotton, Ant. Hamond of Scardingwell, and Chr. Marshall of Rigton, to make inquisition p. m. upon Alfred s. and h. of Robt. Flemmyng. T. Westm., 6 Mar[cii].

Yorksh.—The same to make inquisition p. m. on John Flemmyng of Crofton. Same date.

Salop.—Commission to Sir John Talbot, John Dode of Chorely, Wm. Yong of Keynton, and John Chetwyn of Aston to make inquisition p. m. on Alex. Plymley. Same date.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 1*d.*

13. Gervase Clifton. Livery of lands as son and heir of Rob. Clifton, deceased. Westm., 4 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 6 Mar. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 29.

14. Sir Wm. Parr, knight of the Royal Body. Release of the annual rent of 70*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, remainder of an annual rent of 76*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* reserved upon a 40 years' lease, by patent 10 Aug. 14 Hen. VIII., of the manor and hundred of Rothewell, Northt., and certain lands, &c., thereto belonging, which came to the King by the attainder of Edward late duke of Buckingham; of which annual rent 6*l.* were remitted by patent 27 June 16 Hen. VIII., with proviso that if the said Wm. Parr die before the expiration of the said 40 years, his executors and assigns shall pay the said annual rent of 70*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* for the remainder of the term.

Also grant of the manors of Kyrby in Kendall, Croftewayte, Lithe, Helsyngton, and Sampole, Westmor.; and all lands, rents, &c., there and in Weresdale and Clevely, Lanc., lately in the demesne, possession, reversion, or use of Sir John Lumley lord Lumley, and which Henry late duke of Richmond and Somerset lately held, with remainder to the King, by virtue of the Act 23 Hen. VIII. Westm. palace, 8 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *No delivery date.*—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 10.

15. John Higford, a sewer of the King's chamber. Lease of the manor of Spillesbury, Oxon., with reservations; for 21 years, at 32*l.* 5*s.* 4½*d.* rent, and 4*s.* 7¾*d.* increase; the lessee to account yearly to the auditor of Warrewik's lands, for all courts-leet, views of frankpledge, fines, &c. *Del.* Westm., 8 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. — S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 14.

16. Henry earl of Worcester. Grant in tail, of the site, &c., of the dissolved abbey of St. Mary, Tyntern, S. Wales, with the monastery, church, and all messuages, &c.; the manors or granges of Tyntern, Wollaston, Rogeston, Ruddyng, Mora Trelege, Modesgate, Matirgiry, Brokweir, Pelthenly, Seculery Firmery, Wollaston, Alverston, and Halishall, Magor, Purcasset, Strugull, and Hewelsfeld, S. Wales; the weirs called Plumweir, Assheweire, Ithelweyre, and Walweyre in the water of Wye, a mill called Angedy mill, and a farm near the monastery called Tanhouse; the rectories of the parish churches of Magor, Redwyk, Wollaston, Halston, and Alwyngton, S. Wales, and all other possessions of the said monastery in the places aforenamed

1537.
March.
GRANTS.

(names repeated), in as full manner as Ric. Wyche, late abbot of Tyntern and his predecessors held the same; with views of frankpledge, courtleets, &c. Annual value, 188*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*; rent, 88*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* *Del.* Westm., 10 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 14.

17. Th. Leigh, LL.D. Reversion of the mastership of the hospital of Burton Lazars, Linc. dioc., now held by dom Thomas Ratclyff. Westm., 10 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* same day.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 20.

18. Eliz. Vaux, widow and executrix of Edw. Vaux. Lease of the herbage or pasture in the park of Cotingham, York; for 28 years, at 6*l.* 16*s.* rent; on surrender of patent 19 May 15 Hen. VIII., granting a similar lease to the said Edward for 21 years. *Del.* Westm., 10 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 23.

19. Rob. Lawrence, of Willyngthrop, Soms., husbandman. Pardon for having, 2 Dec. 21 Hen. VIII., with others, broken and entered the house of John Fricke, at Corton, Soms., and stolen therefrom 20*l.* in money. *Del.* Westm., 10 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 10.

20. Anth. Cottes. Lease of the site of the manor of Lenthall Starkes, with a close and all desmesne lands, &c., a moiety of 1½ acres of meadow in Elismed, with the herbage of the meadows called Kingesborne, Dichmede, Rudemede, and Mortymer Stokkyngs, with appurtenances in Lenthal Starkes, in the lordship of Wigemore, parcel of the earldom of March (with reservation of the meadows of Segemede, Normanscroft Magna and Parva, in Lenthall Starkes, and all woods), for 21 years, at stated rents. *Del.* 10 March 27 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 23.

Vacated on surrender 18 May 37 Hen. VIII. by William Barbour, who held the right of the said Anthony in the lease, in order that another patent might be granted to the said William.

21. City of Cork. Licence to Wm. Copynger, mayor, and his successors, to have a sword in a proper scabbard carried before him, and the swordbearer distinguished by his hat. Also grant to the mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty of the said city, of the custody of Corke castle in the said city, to the exclusion of the sheriff of co. Cork. Also licence to the said mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty to import from England yearly 40 weighs of beans and malt when the price of such beans and malt in England is not above 8*s.* a quarter. Westminster palace, 8 March. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 11 March.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 11.

22. John Musting. Grant of the office of buying and repairing the King's arras and tapestry, with the usual fees, as enjoyed by Thomas Garton or John Lysen or Lyson. Westm. Palace, 6 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 11 March—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 9.

(2.) Duplicate of the above. Richmond, 8 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII. (*No date of delivery.*)—P.S. *Pat. p.* 1, *m.* 25.

23. Henry earl of Worcester. Lease of the fishery in the waters of Uske and Seyn in the lordship of Uske and Kaerlion, the manor of Wondy, with its demesne lands, &c. in Wondy, Nova Grangia, Llantriffen, and Holygosse, in the lordship of Uske and Kaerlion aforesaid, all which are parcel of the earldom of March; with reservations; for 21 years, at 53*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* rent. *Del.* Westm., 12 March 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 23.

24. Wm. Fitzwilliam, gent. Grant in tail male of the manor of Kildroghte or Castelton of Kildroghte, co. Kildare, upon certain stated conditions. Westm., 11 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 12 March.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 2.

25. Ric. Catesby. Livery of lands as s. and h. of Geo. Catesby, deceased, and Elizabeth his wife, mother of the said Richard, viz., lands held by different tenures by or to the use of Geo. Catesby and lady Eliz. Luce, widow, late his wife. Westm., 10 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 12 March. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 26.

26. Edw. Northe. Licence to grant the advowson of the parish church of Kyrtelynge, Camb., Norwich dioc., to John bishop of Rochester and successors. Westm., 12 March.

ii. John bishop of Rochester. Licence to appropriate the parish church of Kyrtelyng, Camb., Norwich dioc., from the death of Rob. Foster, clk., the present rector, and the parish church of Bromley, Kent, Rochester dioc. from the death of Emerus Tukfelde, the present rector, or on the first voidance of each respectively; subject to a reasonable allowance which the bishop of Norwich shall cause to be made to the poor of the parish of Kyrtelyng and the bishop of Rochester to the poor of the parish of Bromley, out of the fruits of those churches.

iii. The same. Licence to alienate the manor of Frekenham *alias* Frakenham, Suff., and all his other lands, &c., there, and in Iselham or elsewhere in cos. Suff. and Camb. to Edw. Northe. *Del.* Westm., 12 March 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 31.

27. Sir Th. Nevyll and John Hynde, serjeant-at-law. To be, during good conduct, surveyors of all liveries or prosecutions general and special, of possessions in England, Wales, and Calais, out of the King's hands; to hold the office as Sir Th. Inglefelde lately did by the King's order or by letters patent, or as Sir Rob. Norwich, the said Sir Thos. Nevell, and Sir Ric. Riche held it, with fees of 50*l.* a year; on surrender of patent 20 April, 26 Hen. VIII., granting the like appointment to the said Sir Th. Nevill and Ric. Riche, then the King's solicitor. *Del.* Westm., 14 March 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 22.

1537.

795. GRANTS in MARCH 1537—*cont.*

March.

GRANTS.

28. Dame Alice More, widow. Annuity of 20*l.* to date from Michaelmas last. *Del.* Westm. 16 March 25 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 23.

29. David Ap John Ap David. Lease of all lands remaining *in onere escaetoris sub titulo firmæ* in Kernevet in the commote of Keymergh in the lordship of Denbighe which Gruffith Ap Llewellin Ap Dicus Ap Meilir, and Jonet daughter of Jevan Ap Jollyn formerly held, parcel of the earldom of March (N. Wales); with reservations; for 21 years at 11*s.* 8*d.* rent and 11*s.* 8. anew approved. *Del.* Berechurch, 16 March 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 20.

30. Bishopric of Llandaff. Significavit of assent to the election of dom. Robert Holgate, master of the order of Sempryngham and prior of Watton, as bishop, *vice* George last bishop resigned. Westm., 16 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 19 March.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27. *Rymer XIV.* 579.

ii. Petition for the same by the president and chapter of Llandaff Cathedral. 8 March.

31. Edw. Clifford. Licence to export 300 tuns of beer. Berechurch, 19 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

32. Anth. Kyngeston. Lease of 9 acres of meadow in Avenham, 94 acres of meadow, called Severneham, and a pasture called Holeham and Middeldich, in the manor of Tewkesbury, parcel of Warrwycke's lands, Glouc.; for 21 years, at rents of 23*s.* 4*d.*, 14*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and 26*s.* 8*d.* respectively, and 6*s.* 8*d.* increase. *Del.* Westm., 20 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 23.

33. Rob. Codd, priest. Grant of the hospital of St. Giles, Norwich, void by resignation of Th. Symondes last warden, and in the King's hands with the temporalities of the bishopric of Norwich. *Del.* Berechurche, 20 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Endd.*: The bishop of Chichester for an Hospital in Norwich for the prior of Pentney that was lately. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 21.

34. Sir Wm. Knolles. Annuity of 20*l.* out of the issues of the town of Kyngeston-upon-Hull. Westm., 20 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 21 Mar.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 21.

2. S.B. for the above. *Del.* 22 March.

35. Sir Edw. Pomerey and Joan his wife, Th. Pomerey and Joan his wife. Licence to alienate a moiety of the manor of Bryxham, and 40 messuages, a mill, 400 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 20 acres of wood, 200 acres of furze and heath, and 20*s.* rent in Bryxham, Devon, to And. Hillersdon and John Ford, and the heirs of the said Andrew; and to the said Andrew and John to re-grant the premises to the said Thomas and Joan and the heirs male of the body of Sir Edward, and in default to the right heirs of the said Sir Edward. 22 March. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 27.

36. Rog. Hacheman. *See* Vol. X., No. 597 (45).

37. Nich. Coggeswell. *See* Vol. X., No. 597 (46).

38. Dame Eliz. Savage, widow. Lease of the manors of Shepeshed, Leic.; Granby, Sutton, Greseley, and Kymberley, Notts.; Ilkeston, Holmesfeld, Elmeton, Stansby, Heyth and Holcotts, Derby; Hubybundrell *alias* Hopbadler, Watton *alias* Wotton, Corffton, Gwdonburnell *alias* Gwdeburnell, and Onybury, Salop; and 100*s.* rent in the town of Leicester, term nine years, rent 200 marks.

The occasion of this lease is thus stated: Charles late earl of Worcester and others recovered by writ of entry *sur disseizin in le post* against Sir John Savage, sen., now deceased, the said manor of Shepeshed and 100*s.* rent in the town of Leicester, and all other lands of the said John in Shepeshed; the said manors of Granby, Sutton, Greseley, and Kymberley, Ilkeston *alias* Ekelston, Holmesfeld, Elmeton, Stansby, Heith *alias* Helth, and Holcotts and divers other lands, &c. in those places to the King's use for the payment of 3,066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in which the said Sir John Savage, sen., and Sir John Savage, jun., knts., now deceased, were in debt to the King, both on account of certain debts of the said John Savage, sen., and for the pardon of the said John Savage, sen., and John Savage, jun., on account of the murder of John Pauncefote by the said John Savage, jun., and his confederates. The said earl and his co-recoverers also recovered against the said John Savage, sen., in the Common Pleas at Westminster the manors of Sutton, Hubybundrell *alias* Hopbadler, Watton *alias* Wotton, Onybury, Corffton, and Gwdenburnell *alias* Gwdeburnell, Salop, and all lands, &c., late of the said John Savage in those places for the payment of 1,000 marks to Bridget late wife of the said John Pauncefote, or any other person to be named by the King, to be expended in pious works of charity for the soul of the said John Pauncefote, as appears by the records of the said recoverers and their several indentures made between the late cardinal archbishop of York and others for the King on the one part and the said John Savage sen. and jun. on the other. And James Morice, by virtue of the King's commission, by an indenture bearing date 18 July 21 Hen. VIII., leased all the above manors, &c. to the said Elizabeth for the term of 18¼ years at the annual rent of 240 marks, and 10*l.* over during the first eight years of the term for the payment of 120 marks, in consideration of rent unpaid during one-half year in anno 28 Hen. VIII. And of the said sum of 3,066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* due to the King's use as above, there was liquidated from Nov. 12 Hen. VIII. to the feast of All Saints 28 Hen. VIII. 1,984*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1537.

March.

GRANTS.

in the following manner, viz.:—50*l.* paid to Sir John Heron, late treasurer of the King's Chamber, 239*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* paid to Sir Hen. Wyat, and 1,695*l.* to the said James Morice, leaving unpaid the sum of 1,082*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* And of the sum of 1,000 marks due to the said Brigid as above, nothing has been paid. And the lease made to the said dame Elizabeth by the said James Morice as above has been forfeited by the attainder of Wm. Brereton, late husband of the said Elizabeth. *Del.* Westm., 24 March 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 20.

39. Sir Edm. Bedyngfeld and Grace his wife. Grant, in fee, of the house and site of the dissolved monastery of Redlyngfeld, Suff., the church, &c., messuages, houses, and lands (named and described) in Redlyngfeld, Bedingfeld, Walpole, Eye, Denham, Alyngton, Southwold, and Thornedon, Suff.; the manor of Redlyngfeld, and its appurtenances in the aforenamed places, and in Melton, and elsewhere, Norf., in as full manner as Grace Sampson, late prioress of Redlingfield, held the same, with views of frankpledge. The premises are of the annual value of 31*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*, and are to be held at the annual rent of 63*s.* 6*d.* Westm. Palace, 20 March. *Del.* 25 March.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 6.

40. Ric. Gibson, a soldier of Calais. Lease of a tenement in Langhamstrete, a tenement called Blynde Esyll in Hempstrete, two tenements and a cottage in Personagestrete, in Calais; tenants named, Ric. Smyth, Ric. House, and Hen. Oulthers; acquired by the Crown from the staple of Calais; annual value 6*l.* 5*s.* 1½*d.*, term 20 years, rent 12*d.* money of Calais. Westm., 22 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 25 Mar.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 9.

41. Pet. Mutas, a gentleman usher of the King's Privy Chamber. Annuity of 20*l.* Westm., 20 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 26 Mar.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 9.

42. Sir Wm. Kyngeston. Grant, in tail, of the house and site of the suppressed abbey of Flaxley, Glouc., the church, steeple and churchyard of the same, and all houses, buildings, granges, &c., the lordships, manors, and granges of Flaxley Howse, Goodriche, Clymperwell, Walmore, Blecheden, Arlynham, Le Monkyn, Rewardyn, Newland, Parva Dean, Newenham, Pulton, and Dymmok, Glouc.; and the lordship or manor of Rochelbury, Somerset; and all manors, messuages, &c. in the vills, fields, hamlets, and parishes of Flaxley Howse, Holle, Goodriche, Weston, Clymperwell, Walmore, Northwood, Adcette, Claxhill, Cleve, Elvyngton, Borsley, Denny, Mynsterworthe, Gloucester, Blecheden, Arlyngham, Le Monken, Rewarden, Newland, Parva Dean, Newenham, Pulton and Dymmok, Glouc.; Rochelbury and elsewhere, Somerset; belonging to the said late abbey; in as full a manner as Th. Were, late abbot, held the same on the 4 Feb. 27 Hen. VIII. Westm., 21 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 27 Mar.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 19.

Vacated on personal surrender 10 Feb. 34 Hen. VIII., by Sir Anth. Kyngeston, son and heir of Sir Wm. Kyngeston, deceased, in order that another grant of the premises might be made to the said Anthony.

43. John Peryent, one of the King's auditors. Custody of the possessions of Th. Robertys, deceased, during the minority of Clement Roberts, son and heir of the said Thomas; with the wardship and marriage of the said heir. Westm., 27 Mar. *Del.* Westm. 27 March.—P.S. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 29.

44. Grey Friars, Greenwich. Warrant to Sir Brian Tuke, treasurer of the Chamber, for the payment of an annuity of 100*l.* to the convent of Grey Friars which the King has appointed "to demore and continue in the house at Greenwich lately inhabited by the friars calling themselves Observants." To be paid by quarterly instalments from Mich. last. Westm. Palace, 27 Mar. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 28 Mar.—P.S.

45. Gilbert Lathum, M.A., to whom the Queen Consort Joan has granted the custody of the hospital of St. Katherine near the Tower of London, Midd. Livery of lands of the said hospital without the payment of first fruits to which the same is liable by virtue of the Act 26 Hen. VIII., and to hold the same so long as he is master of the said hospital free of the annual payment of 31*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*, as a tenth of their whole annual value of 315*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, it having been represented by the said Queen and others that the said hospital is too much burdened with the support of poor men and women to be able to sustain such payments. Westm., 20 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 28 Mar.—P.S. *Pat., p.* 4, *m.* 26.

46. Sir Wm. Drury and Eliz. his wife, John Constable and Joan his wife, and Joan Perpoynte widow. Licence to alienate the manor of Hakunby with 30 messuages, 20 tofts, 20 cottages, 300 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood, and 20*s.* rent in Hakunby, Morton and Burne, Linc., to Wm. Cunstable clk. and And. Eglesthorpe and heirs of the said William to the intent that the said William and Andrew should regrant the same to the said Joan Perpoynt for life, the one moiety thereof to remain after her decease to the said Sir Wm. and Eliz. his wife, and heirs of their bodies, and in default to the said Eliz. and heirs, in default to the said John Cunstable and Joan and their heirs, and in default to heirs of Hen. Suttell; the other moiety to remain on the death of the said Joan Perpoynt to the said John Cunstable and Joan his wife and heirs, and in default to the said William and Elizabeth and heirs, in default to the said Eliz. and heirs, in default to right heirs

1537.

795. GRANTS in MARCH 1537—*cont.*

March. GARNTS.

of the said Hen. Suttell. Westm., 28 March 27 Hen. VIII.* *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 1.

47. Bishopric of Llandaff. Restitution of temporalities on the election, confirmed by Thomas archbishop of Canterbury, of Rob. Holgate master of the order of Sempryngham and prior of Watton. Westm., 24 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 29 March—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 27. *Rymer XIV.* 586.

48. Philip van Wylder. Licence to import 600 tuns of Toulouse woad and Gascon wine. Westm. Palace, 10 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 29 March.—P.S.

49. Benedictine monastery or priory of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumb., Durham dioc. Exemption from suppression:—Agnes Lawson, to be prioress. *Del.* Westm. 30 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 5, m. 16.

---

796. SIR WALTER STONORE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs remembrance of his fee for the half-year ended on Lady Day in Lent last, for the lieutenantship of the honour of Waylyngford, which he had of the King when his Grace gave the constablewick to Harry Nores, deceased. Was charged at his own risk with the gaol till the day of deliverance, which was about the middle of August next ensuing. Sir John Dawnse promises to pay him if Cromwell will write in his favour. Stonor.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

797. SIR WALTER STONORE to CROMWELL.

R. O. I thank you for your pains of late in speaking to Sir John Dawnse for my fee. A poor man in Watlyngton spoke words concerning the King, which I send in writing. He has been in prison now six days. "He is a very simple person and axeth from door to door." He said he had a letter from Lord Darcy to my lord of Exeter in his cape, in cutting of which they cut the letter, which I send. I beg to know your pleasure, Stonore.

The party has always denied speaking the words, and his accuser is a very simple person.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

798. THOMAS REYNTON to ROBERT HATCHET.

R. O. Thanks to his host and hostess for their tokens, and to Edw. Parkynson, to whom he has been too busy to write. Wishes a dagger of the best fashion, and will pay for it within a twelvemonth. "Theis Sotherone bois says they will bett your Notherone cottes, and thus they make ther pratyng at homme; but when they sholde have commyd heder wardes, then they begain to weippe and cryed owt lyke made men." The most of those that were up in this country were boys; and here a man may not speak one word but he shall be hanged by and by. Your enemies here have been so often up and down that they say ere they rise again the King shall as soon hang them up at their own doors. "And they have a book in print upon you all that be Northern men that ye be all traitors to the King. And to write of the halters and the iron gallows that was sent down, I think you know of them already."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* To his right well-beloved host, Robert Hatchet in Duram, this letter be delivered. From Oxford.

---

* This document has been enrolled in the wrong year, and a marginal note added to call attention to the error; but unfortunately this was not perceived in time to give the abstract in its true place among the Grants in March 1536.

1537.

799. NORTHUMBERLAND.

R. O. Informations by Thomas Errington of Parkshaw, South Tynedale, John Bedenell, David Carnabye, and Thomas Car.

Concerning the outlaws Edward, Ninian and John Charleton; and also John Heron, bastard son of John Heron of Chipchase and others; with list of persons who will not rise to hue and cry, including Nich. Errington of Byngfeld and his sons, John Errington of Buklee, the townships of Byngfeld, Halleden, Colwell, Ralph Witherington of Swynburne, &c. The Charltons remain in Heslysyde, &c., doing much harm to the King's subjects. Sir Reynold Carnaby has two keepers in Heslysyde; one of whom is servant to Edw. Charlton. Prat Charlton of the Bower and others named have not given pledges to the duke of Norfolk.

Large paper, p. 1.

800. THOMAS VOGELER, of Haverfordwest, to CROMWELL.

R. O. Being this year the King's officer in the town of Haverfordwest, received a complaint from Antony Alverys, "Portyngal," who showed that his goods were taken at Cape St. Vincent by two ships of war by Francis Lucas, and divers Bretons and Normans, to the number of 26. The said Francis Lucas was present at the time, and two days before the complaint offered the goods to your orator "to Sallis." (for sale?). Required security from Alverys in proof of his demand, and he bound himself and others in 500*l.* to sue the said Frenchman. As Admiral under the charter of the town of Milford, your orator then manned two picards or crayers with the burgesses of the town, and rescued the Portuguese ship from the French till the King's Council should take order in the premises. Meanwhile Mr. Ric. Devereux, deputy justice of S. Wales under my lord Ferrys, his father, took the ships and goods out of the liberty of the town without any authority; and your orator, before the Council of the Marches, was required of the Portuguese to deliver their ship and goods. Devereux confessed to having them, and was discharged by the Council, before whom the Portuguese and French were ordered to appear; but the said Ric. Devereux, little regarding the order, forestalled the King's highway with servants and horses, took your orator prisoner on Good Friday last, detained him for five days, and then bound him in a recognizance of 500*l.* to appear before you, for what reason your petitioner knows not, and begs he may be discharged.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Sir Thomas Cromwell, Chief Secretary and lord Privy Seal.

801. NEWS FROM FLANDERS.

R. O. The news of the captain of Turneham, who married De Prat's sister, is that four head captains are about to enter Picardy and make war on all sides. They are equal in authority, and their names are as follows. Mons. de Pratte, with 14,000 Almains, 4,000 of whom are gentlemen with double wages; Mons. de Istylstein, Count de Bewre, with the Clevois and other subjects of the Emperor to the same number. [Na]sso, with the same number from Namewr, Lwsamborg, and Law . . . ., and Mons. Derrews (De Rœux), the Great Master, who has a force of Hennwers, . . . oysyens, and others. The ordinary garrisons are to remain in their places. 1,400,000 fl., that is "xiiii^{c} m^{l} ij. s. vj. d. st."* was demanded for their sustenance from Brabant, Holland, Zealand, and Namur, but by Nassau's means they have granted 2,800,000 fl. The "boownde of Allmyn" have promised to invade Burgundy at their own expense, and the Spaniards are coming to Bayonne with the Emperor.

* Apparently meaning that 1,400,000 florins were equal to 1,400,000 half-crowns.

1537.

801. News from Flanders—*cont.*

The captain hears also that Andrew Doore has taken the Turk's ambassador to the French king, by whom he writes to the said King, "Right dearly-beloved brother and ally," and says he cannot give him any aid this year as he is hindered by other affairs, but that next year he would bring such a force "that never after as long as the world should stand, there should be any more memory of the Emperor of Rome."

P. 1, *mutilated.*

802. [Bp. of Verona] to Françis I.

Add. MS. 28,590, f. 333. B. M.

Mons. de Matignon, after explaining to the cardinal of England, the legate, your commission to him, presented a letter of credence to me and told me what the said legate had said. On my asking that if the legate came to you I might come also, he desired me to wait till he should hear again. My coming with this cardinal has two special causes, one that the Pope, knowing I have always been your most loving servant, is assured that a certain commission he has given me to negotiate with your Majesty touching the service of God and your public and private welfare will be received in the spirit in which it is put forth. The other cause is my own desire to pay my reverence to your Majesty. I enclose a brief from the Pope upon the first of these. The legate going towards Cambray, I will go to Amiens, where, if it please you to show your mind to the cardinal of Carpi, I will do all you command.

Italian, pp. 2. *Headed:* Al Christianissimo. *Modern copy from Simancas.*

1 April. **803.** John Lord Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O.

Have pity on me and my poor wife now in our time of adversity. Though I perceive I have had hinderers more ways than one, I trust that by God's grace and yours my perverse chances will cease, and out of sorrow will come joy; which I and my poor wife have much need of, for our poor hearts are like to break at the unkindness of those whom we specially trusted and loved. By the way we have been handled, we have been driven to seek our friends spiritual and temporal. "My poor elders have given much lands to the Church." Help me to get succour of the King's Grace that I may in my old age creep up to some honesty and ability to do the King service. Powyntyngtune, 1 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

1 April. **804.** Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O.

On Thursday last came to Berwick. Has devised such fortifications that he hopes the King will be content with the plats. It will take three or four months to fortify the town and castle against a siege; but if Norfolk's device be followed, the town will be stronger than Pavia was when the French king laid siege thereat; and he thinks the Scots will not meddle if they see it is doing. Has inspected Wark, which he finds not much worse than when besieged by Albany. It could be made strong for 40*l.* Has also viewed Norham. My lord of Durham will bestow 200*l.* in fortifying it, for which Norfolk has devised plans and furnished it with some artillery. By three months it shall be tenable. Intends to pass through Riddesdale to-morrow and see Harbottle and Sir John Witherington's house called Haghton, which the Council proposed for the keeper of Tyndale to lie in. Will give his opinion when he sees the King. That night means to lie at Hexham, and to-morrow (next day?) and Thursday to have before him the Tyndale and Riddesdale men. Met to-day near Norham, Dan Car of Fernyherst, warden of the Middle March of Scotland, and two

1537.

other light young men, wardens of the March, sent thither by the king of Scots to speak with him. Their communications were as satisfactory as could be as to peace and good rule of the Borders. Thinks he himself, my lord of Westmoreland, and Sir Wm. Evers conducted themselves so as to give the King satisfaction. Did not forget to urge them to advise their master not to give so much confidence to his kirkmen, who would rather lead him into war than lose part of their livings, fearing he would suppress the religious houses there. One of them answered:—"My lord, the King your Sovereign hath be a good season of bringing his purposes in those matters to pass, and our master is much younger than he, and yet he hath made somewhat his profit of abbeys; and doubt you not, if he do live ten years he will not forget the good ensample the King his uncle hath given him; provided always he cannot abide the Lutherians sects." Replied by telling him of the King's virtuous proceedings against Sacramentaries, Anabaptists, and other heretics; which they commended. Sees no likelihood, from their words or from the report of Lancaster of what he saw and heard in Scotland, that they intend war. Esshelington, Robert à Colingwod's house, 1 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

[1 April.] **805.** Account.

R. O. Fragment of an account, but to what it relates does not appear.

Remainder at Mich. a° 28:—1,101*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* Rec. between that and Easter following:—199*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* Total, 1,300*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* Disbursements, 1,148*l.* 4*s.* 8. Remainder at this day, 152*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

Md. on back.—Mich. a° 27:—3,071*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* Paid "ut supra," 901*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* Received, Easter anno 27:—479*l.* Paid, 1,070*l.*

P. 1. *Small paper.*

2 April. **806.** Bishop Roland Lee to Henry VIII.

R. O. Of late I received a letter from my lord Privy Seal, whereby it appeareth your Majesty desires to have my house, &c. at the Stronde, for lord Beauchampe, in exchange for a house of his at Cewe (Kew) foranempst Brayneforde (Brentford). When I attend on your Majesty at London, I have no other house there save that. And if I should take a house of that distance it should be tedious for me so far to seek my lodging. I beg your Majesty to suffer me to enjoy my said house. Castle of Wigmore (with the reparations whereof at this time I am partly occupied), 2 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.*

R. O. 5. Copy of the same, dated 2 March.

Endd.: The bp. of Chester.

2 April. **807.** Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letters, dated 21 March, and perceive the King is minded to have my house in the Strand. To part with it would be a "discommodity" to me and my successors. I beg you counsel me for the best, and be a mean with the King for an honest recompense. Concerning the curates of my diocese, I wrote to my officers, according to your letters, and have answer. In this and other business, give credence to the bearer, my servant. Have also made answer to the King. Wygmore Castle, 2 April,

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

1537.

2 April. R. O. **808.** RUMORS ABOUT PARISH CHURCHES.

Deposition of Nicholas Holte, taken at Wigmore, 2 April 28 Hen. VIII., viz. :—That about 10 March, being at Shrewsbury, he heard his host John Barber, at the sign of the Lion, and one Thomas Cowper, say they were informed the King intended to send down commissioners shortly to view the goods and jewels of all churches; and as they were of the parish of St. Julian there, and had in the church 9 chalices, they asked deponent's counsel and trusted the King would be good to their church, as his Grace is founder thereof. Told them not to credit such stories as "it" was never intended by the King. Departed thence to a tavern called the Sceptre, and was there sitting at the table when Thos. Cowper aforesaid came and said to him:—"Sir, the honesty of the parish do will you to speak with them at our church; forasmuch as ye have taken a house in our parish, they would have your advice as touching the treasure of our church." Replied he would not meddle, but desired them to pardon him, and advised Cowper to believe no such stories, and to call to mind who first told the tales. Cowper answered that one Thomas Lloid of Shrewsbury, then at London, sent a letter to the town reciting the said matters, but named not to whom the letter was sent. Cowper also said the King would have but one church where now were two, and in every parish church but one chalice. After advising Cowper to beware of giving credit to such light tales, for such tales had been the cause of much displeasure, deponent bade him secretly inquire who was beginner of the same, that the said beginner might be a precedent to all others. Departed home to Bruggenorth. Shortly afterwards William Abbotts, the King's servant, came to Bruggenorth, and deponent called him, John Raynolds, and Mr. Ley, of Bruggenorth, together, and told them the said slanderous tales, willing them as the King's servants to examine the matter further. Abbott answered he could not return to do so, but desired Reynolds and deponent secretly to search it out, and we should hear from him how to open the matter to the King's Council. After this deponent asked Cowper what he heard further concerning parish churches, who replied it was but a light tale and known to be untrue. *Signed:* per me Nich'm Holte.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

2 April. R. O. **809.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

Has this day received the King's letters of 30 March desiring the Duke to remain for a time without resorting to his presence. No subject is more anxious to give him satisfaction, but he thinks the reasons given for his not coming up are insufficient. As to the danger of Mr. Pole's traitorous practises, they cannot be so soon set on hand in these parts. Indeed, no part of the realm is less to be doubted. As to the king of Scots he is not to be trusted, but were he to attempt anything, even if the Duke were at Calais he could come in time convenient. Moreover, if anything is to be devised against the king of Scots it were more than necessary that he should be present to discuss it. Thinks he cannot come into the realm and crown his queen before Norfolk's return. No Scotch king ever invaded this realm before "gresse" were full on the ground and corn in manner ripe. As to the malicious minds of the spiritualty, will not excuse their inward thoughts, but outwardly there is no such thing; if there were it would be to his disgrace that he had not repressed it. As to the harness that is confessed by examinations to be in religious houses and in the dean's and treasurer's of York, he certainly brought no harness when he first came to York, and when he went towards Carlisle he borrowed all the harness the said dean and treasurer and other priests had in the city, and also of the abbot of St. Mary's, Sir George Lawson, Mr. Magnus, and the substantial men of the

1537.

said city, and could not furnish his household servants with all theirs, nor even with all those of the abbeys not suppressed. As to sending up of the five prisoners named in the King's letters, with 16 others named in my lord Privy Seal's, begs to be excused till his return from Durham, as he cannot do so sooner without "disappointing" his going to Newcastle for the ordering of Northumberland and the execution of the prisoners at Durham. Within eight days after his return the King shall have them all. Newburgh, 2 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

2 April. R. O. **810.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

This day I received the King's letters of 30 March, and have answered them by letters, and desire your favour that the allegations contained in them may not hinder my coming up. No time is more suitable than now between this and winter, when the King has promised I shall return with my whole household. If I should longer remain, those who wish my life short should have their desire. Protests that it is not to make suits to the King that he would come up but for business of his own, and because he thinks it "more than necessary" he should be at the debating of the King's affairs. Trusts Cromwell will further his suit to come up. When he was lieutenant here last and open war with Scotland he had licence to come up for a month on his own business, as Mr. Kingston can tell. Newburgh, 2 April.

Added in his own hand: I marvel Gregory Coniers is accused, for when Bigod fled from Beverley he pursued him so sore that he captured two of his three horses and compelled him to flee on foot from Mowgreve to the place where he was taken. Unless there be pregnant matter against him I think it were pity to have him brought up in ward, and so I beg you show the King, and let me know concerning my coming up. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 April. Cott. Appx. l. 70. B. M. **811.** [SIR GEORGE DARCY] to the LORD PRIVY SEAL.

Expresses his great obligations to him. Since his last letter, has received a letter from the King concerning the custody of [Pomfret] Castle. Rode thither immediately, as the commons in the North began to make new [commotions], and stayed there till the coming of my lord lieutenant, "[who] toke and ordered that my lord my father schuld lye ther accordyng unto [the] Kyng's Majeste wryttyng, seyng yt was all alyk to my said lord [or to] my broder Sir Arthur and me." Was appointed by the lord lef[tenant] to lie at his own house and to resort to Pomfret Castle if his father needed him. Wishes to know if he is to remain now the country is quiet. Gaytforth, 2 April. *Subscribed:* By zowris lord[ship's at] commandment. [*Signature lost.*]

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add.*

2 April. R. O. **812.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

I have received your sundry letters. I will see the letter to John Davy conveyed with speed. Mr. Basset has received 40*s.* and 5*s.* by the bp's man, for which he thanks you. I have received 26*s.* 8*d.* for your caps, and the warrant for the man, who paid 40*s.* I gave Rauff three yards cloth at 5*s.*, which Goodall has now paid me. Your nightgown and waistcoats are made in every point like lady Beauchamp's, that is, the very fashion the Queen and all the ladies wear, and so were the caps. I have caused that your Ladyship sent to be new made; which I send in a box, "with such a past as they doth now use to wear." Some ladies have their nightgowns embroidered with gold, others with silk. Your ladyship does not wish Mrs. Katharine to be where I wrote last. My lady Sussex and

1537.

812. JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE—*cont.*

Mrs. Staynyngs think she can be nowhere better, but you ladyship knows best. I have thanked Mr. Coffyn for his good mind in your ladyship's behalf. He is a very honest gentleman. Where your ladyship gave Cranwell's man 7*s.* 6*d.* I made it up to 12*s.*, which he swore it cost him every penny. I was at the delivery of the horses and caused Donyngcourt to ride one in my lord Privy Seal's presence. I caused him to have half the reward, 30*s.*, and Petley as much. I shall exchange the pewter, as you direct, when I receive it. The danger of sickness does not increase; if it do, I will see Mr. Basset conveyed hence in season. You will receive all your stuff in Cawndeler's ship, who waited a day for it. I bought a chest to pack it in, which cost 5*s.* 4*d.* Mine hostess would lend me none. There is only reserved the carpet and the cradle, which is all the stuff my lady Sussex sends, and six carpets which I have borrowed of Tylsley, a box with your cap of ermines and the lawn Mrs. Whalley gave you, and a red travers which I borrowed of one of the Queen's wardrobe, and the holy water stock with the sprinkle, and one casting bottle. I enclose the goldsmith's bill. I send also two pair of hosen for my lord. I hope you will be good lady to Goodalle, for he was sick three days, and I made him wait two days to carry this stuff. London, 2 April.

Do not forget my bargain when God shall send my lord a son. I shall never be heartily merry till I speak with some that shall hear him cry. Mr. Popley has merited thanks for the cradle and does not forget your weir; nor I to procure you some cramp-rings. Thos. Owdall of Tychefyld will not deliver Mr. Basset my lord's nag without a special letter.

Hol. pp. 2. *Add.*

R. O. 2. Duplicate of the preceding, with the following addition :—"This is the copy of the letter sent by Goodalle, but I do not with this send the particular bill nor the goldsmith's bill."

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

2 April. **813.** ANTHOINE BRUSSET to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received yours of 12 March informing me that by command of the King you had got Du Biez to consent to deliver without ransom the four *compagnons* of Gravelinghes, prisoners at Boulogne taken within your Pale, and because he had not sent them back you had sent a messenger to ask why he did not fulfil his promise. I beg you to let me know more by bearer. The king of France is still before Hesdin. His artillery makes no impression, and he hopes to take it by mining, but they have as good miners in the castle as any in the world, and they have already caused some of the French mines to fail. I am sorry to hear there have been encounters between English ships and some of ours, but I understand all is since arranged. Aire, 2 April '37. *Signed.*

Fr. p. 1. *Add.*

2 April. **814.** DUPLESSEYS to the CHANCELLOR OF FRANCE.

Teulet, Pap. d'Etat rel. à l'Ecosse. I. 125. The clerk of the master of the *Chambre aux deniers* will give the Chancellor the account of the expenses of the king of Scotland, and of the money remaining in his hands. At Rouen he was offered 2,000 livres for the expenses of the king and queen of Scotland and Madame Margaret, which he has not taken. Desires the Chancellor to attend to the matter before Sunday next. Sends a statement of expenses up to April 1. Rouen, 2 April.

II. Expenses of the king of Scotland from Oct. 13 to Jan. 31., 9,458*l.* 11*d.*; February, 2,370*l.* 10*s.*; March, 2,786*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* Total, 14,615*l.* 10 deniers Tournois.

Fr.

1537.

815. The King's Council.

Titus B. I. 481. B. M.

Things to be treated of in the Council.

1. The surety of the town of Calais, the castles of Hampnes and Guisnes; 2. The towns of Berwick and Carlisle, and their speedy victualling; 3. To note in what estate the King's affairs stand, and to provide so that he may at least have one friend; and now, the case standing as it doth, to accelerate that matter so that it may be done in time.

4. What are the ways for the King to acquire this friendship, and upon what ground. The King has two daughters, not lawful, yet King's daughters, and as princes commonly conclude amity and things of importance by alliances, it is thought necessary that these two daughters shall be made of some estimation, without which no man will have any great respect to them. As one of them is older and more apt to make a present alliance than the other, if it might please the King to declare her according to his laws, which, to her estimation, it is thought will be a great thing; or else to advance her to some certain living decent for such an estate, whereby she may be the better had in reputation; it is thought more acceleration would be made for her. A like direction should then be taken for lady Elizabeth, so that the King by one may provide himself of a present friend, and have the other in store hereafter to get another friend. We think the only "showte anker" the French king has is to compass a marriage between the duke of Orleans and the duchess of Milan, who in estate is not to be compared to one of the King's daughters, if she wanted that endowment of Milan, which the French king thinks thus to get into his hands. If that happen the French king and the bp. of Rome would join together by all likelihood against us, so that the King would be destitute of friendship on all sides, and his daughters remain unprovided for, and no prince of honour would desire the King's amity by mean of either of them.

5. That all the King's navy may be put in readiness to do present service if the case require. 6. A direction to be taken for the preservation of the realm in quiet, and the punishment of those that would interrupt it. 7. Letters must be written to the justices of peace and certain noble men reside for a time in their countries. 8. No man to remain in the commissions of the peace but men of worship and wisdom, meet for the same.

Pp. 3. *In Wriothesley's hand.*

3 April. **816.** Council at Westminster.

Titus B. I. 489. B. M. St. P. I. 545.

The matters treated in Council at Westminster, 3 April, anno 28.

1. That letters should be immediately despatched to the Deputy of Calais to see the town victualled and put in order for defence. 2. Order to be taken for the surety and victualling of Carlisle and Berwick. 3. To note specially the state of the world and the practices for unity between the Emperor, the French king, and the bp. of Rome, and to devise how the King may have at least one friend, which may be effected by these means:—4. [*As in preceding paper*].

5. Although the Queen is now pregnant, these devices are necessary, both to provide for his daughters and "to take away the remainder hanging upon the king of Scots," who while the matter is in suspense may be encouraged "to practise to that end," especially with the aid of France. 6. The King's navy to be got ready for present service in case of need.

7. None but men of worship to be allowed to remain in the commissions of the peace. 8. Letters to be written to all justices of the peace to keep watch for the apprehension of seditious persons; and that certain noblemen may for a time reside in their countries.

In Wriothesley's hand. Endd.*

* Not Paget's, as stated in the State Papers.

1537.

3 April. **817.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 253. B.M.

The bailly of Troys having declared his credence, as the King wrote in his last, the King desired him on account of its importance to put the matter in writing. This he refused to do, declaring he had no commission, and said it required no such particular answer. Determined accordingly to write to the French king to declare the specialty of the same and how he takes it. Sends a copy of his letter. It is of like sentence to the device of Gardiner "for your entry into conference" therein, contained in the King's last letter, except that the King has not told him any part of his purpose, lest Francis should disappoint his desire for the apprehension of the person* of whom Henry has written. Gardiner will perceive what answer the King made to the Bailly's renewed demand for the ships. If Francis refuse or delay to apprehend the person alluded to, so as to allow him to be conveyed out of his dominions, Gardiner shall immediately despatch a post to John Hutton in Flanders, that he may present the King's letters for the same purpose to the Lady Regent. Westminster, 3 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Draft of the preceding in Wriothesley's hand.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* The iij^de^ of Aprille; *and lower down* "Bygott" *crossed out.*

3 April. **818.** SIR WM. DRURY to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. v. 364. B.M.

Sir John Gale, parson of Twayte, Suff., was indicted at the assizes for erroneous opinions and for that he did contemn to publish the articles set forth by the King's command. Encloses copy of the indictments and precept to the sheriff to bring him before the justices at Ipswich on Friday week after Easter Day, by force whereof he is now in custody. Keeps him without bail and has not delivered him to the ordinary as the matter touches the King. Begs instructions by letter. The party denies the charge and says the substance of his neighbours will witness with him. I beg answer before the said Friday sevennight after Easter, when my precept is to have him before the justices at Ipswich. 3 April. *Signed.*

P. 1.

ii. Indictment of John Gale, rector of Tweyte, Suff., for saying, 4 March 28 Henry VIII., that any man can consecrate the body of Christ and that holy water and holy bread have no strength, and he would make none the next Sunday; also charging him and John Augustyn, with having, like schismatics and infidels, broken up certain ironwork before the images of Our Lady and St. Erasymus, and turned the face of the picture of St. Erasymus towards the wall.

(2.) Another indictment for saying on the second Sunday of Lent, "I will not declare the articles the which were commanded by the King's Grace, for the one half of them were naughte."

Latin, p. 1.

3 April. **819.** ROBT. BURGOYN to the BP. OF COVENTRY AND LICHFIELD.

Add. MS. 11,041, f. 27. B.M.

According to your desire left with your kinsman Mr. Bryan Foule, I have procured letters, from the Chancellor of the Augmentations to Mr. Scudamore, to survey the lead of the late house of canons beside Stafford,† which are enclosed, for you to read and forward. On his return you should send letters to Mr. Chancellor, that you may go through with him for the same. Commendations to good Mr. Justice. London, 3 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

* Cardinal Pole. † St. Thomas' priory.

1537.

3 April. **820.** Bp. Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. After writing my former letters, I am informed from your Lordship, by my servant the bearer, that the King's pleasure is to have my house and rents at the Strond. I am so bounden to his Grace that I cannot say nay. Begging your lordship to remember my suit for the priory of St. Thomas, wherein give credence to the bearer. Wigmore Castle, 3 April.

"If your Lordship will not remember the commission, here will be no good done." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 April. **821.** John Pakyngton to Cromwell.

R. O. My lord President is very sad and in heaviness because Cromwell has written to him that the King desires him to exchange his house and tenantries in the Strond with my lord Beauchamp for a house of his at the Cewe for anempst Braynford. He hopes Cromwell will remind the King of his faithful service here, so that if it is his Highness' pleasure that he gives up his house he may be recompensed with other lands and tenements to like value. The Marches of Wales were never in better order nor more quietness in any man's remembrance. Wigmore Castell, 3 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

3 April. **822.** Robt., Prior of Tynemouth, to Cromwell.

R. O. When, of your goodness, you preferred me to the room of the priory of Tynemouth, I showed your Lordship that my lady Mary Carye, now Stafford, had an annuity of 100 mks. under convent seal of my house, for no cause except it should be for preferring my predecessor* to his room. The said lady can now demand no such annuity, as she can do no great good for me or my house, which is now onerate by first fruits and charges. I once stopped the payment, but could not continue through the command of my lord Chancellor. These be to desire your Lordship that the said convent seal may be reversed, as this bearer, Mr. Warmyngton, your servant, shall declare. For your kindness herein your annuity of 20 nobles shall be made 20 mks., to your Lordship and Mr. Gregory your son in survivorship. Tinmoth, 3 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Duplicate of the preceding, addressed, with the following memoranda endorsed:—

"Mr. Doctor's letter to the prior with a strait commandment for the convent, &c.

"Item. Mr. Blithman's letter to the convent."

P. 1.

4 April. **823.** Edward Fox bishop of Hereford.

See Grants in April, 28 Henry VIII., No. 4.

* Thomas Gardiner, who is said to have been the son of a natural daughter of Jaspar duke of Bedford, and so connected with the blood royal. *See* Dugdale's Monasticon, III., 307.

1537.

4 April. **824.** The Royal Supremacy.*

R. O. Answer of Mr. John Madowell, clerk, to three articles ministered unto him on the King's behalf, 4 April 28 [Hen. VIII.], by Thos. Benet, clerk.

1. That on Palm Sunday, at St. Edmund's church, New Sarum, when he prayed for the King, as Supreme Head next under God of the Church, he added that he supposed it was against some men's wills, and that of the best of both sorts.—Denies saying "that of the best of both sorts." By "against some men's wills" he meant "that it was for taking down of the King's authority, both for the eating of white meats and other dispensations which were set up within the city of New Sarum."

2. That he said there was a person in prison and in the stocks that had set up the picture of a lewd friar which preached nought in deed; but to him that had taken down the King's license for eating white meat was nothing done, wherefore he supposed the King had few friends there, and as he was true Christian man the King's council should know it shortly.—Denies the words "lewd friar."

ii. Interrogatories and answers.

1. Saw the said license openly set up. 2. Knows not by whom. 3. It was set on the gate on the north side of the close next to the house of Thos. Byggs the porter. Does not know on what day, but he saw it there on Saturday before Passion Sunday. 4. Heard that it was taken down on Monday after Passion Sunday, the fair being there. Saw that it was torn down on Palm Sunday after the said sermon. 5. Has no knowledge nor conjecture who took it down. 6. Does not know that the mayor was informed of its taking down, but supposes he knew it. 7. Said that the King had few friends there, because he did not hear that any search was made for them that did it.

Article 3.—Where he said that there was variance between the Bishop and the city, because the mayor would be the King's officer and not the Bishop's, where, as far as he could perceive, he would neither be the one nor the other:—Denies this as it is written. Said in his sermon that he heard there was a variance between the mayor and the bailly as to which is immediate and chief officer under the King, but that neither did their duty in searching out these privy traitors which had dishonoured the King in pulling down his authority.

To further interrogatories:—1. As to what moved him, and what he meant, refers to his answer to Article 3. 2. Denies that he had any knowledge or vehement presumption that the mayor would not be officer to the King nor the Bishop. *Signed by Madowell.*

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

4 April. **825.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Learnt this morning that Richard Ducate and Mr. Parr's kinsman and deputy in Kendall, a man of 100*l.* land, have taken John Atkynson. I have sent for him to meet me at Newcastle to examine and take order with him consonant to justice. Newburgh, 4 April.

P.S. in Norfolk's hand. This Atkynson was chief captain of Kendall and was betrayed by his own sister's son. In these parts men are desirous to deserve thanks and detect ill people. I trust ere night to hear of some not before suspected. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. Sealed.*

* This document has already been printed by an oversight in the year 1536, which is not its proper place.

1537.

4 April. **826.** HENRY PALMER to CROMWELL.

[Calig. E. I. II. ?] I. 122. B. M.

On Saturday last rode to Heding [to] the French king's host and abode two days. The French king, Dolphin, and duke of Orleans lodge at Meynie Castle, a mile and a half off. The town of Heding is French, the castle remains Burgundian. Describes how the siege progresses, and how the French had ceased to batter the castle with their 12 bombards, and had taken to mining when he left on Tuesday last. Went with a French friend, Mons. de Focqu . . . , into the trench and found in a little wooden cabin near the castle the Great M[aster] of France, and Messieurs de Sent Polle, de Neba . ., and Barbesiers, the Comte Sansere, Mons. du Byes, and Mons. Sircuys consulting together, who licensed him to view the camp. Describes the camp and the numbers. On Thursday last the Master of Flanders thought to have taken Sent Polle, but was beaten off with loss. Other frontier news. Campe, 4 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

4 April. **827.** ANTHOINETTE DE SAVEUSES to LADY LISLE.

R. O.

I beg you to take good courage in the state in which I hear you are at present, expecting your confinement shortly. I pray that your offspring may receive name and baptism. If you have any news of your daughters Anne and Mary and of Madame de Riou please send them. I have neither friend nor relative here. Dunkirk, 4 April.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

4 April. **828.** WILLEBRORDUS MONTANUS* to PIERRE BECWITZS.

R. O.

Complains of his not writing. I beg you to come "a la diducasse de ma mere," and I will be there too and speak with you. I wish to drink with you. Commend me to your brother Adrian. I am staying at Bailleul. When you want to send anything send it to my mother, who sends commendations to you, as also does Jacquet. Bailleul, 4 April 1537.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* à Callais.

5 April. **829.** SIR GEOFFREY POOLE to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

R. O.

Thanking you for your goodness the last time I was with you when my heart was full heavy; I take patience, trusting to have the King's favour again. By your Lordship's advice I would be a suitor to my lord Privy Seal to come to the King: I have business this term for myself and if as desired by my lord Privy Seal and the others before whom I was present, I should come to London and not, as wont, come to the court, men would marvel. I desire a letter from your Lordship to Mr. Morres, "which cometh into this country to the suppressed abbeys for rent now this week," that I may have the preferment of such stuff as is there at 30*l.* upon reasonable days of payment, "but if ye be hasty on me now I cannot do it." 5 April, at Lordyngton.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

5 April. **830.** W. [BARLOW], BP. OF ST. DAVID'S, to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. IV., 262. B. M.

On receipt of his letters delivered the remainder of the goods of the chaunter of St. David's. As to the charge of having rifled his house and carried away his goods; caused nothing to be removed but certain chests containing his plate and money. Did this after his voluntary submission because of the riotous demeanour of his friends and the menacing rumours of Mr. Richard Devurax's coming hither. The bringer, the writer's brother, can show your Lordship the "circumstance of the chaunter's far abused demeanour

* Otherwise Du Mont, as he signs himself in a later year.

1537.

830. W. [Barlow], Bp. of St. David's, to [Cromwell]—*cont.*

and intolerable fashion." Justice is perverted by valiant "bearers," of whom the chief are two of the richest canons, sworn chaplains to the lord Ferreis, Mr. Griffith ap Owen, and Mr. John Lewes, treasurer of St. David's, who since the matter have absented themselves contrary to the King's acts, idly sojourning in Carmerdyne and determined without cause to be plaintiffs against the writer. They can have no grief against him except that in the late seditious season, learning that certain of the rebellious letters were amongst the canons he examined them and found that the treasurer had a copy, but pretended to have lost it. Wrote to his brother, then in London, to certify Cromwell of this, but the letter never reached him, and was afterwards delivered to Mr. Wm. Popley. As for the other, Mr. Lewis Griffith ap Owen found in the late visitation he had children by a woman whom he had caused one of his servants to marry, and that he suffered her to accompany with another canon his neighbour by whom she had two children. Laid this and like matters charitably to his charge. Perhaps they are aggrieved by his continual preaching and setting forth the King's articles to the reproach of superstition and idolatry, which, with blasphemy and delusion of the King's subjects, have been here shamefully supported. If they can "convince" him of "any rash inordinate extremity" he is ready to forfeit Cromwell's favour. St. David's, 5 April. *Signed.*
Pp. 2.

5 April. R. O. **831.** Nich. Arnold to Wriothesley.

Thos. Bell, of Gloucester, was sent for by privy seal to London on Easter even last, and is now come up. Knows not the cause, but, notwithstanding my Lord's letters to him and others, Bell used my friend, the bearer, most ungently in his suit, as shown by certain articles enclosed; which articles might be tried by a commission to three or four such gentlemen of these parts as I shall name. Is prevented by a disease in his hips from waiting on his Lordship himself, and trusts to Wriothesley to handle the matter so as to defend true preachers from such ungodly people as this Bell. Hyneham, 5 April.
Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

5 April. Cleop. E. iv. 246. B. M. Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries, 153. **832.** The Abbot of Furness.

Md. that at Whalley Abbey, Thursday, 5 April 28 Hen. VIII., I, Roger abbot of Furness, knowing the misorder and evil life of the brethren there, surrender all my interest in the house and lands to the King in presence of the earl of Sussex, the King's lieutenant in Lancashire, Sir Thomas Butteler, Sir Wm. Leyland, Mr. John Cladon, clk., Sir John Beron, and Sir Anthony Fitzherbert, justice. *Signed by the abbot, Sussex, Fitzherbert, Leyland, Sir Henry Farryngton, and Clayden.*
Pp. 2.

5 April. R. O. **833.** ——— to Cromwell and Fitzwilliam.

Received [this present] hour, 2 o'clock, their lordships' [letters], and will prepare a crayer for the purpose to be ready within two days, though there is no ship here at present for "that parts." 5 April.
P. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal and lord Admiral.

5 April. R. O. **834.** Mary Basset to Lady Lisle.

Madame de Bours sends her respects and her excuses for not writing. She has lost her husband. She wishes to know whether I am to go into mourning, and thinks it would not be suitable that I should have a different costume from her at present. Wishes to know when lady Lisle will lie in. Abbeville, 5 April.
Hol. (?) *Fr., p.* 1. *Add.*

1537.

[6 April.] **835.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. Not hearing from Cromwell this morning, supposes that lord Darcy is not come. Will therefore not expect Cromwell or the other lords. Asks when he will come. Repeats his suit for the deanery of Exeter for Dr. Brewoode, for then Audeley's poor kinsman, a scholar of Cambridge, who has come to him today, would have his prebend. Dr. Brewoode will give Cromwell 100*l.* for it, and Audeley will give him 10*l.* for two tuns of wine. Cannot come to the court to day for suitors. Friday after Easter.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal.

6 April. **836.** William, Prior of Thetford, to Cromwell.

R. O. Cromwell has written to the prior for the farm of their cell in Wangford to one Mr. Freston. Begs Cromwell to take no displeasure; he and his brethren have made a pregrant and lease of the same to Mr. Rouce, treasurer of the duke of Norfolk, their founder. Thetford, 6 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 April. **837.** Ewelme.

R. O. Court held there 6 April 28 Henry VIII. The whole homage finds that Hacheman has ploughed and sown part of their common ground. Ordained that he show evidence of his claim at Midsummer, or else the King's bailey is to distrain the corn growing thereon, till the title be tried before the King's Council. *Signed* by Thomas Carter, surveyor, and Edmund Powell, under-steward there.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Hucheman.

6 April. **838.** Mayor and Brethren of New Sarum to Cromwell.

R. O. Have received his letters for Mr. Madowell, the preacher. Have taken sureties by obligation of him, as they have done of Wm. Ferreys, for their personal appearance and good behaviour. Sends the obligations. Cromwell complains that they have not proceeded against Ferreys as he thought they would. Are ready to do as he commands. Can prove the articles sent. Madowell is a Scot and has used himself uncharitably and slanderously against them. Salisbury, 6 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 April. **839.** Sir William Eure to Cromwell.

R. O. The borders in his rule are now at a good point, and redress proceeds effectually. There have been few attempts on either side. As for the Middle Marches under Sir John Wetherington, proceedings are taken for redress between Liddisdale in Scotland and Tyndale and Riddisdale in England, according to the late meeting at Coldstream, which he hears the king of Scots has commanded his officers to see effectually executed.

Since Mr. Sadler's return there has been no news beyond what was at his departing hence. Intends within eight days to send Berwick pursuivant into Scotland with a letter to the Council on business of his own; by whom he may learn occurrants. Berwick, 6 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

Calig. B. I 130. B. M. 2. "Instructions to be declared unto Henry Ray, pursuivant of Berwick, for the delivery of letters to the Regents of Scotland and others his demeanours to be used in his said journey."

(1.) Is to deliver "my" letter to the Chancellor or Regents, and if asked if he have any further credence to say No, for he received the letter at Berwick and saw not me since my last being at this town. (2.) If asked

1537

839. Sir William Eure to Cromwell—*cont.*

for news is to say he knows none, but that the kingdom was never quieter, that the King had assembled great part of the prelates and learned men to establish matters touching religion like a Catholic prince, and by reports from London would come to York in August; and that, though he dare not affirm it true, the Queen was thought to be with child, which gave the greatest possible satisfaction, "every man rejoicing and thinking to have his part therein." (3.) If they enquire further, is to say he hears no more news from me, but understands that the Scotchmen, especially the Borderers, expect war when their King comes home, though wise men do not believe that he would go against his uncle. (4.) Is to make diligent inquiry as to the disposition of the people and whether they wish for war. (5.) How they are content with the new levies of money, and whether of late insurrections were likely to have arisen beyond Fife, and why the lords were summoned thither with a good number of men. (6.) Is to bear these instructions in mind, by no means to carry them in writing, and to pretend to have no message, "but only answer of my letter, using by your discretion some cracks after the custom of those parties of the King's power and riches, and that I am here ready to withstand the malice of enemies, if need shall require."

Pp. 2.

*** *Another copy, endorsed by Wriothesley, is in* Calig. B. III. f. 248.

6 April. Cleop. E. IV. 244. B. M.

840. Sussex and Others to Henry VIII.

On Easter eve received your letters, dated Westminster, 28 March,* containing your pleasure touching Furnes, both for a further trial of the truth of those matters and for the committal to ward of the abbot and such of the monks as we should find faulty till further orders. After closely examining the abbot and monks, committed two, "which was all we could find faulty," to Lancaster Castle. There seemed no likelihood of finding anything further that would serve the purpose except things done before the pardon. Sussex accordingly having considered if one way would not serve, by what other means the monks might be rid from the said abbey, "and consequently the same might be at your gracious pleasure," caused the abbot to be sent for to Whalley, and after they had examined him together, and found they could get no other matter, Sussex "assayed him" of himself to know if he would be content to surrender his house. Found him very facile, as the paper enclosed† showing the gift of the same will show, the abbot believing that he and we together could easily obtain the ratification of the convent under their seal. Sent immediately Sir Thomas Butler, Sir John Byron, and Sir Ric. Houghton, to take the rule of the house into their hands, and prevent anything being embezzled till Sussex goes thither, as he intends to do on Monday next. We would have been sooner, but are hourly looking for answer from your Highness to our letters about this house of Whalley.

Late yesterday night Mr. Fitzherbert came hither and approved of what we had done, but the abbot and convent would have to give the same to your Grace, your heirs and assigns for ever by deed inrolled according to draft here inclosed.

Hopes the King will approve their proceedings. They still intend, at their coming to Furness, to learn as much as possible by examinations of the corruption of the said monks. Having dispatched this business and that of Whalley, and after receipt of the King's letters for transferring the monks to other houses, Sussex thinks the country is now so quiet that there can be no occasion for him to remain. Will therefore, after charging the justices to be

* *See* No. 706, under date 24 March. † *See* No. 832.

1537.

vigilant, take his journey to attend the King on St. George's day. The prior here, of whom they wrote that he was impotent and aged, petitions now that he may be one of the two priests whom the house is bound to keep within the parish church of Whalley, "the parishioners whereof is above 3,000 people," with a stipend of 6*l.* or 7*l.* Think it would be charitable to grant it, as he has been over 50 years a monk, and is almost 80 years old, and is not likely long to continue. If Furness be suppressed, desire instructions as to the bestowal of the monks, who are in number xxxii[i]. My lord of Derby, Mr. Port, and the other of your Counsel are now sitting upon matters of justice at Preston, owing to the adjournment of the *oyer* and *terminer* made before Easter. Whalley Abbey, 6 April. *Signed:* Robert Sussex—Anthony Fitzherbert—William Leyla[nd]—Henr' Farryngton, k.—John Clayden, preste.

In Derby's hand, pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

841. The Monks of Furness.

R. O. "At Furne[ss] . . . . . xxviijth ye[ar of the reign of our] Lord King [Henry VIII.]"

"Dan Christopher Mershe Rudder . . . . . and examin[ed] afore my . . . . . deposeth and [sai]th by the . . . . . dan John . . . . ton . . . . . common borde . . . . . Kings highn[es] . . . . . and that he bade h[im] h . . . . . he said and that . . . . . present at that same time . . . . . .

"Item, that Dan Henry Sall[ey] . . . . . world is this that this fre . . . . . worldly man next God wh . . . . . confessed, and this was the . . . . . .

"Item, the said deponent saith . . . . . of his bredern at divers ty[mes] . . . . . went not forward their . . . . . .

"Item, ... [a]mongs themself . . . . . suppression of the monas[tery] . . . . . as were taken against . . . . . they would with words . . . . . as they durst persuade th . . . . . .

"Item, th'abbot at his departing . . . . . bredern that they should do . . . . . commons, and he would go . . . . . with the King.

"Item, he saith that Dan Joh[n] . . . . . in Chapter House that ca[me] . . . . . convent from Lathom, bu[t] . . . . . tenor thereof."

P. 1. *Very mutilated, more than half being lost. Endd.:* "Copy of Xpofer Mershe Rudders confession."

R. O. 2. "The saying of the vicar of Dalton."

First, Michael Hammerton, Chr. Broun, and other two brethren of Furness met the [re]bellers against your Highness "and agreed with them and ca[me to D]al[to]n," and when certain tenants there asked for advice they said, "Agree with them as we have done." This I heard Thomas Walchman and others of the "said Dalton" say. This was on Allhallow eve

1537.

841. The Monks of Furness—*cont.*

or the day before. (2.) The brethren of Furness Abbey gave money to the commons at that time, as they themselves have confessed.

(3.) The prior and Dan John Grene commanded divers tenants of the abbey on pain of death or pulling down their houses to meet the commons in their best array; as tenants of Waney, the Stanke and Dalton will record. This was on Allhallow even. (4.) The brethren were miscontent with them that did stick truly to your Grace, especially with Robert Leget, whom they would not suffer to read a lecture of Holy Scripture to them, and with me because I fled into the w[oo]ds and would not be sworn, and told Sir Wm. Rede I had better have been at home on Allhallows day. (5.) The abbot and brethren have not kept the injunctions of the visitors to hear a lecture of Scripture and keep a schoolmaster; nor do they "distribute the reversion of their [bro]ken [me]ate at dinner and supper to the poor, but hath taken in [youn]g men for their tenements, which they call their beadmen; and thus they bestow all the broken meat on young men and lusty, as John Wynfell, which they received in so this year, and hath sold his tenement to James Begins, and they re . . . . . one called John Lang for his tenant right the year last pas[t and a]nother called William Tomson which is able to work." This is all I know of the abbot and brethren against our Prince, which I disclose because of my book oath.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Endd.:* "Copy of the vicar of Dalton."

R. O. 3. "The depositions of Robert Legate, friar": *added by Thomas Derby*, "put into that monastery of Furness to read and preach to the brethren."

Headed by Derby: "Ante Indulgenciam."—The abbot of Furness, before your Grace's visitors came to the abbey, commanded the brethren to tell them nothing. Some have since told me "they did sigh every day in their harte because they toke somoch upon their conscience," saying that if all had confessed what they were bound to do they should have been a sorry house. This Chr. Masrudder and Anthony Plummer told me the week after Michaelmas.

Bria[n] Ga[rner prior* and] John Grene, monk, commanded their tenants, on pain of pulling down their houses and death, to come before Gilpyn, the captain of the commons, on Allhallow even; witness the bailiff of Dalton, Laure[nce] Leys and others. Item, John Grene on Friday after St. Martin's day, said, in hearing of Sir Wm. Rede, John Leonard, John Fell, and myself, that the King should never make them an abbot but they would choose their own. Item, Dan John Harrington, Dan John Broughton,† and others have a prophesy, viz., "in England shall be slain the decorat Rose in his mother's belly," which they interpret that your Grace shall die by the hands of priests; for their Church is your mother. I have often heard this, but not since Christmas. Item,‡ I have heard the bailiff of Dalton say the monks encouraged the commons, saying: "Now must they stick to it or else never, for if they sit down both you and Holy Church is undone; and if they lack company we will go with them and live and die with them to defend their most godly pilgrimage." The prior and brethren gave them 20*l.* Item, Chr. Masrudder told me he heard one of the brethren say the King was not right heir to the cro[wn, for] his father came in by the sword. This shows what love they have unto you. Item, John Broughton§ said before Ant. Plummer and me, that the bp. of Rome was unjustly put

* The only monk of Furness whose christian name was Brian, appears to have been Brian Garner, the prior. *See* the Surrender of the Rouse in Rep. VIII. of Dep. Keeper of Public Records. This is confirmed by §§ 2 and 4.

† Noted by Derby in margin. ‡ In margin "*nota.*" § Noted by Derby in margin.

1537.

down, and that in three years all would be changed, and the new laws annulled. We laid a wager upon it.

"*Hæc omnia post* regis indulgenciam.*" Item, where your grace suppressed certain abbeys, and sent four of the monks of Sawlley to Furness; three of them, contrary to the Act of Parliament, returned to Salley, but the fourth refusing to do so, was ordered out of the house by the abbot. Afterwards when your grace had the better of the traitors of Cumberland the brethren spoke him fair. (*In margin in Derby's hand:* To this the abbot answered, the three monks had capacities and [there]fore he put them out, the fourth was put out of his chamber to make room for the lords "coming at this time to Furness." He also had a capacity and confessed he was put out for this reason). Item, Henry Salley,† monk, said before me and Ric. Barke, monk, that no secular knave should be head of the Church. Item, the abbot knowing of this treason, did not complain to the King or Council. He knew of it; "for in the t. . . . . y the morning after the iiijth Sunday" the bailiff of Dalton showed me that the abbot had only heard of it that morning, but would punish Salley, for my satisfaction, and he was put to silence that day, to cause me to hold my tongue. Item, on the first [Su]nday in Lent, after Mr. Holcroft had been at the abbey, the abbot commanded them to keep the injunctions of the vis[itors] and other statutes, although he had rel[ea]sed them of these statutes before the visitors came. They murmured at this, so that on Monday following he sent the prior to promise them favour if they would hold with him; for he feared Mr. Holcroft would complain of him to the Council. Item, the abbot said on the fourth Sunday in Lent that either the bailiff of Dalton or Robert Legatt had put in letters of complaint against him, and he would know which of them it was. *Hæc omnia po[st indulgentia]m.*

Item, Michael Hammerton, se[ll]e[r]er, William Rige, Chr. Broun, master of the fell, and John Broughton, monks, went to the rebels in another lordship by the consent of all the others. *Ante Indulgentiam.*

What the abbot commanded the first Sunday in Lent after Mr. Holcroft had been there. (*Derby in margin:* This is written afore.) *Post Indulgentiam.*

Pp. 4. *Mutilated. Endd. by Derby:* Copy of Robert Legate's deposition.

ii. Saying of Roger abbot of Furness.

Dan John Broughton showed him a prophecy, viz., "that a. b. c. and iij. ttt should set all in one seat and should work great marvels," and "that the red rose should die in his mother's womb." Said, "Dan John this is a marvellous and a dangerous word." Three or four days afterwards he told the brethren he could not abide there till the [rebels?] came to Furness or it would undo both himself and them. Went then to the Earl of Derby. Item, when the commons afterwards came to the Abbey, Michael Hamerton, John Broughton, William Rige, and Chr. Whalley took them 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to what intent he knows not. Item, Alex. Richard, bailiff of Dalton, said he heard from Robert Legate that Dan Hen. Salley had said it was never a good world since "secular men and knaves had rule upon us and the King m[ade] head of the Church." Item, Dan Thomas Settill said Henry Salley, when overcome with ale, used to speak slanderously as above. "Item, Dane [Mat]thew Ki[r]kby, Dane Willm. Forest . . . . . Richard Metind[all]‡ did say in the kitchen to . . . . . and other

* Instead of *post* the clerk had written *ante*, meaning probably by *hæc omnia* the things written above; but Derby has corrected *ante* into *post*, apparently referring to what follows.

† Noted in margin.

‡ The signature in the Deed of Surrender, read in Dep. Keeper's Report VIII. as "Maydall," seems upon closer inspection to be "Matydall."

1537.

841. THE MONKS OF FURNESS—*cont.*

that the commons were their free . . . . . be." Item, at his coming home from the Earl of Derby the convent wished him to sign certain articles they had made. Item, after this his brethren showed so much [aff]ection for the commons that he "durst not go to the church this winter before day" alone. Item, John Thornton, Thos. Settill, and James Foster always took the King's part and his. Item, heard before All Saints' Day that John Broughton had said the King was not right heir to the realm.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Annotated by Derby in the margin and endd. by him:* Copy of the saying of the abbot of Furnes.

Cleop. E. iv. 111.* B. M. 4. Notes from depositions against the abbot and monks of Furness, viz.:—

Robt. Legate, frere, accuseth the abbot of Furness of falsehood at the time of the visitation in causing his monks to be foresworn, &c. The abbot caused the monks of Salley "that were appointed to that monastery at the time of suppression" to repair home again to rebel, and discharged one of them of his chamber because he would not go, as three of his fellows did. He concealed the treason of Hen. Salley, monk, who said no secular knave should be head of the Church, and since Lent has made suit to his brethren to hold with him in all things wherewith he should be charged.

The vicar of Dalton accuses the abbot of not keeping his injunctions. The abbot knew of the prophecies, as John Broughton, monk, deposes. The bailiff of Dalton deposes that he wrote to his monks from Lathom that he was sure on both sides. Chr. Mershe* says that on going to Lathom, the abbot bade his monks do their best for the commons, which the abbot in his confession doth scant deny.

The prior of Furness and John Grene, monk, caused the tenants to appear before the captain of the commons on All Soulen even, and Grene said the King should make no more abbots there.

John Harington and John Broughton, monk, published a prophecy that "the decorate rose should be slain in his mother's belly." Chr. Rudde* says that one of the monks in the time of insurrection said the King was not right heir to the Crown, for his father came in by the sword. John Broughton, monk, said the bp. of Rome was unjustly put down and would be restored in three years. Hen. Salley, monk, said no secular knave should be head of the Church.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 2.

842. [ROBERT LEGATE to HENRY VIII.].

R. O. Information against some commissary who had moved the people, in defiance of the Act, both openly and secretly in hearing confessions, to pay 1*d.* or ½*d.* as Peter-pence; also complaining of his conduct at Dalton [in Furness], when a priest named Sir Wm. Rede accused another named Sir Wm. Asburner of infringing the said Act. Being displeased with Rede for speaking against the other, he blamed him for construing Erasmus' Paraphrase to his scholars, and dismissed him from keeping school. The commissary also illtreated him for showing the usurped power of the bp. of Rome in the pulpit, and took away his sermon with great threats. Thus your Grace will perceive how hopeless it is for men to be true in this country unless other manner of men be put in spiritual rooms, which your Grace may do now better than at any former time.

ii. Also against the abbot [of Furness], who had omitted to complain to the King's lieutenants, the earls of Derby and Sussex, of one of his monks who had repudiated the royal supremacy, but caused the bailiff of Dalton to

* The names Chr. Mershe and Chr. Rudde in this document both refer to the same person, whose real name, Mersherudder looks like two names in some of the depositions.

1537.

show me that if I would not complain the said monk should be punished after the lieutenants left. He also commanded his brethren, the Sunday before their coming, in the Chapter house, that they "should not mell with them nor schewyng ony thyng at all to them." They were also exhorted by another of the abbot's friends to beware what they said, for these lords and earls would handle them very straitly if they could get anything out of them. The abbot was also displeased with those that complained of . . . . . brethren, saying he knew full well [what was] laid against them, and bade three or four of [the] seniors come to his chamber after the chapter, who should show the articles put in against him and them, "saying in the Chapterhouse that this complaint was made amongst the young men, but if he might know any of them all to tell ony thing out of the Chapter house after that day, by Him that made him he should go to prison and never come out so long as he was abbot." I was informed since your Grace's lieutenants were in Furness that a monk called Henry Spalley, now in prison at Lancaster, said in his chamber, before Thos. Settle and Chr. Masrudder, monks, "Whereas I preached in the abbey litell more than a week before your Grace's lieutenants came thither," commending your most just laws, he said on the Monday after it was a marvel that God did not take vengeance of us both, of him for his preaching and of us for hearing him.

P. 4. *Mutilated.*

6 April. **843.** Sir John Louther to [the Earl of Cumberland].

R. O. On Good Friday Robt. Gars spoke with Lord Maxwell, and on Easter Eve he told Louther that Scotland was mustering. Did not believe him, and sent "your" servant, Edw. Story, to Maxwell with the letter "your Lordship" made at Shap for Lord Dacre's man of Comryntyng. Encloses the answer, which he opened and showed to Sir Christopher Dacre. Story had a long communication with Maxwell, who told him that in all the borough towns of Scotland proclamation had been made for general musters, every man to have a jack of plate, a steel bonnet and splints, and a spear of six ells, and all who can a horse. Story supposes they will attack Carlisle or Berwick when the King comes home. Maxwell told him that the King has long been ready to come, and only waits for the weather, "and how he may escape the ships of the sea," and that the old queen of Scots had a servant who was lately with the King of England, who asked him why the King of Scots broke his promise and did not come "by him away," and said he would do him a displeasure before he came to Scotland again. When the servant returned he told the queen, who showed it to the Council, and they sent the servant immediately to the King of Scotland. Lord Maxwell said if the King had been at home when the commons were up he would not have failed to have kept his house in Carlisle before this. Neither the city nor the castle are strong, and there is neither ordnance, powder, nor gunners, of which the King should be speedily informed. Carlisle, 6 April.

Copy, pp. 2.

6 April. **844.** Sir Thomas Palmer to Cromwell.

R. O. His servant, Thomas Appowell, writes that Cromwell will help him to Mr. Weythyll's pension. Thanks him, and begs full credence for Mr. Raffe Sadyller and help to one of the two things the writer has declared to Sadyller. Calais, 6 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1537.

[6 April.] **845.** MELANCHTHON to VITUS THEODORUS.

Corpus. Reform. III, 335.

Luther recovered from his illness, the Turk's army dissipated by sickness, &c.

I have given these letters to an Englishman,* who asked me to commend him to you. He [formerly] held land of his own in which he could raise 12,000 soldiers, and was moreover governor of Wales, but spoke rather freely against the Divorce. To him was particularly commended the daughter of the first queen, because she had the title of princess of Wales; and therefore he grieved at the contumelies put upon her. He was afterwards put in prison, from which, after a year and three months, he escaped by making a rope out of cloth. I beg you to receive and console him. His exile is long, his misfortune long, and he seems a modest man. Here he has asked for nothing. I think he takes little pleasure in the court (*aulica consuetudine*). Friday after Easter.

I will shortly send you Bernardus the Hebrew.

Lat. Add.: Teacher of the Gospel in the church of Nuremberg.

7 April. **846.** PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 6989 f. 69 b. B. M.

Upon the matter of Wm. Levenyng's being with Darcy, Constable, and Aske after his attemptate in the new rebellion, which Norfolk signified to Cromwell, and upon discovery of other great matters against them, Darcy, Constable, and Aske are this day committed to the Tower to be justified according to law. This information Norfolk shall spread among the people to show that nothing is done to them for their offences before the pardon, but for those treasons they have committed since. As for Norfolk's repair hither which he wrote for, it is through no decay of the King's favour or want of goodwill in the writers that it is not granted, but for the necessity of affairs there, both the matters contained in the King's last letters and those to be contained in his next.

I, the lord Privy Seal, have sued out your pardon for the money you defrayed in the wars, and shall sue out the broad seal thereof with diligence. Where you wrote of one Rochester, a monk, whose letters enclosed in yours show him to be a rank traitor, you shall send for him, and if he persist in his opinions cause him to be justified and executed there. As to Sir Stephen Hamerton and Nich. Tempest who, you write, will come up upon privy seals to be sent them, you shall command them to come up at liberty if you think they will not "stert," but if you have any doubt you must send them up according to the tenor of the former letters. Though we are not so light as to send for any man in such sort as was lately written for Gregory Conyers unless there were pregnant matters against him, yet, upon your letters, the King is content that Conyers shall come up at liberty if you think he will do so. Christchurch, in London, 7 April. *Signed by Audeley, Suffolk, Cromwell, Beauchamp, Fox, Sampson, Fitzwilliam, Poulet, and Kingston.*

Modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* To the Duke. *Numbered* cxxxiv. *The orig. was endd.:* Durham, 10 April.

847. DARCY, CONSTABLE, and ASKE.

R. O.

Memoranda of letters, &c.

[Where the dates of the following letters are not given, they are marked by Cromwell in the margin "Sithen the pardon."]

(1.) By a letter to Sir Robert Constable from Sir Francis Bygott, he exhorts Constable to take his part, praising his previous faithfulness to the commons, and doubts the duke of Norfolk comes rather to bring them into

* James Griffith Ap Howell.

1537.

captivity than perform their petitions. John Hallom, his chief captain, is imprisoned at Hull.

(2.) In Sir Robt. Constable's answer to Bygott (*in marg.*, 18 Jan.), he writes he is sick and the time of year unfavourable; and that Norfolk will come shortly with the King's pleasure about the Parliament and Convocation at York, and the free pardon to all. Says Norfolk will come with only his household servants, and exhorts Bigott to stay the commons till then. Prays God to guide Bygott "in his worshipful affair." (Whereby appears a consent in the same.)

(3.) By a letter from Sir Robt. Constable and Robt. Aske to one Rudston, they would have Hallom delivered from Hull. (Wherein appears no true heart, for Hallom was then a traitor.) *In marg.*—N.B. "Apparent treason, as I think."

(4.) By a letter from Robert Aske to Lord Darcy (*in marg.*, 18 Jan.), he desires Darcy to stay the commons till Norfolk's coming, and says he and Sir Robert Constable will do the same. (Shows a traitor's heart, in that he desires a stay only till [Norfolk's] coming.)

(5.) In letters by Darcy, Constable, and Aske to the commons (*in marg.*, 16 Jan.), they exhort them to stay till Norfolk's coming with the King's pleasure for Parliament, Convocation, and general pardon, and say Norfolk comes only with a small company. (It appears that if there be not a parliament, &c., according to their "unreasonable requests," they will revive their traitors' hearts;" meanwhile they are to stay but upon the Duke's coming.)

(6.) By a letter from Constable to Aske (16 Jan.) he would have the commons stay till Norfolk's coming, trusting them to have reformation of certain articles by Parliament and Convocation. (Thus they yet stood in their traitorous opinions.)

(7.) The same appears in letters (17 and 18 Jan.) of Darcy, Constable, and Aske to one another.

(8.) In a letter from Robert Aske to the mayor of York, he wants money for lead, "sold by the King, of Mertyn abbey," and since Xmas., Chr. Clerk, Aske's servant, demanded the money.

(9.) It appears by the confession of John Folbery that Constable and Aske sent letters about the country upon Bygott's insurrection, commanding every man to stay, so that those who would have served the King could not. Constable and Aske never resisted Bygott, though the former wrote to Sir Rawyff Ellerker and Mr. Rudston that he would aid them against Bygott. (Shows their traitorous heart.)

(10.) Darcy, in Lent last, sent a copy of a letter my lord of Norfolk wrote him to the prior of Wally, now attainted. (Thus Darcy favoured the prior, a traitor.)

(11.) Bygott wrote to Mr. Worsthorp declaring the commons had no confidence in him; but Bygott wrote to Constable and Aske that the commons had great confidence in them.

(12.) It appears by a letter from the duke of Norfolk to my lord Privy Seal (25 March) that Levenyng, one of the principal traitors with Bygott, confessed that after his treasons he begged favour of Darcy, Constable, and Aske, saying that Bygott had compelled him. This they never disclosed. (Shows their traitorous heart.)

(13.) By a letter to lord Darcy from his servant Parkar (after Xmas.), signifying the state of the lord of Derby and the country about him, it appears all the North is ready to rise if any one put out the monks of Salley. Writes also of the state of Kendal and thereabouts. (Parker would not have written this if it was not lord Darcy's pleasure, and Darcy never disclosed it. "Whereby his traitorous heart appeareth.")

In Richard Pollard's hand, pp. 6, *with marginal notes, some of them in Cromwell's hand.*

1537.

848. DARCY, ASKE, and CONSTABLE.

R. O. 1. Articles against lord Darcy and others with headings in the text or margin.

At the beginning is added in Richard Pollard's hand in the margin: "First, the destruction of the Cardinal in the Chancery. Item, the book that the lord Darcy made against the Cardinal."

(1.) *j. Lord Darcy, 10 Feb., since the pardon:—It appears, by a letter from lord Darcy to Robert Aske, that Aske had artillery out of the castle of Pomfret which Darcy required him to return secretly and to give credence. Md., to enquire why he wished it returned secretly, and what credence he sent by the bearer.

(2.) ij. Darcy, 21 Jan.:—Writes to Thos. Slyngisby, &c. that the duke of Norfolk will come shortly and declare a free parliament and liberty to spiritualty and temporalty to declare their learning and show their griefs according to the bill at Doncaster. Whereby it appears lord Darcy continues in his traitorous heart; for he rejoices in the parliament, trusting to have his "unlawful desires reformed, which is well known to be high treason."

(3.) Copy of the pardon in Lincolnshire. Md. why and how he procured it.

(4.) iij. Darcy, 15 Dec.:—By letter to the duke of Suffolk he desired the appointment at Dancaster to be observed in Lincolnshire if the duke would have the ship which was detained in the North. Whereby it appears Darcy then "consisted in his traitor's heart."

(5.) iiij. Darcy, 21 Jan.:—By letter to Sir Oswald Wylsthorp he trusted to hear, at Norfolk's coming, of a free parliament and liberty to declare learning and grievances. Whereby appears he continues in his traitor's heart, trusting to have reformation according to his untrue and wilful mind.

(6.) v. Darcy, 19 Jan.:—Writes to the mayor and town of Pountfret that he will ever keep a "true part†" to God and the King, and be a petitioner for "all good commons' wealth." Begs credence to Thomas Wentworth, and signs "all yours faithfully, T. Darcy." Shows he continues in his traitor's heart. Md., what was the credence?

(7.) vj. Darcy, since the pardon:—Bill of articles showing an intended new insurrection. Md., to examine Darcy as to who devised them, how he obtained them, and why he did not disclose them.

(8.) Darcy wrote to Aske (after he had been with the King) that Chalynor, Grece, and Sir Robt. Constabyll would be with Darcy next day, and asked him to come too, saying, "I trust in our being together shall stay many things, and all good men I find well minded thereunto," and signing "yours faithfull, Thomas Darcy." Md., what did he mean by the first sentence above quoted? Md., "what commission (*sic*) was amongst them at their meeting?" Md. by the words "yours faithfully," it appears "there is great fidelity betwixt the lord Darcy and Robert Aske, being but a mean person."

(9.)‡ Md. it will be deposed that Darcy said at the insurrection, "where they had two 'showryn croanes' (shorn crowns) afore to take their part, they will have now four."

(10.)‡ It appears Levenyng was with Darcy after the insurrections, and he let him go.

(11.)‡ Md., he is here that will depose to hearing Darcy say at the last insurrection "that it is better to rule than to be ruled."

(12.)‡ [Md., it will be deposed that Darcy said, "Ay, be they up in Lincolnshire? If they had risen three years past the world had been better nor it is now."]§

* The Arabic numberals in parentheses are supplied for reference; the Roman, "j," "ij," &c., are in the MS.

† "Heart" in other copies.

‡ These articles are inserted in the same hand as the two additional articles at the beginning.

§ Crossed out.

1537.

(13.) Aske, 8 Jan.:—Aske, writing to Darcy that the King has granted free election of knights and burgesses and liberty to the spiritualty to declare their learning, says, "Trusting your Lordship shall perceive I have done my duty as well to the King's Grace, under his favour, as also to my country, and have played my part, and thereby I trust all England shall receive it."* Showing he continues in his traitor's heart, and rejoices in his treasons. "And it is to be noted that he, by the writing of the same letter, committeth a new treason." Md. to enquire whether Darcy disclosed this letter to the King or Council.

II. "A declaration of such writings as Robert Aske had in his keeping at the time that he was committed to the Tower:"—

(1.) Since the pardon.—It appears by a writing by Aske that he sold the lead of Mertyn abbey and bestowed 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in artillery, gunpowder and carriage, and the residue of the value received remains with one Copyndall.

(2.) Aske, 20 Jan.:—By a copy of a letter to the commons, Aske wrote "Bygott intendeth to destroy the effect of our petitions and common wealth." Whereby appears he then "consisted" in his traitor's heart. Md. It appears by the same letter that persons who had been with Bygott were afterwards with Aske, and declared they were with Bygott in the later insurrection against their wills; and Aske promised to get them their pardons. Shows him a traitor, because he did not apprehend or denounce them.

(3.) Aske, after he had been with the King:—In another letter to the commons are the words "your reasonable petitions shall be ordered by Parliament." So Aske then thought their petitions reasonable, and in writing it he committed treason.

(4.) Since Xmas.:—By a letter from Dorothy Grene to Aske it appears he had written to her husband, and that it was reported the King would not be as good as he promised concerning the Church, abbeys, &c. Md., what was in Aske's letter to her husband.

(5.) Aske, 22 Jan.:—Sir Ralph Ellarkar, jun., writes to Aske to come and speak with him and give credence to bearer. Md. What communication had they at their meeting, and what was the credence?

(6.) Aske, 18 Jan.:—Writes to Darcy to stay the commons about him till the coming of the duke of Norfolk, and Sir Robt. Constable and he will do the same about them. Shows a traitor's heart, for he desires a stay only till the Duke's coming.

(7.) Sir Robert Constable, 18 Jan.:—Answer to Bygott's letter to him. Is sick and unable to go or ride, and the time of year serves not to host in; also the duke of Norfolk comes shortly with the King's pleasure, under seal, as to Parliament and Convocation to be at York, and with a general pardon to all without exception, and the Duke comes only with his household servants. Exhorts him to stay the commons till then, and prays God to be his governor "in his worshipful affair." Whereby appeareth a consent to him in the same.

(8.) Sir Robt. Constable, 16 Jan.:—Writes to Aske to stay the commons till Norfolk's coming with the King's pleasure for reformation of certain articles by Parliament and Convocation. Shows they yet stand in their traitor's opinions.

(9.) Constable and Aske:—By the confession of one Folbery, Constable and Aske sent out letters upon Bygott's insurrection commanding that no man should stir, so that those who would have served the King could not. Neither Constable nor Aske resisted Bygott. Constable promised aid to Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Mr. Rudston against him, but sent none. Whereby appears their traitor's heart.

(10.) Constable and Aske:—By their letter to Rudstone they would have had John Hollom delivered from Hull. Wherein appears no true heart, for Hollom was a traitor.

* "Shall rejoice" in other copies.

1537.

848. DARCY, ASKE, and CONSTABLE—*cont.*

(11.) Aske:—Wrote to the mayor of York for certain money for lead sold by the King of Mertyn abbey. Since Xmas, Chr. Clerk, Aske's servant, has demanded the money.

(12.) The lord Darcy:—Also Darcy, this Lent past, sent a copy of a letter from Norfolk to him to the prior of Whalley, now attainted. Shows he favoured the said prior being a traitor.

(13.) The lord Darcy; after Christmas:—By a letter to Darcy from one Parker, servant to Darcy, signifying the state of the lord of Derby and the country about him, he writes that all the North is ready should any one put out the monks of Salley, and describes the state of Kendall and thereabouts. Which he would not have written had he not known it to be Darcy's pleasure. This letter Darcy never disclosed. Whereby his traitor's heart appeareth.

(14.) Darcy, Constable, and Aske; 15 March:—By a letter from the duke of Norfolk to my lord Privy Seal, it appears Levenyng, one of the principal traitors with Bygott, confessed he had afterwards gone to Darcy, Constable, and Aske, and showed that Bygott had compelled him. This they never disclosed. Shows their traitors' hearts in not discovering and apprehending him.

(15.) Darcy, Constable, and Aske, 16 Jan.:—They, by other letters, exhorted the commons to stay till Norfolk's coming with the King's pleasure for Parliament, Convocation, and general pardon, declaring that Norfolk would come with a small company and in quiet manner. Whereby appears that if there be not a parliament, a convocation, and a general pardon according to their unreasonable requests, they will revive their traitors' hearts; and meanwhile they should be at a stay only till the Duke's coming.

(16.) Lord Darcy, Constable, and Aske, 17 and 18 Jan.:—Divers letters to one another express the same opinion.

(17.) Bygott; since the pardon:—By letter, Sir Francis Bygott exhorted Sir Robert Constable to take his part, showed that the commons trusted him, and praised his faithfulness in this matter; signifying a doubt that Norfolk would rather bring them into captivity than perform their petitions, and saying John Hallom, one of his chief captains, was imprisoned at Hull.

(18.) Bygott: since the pardon:—Wrote to Mr. Wylstrop declaring the commons had no trust in him, for he hath deceived them. Bygott wrote on the contrary to Constable and Aske that the commons had them in great trust.

Pp. 9.

849. ASKE'S REBELLION.

R. O. "A true declaration of . . . . . writing[s] written as well . . . . . as the persons concern . . . . . and insurrection that la . . . . . and of their [do]ings since the app[oyntment] at Doncaster.

"In primis,* a copy of a letter wherein is contained [very strange] and suspicious matter, the which is very [nec]essary to [be examined in every article], and who wrawt the sa[me and] to wh[om] it wa[s sent, for it ap]peryth [not] by the [letter]. 2. "Item,* [it appeareth] by a boo[k] that divers [knights, esquires,] and [gent]lemen promised the lor[d Da]rcy to [be] at his [leading] upon an hour's warning. [Md. to] inq[uire] what the lord Darcy intended by the [same]." 3. Item,† it appears by a letter ("afore the pardon" *in margin*) sent by R[obert Aske] u[nto the] lord Darcy, that he knew by a secret [friend] from London that 10 ships of war [had gone] from the Tower; that the King lies at Richmond, and Crum[well is only] the ruler about him, and is much hated, and the South parts desire

* These entries are noted in the margin: "Darcy." † *In margin:* "Aske."

1537.

us to come [for]wards; and the writer desires Darcy to make no further answer to my lord of No[rt]hffolk's letters till the baronage come to Pomfret, and not conclude anything "afore they have their" [general pardon]. "Yours to the [death, Ro]bert [Aske]." "Md. to examine the said Aske what secret [frien]d he had from London; and also by what [means he had] such knowledge of the South parts as [he declareth] in that letter."* 4. "Item, there be divers letters sent from the King's highness to the lord Darcy, and likewise from the duke of Northfolk and my lord Steward for the meeting at Doncaster, and the answers to the same, whereof I make no declaration in special[tes], for that it is well known what it is." 5. Item, it appears by a letter (*In margin:* "xij day [of No]vember" *and in Cromwell's hand:* "[Be]fore the pardon") from one Robert Nevell to lord Darcy, that Sir Harry Savell intends to go Southwards. Nevell and Sir Richard Tempest offer to take him and bring him to Darcy. Md. to inquire what answer Darcy made. 6. Item,† By a letter sent to the lord D[arcy by one] Thomas P., the earl of Darby and the lord [Monteagle] have a great force ready [to serve the] King. Writes also of the state of L[ancashire] and Cheshire. 7. Item,‡ it appears by the answer of [Rob]ert Aske to lord Darcy that he caused the commons to be ready at warning [for fear of the duke of Suffolk],§ and so continued in treason (*In margin:* "[Since] the [appoi]ntment [at Do]ncaster). 8. Item,¶ it appears by a letter to Darcy from one Thomas Stanley, priest, that a servant of one Danester, servant to the earl of Derby, [conveyed, that] the Earl is ready with men, by the King's command, but they will not fight against the Northern men: and the writer desires credence for bearer. Thus Stanley favoured the traitors.—What was the credence and the date? 9. Item, by a letter to Sir George Darcy from [Sir Richard] Tempest, the latter will take lord Darcy's part [against] any lord in England; and desires credence for bearer. "Whereby the untruth of the said [Sir Ri]chard Tempest appeareth [again]st the King's h[ighness]." What was the credence and the date? 10. Item,‖ by a letter from William Babthorp to Darcy, he has sent word to Sir Robert Constable for the making of beacons, and keeping watch in church steeples. It appears Babthorp was then a traitor. 11. Item, there be six letters from the King, to divers his servants in the North, unopened. Md., to inquire how Darcy obtained them. 12. "[Item],** there be certain letters sent [by the King's grace to divers] his servants, to serve hys heyg[hnes in] the compa[ny of th'erle] of Derby." Md., to inquire how Darcy obtained them. 13. "It[em, a] byll yn [articl]es of th . . . . . [appointed by the] rebells for the [meeting] . . . . . ." 14. "Item, it appeareth by divers le[tters] sent by one [Thomas] Gryce unto the lord Darcy that he was [a great doer among the com]mons in the insurrection." 15. Item,†† copy of a letter (*in margin:* 7 Nov.) from the duke of [Sou]thff[olk], Sir [Francis] Bryan, Sir John Russell, Sir Anth. Brown,

* The reading in § 2 is:—"Md., to inquire what secret friend he had from London; and also to inquire what knowledge he had from the South parts, and by whom."

† This item is very much mutilated, and differs from the reading in § 2, which is:—"Item, it appeareth by a letter sent unto the lord Darcy from one Thomas P., which, I suppose is Thomas Parker, that he was a spy; for he declared by his letter the manner of my lord of Derby and my lord Monteagle, and of their retinue, and the manner of Lancashire and Cheshire."

‡ *In margin:* "Aske."

§ This is added in § 2.

¶ *In margin:* "Lord Darcy," *and in Cromwell's hand* "Before the pardon."

‖ *In margin of* § 2: "The xxx. of October."

** The corresponding item in § 2 is: "Item, to inquire by what means the lord Darcy obtained a copy of the King's letters by his Highness sent to divers his servants and subjects to serve his Highness in the company of the earl of Derby, dated at Windsor, the 9th day November."

†† Opposite these items Cromwell has written in the margin: "Before the pardon."

1537.

849. ASKE'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Sir Wm. [Parr to] the earl of Cumberland on the King's behalf. [Md.], to inquire how Darcy [obtained] this. 16. Item,* in a letter (*in margin:* 22 Nov.) from Robert Aske to lord Darcy he named himself captain. He was then a traitor, and continued theryn." 17. [Item], a [letter was sent]† by one Harry Eure unto R[obert Aske by] the na[me of Rob]ert Aske, captain; whery[n he] writeth [these w]ords following, that is to say, "My lord my master‡ [is] assured and true to the commons in their [party], and y[f he be] not true I will leace my head, [and writeth that they] should [not] mistrust his lord . . . . . [for the arch]decan of Durham and Sir William [Evers giveth him counsel] to the same for [your purpose to the utterm]ost of th[eir lives]. —— Md., to inquire whose servant the said Herry Eure was at the writing of [the] same letter, and when the letter was sent to the [said] Robert Aske." 18. Item,* by a letter to Darcy from Robert Pullen and Nicholas Musgrave, they were captains of the commonalty of Westmoreland, and were ready to serve Darcy, according to his commandment, and desired him to re[form] divers things which were against a common wealth. [Whereby] it appears Darcy "procured the commons of Westmoreland to rebel." 19. Item, by a copy of a letter§ to the King from lord Darcy, "he did the[n know] of the insurrection of Lincolnshire, and also writeth [in his] letter that divers bruits and seditious words, which [caused the] insurrection in Lincolnshire is now come unto [Yo]rkes[hire]. Md., to enquire "of the said lord Darcy why [he did not punish] such seditious persons, and also [provide for the] oppressing of them [at the beginning]; and also to enquire" who first brought the bruits into Yorkshire, and when he first heard them. 20. "Item, the oath under the King's seal for the King's sub[jects] in the North parts, upon their humble submyssion [to the] King's Majesty." 21. Item,* by the confession of the abbot of Furness Fells, his brethren confessed their treason to him, but he never disclosed it to the King. 22. Item,* by the saying of the vicar of Dalton, the abbot and brethren of Furness maintained the rebels, thereby committing treason. 23. Item, the abbot of Furness, being with the earl of Derby, in a letter¶ to his brethren, praises "their doings . . . . for that their conversation was like men of religion."

24. "[Item, it] appeareth [by] a bill of articles declared by [Dan Chr. Mersche], o[ne] of the [mon]ks of Furness, that the abbot [commanded] his brethren, when he went to therll of [Derby], that they should do the best that they can do to the Commons a[nd] he will do the best he can with the King"; also that the said brethren‖ have committed high treason.

25. Item, like matter concerning the abbot and brethren is declared by Robert Legate: whereby they appear to be traitors.

26. Item, by a letter (*in marg.* "the ij Sunday of [Adv]ent") of one John Dawkyns, naming himself vicar general, the suppressed a[bbey]s shall keep possession until a further order by Parliament.

27. Item, by a bill (*in marg.* "the x[ij] of Feb[ruary]") written by one Colyns, bailey [of] Kendal, naming himself Captain of Poverty, sent [to the] Constable of Mellyng, "he, with his power, should [be at] Kendal the Tuesday next to take his part."

28. Item, it appears by a bill (*in marg.* 12 Feb.) that Rob[ert] Dodgeson and Thos. Whytton, priests, "did write certyne (?) b[ylls] in Westmoreland and Lancashire to cause the common[s] to make a new rebellion." Item, also that John Hulle[thorn] and Robert Wylson did carry the said bills.

---

* Opposite these items Cromwell has written in the margin: "Before the pardon."
† *In margin of* § 2: "It beareth no date."
‡ *In* § 2, *margin:* The earl of Westmoreland.
§ *In* § 2 *in margin:* "The vj. day of October.
¶ *In the margin* (*but illegible in this copy*): "The day of St. Katharine."
‖ In § 2 "divers of the monks there."

1537.

29. Item,* by a letter (*in marg.* "the Monday afore Sent Luke's day") from the prior and convent of Conished to one Colyns and others, desiring [them] to be with them next day or else all they have shall be taken from them, they desire to have proclamation thereabouts "whereby they might have some help." Md. to enquire what was done; for this letter appears a great cause of that insurrection.

30. Item, by confession of Sir James Layborne, Nich. Leighton, and others, Anthony Leighton brought a letter (*in marg. of* § 2, Sunday after Candlemas Day), unsealed, from William Collyns of Kendal, to John Stanes, who delivered it to William Lancaster, who read it in the church of Betham: the effect was that two men of every parish should be at the Friars in Richmond on a certain day. Stanes and others gathered 7*s.*† from the parishioners of Beth[am] towards the charges of two men, who were sent accordingly.

31. Item, by confession of Sir James Layborne, 300 persons, after the pardon at Doncaster, wished to pull the curate out of the pulpit in Kendal church, "saying that he shall proclaim the Pope to be supreme head of the Church, or else they would cast him into the water."

32.‡ Item for the non furniture of the castle of Pomfret.

33.‡ Item, [the] confession of George Lassels for the coming of Aske to the King.

34. Item. (The item No. 848. 1. (1).)

35. It appears, by a bill of certain articles, that the abp. of York and clergy of the North concluded, among other articles, that the King ought not to be supreme head of the Church (*in margin* "[At] Pomfret abbey"); whereby they committed high treason.

36. (The article No. 848. 1. (13).)

37.‡ "Item, a letter sent by Edmund Parker of the estate of my lord of Derby."

38–42 correspond with items 2–6 in No. 848. 1.

43. By a letter (*in marg.* "[5] day [of Janu]ary") from the bp. of York to Lord Darcy he has word from London that the Parliament and Coronation shall be at York, and Robert Aske has had good words and countenance at London, "and that the King had written to him to collect the tenth."§ Md., to enquire of the bp. why he wrote to Darcy of Aske and the collection of the tenth.

44. Item, a bill (*in marg.* 6 Feb.) of all stuff remaining in Pomfrett castle.

45. Item, a copy of the commission my lord of Norfolk had.—Md. to enquire how and why he obtained this.

46. Item,¶ it appears by a bill of articles that a new insurrection was likely. Why did Darcy not disclose it to the King?

47. Item,* by a letter (*in marg.* 7 Dec.) from one Thomas [Gree] to Lord Darcy, his cousin Ellerton (Elderton) has provided 20 ab[le horse]men to attend Lord Darcy at his request. Md. to enquire why Darcy caused the said 20 horsemen to be provided.

48. To enquire how Darcy obtained copies of divers letters from Bygott to the mayor of York and others, and why he did not resist him.

49. Item,‖ by an indenture (*in marg.* 1 June) Lord Darcy granted a farm to one Thomas Emmysley, who indented to serve Darcy with horse and harness when commanded. Md. to enquire why he did so covenant with Darcy.

50. Item,** by a letter (*in marg.* "This letter was written afore June") from Thomas Grece to Lord Darcy, he sent Darcy a "statute book."—Md. to enquire what statutes he sent and why.

---

* Opposite these items Cromwell has written in the margin "Before the pardon."
† In § 2, 6*s.* 8*d.* ‡ Items 32, 33, and 37 are added in another hand as memoranda.
§ Added in § 2, "whereby appeareth a great faithful love betwixt them both."
¶ *Cromwell in marg.* "Sethens the pardon."
‖ *Cromwell in marg.* "Before any pardon; this, if it be treason, is not pardoned."
** *Cromwell in marg.* "This might be conspiracy before the insurrection."

1537.

849. Aske's Rebellion—*cont.*

51. By a letter from Robert Aske to the prior and convent of Watton (*in margin of* § 2, 14 Nov.), he thanks them for a spice plate sent him by the prior of Ellerton; "they may be assured of him to death, [fo]r he [ne]ver intended to be a [su]pp[res]sor of abbeys but [al]ways a preservator of the[m] to his death." "Hereby appeareth his proud and traitrous heart."

52. Item,* in a letter from Aske to the prior of [Eller]ton he writes of the unkindness of the house of Watton to him who has done so much for religion, and that he has just had answer from the King to the comfort of all religion. Thus Aske makes himself the chief rebel.

53. Item,* by a bill (*in marg.* 10 No[vem]ber) "signed with [the hand] of the earl of Northumberland," he, by consent of barons and commonalty, granted Robert Aske, [cap]ten (?), his castle of Wresyll with the rule of his tenants "during such ty[me as the said Aske shall] lye ther yn garysen and also gave hym [by the same] byll hys spyce plate at Watton Abbye." The earl committed high treason by thus maintaining Aske.

54. Item,† it appears by a letter from Robert Aske to the brethren of Watton "that he would appoint them a prior very shortly with whom you all shalbe contented and I shalbe your servant in the faith of Christ."

55. Item., by a letter from Thomas Percye to the subprior of Watton he requires 2 geldings "in his business for common wealth." (*In margin:* The Thursday after St. Luke's day.)

ii. A declaration of such writings as Robert Aske had in his keeping at the time he was committed to the Tower."

Here follows another copy of No. 848. ii., (1–5), with the following additions:—

(*Between* (1) *and* (2)). Md. also that [he had] 10*l.* sent him to Hull of the goods of one D[octor] Hawsworthe, "which doctor belonged to Sir Henry Savyll and was with him." Md. also that Aske made bill assigning any spoils that were made to the makers.

(*After* (5)). The item No. 848. i., 8.

In Richard Pollard's hand, pp. 21. *Very mutilated and illegible, with marginal headings in most cases lost. Many lost words and letters have been supplied from* § 2.

R. O. 2. Another copy of § i. of the preceding with some variations. On what remains of the first leaf the beginnings of eight lines which perhaps formed a title are still legible, and in one place the name of Bedyll appears.

Another title, also much mutilated, occurs at the head of the second leaf, the latter part being as follows:—"..... ng the lord ..... withyn ..... yn upon the same bagge thes wordes foloyng .... maters afore the metyng and conclusion at Da[ncaster]."

This copy contains the following additional articles:—

Between items 14 *and* 15:—

Item, a copy of a letter (*in margin* 10 Nov.) from my lord Privy Seal to Sir Ralph Evers of thanks for his good service. To inquire how Darcy obtained it.

Between items 17 *and* 18:—

"Item, [a book] containing divers and many le[tters and] wry[tings to] hym send by sundry persons, and lyke wy[se send] by hym and dyvers persons concernyng the insurrection in the North."

Between items 18 *and* 19:—

Item, a copy of the proclamation (*in margin:* 12 Oct.) made in Lincolnshire by the Earls of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon to the commons

* Opposite these items Cromwell has written in the margin "Before the pardon."

† In § 2 the reading is "that he would be with them on Tuesday of (*sic,* Friday and assign them a prior such as they shall be content withall."

1537.

in the King's name.—To inquire how Darcy obtained it. It appears afterwards that he had it from the Earls that he might make like proclamation. [*This item is cancelled.*]

Item, it appears by a letter (*in margin:* 14 Oct.) se[nt by] Will. Dalyson to Darcy that one [Robert] Brokylsby, a captain in theg reat rebellion of Lincolnshire, showed him the day before that they in Lincolnshire had received a command from the King to depart to their houses upon pain of death and they should have their pardon.

Cancelled item between items 20 *and* 21:—By confessions of divers persons there was another rebellion in the North (*margin:* Since the pardon granted at Doncaster); and divers of the principal doers are executed. "And this rebellion appeareth to be first moved by the means [of] one Stanes, Colyn, and Lancaster."

Between items 30 *and* 31:—

Item, by the confession of Sir Jas. Leyborn, Will. Colyn, bailly of Kendal, delivered to divers persons copies of a letter (*margin:* The Saturday after Candlemas day) sent to him from Westmoreland, whereby the country thereabouts did newly rebel and that since the pardon at Doncaster 300 persons, &c.

Before item 34, *is the heading:* "A brief declaration of divers and sundry writings."

Between items 42 *and* 43, is an article substantially the same as item 7 in No. 848 i.

Between items 51 *and* 52:—Item, it appears by a letter (*in margin*, Day of St. Simon and Jude) from Aske and Thos. Percy to the brethren of Watton that they should deliver to the bearer all the goods of Will. Smyth and John Nettylton in the abbey of Watton, because the said William and John have gone from the said Aske and Percy in their pilgrimage.

On the back of the last page are the following cancelled entries written upside down:—

"Item, a book . . . paper of divers and many letters sent by him [and] likewise sent to him.

"Item, it appeareth" by a letter from Sir Marm. Constable to Robert Aske informing him that the men of Beverley are in great rumor and will make a new insurrection, and, because Aske was in credence with them, Constable advised him to stay them. Md. to enquire what Aske did thereupon and how Lord Darcy came by the said letter and what he did for the stay thereof.

In Richard Pollard's hand, pp. 15. *Mutilated, especially the first leaf.*

R. O. 3. Another copy of the articles contained in § 1 ii., as follows:—

Md. it appears by a declaration of Robert Aske to the duke of Norfolk that he sold the King's lead of Mertyn abbey, receiving 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as part of the value, which he bestowed on artillery, gunpowder, and carriage: the rest remains with one Copyndall. Md. he received 10*l.* at Hull of the goods of Doctor Hawsworthe, who "belonged to," and was with, Sir Harry Savyll. Whenever a spoil was made he wrote bills assigning it to the makers. Md. Aske wrote to the commons, "Bygott intendeth to destroy the effect of our petitions and common wealth," which shows he continued in his false mind. (*In margin:* This letter was written since the later insurrection, 20 Jan.) Md., it appears by the same letter that Aske promised divers persons who had been with Bygott, as they said, against their wills, that he would get their pardon from the King, but he never informed the King of this. [Md. by a letter (*in marg.*, since Xmas.) from one Dorothy Grean to Aske it appears he had written to her husband. She wrote it was reported that the King would not be so good as he had promised. Item, to inquire what

1537.

849. ASKE'S REBELLION—*cont.*

Aske wrote to Grean.]* Md. again Aske wrote (after he had been with the King) to the commons, "your reasonable petitions shalbe . . . . . by [Parl]yament." Md. Darcy wrote to Aske (after Aske had been with the King) to come to a meeting of Chalynor, Greace, Sir Robert Constabyll, and himself next day, with these words, "I trust . . . being together shall stay many things; all good men I find well minded thereunto. Yours faithfully, Thomas Darcy." Md. to enquire what was done at the meeting. By the end of the letter appears "great faithfulness" between Darcy and Aske. [Md. Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., wrote to Aske (22 Jan.) to come and speak with him and give credence to the bearer. What did they confer on, and what was the credence?]*

Pp. 2, *faded. In Richard Pollard's hand.*

850. LORD DARCY.

R. O. Articles against Lord Darcy.

1. "Of articles of petitions." 2. Two bags with writings, one before the pardon, the other after. 3. A letter written to the mayor of Pomfret. 4. A letter for the furnishing of the castle of Pomfret. 5. A letter that Parker sent to Lord Darcy. 6. Escott and Lacelles say that Lord Darcy counselled Aske. 7. For the gunpowder to burn my lord Cardinal. 8. "Richardson and Mason saith that Lord Darcy aa (?) if they ——."

P. 1.

851. SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE.

R. O. "Item, that according as it gen . . . . . common law of the Church . . . . . specially granted by privile[ge] . . . . . and at his instance specially . . . . . .

"Item, that likewise . . . . . and determined in the c[ommon l]awe of . . . . . of England so it also specially by the Ki[ng] of England's assent and at his instance gr[anted] by special privilege unto the church of Beverle by our Holy Father the Pope of old time and since many times confirmed, that who so ever doth infringe or break or interrupt any liberties of the church of Beverle, he is in so doing accurst without any further sentence of any judge.

". . . . . the said grants confirmation . . . . . as is afore rehearsed made at . . , ... , . . have been also executed in diverse transgress[or]s, and specially that you yourself in times past, violating and breaking the said liberties by your hunting there, knowing yourself to have fallen in the sentence of excommunication for so doing, did resort to the archbishop of York then being, to be absolved thereof, and so as you have reported were also absolved."

Pp. 2. *Mutilated. Endd:* Pars articulorum objectorum Roberto Constable, militi.

852. ASKE and DARCY.

R. O. The declaration of Robt. Aske, touching the "seing" (saying) of the Lord Darcy.

The said Aske says that Darcy told him either at Pomfret or Templehurst that fifteen great men and lords had promised before this last insurrection to do their best to suppress heresy and its maintainers, but he never told him their names. (*In margin:* "This was spoken to put me in comfort not to fear it. The appointment took none effect.") At the last meeting at Doncaster the prior of the White Friars said that Darcy had told him the same. Thinks his brother in-law Wm. Monkton was with him.

* This memorandum crossed out.

1537.

ii. Concerning the articles of Lincolnshire.

Saw these articles first at Qwhitgift. They were brought to one Wawkington's house by two serving men "one in one poupinya (?) gren (popinjay green?) cote," the other in an orange tawny coat, who declared to the people the number of the commons assembled in Lincolnshire. Supposed the man in green belonged to Darcy as it was his colour. Walkington can tell their names: one of them dwelt [at] Snathe. The articles were under the hands of divers knights of Lincolnshire.

iii. Touching the giving up of the castle of Pomfret.

The same night, or the night after Aske entered York, Thos. Strangwish, Darcy's steward, came to him at Sir Geo. Lawson's house, desiring to know the cause of their assembly and whether they would agree to a head captain if the articles pleased him. Next morning Aske drew up the oath and sent it to Strangwish, who departed to Pomfret. Rudston and Monketon were by. The third day after it was declared to Aske by Mansell vicar of Brayton that the commons were up at Pomfret and if he went thither the castle would be soon yielded. Went thither and it was given up on the morrow.

iv. Touching a letter sent to Lord Darcy to Pomfret.

After the castle was yielded up and the earl of Shrewsbury had mustered on Blyth Law, a letter came to Darcy while at supper at Pomfret, on reading which he gave a deep sigh. Aske reached over and read it. The tenor was "Son Thomas, this night the earl of Shrewsbury intendeth to take you sleper." There was no name to it. Assured Darcy he had "scorage inough out" to give him warning. Darcy asked him to keep Ferrybridge that night, which he did. Told the tenor of the letter to Monketon, Gervais Cawood, and others, but Darcy would never declare who wrote it.

In Aske's hand, pp. 3. *The two sheets found apart.*

R. O. 2. The names of certain persons to be examined if need shall be upon these points following.

1. When the names of the two serving men are known, whereof one was supposed to be Darcy's servant, to know who sent them to Lincolnshire, to whom, and with whom they spake, who delivered them the articles and to whom they delivered the said articles signed with the knights' hands. 2. If their names cannot be known, examine one Walkynton of Whitgift and the honest men of Marshland. 3. To examine Thomas Strangwich, who sent him to York, of his words there, and of his repair to Pomfret castle, and especially of the confederacy of the great men. 4. To examine Parson Mansell who sent him to me to York, and who assembled the commons before Pomfret "for I know not of no such persons assembled there to his coming to me to York." 5. To examine Sir Geo. Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable and Sir Oswold Willysthorp if Lord Darcy did not declare to them of the said pact.

In Aske's hand, p. 1.

853. Lord Darcy.

R. O. Confession of William Talbot before the earl of Sussex.

J[ohn] late abbot of Whalley lent a horse to Nic. Tempez. Thos. . . . herall and Nic. Banestre, esquires, were at Doncaster and Pomfret with the commons. When he was with Aske at Templehirst, lord Darcy's place, it was reported that Sir Brian Hastyngs would burn Snathe. Then lord Darcy said if Sir Brian burnt that or any other house of his he would "light him with a candle at all the ho[uses] he had." Also Darcy, taking off his cap, said he "set more by the King of h[eaven th]en by xx. kings, and said he might not ride but he mygh[t g]o w[here he would if] he had a horse litter, and the highest hill that he coude [fin]d there w[ol]d he be, and he wold lie in his horse litter and kneel in hy[t]; and said, let them shoot

1537.

853. Lord Darcy—*cont.*

go[nne]z at him and spare him not, for he cow[ld say] a prayer that wold [preser]ve both him and all his servants, and took the s . . . . . [by] the hedde and wraslyd with him and cast him down, and swore by the . . . . . , he waxed more 'cant' than he was of many day before. Al[so the sayd W]illiam s[ayth] that as far as he can judge, the vicar of Breyt[on] w[as the most] busy fellow that was amongst the commons and the greatest robber and pe[ler]. A[lso he sayth the] vycare of Blakeburne did say, if the commons came again in [to Lanc]ashire he would bear the cross afore them and said God speed them we[ll i]n their journey. Also [he] sayth that [Aske] did say that he had no money of the abbot of Whalley as h[e] had of ot[her abbots] and priors, but he intended to have." Aske would say when anyone made business against the com[mons] "he should gyrd theyr mare," for he had rather die in the field than be [ju]gyt like a traitor. Aske said he would be the first to fight any man that would harm the King; but as for my lord Chancellor, my lord Crumwell, the bps. of Canterbury and Worcester, and Dr. Barnys, he trusted to see them have an evil end for filling the realm with heresy. [As]ke called my lord of Derby "false flateryng boy," and said he ran away from the commons. Aske was aided by the abbots and priors of Yorkshire; Monketon, Aske's brother-in-law, and Cawwod, then receiver to the bp. of Dorram, can give names, "for they were all the doers under . . . . . the s[ayd] William supposeth Aske was much counselled by them." One Sir Ric. Fyssher, who then dwelt in . . . . . , can also name the abbots and priors; for he was sent to them and collected some 10*l.* for Aske and took five nobles for his own costs. The said William brought the abbot of Whalley a copy of Norfolk's letter "s[ent unto my] lord [Dar]cy, which he gat of one Alysaunder, servant to Aske . . . . e in Poclynton. The copy of the commons' oath and petition and articles of convocation one R[a]ffe Murton, the abbot's servant, brought his master: and deponent and the abbot of Pomfret wrote them. Darcy urged him to go home to his country and raise the people there and promised "to make him as good as any that is named Talbot." Aske wrote to the abbot of Whalley; thinks it was a summons to the convocation at Pomfret. Was told by one of Darcy's servants that lord Darcy had forbidden the carrying of weapons to the top of the house for defence.

Pp. 3. *Very mutilated. Endd.:* Talbot's confession against lord Darcy, traitor.

854. The Prior of Doncaster.

R. O. Acts of me, friar Lawrenee Cooke, prior of Duncaster, at the first insurrection in Yorkshire.

By command of the earl of Northumberland I went to the captain of the commons, Robert Ake (*sic*), for a passport for my lord to go to Northumberland to his office. The captain was abroad, but a priest named Mansffelld said I should have none. I was sent for to Tykyll by Mr. Gostwyke, who sent me to ascertain the number of the commons; which I did, and returned to my lord Steward; Captain Aske said he feared them not, if they were 40,000. As for the King's treasure, it was for fear of life that I informed them of it. They sent next morning to know if it were come, and I answered No, though it was come to Tykyll. Concerning my communication with Mr. Aske at the meeting at Doncaster; I came to the vicarage where he lay, and he asked what the lords said. I answered, "they were sore therefor of that business." He said, if they had crossed the water most of them would have turned to them, "and that he knew ryght well. And I to se wat he wolld say by that dethe that [I ?] schall suffer Ifallse (if false ?)," told him I had spoken with lord Darcy and bade him "stick fast," and that 15 lords were confederated to suppress heresies; "and I never dyde know

1537.

onne schye in my lyffe." Begs pardon of the King and "your good Lordship."

When I went to the commons from Mr. Gostwyke, the captain asked if the town were taken by the King's army, and I answered No. He then said he would have it that night.

Pp. 2.

7 April. **855.** Vice-Chancellor and University of Cambridge to Cromwell.

Faustina, C. III. 455. B. M.

Wrote to him in September how the citizens of Cambridge at the last Sturbridge fair raised a dangerous sedition, and not only invaded our public office but threw into prison a certain man who had been commended to us by your letters "quo per nos inauthoratus illo munere fungeretur." Immediately after that rose the great sedition in the North, and seeing Cromwell very busy they forbore to trouble him. But now all is appeased they urge their suit the more because the townsmen are emboldened to refuse to do their duties (which, for the sake of both university and town, have been commanded by royal letters), and neither the prefect nor other magistrates of the town can be induced to take oath before the vice-chancellor according to the royal charter (*diploma*). Townsmen when summoned before the vice-chancellor for injuries done to scholars now refuse to attend, and may use false weights and measures without correction. Beg a remedy, or they will be undone. Desire to have the privileges they formerly held in the name of the Pope restored to them now that the Pope's dominion is expelled. Cambridge, e Senatu nostro, 7 April.

Latin. Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* D. Privati Sigilli, &c.

7 April. **856.** University of Oxford to Cromwell.

Faustina, C. VII. 199. B. M. [1537–40.]

Cromwell lately examined the causes on both sides and promised to do unbiassed justice. Beg him to spare time to finish this business and give them the tranquillity they have long looked for. Write briefly so as not to weary him, and often so as to show themselves dutiful. Oxford, 7 Id. Aprilis.

Latin. Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Dº Crumwello, Regis Secreti Signaculi Custodi. *Endd.*

7 April. **857.** Norfolk to Henry VIII.

R. O.

Came to this town on Thursday night, and had before me and the Council yesterday your deputy wardens of the East and Middle Marches with other gentlemen of Northumberland. I have found Tyndale and Riddesdale not in such sort as I expected, for no restitution has been made since my departure, and no meeting held with the wardens of the Middle Marches or of the West, though Sir Wm. Evers has met twice upon the East Marches. Without further provision ill-rule will increase on those marches. Desires credence for Master Thirlby. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 7 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

858. The Borders.

R. O.

(1.) The men of Tynedale and Redesdale had made no restitution for their spoil at the time my lord of Norfolk returned to Newcastle. They are unable to do so. (2.) It is thought they will make none till they are forced; for the Redesdale men have said they will make restitution as others shall do. (3.) The nine pledges taken by Sir John of Wytheryngton for Redesdale were kept at Harbottel, where they can be kept neither safely nor

1537.

858. The Borders—*cont.*

conveniently. (4.) Sir William Evers has kept two meetings in the East Marches since my lord's being in Newcastle; and none kept yet in the Middle Marches. (5.) The burning of Mr. Carnaby's servants' house and the pursuit for the same, with the disdain at the garrison left with him. (6.) They of Redesdale have made a raid in Tynedale and spoiled one Milborne. (7.) It is thought that a nobleman should rule the Marches. (8.) This nobleman my lord will not name: the King knows his nobles. (9.) The sessions at Durham on Wednesday next.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Touching the spoil made by Tynedale and Redesdale. *Numbers not in original.*

R. O. 2. Fly leaf endorsed "Devices for punishment of Tyndale men."

R. O. 3. "Remembrance for Sir Ralph Ellerkar to be declared to the King's Majesty and to my lord Privy Seal by Master Doctor Therlbe."

1. To know how I shall be demeaned for the garrison at Hull. The month expires on Saturday, 14 April. Is in arrear two whole months for 60 score (*sic*) soldiers at 8*d.* a day for two months, *i.e.*, 112*l.* Whereof he has received by my lord of Watton's warrant 36*l.* of the 100*l.* which my lord Privy Seal commanded him to have when he was last in London. Owes 31*l.* besides. 2. To declare "my part" to the King and my lord Privy Seal touching the acquittal of Lyffyng and Lutton. 3. To desire Sir John Russell to have him in remembrance to the King.

Ellerker's hand, p. 1.

7 April. **859.** [Norfolk] to My Lords [of the Council of Scotland].

Calig. B. I. 128. B. M. Has discovered that John of Charleton, Rynny Charleton, and John Dod, murderers of Roger à Fenwick, keeper of Tynedale, are recepted in Lydersdale and other places in Tevydale, in the abbey of Yedworth, and with the abbot. Requires, as the King's lieutenant in these parts, that they be delivered up either at Berwick, Norham, or Carlisle. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 7 April.

Copy, p. 1.

7 April. **860.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I send you in the barrel the old vessel came in 2 doz. saucers and 1 doz. dishes or porringers and also a great charger, which cannot be packed in the barrel. All this vessel weighs 56 lb. and the old vessel weighed 69 lb., and the pewterer says he will rebate 2 lb. because they were so foul. He delivers weight for weight and takes 1*d.* in the lb. for exchange. I will send the reckoning in my next, for the pewterer was not at leisure. God send you a fair son when the time comes. I hope Goodalle and the stuff sent by Candeler has arrived safe. My lord of Hertford (bp. of Hereford) told me that he sent you a dozen cramp rings. London, 7 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* in Calais. *On a blank space in the letter is written in another hand:* Sendye.

[7 April.] **861.** Henry Palmer to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I am content to sell my wheat for 14 groats and 2*d.* st., if the purchaser will send my wife 30 cr. in part payment. None so cheap can be got in Picardy. He shall have 100 razers if he will. The Frenchmen are yet at Hesding and the French king at Meyne within a mile and a half. He has made an oath that he will not depart till he has got it. Vendome is dead at Amiens. The Flemings assemble, especially about Cassellis. Mons. de Newlet is their captain. Their saying is that they will raise the siege of

1537.

Hesdin. I hope shortly to bring you the truth on my return. At Camp, Saturday morning.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

7 April. **862.** STANISLAUS HOSIUS, POLONUS to CARD. POLE.

Poli Epp. II. 16. Has hitherto been restrained from writing by shame, because he thought nothing but a production of perfect wit and finished style should be written to one of Pole's ample fortune and great erudition. Was, however, so rejoiced at hearing that Paul III. had chosen him a cardinal that he has had to break silence. Cannot congratulate him more than that he will have as his colleagues the Sadolets and Contarini, yea! Rochesters and Erasmuses, if cruel death had not envied them that honour. Prays that Peter's bark now long tossed with various waves and fierce storms may by Pole and his colleagues be guided to the wished-for quiet haven. Cracow, 7 Id. Aprilis 1537.

Lat.

8 April. **863.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK.

R. O. Has received his letters of the ——* inst. in answer to the King's of 30 March, and read those to the lord Privy Seal, both expressing his desire to repair to the King and disputing the King's reasons to the contrary. Wonders that he can make so light of such weighty matters, or pay so little regard to the King's mere word. The King tenders Norfolk's health as much as he does himself, and would not deny his suit without great grounds. Although he has taken great pains, yet as he shall now have some quiet he can still do good service in the discussion of common causes there. Moreover, the Duke himself declared he was willing to remain till winter, and longer if convenient, that the King might visit those parts before Michaelmas; which purpose he has not yet altered. Even the reasons mentioned in the King's former letter for his stay there are sufficient. He shall cause Sir George Lawson to repair to Berwick for the victualling thereof and write to the earl of Cumberland to do the like for Carlisle Castle. Will take order for the repairing of both places. As lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, and Robert Aske are now committed to ward Norfolk is to cause certain honest men to repair to their houses and seize their goods to the King's use, leaving them in the custody of friends or servants on sureties by inventory "so that they may be forthcoming to our use if the said lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, and Robert Aske shall not be purged of the treasons whereof they be now accused." He shall also seize all rentals and evidences of their lands. Desires him to take it in good part though the King refuses his suit.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 13. *Endd.:* Minute of the letters sent to my l. Norfolk, 8° Aprilis r.r. 28.

R. O. 2. Earlier draft in Wriothesley's hand of part of the above, viz., the instructions to seize the goods of Darcy, Constable, and Aske.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 3. A P.S., apparently to the preceding letter.

"After th'enclosing of these letters," arrived your letters to the lord Privy Seal touching the apprehension of the traitor Attkinson and the detection of others; which we know has ensued by your policy, for which we thank you. We think, if you should now repair up our affairs there would suffer "upon this apprehension of the lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, and Robert Aske, who, we doubt not, will by their confessions detect such matter touching those parts as we would trust no man there so well with the execution of as yourself."

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1.

* Blank in MS. The 2nd is the date.

1537.

8 April. **864.** PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK.

Harl. MS. 6989, f. 71. B. M.

By bearer, your servant, you shall receive the King's letters with his resolution upon your suit for access to his presence. We lately wrote the King's resolution touching the Borders, and the King desires to hear your further opinion therein, which we beg we may have by the next messenger.

Where you write that if the consciences of those who acquitted Levenyng should be examined the fear thereof might trouble others in like case; the King considering his treasons are manifest, and all the offenders in that case principals and none accessaries, thinks the matter must be boulted out, as it may reveal other important matters. You shall therefore send the names as before written and do all you can to beat out the mystery. Where you write that the sending up of all the prisoners that be written for will greatly disfurnish you, the King is content that you shall cause as many to come up at liberty as you can trust. The Rolls, 8 April. *Signed by Cromwell, Audeley, Suffolk, Tunstall, Fox, Sampson, and Fitzwilliam.*

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* To the Duke. *The orig. was endd.:* Durham, 11 April. *Numbered:* "CXXXV."

8 April. **865.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and SIR FRANCIS BRIAN.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 255. B. M.

Approve of Gardiner's conduct as detailed in his letter sent by Arthur Nowell, in delivering the King's "letters certificatories" to the French king and demanding the deliverance of Reynold Pole. The French king replied that he had entered his dominions with a safe conduct, but that he would command him to leave them within ten days. Sir Francis on his arrival shall, with or without Gardiner as they may think best, act according to his instructions for Pole's delivery, reminding Francis that there is no exception of safe conduct in the treaty, and if it be admitted in this case the same thing may be attempted again. The bailly of Troyes has made no overture about the demanding of the King's money, though Gardiner said he had orders to make an overture. Bryan is, therefore, to take an opportunity to demand payment, explaining the ground of the King's claim so temperately as not to make them suppose, though they observe none of the treaties, that Henry will charge them with the breach of them. As to the servants whom Gardiner wished sent to him, has appointed the courier Francis to attend upon him. Bryan is to communicate with the Great Master and others for the payment. If the French king makes any overture for Pole's delivery, except in accordance with the treaty, they are to make the same answer that Gardiner made, viz., that they had no commission to demand him in any other way. Westminster, 8 April, 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Addressed:* "The bp. of Winchester and Sir Francis Bryan, our ambassadors in the French court. To be delivered at the Camp." *Endd.*

[8 April.] **866.** INSTRUCTIONS to JOHN HUTTON, the King's Agent in Flanders.

R. O.

1. He is to deliver the King's letters credential to the Regent and declare that, having signified to the King such conference as he lately had with her concerning the ship of brasyll taken out of the water of Hampton, &c., his Highness thanks her for her friendship, and has not only appointed Hutton his agent in those parts, but also to declare that he is no less inclined to the continuance of amity with the Emperor than she is. Where the King's subjects lately apprehended a Flemish man-of-war, calling himself Admiral of Sluse, for depredations which might be accounted piracy, the King out of friendship to the Emperor has committed him to the custody of the Emperor's ambassador here resident, who shall be present at his trial. And as the King's honour is touched by the taking out of the port of Hampton of the French ship with brasell, though his Grace doth nothing esteem the thing, yet he desires her to restore it as tending to the preservation

1537.

of amity. Hutton shall thank her for her licence to convey hither such habiliments of war as his Grace lately procured in High Duche land.

And where the King has written certain letters at this time to the Regent, requiring her to inhibit A.B.,* being his Highness' rebel and traitor, to enter the Emperor's dominions, Hutton shall retain those letters till he hears from my lord of Winchester, and thus learns whether it is expedient to deliver them. He shall, however, at his arrival say, as of himself, that it is rumoured that such a man shall come into those parts and suggest that she ought to forbid his entering the Emperor's dominions. He shall utter this in such wise that she perceive not it comes from the King, and shall advertise the King of her reply with speed.

Corrected drafts in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 11.

R. O. 2. Earlier draft of the first paragraph of the above and first sentence of the second.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 4.

R. O. 3. Modern copy of the last paragraph of the above.

P. 1.

8 April. **867.** Thomas [Day], Prior of Ledys, to Cromwell.

R. O. Of late my predecessor, Mr. Arthur Sentleger, has been with me for money, affirming that it is your will that he should have 16*l.* and the suffragan late prior 24*l.* a year for their pensions. At my appointment you said my predecessor should have no pension: I desire to know your Lordship's pleasure. My predecessor left debts due to the King of 951*l.* 19*s.* 8¾*d.*, and to his brethren Anthony and Robert Sentleger and his brother-in-law Mr. Wheler, with divers others in London and Kent, 447*l.* 18*s.* 4½*d.*, as appears by the book I send by this bearer. The first fruits of the house of Ledys must be paid at Xmas next. I beg that the pensions of the said suffragan and my predecessor may be stayed till their debts be paid. I dare not come to your Lordship for fear of being arrested in London for the said debts. 8 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 April. **868.** Thomas Benet, Priest, to Cromwell.

R. O. Has examined John Madowell, clk., on the three articles contained in your letters. Has sent the depositions by the bearer. Is informed that Cromwell has been paid his fee for the election of the prioress of Ambresbury. Sarum, 8 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 April. **869.** T. Wyngfeld to Cromwell

R. O. This day came Sir Francis Brian hither to Dover at 6 a.m., "who desired me to advertise you that the tide being at viij. of the clock in the morning passed to Calais by cause he would prevent the bailey of Troye for post horses" which are scarce. The bailey of Troye came hither yesterday at 12 o'clock. I had prepared a ship for him and protracted the time according to your Lordship's letter of 5 April; but the busy friar† that is in the chapel caused a boat to be made ready without knowledge either of the mayor, bailiff, or me, and before Mr. Brian was aboard the bailly of Troy was under sail for Boulogne. Please command the mayor to expel this lewd friar, who advertises strangers of all that is done in these parts. Dover, 8 April, at 9 a.m. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Cardinal Pole. † Jean du Pont.

1537.

8 April. R. O. **870.** NORFOLK AND OTHERS to HENRY VIII.

Sends* the confessions taken up to this time concerning Sir John Bulmer, his pretended wife, and such other as Norfolk has already attached. Sends also, by the bearers Rudstone and Gregory Conyers, his said pretended wife and his lewd priest, steward of his house. Gregory knows how the matter first came to light. Is not aware of the matters laid to his charge there, although my lord Privy Seal has written to the Duke to send him in ward. He is not only a wise man, but somewhat learned and in great trust with young Sir Ralph Evers, his master, and when Bigod fled he pursued him and took 2 of his horses, "his sleeveless coat he ware on him, and drave him to flee on foot into the woods." Is sure he will not flee and knows not that he is mistrusted. On the Duke's return to Sheriff Hutton he will send such other persons as he is instructed, and with Sir John Bulmer shall come Sir Ralph Evers. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 8 April. *Signed by* Norfolk, Ralph earl of Westmoreland, Sir Wm. Eure, Sir Thomas Tempest, Sir Ralph Ellerkar, the younger, Robert Bowis, Ric. Coren, and Jo. Uvedale.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

8 April. R. O. **871.** WILLIAM MAUNSELL to MR. GRYCE, of Wakefield.†

By Thomas Radeson and Ric. Tenaunte, I send word to my lord Darcy the purpose of my lord of Northumberland pretended against him at the sessions at Rotherham. Northumberland's counsel begged Maunsell's favour in the business at the sessions, and afterwards Wm. Haddylsay, Northumberland's tenant, said the business was against lord Darcy. Hoghton, 8 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

8 April. Add. Ch. 8048. B. M. **872.** HENRY and MARQUERITE, King and Queen of Navarre.

Warrant for payment of 105 livres. Amyens, 8 April 1537, after Easter. *Signed:* Henry —— Marguerite.

French. Parchment, faded.

8 April. Vesp. C. VII. 69. B. M. **873.** T. BATCOK to CROMWELL.

On 30 March last a nephew of the writer, secretary to one of the lords of the Emperor's Council, wrote that the Turk had sent to the Venetians to prepare a place for him to meet with the French king. They refused, and the Turk then asked whether they would hold with the French king or the Emperor, and they answered they would hold with the Emperor.—The Emperor's preparations.—Report that Don Lewis of Portugal will marry the lady Mary, and that Don Diego de Mendosa, brother to the marquis of Mundayar and Mons. de Hoorton, a knight of Italy, who have taken leave of the Emperor and Don Lewis, are going to England to conclude the match. If it pass, the lady Mary might ask as a boon of the Emperor that Englishmen here might "ride upon such small horses" as they can get and be treated as Spaniards are in England. The Emperor's warships on these coasts have robbed and slain many Englishmen sailing betwixt Burdes and England, and it were well that the ambassador of Spain in England and the King's ambassador with the Emperor should know of it. There was a "king of crotche" of France at Bayonne more than a month, but until the 3rd inst. he could get no licence to go to the Emperor. It is said he "goyth to the Emperowre to dyse a fy him." Trusts to write the Emperor's answer to this "king of haroch" by the next ship to Mr. White of Bristol.

The abp. of York that was ambassador in Spain, and Francis Marzyne, obtained for Batcok the King's licence to load certain provisions (specified)

* This letter is written in the first person, singular throughout.

† This letter is most probably of an earlier year, but its date cannot be fixed.

1537.

yearly for his house. Is hindered in this by Goodwyne, customer of Bristol, and begs remedy, and that Cromwell will write to Thos. White of Bristol about it.

The duke of Norfolk, lord Sanes, and Sir Wm. Compton, got him a licence for 140*l.* in money; but when "this my servant," Chr. Sankey, had begun to make his lading the Cardinal stopped the licence, and his lewd servant expended the money. The Rendry, 8 April 1537.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

[9 April.] **874.** William [Boston] Abbot of Westminster to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letters in favour of Mr. Moryse* for the presentation of St. Magnus, London. "Summe dowtyst (some doubts?) ther is in this matter," as already I have declared; but I can now judge, upon your requests, that there is not much peril, or else that your Lordship will save me and our house harmless. By this bearer I send the presentation. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 April. **875.** Wm. Popley to Mr. Avery.

R. O. Before this time my lord† wrote to the abbot of St. Augustin's near Bristol, for the tithe barn of Tykenham for a friend of mine who should have had the office in Bristow long since that my lord got me there, and occupies the same under me now. A light fellow named Cradock, belonging to Mr. Hennage, who was in trouble for Dr. Powell, and has made me spend for his falsehood above 40*l.*, bragged yesterday that he could have it. Ask my lord to sign the enclosed letter to Hennage. The abbot writes to Hennage that he cannot spare the said farm, and if he should, has made a grant thereof to my lord. This must be sped today, and I will send one therewith out of hand to be there before Cradock. My ague is "on amendment." As two of my folks are buried of the plague I dare not send one of my servants. Freer the bearer has not been in my house since Twelfthtide. Pray find out how long I shall keep away from my lord's presence. Say nothing of this to Freer, who is great with Cradocke. St. Bartholomew's, 9 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

9 April. **876.** Thos. Brabyn, one of the Marshals of the King's Hall, to Cromwell.

R. O. The vicar of All Hallows in Cambridge, by name Mr. Hewyt, chaplain and trainbearer to the bp. of Ely, on Maunday Thursday ministered to part of his parishioners the Holy Sacrament under one kind after the old custom, but upon Easterday, to the great offence both of lay and learned, he ministered it to the rest as follows:—First, while he was hearing their confessions, a priest went to celebrate and the parish clerk brought him breads to consecrate when the vicar commanded them to be taken away. When the mass was done and the breads and wine laid upon the altar the vicar went to the altar and said the words of consecration in his mother tongue, first over the breads and then over the wine "without any celebration," and so ministered the Sacrament to his parishioners under both kinds; some of them, however, would not receive it and went to other places. Hearing of which he went on Low Sunday into the pulpit and said that though he was very fearful of worldly punishment yet he was strengthened by the Holy Ghost to set forth the verity of the Gospel, and that all Christians were bound to receive under both kinds notwithstanding holy councils which he called devilish. Asks Cromwell to expel such busy persons, that the people may

* Morice Griffith presented to St. Magnus, 9 April 1537. Newcourt i. 398.
† Cromwell.

1537.

876. THOS. BRABYN, one of the Marshals of the King's Hall, to CROMWELL—*cont.*

be all of one mind, and not daily vexed with divers determinations. Cambridge, 9 April.

There was a vicar of Kaxton within seven miles of Cambridge, who, after he had ministered to his parishioners the very body of God, gave them ale to drink instead of wine on Easter day. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

877. WILLIAM HUET to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Writes from a knowledge of his Lordship's "mere and natural goodness" more than 15 years ago. Regrets that he has so sore offended his Lordship, for which he is now in bitter durance. His pains are intolerable, and if not mitigated he were better to be dead. Even a strange lodging is not so agreeable to a man as home; but how grievous is "a sore prison, yea a deep downgell, where all venom beasts creep about his legs, where he cannot see himself by the light of the day, no, not at noondays, there to be oppressed with gyfes and fetters revet hard to his legs, tenedd (?) up by the neck, not able once to move, neither hither nor thither, having not so much as a poor stool or bed to rest upon, not to speak of simple fare, as God knoweth unto this hour no bread hath done me, other good or hurt sith my ingression; and what it is to be always alone without company, and in continual smart and anguish, who would not think it to be a pain of Hell?" His Lordship has had his unfeigned goodwill these 16 years. Assures him there was no sedition to be noted in Cambridge, "neither by my ministration neither by my sermon, which I so tempered to the intent of quietness the time to come, that in nowise they should mutter or grudge one against another fashion. And though, my lord, ye were informed by letters and by Master Vice-Chancellor, neither your letters, saving your Lordship's displeasure, were made indifferently (to say but so) nother Master Vice-Chancellor hath said all that he might have said not untruly in my behalf." Has been enabled to write this letter by the sufferance of his keeper who pitied him, bowing down by the post, to which he is tied day and night. Begs his Lordship to show him how the sin of sacrilege can be avoided, ministering only in one kind against the practice of the primitive Church.]

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.*

9 April. **878.** ROBERT EARL OF SUSSEX to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received this morning Cromwell's letters mentioning the apprehension of Colyns, and desiring us to report what we know against him. Sends depositions accordingly. Wrote to Norfolk 18 March, for the taking both of Colyns and of Atkinson and others who had fled these parts, as we informed the King in our letters from Preston of the 21st, in which we enclosed copies of the letter to Norfolk, and that which came from Colyns to Bethom, as appears by Stan[es'] confession, which was read by Lancaster. Transmit also a like letter sent by Colyns to the town of Melling in [case?] the said letter that came to Bethom be out of the way; a letter of the same Colyns', by likelihood of his own [hand] without date, that was found in Conishede, dated before Christmas; and a letter directed to the same Colyns and other from the[m] of Conishede, "which be the speciallist things that we can find here to make against him," as Bethom is out of our commission.

John Dakyns, of whom I wrote in my last by Ric. Asheton, is vicar-general of Richmond under Dr. Knight, and [not] to the abp. of York as I stated. Yesterday the very [copy?] of Dakyns' letter came to my hand in pieces.

I have examined the vicar of Blakborn (whom we sent for from Lancaster Castle) how he came by the copy of the letter from Norfolk to Darcy found

1537.

in his chamber. Send copies of his examination and that of one Will. Talbot. Send also the examinations of the monks and others of this house touching the minishing of the plate. Whalley, 8 April.

To-morrow I and Mr. Fitzherbert take our journey towards Furness. Thanks Cromwell for his goodness to the writer's son. Whalley, 9 April. *Signed.*

In Derby's hand, pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

9 April. **879.** Robert Earl of Sussex to Nicholas Tempest.

R. O. Charges him in the King's name to restore a chalice belonging to the chapel of Our Lady without the monastery of Whalley, which was bought by the parishioners of Billington and Dinkeley and lent to him by the "said abbot" to the said parishioners. Whalley, 9 April. *Signed.*

In Derby's hand, p. 1. *Add.:* Esquire.

9 April. **880.** Furness Abbey.

R. O. Surrender of the monastery with its lands in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and elsewhere, for the profit of the realm and for the defence and good rule of this far portion. 9 April 28 Hen. VIII. A.D. 1537.

Signed: Per me, Rogerum Abbatem Furnesii: Per me priorem, Brianum Garner; and 28 other signatures. [*See* Report VIII. of D. Keeper of Pub. Records, App. ii., 21.]

Sealed and delivered the same day in presence of the following commissioners as attested by their signatures on a fold of the parchment:— Robert earl of Sussex, Sir Ant. Fitzherbert, Thomas Boteler, Ryc. Hoghton, John Byron, Marmaduc Tunstall, John Clayden, priest, and Sir Thomas Langton.

Lat.

881. Sir Marmaduke Tunstall.

R. O. "Instructions to Sir Marmaduke Tunstall, knight, how he shall use and behave himself in his office under me, the lord Privy Seal."

(1.) First, the said Sir Marmaduke shall reside in or within six miles of the lordship of Lanesdale, Yorks., and, if he has to remove through sickness, must leave a deputy with four attendants. (2.) He shall on coming thither assemble the tenants and declare that I, the lord Privy Seal, have made him my deputy to have the rule of them, to execute justice, and to exact no payments, except those hitherto paid to the abbots of Furneys, and that as the King's tenants they will be better used than under the abbots. He shall charge them to assemble at the command of none but the King's officers among them, and promise that they shall not be aggrieved with any "extraordinary ingressions" or other burdens. (3.) He shall see that all curates thereabouts set forth the King's supremacy and the usurpations of the Bishop of Rome, and if any person by preaching or communication stir contention he shall commit him to ward till further direction from hence. Like order to be taken with spreaders of seditious tales. (4.) He shall see that the clerk of the court there takes no other fees than accustomed. If the fees seem excessive he shall inform the lord Privy Seal that means may be taken to moderate them. (5.) He shall cause all who are able to furnish themselves with horse, harness, and weapon ready to serve the King, but shall press no man to do so whose means are insufficient. (6.) He shall cause the accustomed courts to be kept, and in cases of doubt refer hither for the King's pleasure. He shall suffer none of the King's tenants to be [ret]ained to any other (a special oath to be devised for the same), unless they be household servants to any nobleman or gentleman. *Signed:* Marmaduc Tunstall k.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

1537.

9 April. **882.** CUMBERLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Received this night a letter (copy enclosed) from Sir John Louther, one of his deputies at Carlisle, whom he had commissioned to make privy espial of the affairs of Scotland. Seeing that when the king of Scots has entered his realm he will assault either Carlisle or Berwick, and the town and castle of Carlisle are of little strength, if such urgent cause be there will be no remedy but to take the field. As the Scots muster so hastily, provision must be made. Skipton Castle, 9 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of Sir John Lowther's letter to [Cumberland], dated Carlisle, 6 April. See No. 843.

Pp. 2. *In the hand of Cumberland's clerk.*

9 April. **883.** HEN. EARL OF CUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Encloses a copy of a letter from Sir John Louther, one of his deputies at Carlisle, with a copy of the King's letter. Wishes to know the King's pleasure. Would have been glad to come to London if it had stood with the King's pleasure. Skypton Castle, 9 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Copy of his letter to the King (undated).

P. 1.

9 April. **884.** SIR FRAS. BRIAN to [CROMWELL].

R. O. Arrived at Dover on Sunday the [8th] April about 6 o'clock a.m, " . . . . . the French ambassador the bailiff of Troy who . . . did [not seem] well pleased because I had sent [word before me that] no man should pass till my coming . . . . . t he thought I did it because . . . . . Winkfield of Dover ha . . . . . and conducted him . . . . . lay in . . . . . afore 3 quarters flood . . . . . there . . . . . attending for passage, of the which be[ca]use . . . . . I took one, that seeing the said bailiff wol[d not take] the ship that prepared was for him, and as I suppose thi[nking by the] waye to prevent me, he took thother passenger that lay in the Rode," and went straight to Bollene. When half way across we saw two little "pinckes" come from the French coast towards the bailiff's ship, one made north-east and the other north-west and so they chased him. Our mariners said they were Flemings who had waited there 3 or 4 days. Hearing no news of him, I fear he is taken. "[Since] mine arrival here at Calais I . . . . . [my lord of] Winchester with the King's letter and b . . . . . be got by means of the men of war . . . . . ane only them that wait for t[he] . . nke . . . . . the here as many as shall serve me till my cu[ming] . . . . . my lord of Winchester . . . . . [af]fairs and thereto rem . . . . . it is m . . . . . to the time we know the French king's pleasure." There is no news. Calais, 9 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* To my lord P[rivy Seal].

9 April. **885.** WM. LORD SANDYS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for your news and would send you some again if I had any worth writing, but I am only informed by one coming between Flanders and Boulogne that Hesdin was surrendered to the French King upon covenants, the people to pass out with bag and baggage, except certain rich burgesses who must stand at the King's will. I am not sure of the report. Guisnes, 9 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

1537.

9 April. **886.** Nicholuccio Vinnaciesi to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Your lordship has shown me so much favour in times past, both in England, and lately in Calais when the King was there, that I venture to write in favour of a Florentine friend of mine who desires to go to France on mercantile business. I beg you will send him as your servant, to secure his passing safely. We are daily expecting news from Italy and I will write them to your lordship. Antwerp, 9 April 1537.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

9 April. **887.** Cardinal of Mantua to the Duke of Mantua.

R. O. Wrote lately that he had not thought good to read the Duke's letters of the 24th ult. to the Pope. But now, hearing the Pope was resolved to leave to-day for Mantua to open the Council, has shown the letters to the Pope and Consistory. Is commanded to write to the Duke, assuring him that there will not be so many at the Council as he thought; and on receipt of the Duke's answer it will be decided whether to go to Mantua, Bologna, or elsewhere. The Pope cannot satisfy the Duke's wish not to give up his city without a strong garrison, both because of the cost and because the Lutherans would not come to a city where the guard was in the Pope's pay. The Pope has endeavoured to get the Emperor and French king to give safe-conducts to those coming to the Council. If they do so it dissolves the writer's argument that few *ultramontani* will come to the Council. Encloses a chyrograph just received from the Pope's secretary, and desires that the bearer may be despatched with diligence.

ii. "A domino Ambrosio, Secretario."

The Pope considering your (the Cardinal's) chyrograph has determined to despatch this messenger to Mantua to-night for the Duke's answer, and desires you to write in conformity.

Copy, Lat., pp. 3. *Headed:* A R'mo Car'le Mantuæ die viiij. Aprilis 1537.

10 April. **888.** Monastery exempted from Suppression.

See Grants in April, 28 Henry VIII., No. 17.

10 April. **889.** Cromwell to the Prior and Convent of Wenlock.

R. O. Whereas the prior lately let to farm to Thomas Crowther and William Horwode the parsonage of Clon in reversion after one John Harley, gentleman; and whereas Crowther and Horwode, with a brother of the prior's, have stolen out the convent seal and forged a new lease and cancelled the old:—as the forged lease is clearly void, desires the prior to make a lease of the benefice to Cromwell's friend, Adam Onley, brother to the attorney of the Court of Augmentations. Desires an answer in writing by the bearer. London, 10 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Sealed.*

10 April. **890.** Sir Richard Riche, Tho. Pope, John Onley, and Robert Southwell to the Abbot of Strata Florida.

R. O. The bringer, Edward Beawpe and others have made suit to us for a picture of Jesus in your custody, lately belonging to the house of Combhyer, dissolved; to the intent they will build a chapel in Myllynygh in honour of Jesus, for there is no church within three miles. We require you, if you have bought the picture, to deliver it to the bearer for as much as you paid for it, and, if you have it but in keeping, deliver it and this shall be your discharge: "thus doing ye shall do very well." London, 10 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

1537.

10 April. **891.** Sir Robert Constable.

R. O. Deposition of Lawrence Folbery of Newcastle, taken at Newcastle-upon-Tyne 10 April 28 Henry VIII., stating that he was with his brother Dr. Folbery at Cottingham, Yorks., about Candlemas last, from whence, owing to differences between the said Doctor and Sir Robert Constable, he was sent to the said Sir Robert at his manor of Holme in Spalding More. Sir Robert offered to submit the dispute to arbitration of friends or of the duke of Norfolk at his coming; but next morning before deponent could speak with him Robert Aske was with him from London and he refused to abide by the agreement made overnight, saying that if he had sent the money the Doctor would have taken more than he demanded. On taking leave of him Sir Robert told deponent my lord William Howard had killed Richard Cromwell and the Duke would be in danger; adding that, as in the chronicles of the Romans there was a gentleman who having killed the Emperor's secretary in mistake for the Emperor, "ran unto a pan of coals," and burned off the hand that missed the Emperor; so the said lord William may burn his hand for missing of killing my lord Cromwell. *Signed:* Lowrans Fowlbery.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

[10April ?]. **892.** Conversations in Lenton Abbey.

R. O. Saying of Dan Ralph Swensune *alias* Scraptune at Xmas last in Lentune Abbey, Notts, in the misericorde while sitting by the fire on a form with Dan Hamlet* and the subprior and others. He said, "I hear say that the King has taken peace with the commonty till after Christenmas, but if they have done so it is alms to hang them up, for they may well know that he that will not keep no promise with God himself but pulls down His churches he will not keep promise with them; but if they had gone forth onward up and stricken off his head then had they done well, for I warrant them if he can overcome them he will do so by them." "Peace," said the subprior, "you rail you wat not whereof." "Nay," said he, "I say as it will be." "Peace," said the sub-prior, "in the virtue of obedience I command you speak no more at this time."

ii. Subjoined, apparently by the subprior, in the same hand: — The reason I came away so soon last time was that I was afraid of my life, because I did check two of the monks for railing at the King. On Easter week, in the misericorde, at the board end, sat Dan John Hawghtune and Dan Rawffe Swensune, and the former said, "It is a marvellous world, for the King will hang a man for a word speaking now a days." "Yea," said Dan Ralph, "but the King of Heaven will not do so, and He is King of all kings; but he that hangs a man in this world for a word speaking he shall be hanged in another world his self." I rebuked them for never speaking a good word for the King. On the morrow they told my master the prior, and he consulted with his privy council on the Tuesday. Then was I afraid for my life, for I had heard many of the monks speak ill of the King and Queen and lord Privy Seal, whom they love worst of any man in the world. "I trust unto God I shall cause them to be known as they be, or else it were great pity." The prior and his council have sat a week to imagine some untruth against me: so if any monks come up to bear false witness I desire your Lordships that they may be examined separately.

P. 1. *Endd.*

10 April. **893.** Thomas Legh to Cromwell.

R. O. Understands that Sir James Strangwyse and Doctor Strangwishe, who in the commotion time did the King good service, are coming to London. Begs Cromwell to thank them. "And as touching the lands in Essex ye shall find them conformable." York, 10 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* Dan Hamlet Pencriche. *See* No. 912.

1537.

10 April. **894.** LORD LEONARD GREY and BRABASON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received letters from the King and Cromwell on Easter Day—"rather they could not come for lack of wind"—and have summoned the Council to answer them. Cromwell writes for despatch of part of the army. When they despatched the last, they had to make such shift for money that they can borrow no more, and, therefore, Cromwell must send money. Have found little constancy in any of the Irish here, whether it be for fear they have not their pardons or no. Dublin, 10 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 April. **895.** ROBBERY OF THE KING'S CHAPEL.

R. O. Deposition of Rob. Sharpe taken at Stepney, 11 April, 28 Hen. VIII., stating that, on Tuesday and Wednesday in Easter week last, he was solicited by John Paynter to consent to the stealing of certain plate in the King's chapel at Westminster, and to bring one good fellow and Paynter would bring another; "whereupon this deponent met with Thomas Bulkeley, who had before moved him to a like enterprise." They broke up the window of the chapel with a culter, and then the chest where the plate was, and when they had stolen it hid it in a wood beside Tyburn.

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1. *Endd.*

11 April. **896.** HENRY VIII. to EARL OF SUSSEX.

Tanner MS. 343. f. 25. Has received his letters of the 6th inst., and perused the other letters to the Council and to the lord Privy Seal; which show his pains in searching out such things as might reveal the authors and abettors of the late sedition, and his prudent proceedings in the "conducing" of the house of Furnes to the King's hands. Desires him to take a perfect inventory of all the chattels, jewels, &c. of that house, and to put them into safe custody till commissioners come, to whom they are to be given, together with the like goods of Whalley, "the pryor whereof we be content shall serve in the church according to your desire." The commissioners are also to take order about the lands. Since they belong to the duchy of Lancaster, the lord Admiral, chancellor of the said duchy, is to appoint the commissioners to whom all the writings, &c. of the said houses are to be delivered. Upon receipt hereof he is to appoint as many of the monks of Furnes as will be content by good persuasion to go to other monasteries to repair to such places of their habit as they shall desire, for which purpose letters are sent herewith to be addressed as required. If "capacities" are desired by any of them, Sir Thomas Audeley, the lord Chancellor, will send them. And for money to be given them for their costs, or any other thing, as the apparel of their chambers "and such other things as be of no great value," all is referred to the Earl's discretion, knowing that he will both look to the King's profit, "and yet rid the said monks in such honest sort as all parties shall be therewith contented." He may then repair to the King as he desires. He is heartily thanked for the getting out of Dr. Dakyn's letter; "wherein we think you have done unto us good service." Will not grant what belonged to those monasteries till the Earl has come to the King, when he shall have answer also touching the King's servant Thomas Derby. Is content that Estgate the monk should go to Nethe as he required. They are all to be exhorted "to use and behave themselves as shall appertain."

Endd.: Mynute of the King's letters to my lord of Sussex, xj Aprilis a° xxviij H. 8. concerning the rebellion in the North at the suppression of the abbey of Furnes and Whaleye.

1537.

11 April. **897.** Sir E. Nevyll to Cromwell.

R. O. Not being well able to come himself, sends by his servant a young man who says he is younger brother "of . . . . . somes, wyche is in [the] Tower," but to Nevyll he denies it, saying he is one of the Carris in Northumberland. "What his mind is to sow seditious matter here among lythe persons I can not tell; but he seems to be lythe and prone to put men in comfort to ylle, for ye (they ?) nor none other that I can hear use himselves otherwise than ly[ke] all true subjects may live under their prince." Has told all bailiffs and officers who hear anything of the kind that Cromwell has ordered him to charge them as they will make answer thereunto. Berllyng, 11 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

11 April. **898.** Sir Edw. Willughby to Cromwell.

R. O. Denies that he or his servants have threatened Vynsant Jumper, one of the keepers of the New Forest, or used any unlawful pursuits or vexations against him. But being deputy riding forester to the duke of Suffolk, presented in writing to my lord of Arundell his master, his faults in wasting and selling the King's woods and destroying the King's game. My lord of Arundel wrote to Sir Wm. Barkeley to make inquiry, who obtained a verdict of 13 persons in proof of the charges. Has also a letter from my lord of Arundel saying that he would discharge Jumper for his offences. Wudland in Dorsetshire, 11 April.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

899. John Lord Hussey to [Cromwell]

R. O. I understand by master Lieutenant that your Lordship desires me to show all that I know about the late rising in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, and you be good lord unto me to have my pardon. I thank your Lordship and shall show you the whole truth.

I never knew of the beginning in neither of the places otherwise than is contained in the bill that I did deliver to Sir Thomas Wentworth at Windsor. I was not privy to any of their acts, nor headed them, but, if I had had 500 men, would have fought them.

Now at midsummer shall be three years, my lord Darcy and I and Sir Robert Constable, as we sat at the board, spoke of Sir Fras. Bygott, and his priest in his sermon likened Our Lady to "a pudding when the meat was out." We said we would not be heretics but die Christian men, but did not speak of the King's matters. Since then I have seen them but once and never heard word of that matter.

I beseech you be good lord to me, my wife and children. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* the saying of the lord Hussey.

900. Aske, Hussey, Darcy.

R. O. Interrogatories [administered to Aske, Hussey, and Darcy.]

1. How long after the insurrection in Lincolnshire, and also that of Yorkshire bruits were stirred abroad in those countries that church goods should be taken away, and that there should [only] stand but one parish church within . . . . miles ? 2. What persons, and how many showed you that such bruits were abroad, and how many asked you council what to do therein ? 3. What letters, and from whom ye received them intimating such bruits; and 4. What answers ye made ? 5. Who were the inventors of the said false bruits; and 6. Who spread them among the people ? 7. Whether the said false bruits were not one of the chief causes of so general an insurrection in the North ? 8. What person was attached for spreading them or compelled

1537.

to seek out the author of the reports? 9. With whom ye have commoned of the said bruits either before or after the insurrection, and what you said to them, and they to you? 10. Whether you ever told any one who reported them not to meddle, and to how many you said so? 11. Why you did not make enquiry of the authors and punish them? 12. Were not you contented that such bruits should be spread? 13. Whether you thought them false or falsely imagined or no? 14. Why did you not certify the King of them? 15. Why did you not declare to the people that these bruits were [fal]se? 16. Whether ye think there would have been such a general insurrection if these bruits had been "extincted" at first? 17. How many have shown you their grudges against Acts of Parliament, and 18, said they were prejudicial to the Commonwealth: when and where? 19. At what particular Acts did they grudge? 20. What did ye answer? 21. Whether any spoke of a way of reformation of those Acts? 22. Whether you yourself grudged at any of the King's Acts; and 23. Why; and 24. Whether your conscience induced you to do so? 25. Whether any who communed with you of the said statutes showed you any way to reform them? 26. What was the way devised by you or them? 27. Was it not devised by you or them that the only way was by a common insurrection? 28. Whether you devised with others how to induce the people to a common insurrection for the reformation of [th]e said st[at]utes? 29. Whether you agreed that the sp[reading of t]he false bruits (as afore [reher]ced) was the readiest way to stir people? 30. What communications had ye, and with whom, about the bps. which you or they noted to be of the New Learning? 31. Whether you or they noted them to be heretics and schismatics? 32. Why heretics; and 33. Why schismatics? 34. Was it not because they spake against the bp. of Rome? 35. Did you not account them schismatics because they maintained the King was supreme head of the Church of England? 36. Whether ye favoured not the insurrections in order that those bps. might be punished? 37. Did you think they could be punished by any other means? 38. Whether you yourself grudged not against the King's title of Supreme Head? 39. Whether you and lord Darcy had any communication of the said matters; and 40. What was it? 41. Whether you, lord Darcy, and Sir Robt. Constable were not together at one place this last year. 42. And where? 43. What communication you three had there? 44. And what reasoning upon the King's A[cts of] Parliament? 45. Whether you, my lord Hussey, said then that you would be no heretic? 46. Whether you, my lord Darcy, heard my lord Hussey say so? 46. Or you Sir Robert Constable? 48. Upon what cause he said so? 49. Whether it was not concerning the King's title of Supreme Head? 50. Whether you think now that those who consent to the said title be schismatics? 51. Whether before the insurrection you demanded of any learned men in high dignity in the church whether it were lawful to a subject to make war against his prince in defence of the faith; and of whom and where, and what answer was made? 52. Whether you yourself thought it lawful or think so now? 53. Whether ye have slandered divers of the King's Council that by them the faith of Christ is decayed, and the common weal destroyed? 54. Or have caused any of your friends to make evil reports of any of the Council? 55. Where the King's Grace is a p[rince of great] wisdom and [kn]owledge whom it were hard for his Council to seduce, was not the grudge pretended by the rebels to be against the Council for the said Acts of Parliament really against the King? 56. Whether ye, my lord Darcy, might not have victualled Pomfret Castle and defended it till rescue had come as well as Ivers kept the Castle of Scarborough?

"Added by my lord Privy Seal":—57. Who moved first that there should be more burgesses appointed in Yorkshire, and what reason was given, and by whom? 58. Where the bills of petitions and articles brought in to you by any of the commons now remain, or where have you left them?

1537.

900. Aske, Hussey, Darcy—*cont.*

59.—"*Idem cum* 23."—What moved your conscience to grudge at the said statutes? 60. Why did you, lord Darcy, yield Pomfret Castle when the rebels had no artillery to besiege it, and the King's army was not far off under my lord Steward and others? 61. Why did not you call your servants and friends together to keep back the rebels at some strait bridge or passage if you mistrusted the defence of the castle? 62. Whether the fault was in you not calling your friends together or in them not coming? 63. If they would not assist you in such necessity, what cause had you given them to desert you? 64. If ye, my Lord Darcy, had despaired of the defence of Pomfret or of resisting the rebels at some strait bridge or passage, why did you not find means to come to the King or his army rather than tarry and be sworn to his enemies? 65. Whether you swore voluntarily or compelled? 66. What violence was offered to force you? 67. What gentleman there lost either life or limb for refusal to be sworn so as to make you afraid? 68. How long did you refuse, and what did you allege to avoid swearing? 69. When you had given the oath, whether did you think yourself more bound to observe it or the oath you had given before to the King; and 70. Which of the two you took most pains to observe? 71. Whether you thought the second oath mere perjury, and that you were nowise bound to keep it? 72. If you thought it perjury, why you gave the rebels your best counsel for setting forth their army, for devising articles, and for determining that it were better to have garrison war than hosting war in time of winter? 73. Why you gave badges of the Five Wounds of Christ. 74. Was it not to make the soldiers believe that they should fight in defence of the Faith? 75. Was not that badge of Five Wounds your badge, my lord Darcy, when you were in Spain? 76. Whether those badges were new made or were the same you gave in Spain or what remained of them? 77. Could you not have disposed the said badges before the insurrection? 78. Did you keep them for that purpose? 79. If they were new, who made them, and where? 80. And how long before the insurrection? 81. For what intent you made those new badges? 82. Was it not for setting forth the insurrection of Yorkshire, encouraging the soldiers to believe their rebellion was for defence of the Faith? 83. If you were suddenly taken of the commons, is it likely you had leisure to make such badges? 84. Did you cause your soldiers and servants within or without Pomfret Castle to wear those badges on the King's side before you joined the rebels? 85. Why you brought forth those badges when you joined the rebels rather than before when you professed to stand for the King? 86. What number there were of the said badges? 87. Whether those who wore them were not told they were Christ's soldiers? 88. Did you not advise the abp. of York to call together his doctors both of law and divinity to determine on certain questions hereafter following? 89. Who gave the first counsel thereto? 90. How many, and what be their names? 91. Why were those questions moved? 92. Was it not to animate the rebels? 93. Was it not a double iniquity to fall into rebellion, and afterwards procure matter to justify it? 94. As the temporalty and spiritualty of Yorkshire had entered so far into rebellion, was it likely that the said abp. and doctors would determine those questions otherwise than they did, and did those who proposed them think otherwise, as you believe? 95. Whether the said abp. and doctors were put to any fear that you know? 96. How many doctors and learned men were at the Council, and what were their names? 97. Whether the abp. and doctors answered only the questions delivered to them by the temporal lords or added others of their own mind? 98. What were the questions and determinations added by the spiritualty? 99. Whether these articles following were delivered by the temporal rebels to the abp. and doctors. 100. To what intent was it moved to the abp. and doctors whether subjects might

1537

lawfully in any case move war against their prince? 101. Who first proposed that question? 102. What discussion took place upon it among the temporal lords and gentlemen before it was proposed to the spiritual men, and what each said? 103. Was it not proposed in order that it should be determined as it was that rebels might lawfully make war against their prince in the cause of the Faith? 104. Were not the spiritual men solicited by you or others to your knowledge to determine that the rebels' battle was lawful in that case? 105. Or did you think the spiritual men ready enough without procurement to make that determination? 106. With how many of those spiritual men you have commoned on the question, and what you said to them or they to you? *Signed by Cromwell.*

Pp. 10.

R. O. 2. Copy of eight of the preceding interrogatories, viz.:—Nos. 23, 32–5, and 57–9.

R. O. 3. Copy of interrogatories 39–44, 107, 51–54, 73, 102, in the above order. Of these the only one not in the preceding set is No. 107, which is as follows:—

107. Whether ye had any communication with Robt. Bowes, Chaloner and Babthorpe, and what each of them said?

In 73 the question is more full:—Why did you give badges of the Five Wounds of Christ, and who invented it, and for what cause?

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* Interrogatories.

11 April. **901.** ASKE'S EXAMINATION.

R. O. Examination taken at the Tower of London, 11 April 28 Hen. VIII., before Dr. Legh and Dr. Petre, and Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower, in presence of me, John ap Rice, notary.

Robert Aske, examined, says:—1. That within three or four days after Michaelmas last, as he was coming to London to the term, at Feryby he met with one Huddiswell and about 16 persons besides. Huddiswell showed him that the commons of that quarter as far as Louth were up and had taken the King's commissioners "that sat of the subsidy" and the bishop of Lincoln's chancellor who, he said, came to view their chalices and other church goods and ornaments, which it was bruited were to be taken away. Heard no other rumours at that time, nor yet in Yorkshire afterwards till the articles came thither from Lincolnshire by Guy Keme. At the same time and place he was sworn by the said Huddiswell.

2. Next day, being taken again by the commons at Saltcliff out of his bed, heard the said bruit openly amongst them, but cannot specify any one person. 3, 4, 5. Received no letters of any such bruits nor knoweth no other inventors of them. 6. Knows no other setters forth of them but Guy Keme and one Doonne, who came with articles from Lincolnshire to Yorkshire. 7. Thinks those bruits were one of the great causes, but the suppression of abbeys the greatest cause of the insurrection which the hearts of the commons most grudged at. 8. Every man spake at his liberty what he would without repression. 9. Commoned with no man but Huddeswell of those bruits, to whom he made no answer about them, but afterwards published to the commonalty in Yorkshire at Kaxbye More the articles sent from Lincolnshire to York which concerned first the suppression of abbeys; 2nd, the statute of uses; 3rd, the remission of the quindene in which it was counted that they should pay a groat for every sheep, and a certain sum for every bullock; 4th, that every benefice under 20*l.* value should be discharged of first fruits and tenths; the 5th was against the bp. of Lincoln and other bps. 10. Thinks when he first heard them he bade men speak no more of these bruits, for he thought they were not true. And as for any articles, although

1537.

901. ASKE'S EXAMINATION—*cont.*

he wrote them, yet he put none forth till he had the advice of the noblemen and gentlemen thereunto. 11. Made no inquisition of the authors of such bruits because the people were up before and he durst not; and he punished none because he was no justice of peace. 12 and 13. Was never pleased that such bruits should go abroad, because he thought they were not true. 14. Was "laid for" in Lincoln so that if he had gone southward he should have been slain, as the good man of the Angel* can tell, who, he thinks, showed him of the same; and, therefore, he could neither come himself nor send up to the King, but was fain to return to Yorkshire, where they were up before he came. 15. Did not declare the bruits to be untrue in Yorkshire because they were not in question among the people there, and in Lincolnshire he durst not bring a stranger. 16. Thinks the suppression of abbeys and "division" (?) of preachers would have caused an insurrection without the said bruits. 17. That since the insurrection was up, in manner all the gentlemen and commons counselled with him concerning the statutes of uses, suppression of abbeys, first fruits and tenths, and the supremacy; and before that none to his remembrance. As to the supremacy they would have annulled the whole statute, as he thinks, "but that he himself put in touching *curam animarum* which should belong to the bp. of Rome." 18. It was in every man's mouth since the insurrection that the said statutes were too grievous, and he supposes it was before in every man's heart. 19. They grudged chiefly at the Acts of suppression of abbeys and the supremacy which they thought would be a division from the Church, the assignment of the Crown by the King's last will, the illegitimacy of my lady Mary, the statutes of uses and of first fruits, which they said would be a decay to all religion; as for the tenth they said it might be borne well enough. Also they grudged at the Act that words should be treason. 20. He thought meet that the said Acts should be reformed by Parliament. 21. Before they came first before Doncaster this examinate with all the lords, gentlemen and commons thought it best to get the said statutes reformed first by petition, and if they could not so obtain, to get them reformed by sword and battle. And afterwards upon communication had between them and the lord of Norfolk at Doncaster, the said examinate, lords, gentlemen, and commons concluded at Pomfret for a reformation to be had by Act of Parliament. 22. That then he himself grudged at the statutes, but since he was sworn he has done according to his allegiance. 23 (*blank*). 24. His conscience was such at that time that he grudged at the said acts. 25. Sir Thomas Tempest was one of those who sent advice in writing to the lords, knights, and this examinate at Pomfret for reformation of the said statutes by Act of Parliament and for a good order to be taken at Doncaster. Also Bapthorpe and Chaloner gave similar advice in writing. Mr. Mynell was there also, but whether he delivered any writing cannot remember. Divers others gave in bills which, as he remembers, were delivered to them again after this examinate had taken out such articles as he thought convenient; which were afterwards showed to the lords and gentlemen, and some noted at the head with the word "fiat," and presented to my lord of Norfolk. As to the articles of the spiritualty, Dr. Marshall and other spiritual men gave in those touching the supreme head, the illegitimacy of the lady Mary and others to the number of nine, which persons my lord of York can specify. To 26 and 27 he replies as to 21. 28. The first time he met with Rudston and Stapleton at Wighton, viz., upon a Friday, the second day after the rising in Holdenshire, they counselled together for the taking of Hull and York, and concluded that Rudeston, Stapleton, and other gentlemen of those parts should go and take Hull and this examinate York. At York he sent for Sir Oswald Wolsethrop and one Plumpton brought in by Wolsethrop, Mr. Metam, Saltmarsh, and other

* In Lincoln.

1537.

gentlemen, among whom it was concluded that every gentleman should take his friends that were gentlemen and bring them in. As for the commons they were already up in all parts of Yorkshire and the Bpric. And at Pomfret this ext. sent by my lord of Derby's servant a letter to my lord his master, and a copy of the oath which he bade the said servant spread abroad in the country as he should think convenient; and that, as he says, to stir Lancashire to take their part. Then at York, after the first and before the last meeting at Doncaster, this examinate and the gentlemen of the Council there concluded that they of Dent and Sedbere should be at liberty to stir Lancashire because it was said my lord Privy Seal had warranted that country for any rising. 29. Used no means to stir up the people but by sending the oath abroad. 30. Had communication concerning the bps. with many whose names he cannot tell; but the cause that they articled against them was through the petitions that they had out of Lincolnshire, and they desired certain books to be condemned because they were articled by Bowier of York to be heresy and delivered to this ext. 31. Both he and all the commons noted the bps. of Canterbury, Worcester, Rochester, and St. David's to be heretics [because they were so named in the petitions of Lincolnshire].* 32–35 (*blank*). 36. They favoured the Insurrection because they would have had the said bps. deprived, supposing them to be the occasion of the breach of the unity of the Church. 37. They thought the King might punish and reform them whensoever he would. 38. He grudged at that time of the Insurrection that the King should have the cure of souls, but none otherwise.

Pp. 8. *In Ap Rice's hand. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Special answer of Aske to the 23rd and 58th interrogatories, written in his own hand:—

23. The said Aske says: (1.) That he grudged against the statute of suppressions, and so did all the country, because the abbeys in the North gave great alms to poor men and laudably served God; in which parts of late days they had small comfort by ghostly teaching. And by the said suppression the service of God is much minished, great number of masses unsaid and consecration of the sacrament now not used in those parts, to the decrease of the Faith and spiritual comfort to man's soul, the temple of God ruffed and pulled down, the ornaments and relics of the church irreverently used, tombs of honourable and noble men pulled down and sold, no hospitality now kept in those kept in those parts but the farmers for the most part "lets and taverns out the farms of the same houses to other farmers for lucre," and the profits of the abbeys yearly go out of the country to the King; so that soon there will be little money left by reason of tenths and first fruits, the King's absence and the want of his laws and the [absence] of traffic. Also several of these abbeys were in the mountains and desert places, where the people be rude of conditions and not well taught the law of God, and when the abbeys stood the people not only had worldly refreshing in their bodies but spiritual refuge, both by ghostly living of them and by spiritual information and preaching, and many of their tenants were their fee'd servants, who now want refreshing both by meat, clothes and wages, and know not where to have any living, "but also strangers and baggers of corn as betwixt Yorkshire, Lancashire, Kendal, Westmoreland, and the Bpric. was in their carriage of corn and merchandise greatly succoured both horse and man by the said abbeys; for none was in those parts denied neither horsemeat nor man's meat, so that the people was greatly refreshed by the said abbeys where now they have no such succour." Thus the suppression was greatly to the decay of the commonwealth and all those parts greatly grudged against it and still do, their duty of allegiance always saved. "Also the abbeys was one of the

* These words are struck out.

1537.

901. ASKE'S EXAMINATION—*cont.*

beauties of this realm to all men and strangers passing through the same; also all gentlemen much succoured in their needs with money, their younger sons there succoured and in nunneries their daughters brought up in virtue, and also their evidences and money left to the uses of infants in abbeys' hands, always sure there, and such abbeys as were near the danger of sea banks great maintainers of sea walls and dykes, maintainers and builders of bridges and highways [and] such other things for the common wealth."

(2.) To the statute of illegitimacy of the lady Mary the said Aske says that both he and all the wise men of those parts much grudged, seeing that on the mother's side she came of the greatest blood in Christendom "and the libel or plea hanging and appealed to the Church, and yet the said appeal not discussed to all men's knowledge in those parts, touching the marriage betwixt the King's highness and the Lady Katharine dowager, and thought that estatute not to be good." For if hereafter she was found legitimate by the law of the Church, yet by this statute she should be made illegitimate and not inheritable to the crown of this realm; which would make strangers think the statute was framed more for some displeasure towards her and her friends than for any just cause, while in reason she ought to be favoured in this realm rather than otherwise, considering that her mother's ancestors have long been friends of the common wealth of this realm. Moreover it was thought that the divorce made by the abp. of Canterbury was not lawful pending the appeal, and some even doubted the authority of his consecration, not having his pall as his predecessors had. Moreover the Lady Mary ought to be favoured for her great virtues and the statute annulled, lest the Emperor should think he had cause to move war against the realm and stop the recourse of merchandise into Flanders, "whereby the making and science of cloth, the commodity of wool, lead, tins, and coal should not be had nor used, to the great danger and impoverishment of this realm." It was therefore thought the statute should be annulled, and that she should not be made illegitimate except by the law of the whole Church, for she is marvellously beloved by the whole people.

(3.) It was thought good that the statute of first fruits should be annulled because it would be the destruction of the whole state of religion; because, in some one year, by death deprivation or resignation the King might be entitled to payment two or three times or more, for which worshipful men would be bound and the house not able to pay; for now, what with the King's money granted by them and the tenths yearly paid, almost all their plate is gone, and coin also, and their houses in debt, so that they must either diminish their hospitality and keep fewer monks, or surrender their abbeys to the King. Whereas the treasures of religion were esteemed the King's treasure as ready at his commandment. "Also by reason they had plenty of riches they inornyat the Temple of God, rially succoured their neighbour in their need with part of the same their money for the most part current amongst the people; also it was then thought surely that by the law of God the King's highness ought not to have the first fruits of religion, for never King of England had it before nor none other. Whereof should the brether live when the first year rents is gone during that year? Also it was said it was not granted at York by Convocation, nor agreed unto." For these reasons and others it was thought this statute ought to be annulled or qualified.

(4.) As for the statute of Uses, Aske thinks that if it had not been in the petitions of Lincolnshire it would not have been remembered. He says it would be profitable for worshipful men having lands that the said statute should be annulled or qualified so that they might declare their will of parcel of their lands for payment of their debts and marriage of their children; for he says that if a man study to defeat the King of the marriage of his son and heir or of the lands or both, there are more ways of doing it than before.

1537.

Also it has made great difficulty in all pleading in the law and "turned the old accustomed law in many things." Also great men cannot have such credit with merchants or so much money to do the King service when needful, and upon the assurance of statutes (*i.e.*, bonds) as before, because most men's lands are entailed and a son may by remitter always defeat statutes staple and other bonds, so that the statute of Uses is prejudicial to the common wealth.

(5.) As to the statute of the Declaration of the Crown by will, he says he and all wise men of those parts grudged at it for divers reasons, first, that before that statute, since the Conqueror, never King declared his will of the crown of this realm, nor never was such a law known. Also why should it be a reasonable law that the King might declare his last will of the crown, to which all men owe allegiance "and thereby ar born to claim descent of inheritance by the law of this realm," while all his subjects are restrained from declaring their will of their lands, where more necessity is for payment of their debts and succouring of their children?

It is remembered in the years of the law of Henry VII. that his Grace would have had the crown entailed to him and the issue of his body; but it was not agreed to, for Henry IV. made a like entail and Edward IV. annulled it, as it was thought by all the wise men that it was no reasonable law to make such an entail. And Henry VII. was considered the wisest king in the world. Also, if the crown should pass by testament it might lead to great war if it were declared from the rightful heir, and who would be judge between them and him to whom it was given? It was therefore thought necessary to annul or qualify this statute so that it might appear who were or should be heir apparent, or else to be, as it was before, the law of the realm that the crown should go to the very nexte of the blood. "Also it is to be noted that any born under the crown of this realm may claim in manner an inheritance thereunto, that it might come to them by descent, and by reason thereof they may claim the law of this realm as their inheritance, freely to buy and sell lands and goods," &c., which an alien cannot do. Then if the King were to give the crown to an alien, as we doubt not his Grace will not so do, how should this alien by reason have it? For he in his person is unable to take it "no more than if I would give lands to an alien." It is a void gift. Also it should be a great bruit in other realms and a great slander that our laws should not be indifferent to reason, when we know not by our law who should be rightful inheritor to the crown while our King is alive. "And to this statute there is many high reasons to be made, not nece[ssary] to be opened unless it were in Parliament," for as the voice of most people is, and I suppose the law is also, that no stranger can claim the crown by descent unless he were born under the allegiance of this crown, this statute should be qualified.

Does not remember any other statutes mentioned in the 23rd interrogatory, but leaves a blank space for them.

(*Continued on next page.*) 23. As to the statute of Supremacy he says all men murmured at it and said it could not stand with God's law, giving various reasons, whereof he delivered one to the abp. of York in Latin containing a whole sheet of paper or more, and another in English, which Aske will write for to be delivered if it can be found. But the great bruit in all men's mouths then was that never King of England "sith the Faith comyn within the realm" claimed any such authority, and that it should sound to be a mean of division from the unity of Catholic Church, if men might declare their learning without fear of his Grace's displeasure. For this reason the Convocation was desired at Doncaster, and Aske says that upon his conscience he knows not who sent him those two papers for he received them as poor men's petitions and knew not of one of them till he was come from Doncaster last, viz., that argument which was written in English with the authors in Latin.

1537.

901. ASKE'S EXAMINATION—*cont.*

23. To the statute that words should be treason he says that he has heard very few grudges expressed to any statute except that of the Supremacy and to that statute every man is fearful to show his learning for fear of incurring the danger of the temporal law; and if it touch the health of man's soul it would be a gracious deed that the King should annul that statute and that learned men in divinity should show their learning either in convocation or preaching "[for of t]hat estatute very many murmurs and spe . . . . . "

23.* To the Statute of Uses, Aske says that to show his reasons would require great study in the law, that he has not of long time seen the said statute nor perused his books for such intent, but the judges and other good students can declare the same cases. Thinks "to his now remembrance" that if a man hold land of the King as of his Duchy or of the Crown and have licence to alien and do alien to a stranger on condition that he shall execute an estate to him for term of his life, the remainder thereof to his son and heir apparent and to the heirs of his body, the remainder in fee simple to a younger of his sons or daughters or to an estr[anger], in this case his son cannot be in ward nor the lands, for he comes in after his father as a purchaser, and collusion it cannot be, because the remainder of the fee simple is in a stranger; "and many other was (ways) upon study as the said Aske supposes may be found which he referreth to those at be deeply learned."

As to the second article he says if he have his reason touching the same again he will declare his mind therein as he can call to his remembrance.

58. To the third he says that to his remembrance they be in his chamber in his brother's house and in the chamber in Wressill Castle where he lay, but he thinks there are few at Wressill and that they are all in his said chamber or elsewhere in his brother's house where his servants left them. He thinks some are in a little coffer which his niece keeps, "which is plates with silver about them unlocked in his brother's house at Aughton."

On the back of the last leaf and written the opposite way is the following pararaph:—"The name of the said Christopher the said Aske shall set on the backside his letter and is now my brother's servant and dwelleth now with him, a very honest man and can read well. Also the said Aske thinks there be bills of complaint betwixt party and party in a little trussing coffer in his said niece's chamber, albeit to his remembrance they be but of small effect touching any article of the petitions or arguments, and if he can remember there be any writing in any other plece he shall always declare the same as it cometh to his remembrance."

In Aske's hand, pp. 9. *Rough draft with corrections.*

R. O. 3. Examination continued.

Item, of whom ye learned any such reasons and arguments as ye have made concerning the said acts, and with whom ye principally conferred, and who were the chief reasoners and setters forth of the same?

Answer, (*In margin:* "Let this be brought in next after the 23rd article and the reason next following"):—To this article the said Aske saith that as touching common reason or the law of this realm, surely he had it of his own learning and knowledge. And as to the spiritual law, he had it partly of his own conscience, partly by arguments delivered to him, and partly by reasons opened by the clergy at Pomfret; but to his remembrance he conferred with few or none upon the reasons, his causes were so great at that season; but he will call this article to his remembrance and disclose all he can remember to my lord Privy Seal.

P. 1. *The interrogatory and marginal note in Ap Rice's hand, the answer in Aske's own.*

* This number is in the margin referring to the first set of interrogatories, but the answers on this leaf refer more specifically to the three further interrogatories in No. 945, § 4.

1537.

R. O. 4. Continuation of the preceding answer.

"And the said Aske saith that they had no leisure to reason the said causes," the time at Pomfret was so short, first, to despatch the herald what number should come for the King's safe conduct and their names, and who should go first with the articles to the duke of Norfolk, and to have these names agreed by the commons, then to "peen" (pen) the articles and afterwards to agree upon them with the lords, gentlemen, and commons, then to arrange with the commons who should go to Doncaster, viz., 300 men, and how many they would appoint. So that he had little leisure to reason with any man, albeit Mr. Chaloner read his bill of instructions, but they all agreed to the articles and none opposed them. And first, at Doncaster, Mr. Bowes delivered the articles to the duke of Norfolk and other gentlemen and reasoned with them. But the said Aske knew not what he said nor his opinion therein for he was not there. And when the said Aske came to Doncaster after the next day he opened his mind to the Duke. And the commons there appointed reasoned much for abbeys, especially for the possession thereof till the Parliament time of the King's farmers.

32. To the 32nd interrogatory he says, because they were so noted in the petitions of Lincolnshire, and because they were reputed to be of the new learning and maintainers of Luther and Tyndale's opinions; and to the bp. of Worcester because it was said either he was before abjured or else had borne a faggot for his preaching; and that the abp. of Canterbury was the first abp. of that see that had not his pall from a spiritual man or from the see of Rome, and because he took upon him to make the divorce between the King and lady Katharine where it was appealed to the Church, and for other his opinions which the said Aske much noted, not because they were so openly bruited with all men. The other two bps. were marvellously illspoken of as preachers of the new learning, that owing to them religion was not favoured and the Statute of Suppression took rather thereby place, for they preached against diversity of habits in religion and the common orders before used in the Universal Church.

33. To the 33rd he says he knows not the difference between an heretic and a schismatic, but he can see they varied from and preached against the old usages and ceremonies of the Church, and therefore they were bruited to be schismatics. He had little leisure to argue with any private person.

34. Amongst other things, that was one of the causes then.

35. By most men that was supposed to be one cause.

57. To that interrogatory he says he cannot remember who first moved it or whether it was first moved at Pomfret or Doncaster, but at Doncaster it was discussed, or whether it was himself or what other person, for he cannot remember whether it was in the petitions or not.

58. He will direct his letter "open that the King's highness and my lord Privy Seal may see the same," whereby all the articles and petitions he knows of shall be sent to the King.

59. He says "his conscience grudged because of the reason above specified in the 23rd interrogatory, to have them reformed for the commonwealth both in soul and body by order of Parliament or otherwise."

Pp. 3. *In Aske's hand. On the following leaf are two articles to the same effect as the last two of these answers* (58 *and* 59), *numbered erroneously* 37 *and* 38, *and cancelled.*

R. O. 5. Special answers to particular interrogatories.

"39 and 40. To that the said Aske saith they had communication together touching the said Acts of Parliament." He cannot remember any notorious communication between lord Darcy and him in the denial of the authority of the Supreme Head, but remembers that lord Darcy told him he had in

1537.

901. ASKE'S EXAMINATION—*cont.*

the Parliament Chamber declared before the Lords his whole mind touching any matter there to be argued touching their Faith, but that the custom of that house before that time had been that spiritual matters should always be referred to the Convocation house and not discussed in Parliament and that before this last Parliament the first thing they always commoned of after the mass of the Holy Ghost was to affirm the first chapter of Magna Charta touching the rights and liberties of the Church, and it was not so now. Also he remembers lord Darcy said that in any matter touching the King's prerogative the custom of the Lords' house was that they should have, upon their request, a copy of the bill to be scanned by their learned counsel in case they could perceive anything prejudicial to the prerogative or, if it were between party and party, if the bill were not prejudicial to the commonwealth; but now they could have no such copy so readily as they were wont to have in Parliament before. Of which he laid the blame to those of the Chancery in the use of their office and in the hasty reading of the bills and request of the speed of the same. As to any other of the statutes, Aske says they had but little communication because then the articles sent to the King were but five, and it was not purposed to divide them into more till the King's answer was showed at York. After that he spake not with the said lord Darcy till he came to Pomfret, and there very little and before all men. He was so busy with the commons to bring them to conformity that a final order might have been made at Doncaster, that he could not have much communication there with him. He was then lodged in the abbey in the town and not in the castle. Will always be ready to show anything else he can remember.

41. Says they were together divers times after he had won the castle of Pomfret, but he never spoke with Darcy before speaking with him at the giving up of the said castle. Before that time, the said Sir Robert Constable was in displeasure with Aske because he was always in council against him, and the said Sir Robert was in the castle at the same time and says that till the first meeting at Doncaster after the same castle was won the said Aske took musters most of the daytime on St. Thomas's hill by Pomfret, and sometimes Sir Robert Constable with him, sending forth letters to all parts to repair thither as to them with St. Cuthbert's standard, Richmondshire, Craven, and to Yorkswold after the herald Lancaster had been with him and the lord Darcy. He declares he saw no man there but was willing to do his best and prepare for battle except the abp. of York and Mr. Magnus who might not be suffered to abide behind till the first appointment took place.

42. They were all together as beforesaid at Pomfret, and not after that all three together till Mr. Bowes' coming home or else till he sent his letter first down, and my lord of Norfolk's letter also. Also at the last Council at Pomfret. These three times they were together, and no oftener.

43. The first time was at Pomfret when they commoned for the setting forth of the battles and company towards Doncaster, for preparation for victuals, scoutwatches, and for the orders of the field, and who should be in the vayward and the middleward, and for the answers of the heralds and good espials and search of the fords of Down for passage with the host. And not only they did so but all other worshipful men as far as he could perceive, and at that time there was no peculiar communication of any Act of Parliament except that it was generally thought divers Acts passed at the last Parliament by favour. There was no great communication thereof till the meeting at York till the King's answer came, when every man studied for their griefs against the meeting at Pomfret. The second time they three met together was when Mr. Bowes or his letter came to Templehirst, lord Darcy's place; and then they took order for despatching the "same letters,"

1537.

and discussed how the garrison of Hull should be maintained against the duke of Suffolk, and if the King would move war [in] the winter time and not consider the common's petitions, and in that case what garrisons should be laid, at Pomfret, Hull, &c., or, if they should proceed, for victuals and artillery. Albeit these reasons were to the intent that if the King would not grant their pardon and petitions, "then so to make preparation for the succour of their lives and the country."

44. They had very little communication all three together, except of the statute of Suppression, and thought a default therein because in the statute in print of the Court of Augmentations there is given the King all abbey lands to the value of 300 marks and under, "and showeth (?) not whether they were those in England or the sinyiors (?) of the same." And so they took the statute as little better than void, albeit Aske always supposed there was another statute, not printed, that gave the King the same. They had else little communication of any particular statute, but rather for order to be taken at the coming of the duke of Norfolk, for lord Darcy was "much willing the same order." Touching the statute of Supreme Head, except at the general sitting at Pomfret, lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable and Aske had not [communication]; and then but little, but they agreed to put it in the petition, for Aske "saw no man mind there contrary the same request and petitions." They grudged against the statutes of treason "for words of the Supreme Head," and thought it strait that a man might not declare his conscience in so great a cause but it should be made treason. They talked of the Supremacy and thought it doubtful, by the law of God, to belong to a king, but they never, as far as he remembered, argued any point thereof; if he can remember any he will be glad to declare it.

(*The page ends here with the note in another hand,* "Turn here hence to the examination.")

107. "The said Aske saith that Mr. Bowes gave in no book of his advice but at York, and that was, what order should be taken at York for the speedy coming of my lord of Norfolk and for spoils, remedy for pulling down of enclosures, and remedy for variances betwixt party and party.

And, to his remembrance, Mr. Bowes at Pomfret touched the statute of the declaration of the Crown by will; which articles the said Aske hath sent for by bill so that they shall be apparent at the coming of the same." Also at Pomfret Mr. Chaloner gave in a book of instructions which he read to Mr. Constable, to him and other gentlemen. In it were contained interrogatories to the spritualty to prove whose works and books were heresy, and who of the bps. maintained those books, as it was then said that friar Barnes was put in the Tower for his opinions. It also contained many of the petitions for remedy of the laws and statutes. Aske says he spoke little with Mr. Chaloner, but he and others sent him word as they did to other places for watch to be made at Wakefield during the meetings, for taking of letters and espials, and for watch nightly both for such matters and for provision of victuals for the commons. But he never heard any reason against their petitions, but thought them very necessary to be reformed. Mr. Babthorpe put in a bill at Pomfret, but it touched few matters in the petitions, and he had little communication with him touching any of them, he was so busy. According to the order at York, Babthorpe came to my lord Abp. showing him how he and his clergy must be at Pomfret to declare their opinion touching our Faith, and that they should study for the same against the same time, as he has declared before in another interrogatory; "whereupon the said Aske touching some matter expressed his mind by letter to Mr. Babthorpe to send over to the said archbishop, which as he said required the same," referring the rest for the benefit of our Faith to the Abp. as metropolitan. Cannot remember any other communication had with any of them touching any of the statutes, but when they were openly read at Pomfret to the lords. When any particular matter expressed by any of them comes to his remembrance, will be ready to declare it.

1537.

901. ASKE'S EXAMINATION—*cont.*

51. Says that to his remembrance and upon his conscience he never thought of putting any such question to any person of any degree, spiritual or temporal, before the insurrection.

52. Never thought to have been causer of any war till he was in Lincolnshire, and there taken and sworn, but thought after he was once in and had assembled people, as their intent was for grace by petition to the King for remedy of the Faith, that if his Grace had refused their petitions then their cause would have been just. "But he ever thought that by no just law no man might rebel against their sovereign lord and King"; and he thinks now no man may rebel, and that if Lincolnshire had not rebelled Yorkshire never would have done so.

53. Not only he but in manner all men that rebelled blamed much divers bps. and preachers for division in preaching and variance in the Church of England, and thought that much of this insurrection arose by them. Also they blamed divers of the King's Council for the Statute of Suppressions, and thought the same came by their insensing and by their peculiar labour, but there were divers of the Council whom the commons never blamed, but took them for good catholic men and friends of the common wealth.

54. Will neither accuse nor excuse himself, but thinks "he was one of the least blasphemers of them of any other gentlemen, otherwise than was contained in the oath of the commons, wherein no man's name was expressed of the Council." Refers on this to the report of others. Thinks that, except against heresy, he little, or at no time, "made any blasphemies of any persons."

73. Lord Darcy gave him a cross with the Five Wounds in it, but who first invented that badge he cannot say. It was a black cross and first with them of St. Cuthbert's banner, but the cause why all men wore the said Five Wounds or else the badge of Jesus was that Mr. Bowes before our first meeting at Doncaster "scrimmaged" with his company with the "storiers" of the duke of Norfolk's host, and one of Mr. Bowes' servants ran at one of his own fellows because he had a cross on his back, thinking he belonged to the duke's host, and killed him with a spear. On which there was a cry for all men to have the badge of Jesus or the Five Wounds both before and behind them, "and there to his knowledge was all the men that was slain or hurt of either part during all the time of business."

102. As soon as lord Latimer had moved that question Aske moved it to the clergy, and the people and gentlemen recommended the abp. of York to have declared it in the pulpit. Many thought the abp. coloured in that point, and that he fainted when he saw Lancaster Herald come into the church. Further, all men would have been very glad to have known that point, but the clergy had never leisure to consult and agree upon these points, for they had but newly written and concluded upon the nine articles when the said Aske was ready to go to Doncaster. Will be glad to declare the truth further as it comes to his mind.

In Aske's hand, pp. 8.

11 April. **902.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Sir William Bulmer, brother to Sir John, bearer hereof, hearing his brother was attached by me came to Newcastle to see if anything could be laid to his charge. I and the Council here have done our best to find whether he has offended since the pardon but can find no fault in him, and we hear that at the stirring in Cleveland he tried to stay the people. At the first commotion he said openly that if the King came or sent against them he would join his Highness. So we cannot find but that he is a true man. He repairs to London to the term and has desired me to write to you to be his good lord, which I desire you to be if ye cannot detect ill matter against him. Durham, 11 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

11 April. **903.** FURNESS ABBEY.

Cleop., E. IV., 245* B. M.

Form of surrender* by Roger the abbot and the convent of Furness to the King, of their house and all lands, &c. in England, Ireland, and the Isle of Man. Chapter House of the said monastery, 11 April 1537.

Latin, p. 1. *Corrected draft.*

11 April. **904.** JOHN LEGH to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Thanks for the promotion of his friends and kinsmen.

In reply to complaints of my demeanour in the "surekcion" time. My accusers, being in the King's authority and sheriff of Cumberland, could have commanded our attendance for the subduing of the King's enemies, "which commandment they gave none, but was the first that was sworn in Westmoreland." After the insurrection I wrote to John Barinfeld, mayor of Carlisle, and his brethren, offering to come with 20 or 40 others for the defence of the King's castle and town there at my own cost whenever they should send for me; which letter was brought before the duke of Norfolk for my declaration. I trust I and all under my rule have ever given attendance on the King's officers, when commanded, both to my lord Warden the justices of peace, and the sheriff; without whose commands we could not stir. Sir John Lampelowe can instruct you further how he and I were ordered at Penrith. Holme Coltray, 11 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal, one of the King's Council. *Endd.*

11 April. **905.** WILLIAM LORD GREY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Hearing that lord Hussey is in the Tower, mentions that the said lord had in mortgage part of the writer's inheritance in Lincolnshire called Bitam, which he would have entered by law but for his duty here this busy time. Begs that if anything happen to lord Hussey he may have it. Hammes castle, 11 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

11 April. **906.** SIR T. PALMER.

R. O.

Passport granted by Sir Thos. Palmer, grand porter of Calais, to his servant Antony Bonnetacque, whom he sends to the court of the Regent on his business. Calais, 11 April, 1537. *Signed:* Thomas de Palmere.

Fr., p. 1. *Sealed.*

11 April. **907.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 357. B. M.

The letters of the Nuncio will give the news. The French King is gratified by the Nuncio's coming. Suggests that there should be one here ordinarily. Thanks the Pope for his licence to return, which he will do as soon as the other comes. Recommends the bishop of Ivrea.

Italian, pp. 2. *Modern copy. Headed* D'Amiens, li 11 April, 1537.

11 April. **908.** BISHOP OF VERONA to ——.

Borghese MS.

* * In fulfilment of the service committed to me I have still used these methods to show his Majesty the demands (*conditioni*) of the Legate and inform him of the fine reasons the King of England has to treat him thus, and what God inspired me to besides; and I have sent account of all to Card. di Carpi. I will be guided according to the answer I shall have, and think it will be well to hide the displeasure which his Holiness is sure to

* Apparently that drawn up by Sir Anthony Fitzherbert and dated in advance. *See* No. 840.

1537.

908. Bishop of Verona to ——— —*cont.*

take at this until he can be informed of everything after Card. di Carpi shall have spoken to the French King—and I [also], if his Majesty shall permit me to go there; because, not to double the journey, I mean, leaving the Legate to go for this little time to Cambray, to go myself to Amiens.

Italian, p 1. *From a modern extract in R. O. headed* "Il vescovo di Verona, 11 Aprile (1537), di Parigi."

12 April. **909.** John Onley to the Parson of Ricard's Castle.*

R. O. Has obtained a letter from the lord Privy Seal to the prior of Wenlock in favour of the bearer, for a lease of the parsonage of Clon. The letter is in his brother Adam's name. Sends a copy, with a letter to his brother Adam, which the parson must send to him when he intends to go to the prior. When he has showed the prior my lord's letters, and the falsehood of all the matter, "then know whether he will stick to you for the lease or no." If he will, call the convent together and show them my lord's letters. If he will seal a new lease to the writer's brother he must keep it till he hears from the writer. Wishes him to use the best policy he can, for if the bearer's report be true, Onley will not leave it thus. London, 12 April.

Asks him to see delivered the wood that is sold and paid for. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

12 April. **910.** John Onley to Adam Onley.

R. O. On the same subject. London, 12 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* At Wythyngton.

12 April. **911.** John Onley to the Prior of Wenlok.

R. O. Asks him grant his brother's suit for a lease of the parsonage of Clon. The lord Privy Seal has written in his favour. London, 12 April *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

12 April. **912.** Sir John Willughby to Cromwell.

R. O. There is a monk in Lenton Abbey called Dan Hamlet Pencriche who has run three times forth from his religion, but has always been reconciled and recognised his faults before the writer, as steward of the house, and his father of religion. Dan Hamlet is again inflated with his old erroneous spirit and has spoken indecent words of Cromwell; it would benefit the house if he and his abettors, whom the bearer can name, were punished. Wollarton, co. Notts, 12 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal.

12 April. **913.** John Lord Latimer to Cromwell.

R. O. You were pleased to accept of me last year a small fee of 20 nobles, payable yearly. I send you, by my servant this bearer, your said fee, due at the feast of Annunciation last. Snape, 12 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd. erroneously* the bp. of Worcester.

12 April. **914.** William Colyns, Bailiff of Kendal.

R. O. Examination taken 12 April 1537 in the Tower of London before Dr. Legh, Dr. Peter, and Mr. Lieutenant in presence of me, John ap Rice, notary public, registrar, &c.

* *See* Statute, 28 Hen. VIII. c. 28.

1537.

Wm. Colyns, bailiff of Kendall, examined, says that George Willen and Wm. Garnet of Dent, some 10 days before any insurrection in Kendal, came to Kendal town and showed Sir James Laborne that the commons of Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Richmondshire who were up had warned Dent and Sedbery to come in to them or they would come and spoil the countries of Dent, Sedbery, and Kendal. They desired advice of Mr. Layborne, as steward there under Mr. Parre, to withstand the said rebels. He told them to be still and meddle not, as they afterwards said to examinat, who also advised them not to meddle and said, "If we may enjoy our old ancient (?) customs here we have no cause to rise." The said two persons before leaving Kendal that night, Saturday, talked of the insurrection with divers light persons of the town, who next morning at daybreak assembled divers of the North Street of Kendal and roused men from their beds and sware them, in a croft by, to be true to God, the King, and their ancient laudable customs. The ringleaders were Tom Dockwray and Brian Jopson (Jobson in § 2), as examinat afterwards heard. The persons so conjurate decided to fetch in the honest men of the town, and fetched examinat from his dinner to a place called Tarney Banks, where the whole town was assembled without harness, and there examinat and the rest of the town were sworn. They all went thence to Mr. Laybornes and desired him to help them against their enemies, to be good to them concerning their laudable customs and to take their oath. He refused to swear then, but left his seal with his friends there, who promised for him that he would do as other gentlemen did; and the same night Nicholas Layborne, in his brother's name, and Mr. Strikelande sealed to a book that was read concerning their customs. On Friday following six of the town went to Mr. Layborne's house, viz.:— Adam Warenner, George Rowlandson, John Harryson, Robert Sledale, Chr. Sadler, and this examinat, to have desired his help and favour, but he was not at home. Both before the insurrection and after, examinat and others petitioned Mr. Layborne to be good to them for their ancient customs, saying there was no reason that where his father took 4 mks. for an "ingressum" he should take 40*l.*, "seeing they were bound there to the marches without wages upon the warden's proclamation, beacon, or letter." They asked him to use his lands as the King and Mr. Parre did theirs, else Sir Robert Belingiam and other freeholders would do the like. On Saturday after Dent and Sedbar were up, as Richard Walker showed at Kendal; whereupon they of Kendal, by the advice of Ric. Tucket and Mr. Knevet, wrote to them of Dent not to meddle with the barony of Kendal "for they had nought to do with them." They replied that they of Kendal town should meet them the Monday after by 10 o'clock at Ennesmore, or else they would spoil them with 10,000 men. Then the townsmen sent to Mr. Layborne's brother Nicholas (who advised examinat to raise the town for defence, "but he afterwards himself sticked not by it,") and to Richard Ducket and Mr. Strikelande for help; who came to the town's end, but did not join the townsmen. On the Monday the townsmen, to the number of [500]*, at Ennesmore met with Dent's 10,000 men, who asked whether they were sworn, and they said yes. They said their gentlemen would not come with them, whereupon they of Dent said "If ye can not rule them we shall rule them." The vicar of Clappam, James Cowper, John Middleton, John Hebyllthwayt of Sedbar, Wm. Garnet and George Willen of Dent, and James Buskell of Myddelton, being the ringleaders, took counsel with the Captain Atkynson, and then the vicar, in the name of Captain Poverty, made proclamation for all to meet next day at Kendal by 8 a.m. to know the lord Poverty's pleasure. "The vicar was the common swearer and counsellor in all that business, and persuaded the people that they should go to heaven if they died in that quarrel."

* The number, which is here illegible from some wearing of the surface of the paper, is supplied from § 2.

1537.

914. William Colyns, Bailiff of Kendal—*cont.*

On the morrow, Tuesday, they came to Kendal town and from thence had gone half way towards Mr. Layborne's house, when on his friend's promise that he would come in on the morrow by 5 o'clock, and by reason of the foul weather, they turned back. On Wednesday they went thither again and spoiled the house indeed, but on his friend's promise that he should come in they went not to extremity then. On Thursday they were appointed to spoil both his manors, but his brother Parson Layborne gave them of Dent and Sedbury 20*l.* to respite him till Friday following; at which time he and all the other gentlemen came in to the rebels and were sworn at Tolbothe in Kendal. And so on Saturday they went to Lancaster, mustering by the way at Kelet More. Of gentlemen, the most notable there were Sir James Layborne, Parson Layborne, William Lancaster, Ric. Ducket, and Walter Strikelande: Sir Robert Belingiam came as far as Kelet More and then returned home as his leg was sore, as he said. Atkynson was captain, chosen by Dent and Sedbar.

At Lancaster they sware the mayor and town, and heard that Sir Stephen Hamurton and Nicholas Tempest beside Salley had sworn the country about them. Young Strikeland, saying that Sir Stephen had written to him to come to him, examinat and his friends advised him not to do so, but to return home. They therefore made proclamation for all to meet on Bouton more the Tuesday after and dispersed. Within three days came a letter from Robert Aske showing them of the first order taken at Doncaster, and requiring them to "send of every parishen one gentlemen and two yeomen, of the tallest and wisest men, well horsed and harnessed, to Pomfret, that of them might be taken out a certain to meet with the duke of Norfolk at the next meeting at Doncaster." Kendal town sent examinat and one Brown and the barony Mr. Ducket, Edward Manser, and Mr. Strikelande, Anthony Langhorne (Langthorn in § 2), John Eyrey, and Harry Bateman; and the morrow after Lady Day before Xmas they received the King's pardon at Pomfret, which they have to show in Kendal town under the King's broad seal at examinat's house, brought 14 days after our Lady Day by Clarencieux the herald, who made proclamation of it the said 14th day in Kendal. And because certain farmers of priories showed him how divers brethren took their corn from them, "and therefore like to have been murder between them about the same," the herald openly commanded, in the King's name, that no man should be disturbed in the possession of lands or tithes, but all to continue as at the last meeting at Doncaster till the duke of Norfolk came again to the country, which should be about 20 days after Xmas. As the herald was leaving, came two brethren of the late priory of Carpmell and desired the herald to write that order for them; but as he could not tarry he begged examinat, his host, to write them a word or two of the effect of the order. And thereupon examinat wrote them the order to this effect—"Neighbours of Carpmell, so it is that the King's herald hath made proclamation here that every man, pain of high treason, should suffer every thing, as farms, tithes, and such other, to be in like stay and order concerning possessions as they were in time of the last meeting at Doncaster, except ye will of your charity help the brethren there somewhat toward their board, till my lord of Norfolk come again and take further order therein." This was written partly in presence of the said herald, Mr. Ducket, and others, and afterwards delivered by examinat to one of the said brethren. Four of the brethren of Carpmell and eight yeomen were executed for withstanding the King's farmer, Mr. Holcrofte, and stirring a new commotion eight weeks after the premises, without the knowledge of examinat or any other of Kendal. When he was at York on Saturday before Our Lady Day before Xmas he asked Dr. Dakyns if he would command him any service to the North. He said "Yes, he would write to the abbot of Furness for money." Examinat answered, "Seeing ye were at Pomefrete and know what order was taken there, I pray you

1537.

write also to the priors of Conyshedd and Carpmell, seeing ye be their visitor, and give them your counsel what is best for them to do." So on the morrow examinat, at his host's house, received Dakyn's letters to the priors of Conyshed and Carpmell, sealed, which he forwarded, on coming home to Kendal, by a market man. It was eight weeks after the delivery of these letters ere they of Carpmell and Conyshed made commotion and stayed the farmers from taking their corn. One Atkynson, a captain of the rebels in those parts, and Gilpyn his petty captain came, twice between the meetings at Doncaster and once since the pardon was proclaimed, to stir Kendal, and the last time cried "Commons," but the townsmen drave them out and hurt some of them, the steward and lieutenant being absent in another shire. On Sunday after Xmas day last certain lewd persons of Kendal town who were the most busy in the first insurrection, stirred up suddenly at beads bidding and would have had the priest bid the beads the old way and pray for the Pope. Then ext. fetched the King's pardon from his house and he and one Bricket, the King's servant, charged them, as they would enjoy that pardon, to be still, and showed them the pardon. And they cried "Down, carle, thou art false to the commons"; and Wm. Harryson said he cared for no pardons. At last parson Layborne rose and persuaded them to let the beads be bid as the priest would until the duke of Norfolk's coming. The principals of that business were Thom Armestronge, Thom Dockraye, Oliver Ydell, Peter Warenner, James Taillor, jun., shoemaker, and Wm. Harryson. Ext. the same night sent to one Ducket a justice of peace and to Mr. Layborne the steward to come and punish the said captains. Ducket came and did his best with words, but the steward was out of the country. On that day month following, Sir Walter Browne second curate there, upon a tumult by divers lewd persons, said "Commons I will bid the beads as ye will have me"; and so did and prayed for the Pope and cardinals. One John Nycholson of Kendal parish, woolman, brought a little bill, without signature, directed to the parishioners of Kendal, that two of them should be at Richmond for a council to be had there the next Monday; which bill he delivered to a maid of ext's and bade her deliver it to ext. This she did, and thereupon ext. went to Nicholas Layborne, the steward's deputy, and asked what punishment he deserved who should spread abroad such letters. Layborne sent for Nycholson and asked where he had the letter. He said it was sent him from the captain of Westmoreland, Nicholas Musgrave, with commandment to deliver it to a constable or bailey of Kendal. "And Nich. Layborne said he was worthy to sit by the heels therefor in the dungeon, and cast him the bill again and bade him deliver it again where he had it."

After this, ext. and 5 others of Kendal, having been with my lord of Norfolk and the council at York and being licenced to go home to put the country in stay, returned home and found all the country stirring by reason of letters sent abroad by Atkynson, Leche, Musgrave, and Staveley, captains of Westmoreland, to this effect, "that they should come and take their neighbours' of Westmorland's part." Sir Michael Nutthed was one of those who carried the letters. Ext. and his neighbours who came from York stayed the country from going forward.

Pp. 9. *In Ap Rice's hand, with some corrections. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Another copy.

Pp. 12. *Endd.:* William Colyns bayly of Kendal's answere.

12 April. **915.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Received yesterday the King's letters of the 8th, declaring his pleasure that the Duke should not repair to his presence. Begs the King not to be displeased with his frequent solicitations, as he has urgent occasions, first to get money, not having enough to maintain him for one month, and if he

1537.

915. NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

had got leave to come up, would have sold lands or borrowed from friends. 2. That his disease continues sore, and his flesh diminishes in the body, arms and legs, so that he fears he shall not live long. If it were drawing towards winter instead of summer, thinks he could not recover. Has also other great affairs this term which he need not write but will "confirm" his poor body which would do much service if his power were equal to his will. Durham, 12 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

12 April. **916.** NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

R. O. In answer to their letter of the 8th on the same subject. Wrote to them from Scarborough 14 March, referring to former letters and to the report of Sir Ant. Browne and others, and hoped they had been content therewith; but as the King wishes him to write his opinion as briefly as he can, thinks a nobleman most convenient to have the rule on the East and Middle Marches. Cannot name a third nobleman as they desire, as he knows none in these parts and they know best those of the South. Says the same as to the West Marches. As to the "bultyng" out of the acquittal of Levenyng, and sending up of the names, and the remitting to Norfolk's discretion of what sort the persons named should be sent up; cannot do it before Saturday or Sunday come se'nnight. Refers to his letter to the King. At Newcastle took order with Tyndale and will have their pledges with him to Sheriff-hutton. Expects the like of Riddesdale to night, but they will know details by Sir Thos. Tempest, who will bring up prisoners. Durham, 12 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

12 April. **917.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. I desire you to be content with the shorter letter because I have written to the King in several letters, one for my excuse of "affectionablie" desiring licence to come up, another of affairs here, and another to you and the Council in answer to yours of the 8th inst. Will send up Rous, treasurer of his house, with the persons indicated by the King and Cromwell. Thinks they will be with Cromwell on Saturday come se'nnight. Hopes by that time to accomplish the rest of what he is commanded. Begs no credit be given to reports against him till the truth be known, and that Cromwell will be his buckler against Cawndishe and such others as would pluck his inheritance from him. At Newcastle before he knew of Sir Robert Constable's attachment, heard of "certain lewd words that he should speak," which he caused Uvedale to write and subscribe. Begs that the people be not driven to despair by attachment without very evident matter till Sir Thomas Tempest bring up the prisoners. Durham, 12 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* All the letters that came from my lord of Norfolk at the sending up of the prisoners.

12 April. **918.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. On Tuesday I came from Newcastle to this town, and yesterday sat upon execution of offenders by me before committed to prison. Yesterday were cast John Follansbye, gentleman, Henry Brasse and Hutton of Snathe. Against Hutton no matter could be found in Yorkshire to condemn him upon, nor would have been here unless great diligence and circumspection had been used. Who have deserved thanks herein, the bringers of Sir John Bulmer can show, who cannot be with you before Sunday come sevennight. This day we have sat upon further execution, and 13 persons, named in a schedule

1537.

enclosed, have been cast. They shall be hanged in chains near their dwellings. This done, and restitution made to those who were spoiled, I think no one now alive shall live to see like attempts, the people being in such fear. Would be glad to hear of the King's pardon being sent with such exceptions as he has written before; unless the King come to York, in which case it had better be deferred till then. Thinks the King's repair to York this summer would be very expedient, considering the great number of active people here that never saw him and the probable return shortly "of your scant kind nephew into his prowde popelous realm," though he need not remain more than six or eight days. If any man think it dangerous for him to come without a great company, let him come hither and see the state of the country. The mere sight of the King's person would establish these North parts for ever, nor will there be any lack of victuals "after the fashion of the country" or horsemeat if he come not before the 20th July. Is doing his best to apprehend offenders. As to the order to send Sir George Lawson to Berwick for the victualling thereof and to send to my lord of Cumberland for the castle of Carlisle, Lawson is already gone to London. Will send to my lord of Cumberland. Carlisle is not tenable against a prince's power unless it be defended with men's hands: at least 5,000 men more than the inhabitants are wanted. Sir Chr. Morres can explain the state of that town and castle. Durham, 12 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

ii. The schedule above referred to, containing the names of John Follansbye, Thos. Hutton, Hen. Brasse, Mich. Swayne, John Hall, Thos. Blunt, Wm. Sumrthwayte, Leonard Atkynson, Dionesse Hedleye, Roland Stobbes, Hen. Hyndmers, Chr. Sourbye, John Conyers, Nic. Pykering, Jas. Hunter, Chr. Newton.

Below in Norfolk's hand. Not one acquit.

12 April. **919.** Norfolk to [Cromwell].

R. O. I beg you will ask the King to make none but yourself privy to the contents hereof. I think it very necessary to have a nobleman as warden of the East and Middle Marches, and I consider my lord of Rutland most meet, as he is kin to all the gentlemen of Northumberland.

He is also a man that will hear counsel, and is allied to my lord of Westmoreland. If war should come, it is perilous for a hasty heady man to have the rule of such people, for the Scots can train men to "imbushments" as well as any men living. Next to Rutland, my lord of Westmoreland is best for that office. I have enquired both of him and his wife why he refused it, I find it was for these reasons:—(1.) Because at this rebellion, his own servants refused to serve the King; for which he finds fault with one and other of them daily, dismissing them from his service, as he has done the steward of his house. (2.) That he cannot trust Robert Bows, a man of great wit and much esteem in these parts, among his allies and friends, who he thinks would be too strong for him in any new business. (3.) That he feared Sir Reynold Carnaby was so much hated by the people that he might be put to some rebuke for defending him. He has good grounds for the first reason. As to the second, Bows is not only very much esteemed but is a wise hardy man and dare well enterprise a great matter. He has not a fellow in these parts, either for war or peace, and it would be well that the King gave him such a living as would encourage him to good service. Though I dare not speak assuredly of a man so lately reconciled, yet if he may be assured he may be very useful. As to the West Marches, though no man can serve the King better than Lord Dacre, yet as he was so late at the bar and paid a great fine, it would not be expedient to put him thereunto, else men might say a quarrel was picked to him to get his money and that

1537.

919. Norfolk to [Cromwell]—*cont.*

had, he was put again in office. I think Sir Thomas Wharton will never serve the King well as warden; so that my lord of Cumberland is most meet, but he must be brought to change his conditions and not be so greedy to get money of his tenants. I think the king of Scots will attempt nothing against this realm unless the French King be occasioner thereof, and how ye may trust him ye know better than I. Branspath, 12 April.

Hol., pp. 3. *Endd.*

12 April. **920.** Sir Thomas Denys to Cromwell.

R. O. Recommends the bearer, the poor abbot of Neuham, Devon, who, as it does not appear to have been done by the King's or Cromwell's commandment, has been ungently handled. He is a good religious man, sees his convent well ordered, and keeps good hospitality. Is chief steward of his lands. The house has been brought in debt by reason of the abbot of Forde. 12 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 April. **921.** John Basset to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Intends with her leave to ride this summer to Mr. Norton and so to Soberton. Desires to have a gelding, and then his servant shall have his nag. Thanks her for sending him by Hussey, a crown of 5*s.* Lincoln's Inn, 12 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lady Lisle at Calais.

12 April. **922.** Jehan des Gardins, Priest, to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Your son Master George is well, and makes great progress in his grammar and in reading French. He is very obedient and diligent. The trumpet of Calais was at our house on Monday to see your son, and said he was charged by your husband to bid me take good care of him. I will take as good care of him as of myself.. 12 April.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

12 April. **923.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. M.S. 8715 f. 357 b. B. M. The abbot of the king of Scotland whom I found in camp, (at whose return to Rouen, which was to be within six days, the Scotch King would proceed to embark) told me he was commissioned by his King to say that the censures had already arrived in England in the hands of the malcontents and that, upon his arrival in Scotland, he would send a man in post to inform me how they had been published. He shows an infinite thirst to serve his Holiness, and I on my part promise that his Holiness will recompense his services. I see they have no small wish to pick a quarrel with that King (of England) and he tells me he is determined to bring over a certain person on their borders to the obedience of his Holiness; and that although the English report that those disturbances are appeased, it is not so, for the people are more than ever irritated (*alterati*) because the King has observed none of his promises and has moreover put many of them (the people) to death; so that if they again rise, as they certainly will, there is no help for that King, who continues going from bad to worse in his blindness. He confirmed also what the French King and Grand Master told us they heard from England about the legate, that impious King not being ashamed to make extreme instance to the French King to deliver the legate into his hands. As it is now clear that such confirmed impiety is hopeless, I will only remind his Holiness that it would be well to have a nuncio in Scotland because of its proximity and hostile neutrality to England and the piety and

1537.

ardor of the King. I should think the general of the Servites very suitable, as he already knows the humour and is in the confidence (*opinio*) of the Scots and devoted to the service of his Holiness. He could entertain this abbot, whom one may call the King himself: because if they embarked openly in war with the king of England to avenge the Church it would be well to create him cardinal and legate in that kingdom and cause; for, being a man of heart and in such authority with his King, he could do much, and it would seem as if his Holiness were making the enterprise to the great reputation of the Holy See in all time. Although I know his Holiness would rather hear what the Legate has done here at his first coming (who I do not think could pass into Scotland with the King, having England so openly against them, and the Scots not wishing it to be known that the censures are published by their means, although they have the good will), I have humbly offered my opinion, so as to give more time to deliberate what personage shall be sent, if his Holiness should think the advice good; because for an affair of such importance he must be a man of experience.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed* D'Amiens, li 12 Aprile 1537.

12 April. **924.** HUTTON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 676.

On Monday after leaving your Majesty, being the 8th [9th] April, I arrived at Brussels. Signified my arrival to the Regent and was appointed an audience at 4 o'clock. Was brought to her chamber by M. de Lekirke and delivered your letter of credence. Before opening it she asked after you, the Queen and my lady Mary, and said she was glad you had admitted me as your agent. I then told her secondly that I had reported our conferences to the King, who was glad of her good inclination towards amity. She replied in a like spirit, declaring how long the amity of Burgundy and England had continued and she had no doubt, though you were so friendly to France, that you would aid the Emperor against the Turk. She then paused, saying "Vous saveis que je veulx dire." I then explained, thirdly, that the ships you had ordered to sea were on account of the complaints made by his subjects that they were robbed by ships of war from these parts; that the Fleming, calling himself the Admiral of Scluse, whom they had arrested, was accused of piracy with his companions, but you had committed him to the Emperor's ambassador to be examined in his presence. She replied that if it could be proved, even though you spared him, she would have him punished if he came into these parts. I demanded restoration of the ship laden with brassell taken from Southampton, not for its value but as it touched your honor. She said it should be at once moved in Council. 5. Thanked her for the licence to procure habiliments of war for the King in High Dutchland. 6. As to cardinal Pole, as I hear his commission extends only to France, I thought it not expedient to move till further instructions.

There is daily preparation here of men of war. The Grave of Bewre is appointed captain general and makes great diligence towards Picardy, and it is said he shall have "fenisshid" within these three days 40,000 men, when he will give the French King battle. He told me the same and wished he had 10,000 of your Grace's archers. Two commissioners of Gueldres have been here, but nothing has been concluded with them, and Geo. Kyng, governor of Friesland, will go back with them. The Turks have made great spoils and murders in Sclavonia and taken Disque; yet their army royal had not left Constantinople on 28 March. The Venetians made Jeromino de Pissero their captain general, 26 March. Brussels, 12 April.

Hol. Add. Endd. by Wriothesley.

13 April. **925.** SILKS AND VELVETS.

Cott. Appx. xxviii., f. 45. B. M.

Paper endorsed "a book of the remainder of silks and velvets", detailing numerous pieces of velvet, damask, &c., the first of which is marked as bought of William Locke, 13 April, 28 Hen. VIII.

Pp. 9.

1537.

13 April. **926.** Thos. Knyght to Wriothesley.

R. O. I wrote on Sunday last of the importunate motion of Mr. Warden,* and that he brought the matter to this pass that if I would not refuse or contemn the proctor's office, I might obtain it, and I desired to know your further counsel. Next day I was called home by urgent letters from my friends, and the thing would suffer no delay, for the change would be on the following Wednesday, though Mr. Warden had otherwise informed me. Nothing stayed me but your advice that I should not desire the administration of so dangerous an office, but when I remembered "ye warned not me [not] to take the office," so it came *communi consilio et præter expectationem*, I thought it would not mislike you if I went to Oxford to see how the matter stood, and so came hither on Tuesday at 3 p.m. The rest of the day I spent in communication with my friends of the election of new proctors, and found them more ready to set me forward than I was to take it, and so on Wednesday morning I was elected with the peaceable consent and agreement of all who had to meddle in the case, which has not been seen for many years. No man reclaimed against me but every man rejoiced and wondered to see the others' readiness to further my part. I am much comforted to see the universal benevolence of such a multitude towards me, but I cannot be glad till I know that you allow my boldness in taking this office. I will give it up to please you. Do not neglect one whom you deigned to love as a private man, when he holds a public office, and has more need than ever of your assistance. Oxford, 13 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* At the Roulles.

13 April. **927.** Sir John Gage and John Ledys to Cromwell.

R. O. Deposition of Ric. Shawe, examined 13 April, 28 Hen. VIII., before the writers, justices in co. Sussex, viz.:—That on Monday after Palm Sunday last at Newicke, John Alyn said in presence of Nic. Duxebury and five other witnesses (named) that he could not judge how the King should be Pope and have power to licence people to eat butter, cheese, and milk in Lent; adding that if he should speak these words in some company he should be fetched up before the Council.

Nic. Duxebury and Thos Sholder depose that they were present, but heard no such words. Alyn himself denies speaking them. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell and lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 April. **928.** Sir E. Croft to Cromwell.

R. O. As Cromwell has long been his good lord, ventures to write his grief, as he is aged and unable to wait upon him. The King has given him the receivership of the earldom of March, in cos. Worc., Heref., Salop, and these Marches, in as ample manner as his father, one of his privileges being to have two fee-deer, one in summer and one in winter, out of all the forests within his office, which privilege he has had without let or contradiction till now it has been refused by his cousin Geo. Blount, keeper of the King's forest of Wyre. The matter was examined by my lord President in his cousin's presence and decided in the writer's favour. Begs Cromwell to move the King in his behalf, as the flesh of a red deer is much "restorite" to him in his age. Wigmore, 13 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal.

13 April. **929.** Sir Brian Hastyngs to Cromwell.

R. O. I beg that the house of nuns of Hampole, who are near neighbours of mine and of good fame may not be suppressed. They have not yet their confirmation for that, being unable to sue for it. You will remember when

* Dr. London, warden of New College, Oxford.

1537.

I was with you in London, the King gave me the parsonage of Campsall and I have the King's bill signed for it and also the privy seal, but the Chancellor of the Augmentations will not suffer it to pass the seal, for what cause I know not. Stristhorpe, 13 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 April. **930.** Border Fortresses.

R. O. "Fortresses to be repaired and furnished on the frontures and on the borders":—Carlisle, Bewcastle, Warke or some other fortress in Tynedale, Harbottell, Warke on Tweed, Berwick, Bamborough, Alnwick, the castle at Newcastle upon [Tyne], Scarborough.

"Fortresses to be repaired for the rule within the land and to receive the K[ing] in person when his pleasure [shall be]":—Pomfret, Sheriffhutton, Knaresborough, Middleham, Barney Castle, Sandall.

Castles and houses "of repayre":—Tickhill, Connysborugh, Wresyll, Pykeryng, Richmond, Wilton, Prudhowe, Warkworth, Perethe, Cockermouth, Dunstonborugh.

P. 1. *Endd.:* ". . . . . North, the 13th of April."

13 April. **931.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 359 B. M. I have spoken more plainly than ever with the abbot of Scotland, who is in this town and tomorrow goes to his King. He says he has been in the camp to inform the King that his King had news that many great lords, subjects of the King of England, were seeking to put themselves under his (James') protection and to ask counsel of the French King, as of his father, what to do; who had replied that he thought it well to entertain them, but to consider for some time before acting. I think this [advice] is prompted by the suspicion that the Emperor may draw that King to his side by making the marriage of the legitimate daughter with the Infant of Portugal, of which there is much talk. The abbot says that when the time declared in the censures, which by this time ought to be published, is elapsed, his King will not only do this but everything else for the service of God and the Holy See. As this is one of the things which his Holiness should desire as a commencement, I have made every effort to persuade him to enter boldly on it, and he seems to recognise that besides the service of God there will be in it both honour and advantage to his master. I declared that if his Holiness heard that his King showed himself the avenger of the impiety used so long against him, he would honour him (the King) the more, and the abbot, too, and, to be plain, I was sure his Holiness would declare him cardinal, and honour him as his virtues deserved. In the end he promised to do all he knew to serve his Holiness, and asked me for a cipher, and said it would be well to have a nuncio with them; and on my mentioning the general of the Servites he said he would prefer him to any other; so that I think God is opening a way to the honour and contentment of his Holiness, who should therefore find it easy to make this man a cardinal, who will always be a distinguished member. This abbot is certain the French will shortly be compelled to show themselves against that King (England), because he will desert them and join the Emperor, who, however (and every Christian Prince), ought to refrain from favouring him, seeing what his Holiness has declared him to be.

P.S.—I hear that this ribald Winchester has done against the Legate those offices which one can expect from devils and not from men, and has spoken so high that he has put the French in fear of losing the King of England on this account. The Legate made his solemn entry into Paris on the 10th, and immediately afterwards the gentleman sent by the King came to tell him what England was seeking. He will therefore go softly towards Cambray and I shall meet him at some place on the way, whilst Verona will go to the King, whom I expect here in two days.

This morning, the 13th, the castle of Hédin surrendered.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 13 Aprile 1537.

1537.

14 April. **932.** EDWARD WATUR to the ABBOT OF STRAYTE FLERE.

R. O. Thanks him for the good cheer he made him at Strayte Flere. Edw. Bewte of Lydlow has made great suit to Master Chancellor and others in the name of all the country for the picture of Cumhere which the auditor and I delivered to your monk Sir John, and they would fain have it again. Told Bewte that we were content that you should have it for your money, and if the country can get your good will, I shall be content with what you do. If you will deliver the picture again, they will build a chapel for the maintaining of God's service. London, 14 April 1537.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

14 April. **933.** SIR JOHN GAGE to CROMWELL.

R. O. This day my brother Parker sent me a young fellow newly come out of France, who brings with him 18 letters. I send him to you by the bearer. On leaving England he let no man know he meant to go further than Calais, and what moved him to go to Paris I know not. He says he was robbed by the way of 20 marks and a gelding, yet proceeded on his journey. Firlez, 14 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell and lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 April. **934.** CHARLES WYNGFELDE to CROMWELL.

R. O. The vicar of Kimbolton has so well acquitted himself every holiday in setting forth God's Word as commanded that the old opinions of his "parisshens" were well nigh suppressed. But on Palm Sunday last Harry Cleipulle brought letters under the King's broad seal to gather for the relief and sustentation of the house of St. Anthony's in London, and after declaration of the same to the people opened to them a cross and certain hallowed bells, so that they thinking the King content therewith, on hands and knees offered to the said cross and bought of his bells to preserve their cattle. As this makes the people scorn the sermons they have heard, has detained him here and sends his letters, cross, and bells by bearer, desiring further instructions. Kimbolton, 14 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 April. **935.** SIR THOMAS WHARTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has sent his brother to inform Cromwell of the news of these parts. Dr. Adeson by his preaching has set forth the laws of God to the King's honour and the people give such faith to him "as no doubt resteth to all their comforts." Sends a poor token. Carlisle, 14 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

14 April. **936.** WM. LORD SANDYS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for your kindness in continually informing me of news, which I can in no wise requite, but will if anything happens. Commend me to my lady. Guisnes, 14 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

14 April. **937.** ADRIEN DE CROY [COUNT DE RŒUX] to the CAPTAIN OF
R. O. GUISNES.

Has received his letter and would be glad to supply him with horses from Flanders, but he is not governor of Flanders and it is against the express orders of the Emperor. Bettune, 14 April.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

537.

14 April. **938.** QUEEN MARGARET OF SCOTLAND to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P., v. 74.

Thinks, as she has had no answer to her writings sent by Henry's servant Mr. Sadlare, that Henry has forgotten her. Begs consideration of her suits. It is said the King her son's servant John Tennand was not well received in England. Begs to know the truth; for the King her son writes to her that he will be here shortly. "Written of Edinburgh under oure signete yis xiiij. day of Aprile 1537."

Begs favour for bearer who is going to the King her son.

Modern copy, p. 1.

15 April. **939.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER and SIR FRANCIS BRIAN.

Add. MS. 25,114, f. 257. B. M.

Has received their sundry letters by Francisco and by Gardiner's servant Massy, relating the arrival of Pole at Paris, his solemn reception and departure, the stay of Bryan with the French King, and Gardiner's advice about spreading a report of aid to be given to the Emperor against the French. Wonders that Brian (seeing he was sent to the French King, and not to my Lord of Winchester, although he was to communicate his instructions to him) did not repair immediately to the camp, and visit Francis. His presence might have quickened "our good brother" against Pole, and he could then have reported if Pole had any secret access to the King's presence. His absence has hindered all the purpose for which he was sent. Desires him, though it be somewhat to his pain, to see Francis once a day, if he stir abroad. As Francis told Gardiner in his last conference that he would by no means suffer Pole to have any honour in his realm, they are both immediately to repair to his presence, or Bryan alone, if Gardiner is too unwell, and tell the French King Henry has been much surprised to hear of the pompous receiving of Pole into Paris, especially as Francis had informed the King by Tyndeville, bailly of Troys, of Pole's traitorous purposes. Does not approve of the proposal to spread a report of aid to be given to the Emperor. If Henry were from time to time to aid the Prince invaded he would never be out of war. Desires them to enquire by all means into the mystery of Pole's sudden departure from Paris, and to have good spial upon him wherever he be if he remain on this side the mountains. The French ambassador has this day been with the King, and stated that when Gardiner delivered to Francis Henry's letters for Pole's apprehension, he said he would be satisfied if he were driven out of France. As this is directly contrary to Gardiner's own report, who said he told the French King he had no commision to demand him after any other sort than according to the treaty, Gardiner is to repeat that communication to Francis and tell him how wrongly he has been reported, and to demand of Francis to make his purgation of that matter, that he may not incur the King's displeasure. Westminster, 15 April, 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed and sealed.*

Pp. 4. *Add.:* To the Bp. of Winchester and Sir Francis Brian, our ambassador resident in France. *Endd.*

15 April. **940.** HENRY VIII. to HUTTON.

R. O. St. P. VII. 680.

As Pole has now arrived at Paris, Hutton is at once, without waiting for advice from the bp. of Winchester, to deliver the letters to the Regent to stay his entry into the Emperor's dominions, and insist on their observance of treaties. If he be entered already, he must press for a monition to him to avoid within the time limited by the treaties, and keep good espial as he goes from place to place what entertainment he has, and who resorts to him.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Endd.: Minute of Mr. Hutton's letter xv° Aprilis Anno r.r. H. VIII. xxviij°.

R. O.

2. Extract from the preceding in a modern hand.

Pp. 2.

1537.

15 April. **941.** Sir John Gage to [Cromwell].

R. O. Sends an examination concerning seditious words spoken by John Alyn, limeburner at Newick, on Monday after Palm Sunday. Upon information given him by Ric. Shaw, late of Bryghelmeston, mariner, on Thursday the 5th inst. he had the parties examined before the justices at Lewes. Has not sent up the persons as Shaw is a man of no good behaviour, and Nic. Duxebury and Thos. Sholder contradict him, but only bound them to appear. Reminds him of the bill he delivered to his lordship on last serving him. Firle, 15 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2.

15 April. **942.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. On coming hither yesternight, delivered the King's letters to Dalaryvers for his coming up, and he is gone this morning. Begs he may be honestly, handled, as he has been diligent in promoting quiet. Besides, he was the man on the inquest upon Levenyng who most desired his condemnation. Sheriff Hutton, 15 April.

Had such confidence in him and Sir Henry Gascoigne that he put them in the inquest, although they were not named by the sheriff. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

15 April. **943.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. I beg you to give credence to Ant. Rowse, treasurer of my house. When you have heard him you will agree that I had good cause to desire licence to come and speak with the King. 15 April, 11 p.m..

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

944. Darcy and Aske.

R. O. "Interrogatories as . . . . . [whereupon] to examy[n the lord Darcy and] Robert Aske.

Item, how "the said Lord Darcy did know [that Thomas Fitzgerald] yn his rebellion did offer to yel[d himself unto the] Duke of Ruchemond if he would ress[eive him].* Item, wherefor the lord Darcy did not yield h[im] . . . . . to the lord Steward." Item, how Darcy knew the soldiers of the Duke of Norfolk and lord Steward would join him at Doncaster against them? Item, Darcy said to the herald "the King or none other alive shall make me do an unlawful act as to strike off your head and send it him in a sack." Md. to enquire what he meant. Item, whether Darcy ever promised to join Robert Aske in the insurrection? Item, whether Darcy knows of any letter from the parts next Scotland to Aske in the insurrection promising him 30,000 men and a month's wages? Item, if so, who brought it, and from whom? Md. to examine Aske on these two articles.

"Item, w]hether any letters were sent from the South parts . . . . . of this realm [to Robe]rt Aske during the insurrection [yea or n]ay. [Md. if] there were letters sent to him from [the South] parts of this realm then [to k]nowe what persons sent the said letters, and what was the contents thereof." Item, what communications had Darcy and Aske at Xmas when Aske departed to the King? Item, how many servants Aske brought with him towards London at Xmas last? Item, whether he left any of them by the way? Item, if so, why? Item, how many servants Aske brought to London at Xmas last, and where did they lie in London? Item, if they lay in several places, why so, and not in one place?

In Ric. Pollard's hand, pp. 2. *Slightly mutilated. Endd.:* Interrogatories to examine Aske the traitor on.

* *See* Vol. xi. p. 436.

1537.

R. O. 2 A similar set of interrogatories in the same hand, endorsed:—"Interrogatories to be ministered [to] the lord Dar[cy] and Robert Aske."

"[How the said Darcy did know that Thomas Fitzgerald in] hys reb[ellion] whuld have yeldyn hymselff [to] the duke of Ruchemond, ... but for that he was not suer of hys pardon the said duke whuld not resseve . . . . . ay.

"[What] lord Darcy ment by declaryng of the said mater to the said harewold of armys.*

"[How the said] lord Darcy did know that Thomas Fitzgarrard dyd submytt hymselff to the [duke of Ruchemond] as afore ys wrytyn.

"[Whether the said lord Darcy spake] to the said harewold of armys thes wordes foloyng. 'My felowe I spake [to my lord Shrewsbury these words: Talbot, hold] up they longe clee and [promys me] that I shall h[ave] the Kynges favour, [and shall be indifferently heard, and I will come] to Dancaster to y[ou] . . . . . and then [the Earl of Shrewsbury said, Well, Da]rcy, then ye shall not come yet,' ye or nay.

"[What the said] lord Darcy ment by thes wordes next afore wrytyn.

"[Whether the said] lord Darcy dyd also shew and declare to the said harewold of armys thes wordes [following 'If I had] thoght ony treason I myght have foughten with the duke of Norffolk and the [lord Steward on the ot]her syde of Dancaster with ther own men, and brought never a man of our host [with me] . .'

". . . . . d of these words next afore wrytyn.

"[Whether he said to the] said harewold these wordes foloyng, that ['the King nor none other alive shall make me do any unlawful] acte, to streke of your hed and to se[nd] hyt hym yn a sak; which [thing might be a] rebuke to me and to my heires for ever,' ye or nay.

"[What the said] lord Darcy meant by thes wordes next afore wrytyn, and to what intent he said them.

"[Whether the said] lord Darcy dyd sae to the said harewold of armys thes wordes foloyng: 'He that [promiseth to be true to] one and dessevyth hym may be callyd a treator, which shall never be said yn me, [for what is a man] but hys promys,' ye or nay?

"[What the said lord Darcy] ment by thes wordes next afore wrytyn.

". . . . . d made and with whom.

"[Whether he sai]d thes wordes foloyng to the said harewold of armys, that a letter [was sent to the said Aske]owt of the North parties neer to S[cotland wherein was written] 'that he shuld not shyrnk [in that business and they] shuld send hym 30,000 men with a moneth wayges yn ther purces, and when [that was spen]t]hey whuld send an other moneth wayges, and the thyrd yf neade shuld be,' ye or nay.

"[Whether he kne]we who brought the said letter to the capyten.

"[What] person or persons send the same letter to the capyten.

"[Whether the said] capyten had ony men from thos said parties, ye or nay.

"[Whether the said lord D]arcy dyd sae thes wordes foloyng to the said harewold of armys. 'I pray [you have me commende]d to my lord of Suff., and shew hym that I pray God the Kyng have [not as much need to] take heade neyer hoame as here, for and he shawe (*saw*) the letters that commyth dayly [to our] capyten from all partes of thys reyalme he whuld mervell,' ye or nay.

"[Whether he knew] what person or persons send suche letters to the capyten.

"Also to know the contentes of the said letters send to the said capyten.

"[Whether Robert As]ke whas with the lord Darcy at Crystysmas when he toke hys jurnae . . . . . ., ye or nay.

* Somerset Herald.

1537.

944. DARCY and ASKE—*cont.*

"Whether the said Aske declaryd to the lord Darcy that the Kynges grace had send for hym [at] Crystysmas, ye or nay.

"[What] communycacion whas betewuxt the lord Darcy and Robert Aske at Crystysmas [last pa]st when he toke hys jurney to London.

"[What number] of servantes the said Aske toke with hym owt of the North partes at Crystysmas [when he toke hys] jurney to London.

"[Whether the said] Aske left ony of hys servantes by hend hym yn ony place yn hys jurney [to London], ye or nay.

"[Item] to knowe for what purpose or intent he left hys servantes by the way and by [whose] counsell he did hyt.

"[Item] how many servantes he brought with hym to London at Crystymas last past, and wher and yn [whose house they di]d loge in London.

"[Item] if they did lo]ge in severall places yn London, then to knowe to what intent they dyd so."

Paper roll of two leaves in Ric. Pollard's hand. Mutilated. Endd.

15 April. **945.** ASKE'S EXAMINATION, continued.*

R. O. "Robert Aske eftsoons examined the 15th of April 1537 before Mr. Leighton, Mr. Legh, and Mr. Lieutenant."

[39. To this he desires leisure to answer].† 48. Thinks in his conscience he heard Darcy say in the time of the insurrection that he would be none heretic. 49. It was not touching the King's title of supremacy, to his remembrance, but referring to the new preaching of certain new bps., and the division in learning, that he said so. 50. No. 56. Thinks Darcy might have kept the castle longer than he did, although this ext. was assured that the serving men within the castle favoured him and his party. 65. Swore none but the gentlemen, and they took their oath very willingly when they were once taken and brought in. He himself offered them that oath voluntarily. 67. No man there was hurt or wounded, to his knowledge, for refusing the oath, and no other violence was offered to them but that they should lose their goods if they came not in on 24 hours' warning. 68. When he was sworn by Huddyswell in Lincolnshire he alleged that he was already sworn to the King. Huddyswell said that he should swear there again or die, and no man should escape that way. He then took his oath to be true to God, the King, and the common wealth. He himself made and devised the oath in Yorkshire, without any other man's advice, at York, and the reason he put it in writing was to swear the gentlemen by it, and that part of the commons' petitions might appear in the same. 69. Thinks he was and is more bound to observe his oath to the King. 70. He strove to observe the said unlawful oath, and to get in as many men as he could, because he was in danger. 71. (*Blank.*) 74. It was his intent, and all others' that were there, to his belief, for he heard no man say the contrary. 88, 89, and 90. It was agreed among them all in council at York that the abp. of York should call his clerks together to consult of certain articles. Who was the first motioner of that he cannot certainly tell, but thinks it was either Sir Thomas Tempest, Robert Bowes, Bapthorp, Challoner, or himself.

91 and 92. They wished for the clergy's opinions on articles touching the Faith that they might make their articles to the lords at Doncaster certain, and for no other cause. 93. If the clergy declared their minds contrary to the laws of God it was a double iniquity. 94 and 95. They thought the clergy would certainly have shown their minds according to their conscience, and no violence in the world was offered to them to do the contrary. 96. The abp. of York can best specify the names of the doctors. 97. They made no direct

* See No. 901. † Crossed out.

1537.

answer to the articles delivered to them by this examinate, to his remembrance, but made their book upon other points either invented by themselves or exhibited by others to them; whereof he desireth them to be examined. 100 and 101. Lord Latomer first moved this ext. and others to inquire that point of the clergy in order that, if they had declared it lawful, and if the next meeting at Doncaster had not been agreed to, they might declare to the people the determination of the clergy that it was lawful for them to fight, in the cases specified, against their prince. 103. No, but that they might determine it according to their conscience. 104 and 105. No man procured them, but he thinks the spiritual men were willing enough to declare their minds, as they did in the points they answered to. But in that point, whether subjects might fight against their Prince, he thinks they were not willing, because they made no answer. 106. Conversed with no spiritual man privately on that question, for it was never spoken of till the night or the day before he went to meet my lord of Norfolk, so he had no time.

Pp. 4, *in Ap Rice's hand.*

R. O. 2. Further interrogatories.

"Item, where, when, and upon what occasion was the said Aske made captain first amongst the commons in Yorkshire?" [*This item is struck out*]. [107.] Whether he bade not them of Holden not stir till he returned to them again the first time he came thither from the insurrection of Lincolnshire. [108.] Whether he did not consult with any private person there and showed him why he bade them so, and what was his communication with the same. [109.] Whether they of Holden did indeed stay themselves till they heard from him again. [110.] In what towns and places was he till he returned to Holden, and with whom he spake there, and what, and to what towns and places he sent, and with what message or letters. [111.] Whether they of Holden as soon as "ye" returned again, did not rise. [112.] Whether all the towns ye had been at before or sent to did not rise incontinently thereupon before all other places in Yorkshire. [113.] (*First item repeated.*) [114.] What evidence he had given of fidelity towards the commons that they should trust him so much, or how had he persuaded them to make him captain? [115.] How he was chosen grand captain over all; whether because he was the beginner of the commotion or because they saw him much in earnest upon the matter. That he be re-examined upon articles [3]5, 66, 71, 72, and 73, for he has made no answer to them yet.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2. *The numbers of these items are supplied from Aske's answers.*

3. The same continued.

R. O. [116.] "Item, what reasons be those that might be made concerning the King succ. by last will not necessary to be opened as he saith but in Parliament."

[117.] "Whether my lord Darcy, after the castle was won, lying in the same every night, and knowing the King's army to be then at hand mought not have recovered the castle again and kept the same for a season till the King's army might come to rescue him." [118.] What special counsel "gave the lord Darcy" for the defence or furniture of the commons. What special policy Sir Robt. Constable brought in, and what every notable man brought in. [119.] What policies were devised for passage over waters, and what for avoiding the violence of guns, and by whom? [120.] If all things had succeeded according to their intention, what would they have done; first, touching the King's person, and then touching every man of his council, and with the bps., and what further order would they have appointed for the common weal? [121.] For what causes you bore that grudge against the King's counsellors. [122.] If it be that you thought them the causers of

1537.

945. Aske's Examination, continued—*cont.*

making the said statutes, whether ye would not, if you knew the King to be the chief cause of the making of them, bear the same grudge against him?

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2. *The numbers are supplied* (*as far as* 119) *from Aske's answers.*

R. O. 4. Further interrogatories.

1. Where in the answer concerning the act of Uses you said there were more ways to defeat the King of his right than before; what moves you to say so, and what ways be they?

"2. Where in the answers concerning the Act of the Illegitimacy of my Lady Mary there might many other causes be assigned not necessary to be opened but in Parliament, what causes they be."

[3.] To declare more specially the names of all persons and places where any writings or letters delivered you or devised in time of the insurrection do now remain, and where that Christopher dwelleth to whom ye have directed your letters and what he is named more.

P. 1. *In Ap Rice's hand.*

946. Robert Aske.

R. O. Depositions in his own hand.

107. "To that the said Robert (Aske) saith that . . . . . was at Holden to the intent the . . . . . there should not stir to the answers [of the] King's Highness were received touching the petition of them of Lincolnshire." 108. The said Aske says that as far as he remembers he did not consult with any private person for the intent aforesaid. That was after one Davy and other honest men of the same town told him when in bed that Sir Geo. Darcy would take him if he tarried. 109. They were . . . or ever he saw them, and at Mr. Meth[am's] house, three miles from Holden. 110. To this he did not answer. 111. They [were up] at Beverley afore they were up at Howden, or he knew of any insurrection in the shire of York. 112. Between [Holden] and his brother's house is but two villages or three at the most, and they all cannot make over 20 persons in harness. They were ready as other the towns were, and not before them. 113, 114, 115. He says that he was never called great captain until he attained the castle of Pomfret, and not before, to his remembrance. It was because he had the most co . . of people, and the other was because he had taken those in the said castle, being in degree far above (?) the said Aske. Was not himself captain till the appointment was first at Doncaster, and that by a letter sent to the duke of Southfolk from Hull touching the delivery of Anthony Myssynden. [117?] What he might have done he knows not, but he knows that if he had so done it would have been death, for his own servants and all other worshipful and gentlemen there would have taken the castle and killed him. Because he tarried but one day behind the vanguard, the commons had him in great jealousy and despair.

Pp. 2, *defaced.*

R. O. 2. Further depositions in his own hand.

[116.] * * * to this i[nte]nt that if the same cause were [to] be heard by parliament, then such as were learned and wise men of the parliament house would study for reasons and matters, and declare their minds therein at large, and so he meant it surely and upon his faith and none otherwise, and that they would make their reasons in the form of an oration, which was the manner he meant, were meet to be so opened by parliament, viz., to maintain the matter with chronicles and arguments as the manner is."

1537.

[117.] To this article Aske says that he has answered it before. Lord Darcy might have closed the castle gates and done his best to have kept it, but he could not have kept it for long. Neither his own servants nor any gentlemen there would have kept it for him, and it would have been death to him if he had done so. All were very earnest in that quarrel.

118. Aske says that they four were together about three or four several times. First, when those of the Bpric. came with the banner of St. Cuthbert to Pomfret with lords Nevill, Latimer, and Lumley, when it was agreed that the banner should be in the vanward, in which band Sir. Robt. Bowes was. The second time that Bowes, Darcy, and Sir Robt. Constable were together was at Hampoll Abbey, on the Wednesday night before the first appointment at Doncaster. Thinks he brought Bowes to Darcy "from the said lords" to know who was that night in "scouchwach," and to consider what was to be done on the morrow, "and how the whole host should * * have given battle to them. Also the same R[obert] Bowes th[en] declared the message of the herald, and what answer that the lords and he had given the said herald." By the agreement of the lords, Bowes was appointed one of the four who upon pledges went to speak with the duke of Norfolk the same day, and also went with the lords to meet the duke and the other earls near Doncaster. Darcy and Constable were there, but not Aske, so that he cannot tell what any of them said, but it was agreed that Bowes and Sir Ralf Ellerker should go up with Norfolk to declare the griefs of the commons to the King. The lords also proposed that the expenses of Bowes and Ellerker should be paid by a common purse of the lords and knights. From that time neither Aske nor Darcy spoke with Bowes till he came from London again, at Darcy's house at [Temple]hyrst. Does not know whether Constable was there or not, but thinks not. "And at that time the communication * * * and of the great unkindness his Grace thought in that insurrection of the commons, and of the benignity and goodness of his Majesty towards his subjects, notwithstanding their unkindness," and how after he was moved by new reports of new assemblies. And so they finally showed the King's answer, and that Norfolk and the lord Admiral were coming down to conclude with these countries. Aske then told them that he had appointed a council at York on Monday after, till which time he did not see again either Bowes or Constable. The meeting was for agreement to meet with Norfolk at Doncaster. Aske was not lodged with Bowes and Constable, who were at Sir Geo. Lawson's house. The last time was at the meeting at Pomfret and Doncaster. All their communication was of the order of the meeting at Doncaster: 1. To receive the King's safe conduct; 2, to send the knights and gentlemen to Doncaster to the duke with their petitions, of whom Bowes and Ellerker were two. Bowes was also "at the reading and agreeing of the * * * to his remembrance, was all [the] times and places, and the great of the communication that the said lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, and Robert Bowes and the said Aske had together." Bowes was very favourable in having a good order taken at Doncaster. If he can remember any other cause or matter that they four had together he will be ready to show it. At Templehirst declared to Bowes how the commons had taken Edward Waters and a ship; had besieged Sir Ralf Evers; how the commons of Westmoreland had assembled; how those of Craven and Lancashire had purposed "to have let the earl of Derby to come to Whalley;" how all this was done after their going up to London and before their home coming, and was contrary to the minds of Darcy and Aske; and so they had communication of the condition of the said countries.

119. To this Aske says "that one Diamond, of W[ake]feld, a poor man, devised the policy for . . . . . going over wa'ers, but there was no such device [for the] ordnance or guns, for that device is found s[ince] the agreement at Doncaster, and surely the said Aske think[eth that] Lech of Lincolnshire

1537.

946. Robert Aske—*cont.*

was the beginner and deviser th[ereof], for such matter was not spoken of to of late it was so set up by bills of the church doors, and the said Aske * * *

Pp. 4, *mutilated. With two marginal notes by Ap Rice, which, however, are mutilated and illegible.*

R. O. 3. Further depositions in his own hand.

* * * [T]o that article t[he said Aske declareth] that . . . . . none otherwise th . . . . . of cl . . . . . men . . . . [K]endall men and . . . . . the tyme of the commotion Lar . . . . . gh diverse parts . . . . and shires of this realm . . . . ther merchandise, and t[he] common report of all that travelled in the So[uth] parts was then that if the North parts would come forwards† that the countries as they came would take their part and join with them," though the said Aske says he never received letter nor special message with any promise of help from the South. The gentlemen of Yorkshire adjoining Lincolnshire‡ told him that if any power had come into Lincolnshire before the agreement at Doncaster the commons of Lincolnshire would have taken their part. By such reports the said Aske knew the minds of the countries, and none otherwise.

The paper concludes with a petition to "you all" (his judges) to move the lord Privy Seal that Mr. [Lieu]tenant may discharge his commons to his hostess. Wishes to know whether he may send for his rents or fees, without which he cannot live, for none of his friends will do anything for him. Needs also a pair of hose, a fustian doublet, a shirt (for he has but one here), and a pair of shoes.

Pp. 2, *mutilated.*

15 April. **947.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Received his letters with the certificate from the Friars of Calais, for half the masses for the late duke of Richmond's soul. As the seal is injured by the carriage, must have a new one. Has yet heard no answer from the warden of the Grey Friars of Reading, but expects he will shortly send the certificate for the other half of the masses, which shall be delivered to the register of the Garter. Mr. Sadler will spy a time to speak to the King for the forest. My lord Privy Seal told Popley that unless you have a dispensation from my lord of Canterbury for the benefice of Hertyng, &c., it would not help you; but if you can procure a capacity you shall have as good as any of these for Mr. James. Hore gives me small comfort. Sends a letter from Wriothesley. My lord Privy Seal says he remembers you oftener than his fingers or toes. I would God would once put in his mind to despatch me. Lord Hussy, Darcy, Aske, and others, are in the Tower, and will have short despatch. London, 15 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

15 April. **948.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I received your letter of Francis the post. As to Mrs. Katharine's preferment to the duchess of Suffolk, Mr. Coffyn is now sick, "but when he cometh abroad with him" I will consult about the matter. I hope you have received long ere this the stuff I sent by Goodall. I sent you also 2 doz. sawcer, 1 doz. dishes, and a charger. The old vessel weighed 69 lb., the new 54 lb. The excess of old weight he took at 3*d.* per lb., and he had a

† Marginal note opposite this passage by Ap Rice:—"[He t]hinks [that] lord [Dar]cy and [Sir R]ic. Tempest [ca]n specify [th]eir names better than he."

‡ Marginal note by Ap Rice, evidently an insertion made at Aske's dictation, there being a caret after "Lincolnshire" in the text:—"The gentlemen of Massamshire being amongst them in the insurrection of Yorkshire, whose names I cannot now well remember."

1537.

penny for every lb. in exchange. I wrote to ask how much succat, marmalade, and torches you would have, but have got no answer to that or the letter to Thos. Owdall for Mr. Basset's horse. I send a letter from my lady of Sussex and one from Tyldesley of the Wardrobe. Mr. Sadleyr promises to take an opportunity to move the King about the forest, and for your weir when some things are overblown. I shall have cramp-rings for you. God send you a fair son. London, 15 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

15 April. **949.** Faenza to Ambrogio.

Add. MS. 8715, f. 360b. B. M.

Sends copy of what he wrote the day before yesterday. The Legate ought to reach Cambray to-day. As he went on suddenly and by a way distant from here I could not meet him. Verona, who to-day has been with me, will go towards Hédin, where the French king will still be some days, directing the fortification. Brien has come hither from England, and another gentleman* of that King is going to Spain as ambassador. From Lyons letters of Florentines have come affirming that his Holiness is procuring a relationship with the Emperor in the wife of the late duke Alexander; but I hear that the Grand Master has said brusquely that this cannot be, because the Pope is a worthy man and could not think of such a baseness.

Italian. Modern copy, p. 1. *Headed:* D'Amiens, li 15 Aprile 1537.

16 April. **950.** [Cromwell] to Roger Brereton.

R. O.

Commanding him on his allegiance to allow the King's scholar, Hugh Whytford, to enjoy the benefice of Whyteford, dioc. of St. Asaph, until the matter between him and Mr. Harryson has been brought before the Council; the said scholar having been molested in his benefice notwithstanding Cromwell's previous letters to Brereton and Master Sulyard about Oct. was twelvemonth. At my house in London, 16 April. *Not signed.*

Draft, p. 1, *with corrections in another hand. Add.:* "To my loving friend, Master Roger Brereton, sheriff of Flintshire and deputy chamberlain of Chester."

16 April. **951.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O.

Begs him to be good lord to the bearer Chr. Ascue, who repaired to him like a true man during the rebellion in Westmoreland and Cumberland, and continued with him till it was suppressed. Sheriff Hutton, 16 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

16 April. **952.** Thomas Sutehyll to Sir Thomas Clifford, Captain of Berwick.

R. O.

Harry Ray has been in Scotland with a letter from my lord of Norfolk to the Chancellor and Regents, and as none of them were in Edinburgh the bishop of Aberdeen forwarded the letter to the Chancellor without suffering Ray to pass further. Whilst waiting for an answer he heard from "such friends as ye know" and from lovers of my lord of Anguyshe that their king intends as soon as he arrives in Scotland to make sharp war upon the King our master. The Council of Scotland will rig certain ships to conduct the King home. The writer is urged by the mayor and townsmen here to write to Clifford to provide against a siege, and to speak to the King and Council about it. Begs him to help the bearer, who is come up about his own affairs. Berwick, 16 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

* Wyatt.

1537.

16 April. **953.** PETER MEAWTYS to [CROMWELL].

Calig. E. I. 46. B. M.

Yesterday we came to the castle of Heyding and perused it both within and without, as the King commanded. Had they been true men in it the French had not had it so soon; for an Italian gentleman who has great acquaintance at the French Court, told me the castle was yielded because there was a division within. The captain therefore "composed" with the King, and that without dishonor, for they left with bag and baggage and harness. The French say they were 1,200; but I think they were not so many, for the French sent them away in the dark of the night as though afraid to show how few men had so long held it against the puissance of France. No other news but what is sent to the King, which I trust ye shall know. The bishop of Winchester makes an answer to the bishop of Worcester's sermon, which shows he loveth him never a dele. I have not seen it, "but as he was w . . . . . he shewed part thereof to . . . . . Bryan, whereby I might perceive he l . . . . . to the bishop of Worcester. It ma[y like you to] keep this to yourself, and I trust yo[u shall hear] more hereafter." A[t] . . . . . 16 April.

Mr. Rogers and Mr. Harber[t] commend themselves to your Lordship. They will like England the better now they have seen France.

Hol., pp. 2. *Injured at edges by fire.*

16 April. **954.** WM. LORD SANDYS to LORD LISLE.

R. O.

I shall be glad to have some effectual news to recompense you in part for your many kind advertisements. But little comes here except by your goodness. I beg your favour for one Holliday, who has done long service in these parts, to have the room of a quartermaster gunner. Guisnes, 16 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endd. by Lord Lisle.*

16 April. **955.** ANNE ROUAUD (MADAME DE BOURS) to LADY LISLE.

R. O.

I perceive by your letter that you have been informed of the great misfortune that it has pleased God to send me. No worse thing could have occurred to me. I shall put your daughter into mourning, as I understand that you will not be ill pleased. I am anxious to know when you will be brought to bed. I pray God give you a good time. Jean Semy will give you news of this country. My daughter Dazincourt recommends herself to my lord and you, and so does your daughter. Abbeville, 16 April.

Jean Semy has not gone to you as he promised. The bearer told me he was returning to Calais, and would soon be back here. The Queen has been in this town. She has seen your daughter and been much pleased with her.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

16 April. **956.** OUDART DU BIES to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O.

Thanks for his letter and two English and Flemish cheeses received by the bearer. Has written to his lieutenant and the *anciens* of justice to grant speedy justice to Christopher Frel, Englishman. Supposes he has heard about the castle of Hesdin, which is now in the possession of the King. He and his army make good cheer. From the camp at Hesdin, 16 April. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

957. A PARSON IN KENT.

R. O.

"Articles of certain injuries and wrongs done unto us your beadmen for presenting of our parson to the lord Archbishop of Canterbury."

1537.

James Newynden said, coming from Hedcrone, where he and two or three more of his "hold" had been with Sir Edw. Wootton for counsel, that he gave them good counsel like a worshipful knight and bade them be contented and let the parson clear himself; but, not satisfied with this, he went to Mr. Welford, who was there also, and he bade them stick together like men and beat down your beadmen, and they should be delivered of them. These words Newyden rehearsed by the way home, and said it would never be well till they had killed four or five of us your beadmen, as John Sharpe, a rich man in their company, bears us witness. On Saturday, 14 April, after the bill of witnesses was delivered to my lord of Canterbury, James Newynden threatened him that delivered it, fetched a forest bill, and chased him for presenting this matter. On Sunday, 15 April, he called the same man, whose name is Richard Webbe, before all the parish, and reviled him, crying out in church "Drive these heretic knaves out of the parish;" and said he would do so if it cost him 40*l.* Thomas Lakes said he would spend 20*l.* in their parson's cause. So they go daily together with unlawful weapons, and we dare not come out of our houses to speak to each other for fear of our lives. Newynden also threatened Roger Baker, another poor man who was one of the witnesses, with a wife and many children, that he should never have more work to live upon within the parish. Thomas Sharp, on Monday, 16 April, came to Edward Battarst, and said he was weary of all together, for we cannot agree within ourselves, and that there would be no peace till five or six of these new fellows were killed. Simon Hancoke said they were sworn and commanded by all the justices of Kent that if at any time there should be three or four of these new fellows together, they should present them at every sessions as they have done now.

Pp. 2.

17 April. **958.** Stanlowe, Cheshire.

R. O. Inventory of goods and chattels at the cell of Stanelowe, belonging to the late monastery of Whalley, taken before Ric. Snede and Thos. Burgoyn, auditor, 17 April 28 Hen. VIII., viz.:—

In the chapel:—Vestments; a silver chalice and paten (valued together at 53*s.* 4*d.*, and apparently sold to Thos. Burgon, whose name appears in the margin); an altar table of alabaster, with a blue cloth hanging before the same; "an image of Our Lady of Grace, old gilt with plate of silver upon the feet and 15 pence nailed about the tabernacle," a wooden image of St. Michael, a little alabaster image of St. Katharine, and another of St. John Baptist; various other altar cloths, hangings, &c.

Cattle, described.

An old banner cloth of old tuke.

Corn, &c. in the barn and garner.

Implements of husbandry, kitchen utensils, &c.

Will. Whyttall is admitted to the custody of the above to the King's use.

Signed by Snede (Sneyde) and Burgoyn.

Pp. 3.

17 April. **959.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Deposition of John Ayrey of Patton, 17 A[pril] 28 Hen. VIII.

Collyngs, bailey of Kendale, 3 Feb. last, moved him, "in the court loft of Kendall town," to go to Richmond and learn what the commons would conclude upon; and showed two bills, one from D[ent], the other from Richmond or Westmoreland. Collins made out bills [to] Bethum and Wynondermere and other parts; and, when he could not get deponent to go, moved Roland Browne, Adam Wilson, and others. Collyngs was the

1537.

959. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

principal doer in all the insurrection, and harboured and lodged "the said" Atkynson and them of Dent and Sedber. Deposed on oath before Sir James Layburne, Nicholas Thornbrouaghe, Chr. Johnson, and others, the day and year above written. *Signed:* "By me Jhon Ayray of Patton."

P. 1. *Edge worn.*

17 April. **960.** BISHOP GARDINER.

R. O. Depositions of Edw. Palades, yeoman, taken 17 April 28 Hen. VIII., by Thos. Lister, mayor of Southampton, and John Mille, recorder, before whom the deponent came along with Sir Chr. Canon clk., and Sir Nich. Amechen clk., viz. that on Friday last he met Stephen Caston, clk., at the house of Will. Knyght who keeps a tavern in the said town, and Caston said his name was Dr. Stevyns. On Sir Christopher remarking that that was the bp. of Winchester's name he replied "Yea, marry, he and I met together at Calais when the water stood in both our eyes." He added that the bp. was kept abroad for a purpose, for if he were here many things would be brought to pass otherwise; "for I know" he observed, "somewhat of the King's mind." "By my soul, Master Doctor" said Sir Christopher, "me thinketh I have seen you many times in London." Caston said it was possible, for there he was wont to preach much, but he had been absent from thence a good while as some murmured at his preaching. *Signed by* Cannon, Amechen and Paladye.

ii. Stephen Caston was called before the mayor to know whence he came, and replied that he had a benefice in London called St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, which my lord Privy Seal caused him to resign and go to Ireland with the abp. of Dublin to preach against the bp. of Rome, promising him an archdeaconry there worth 100 marks; but neither he nor the abp. "could have the things in value as it was promised them," and he returned without licence from the abp. *Signed* by the mayor and recorder.

Pp. 2.

17 April. **961.** WILLIAM LORD SANDES to CROMWELL.

R. O. Supposes my lord deputy of Calais, the treasurer and surveyor, have informed Cromwell of what he lately wrote as to the view taken of Guisnes Castle by my said lord Deputy, himself, and others of the Council. As the matter is urgent, begs Cromwell to supply the surveyor, with money and other things lacking, by Sir Chr. Morres, according to the schedule lately sent. Hopes however there will be no great need. Word was brought yesterday that Arde is taken up to lodge the Italians in, who are called bad neighbours. Last night, was informed that De Buyce captain of Boulogne is going to lay siege to Tourneham.

Desires Cromwell's mediation that the King may give the chantry in Southampton Castle to his chaplain Sir Nic. Hall, M.A. As he is constable of the castle it has always been given to one of his chaplains, and the last incumbent, Sir Michael Puckering, is deceased.

Has just received Cromwell's letter dated Westminster the 13th complaining of his not writing earlier. Thanks him for his loving advertisement. Did not wish to trouble him with fables and light matters. Thanks God for the quiet of the realm, and that Aske, Darcy and other traitors are taken. Sent five days ago to De Rewis governor of Flanders for licence to buy two horses in those parts, of which he pretended to be in want, in order to get information of the state of that country. The man returned with the enclosed answer. He had been at Arras, St. Omers, Ayrye, and Buytayne, and says that in all these towns there are not above 5,000 men of war. At Buytayne

1537.

he heard say that five standards of Almains, equal to 5,000 men, had come; but for surety he viewed them and says there were but four standards, each but 500 men. Their lodgings were appointed without the town, and the captain shut the gates against them as they insisted on coming in. Neither Ghent nor the good towns will deliver money into the "argentours'" hands but will disburse the payment themselves. Thinks the surveyor a discreet man and that he should have a sum of money to be employed in fortifications. Guisnes, 17 April, 28 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 5. *Add.:* Lord [Priv]y Seal. *Endd.*

17 April. **962.** G. Lovedaye to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I send you herein a plat of Hesdin Castle very rudely made. I had made you a fair one, but Mr. Bryan took it from me this morning and sent it to the King. I beg that lord Edmund, Mr. Wingfeld, and Mr. Marshal, may see it. Abbeville, 17 April.

There was in the castle not more than 13 pieces of ordnance besides hagbushes.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endorsed by Lisle:* John Venant. Cordeleler de Ardar, le xvij day of Aperell. Commandyd all the vetylers to bryng us vytell her. (?)

17 April. **963.** Robert Cowley to Cromwell.

R. O. Requests Cromwell to write again to Mr. Treasurer Brabazon to suppress the house of Holmepatrick and put him in possession. Francis Herbard is now laboring for the same, but there are other houses in the commission much more profitable of which he might have one. Dublin, 17 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Very illegible from damp. Add.:* lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Robert Cowley for your godewill of Holmepatrick.

18 April. **964.** Lord Hussey.

R. O. "Raffe Goodknape, mayor of Lincoln, the xviijth day of April Anno H. viij xxviij°, before the Lord Admiral, Privy Seal, the bishop of Chichester, Sir William Kyngston and Sir William Pare, knights."

First he says that on Tuesday after Michaelmas day last, after the first insurrection at Lowth, Lord Hussey wrote to him to make sure all the artillery, *i.e.* bows, arrows, and harness, in Lincoln "for to defend the rebellious."

On next page "Touching the gathering of money out of the close of Lincoln."

In Cromwell's hand. Pp. 2. *Endd.*

18 April. **965.** William Colyns, Bailiff of Kendal.

R. O. Saying of Nich. [Laybur]ne to [Sir] James Layburn, 18 [April x]xviij Hen. VIII.

Came into the Court loft in Kendal town on Saturday after the Purification of Our Lady last and found William Collynge, bailey of the town, with letters from the commons of Westmoreland and Dent to move divers of the barony of Kendal to be at Richmond on Monday next. Deponent refused to look at the letters. Collynge said he was sworn to the commons and would be true to them, and sent Rob. Tailor into the market to summon divers persons to hear the said letters. *Signed* Nycoles Layburn.

ii. Depositions of James Brathwat of Wynond[ermere] to Sir James Layburn, 18 April 28 Hen. VIII.

On Saturday after the Purification of Our Lady last, Wm. Collynge, bailey of Kendall, sent Rob. Taylor for him from the market; and delivered him a

1537.

965. William Colyns, Bailiff of Kendal.

letter to the "parishynge" of Wynondermer, being the King's tenants, desiring two or four of them to be at Richmond the Monday after to consult with the captains and commons of Yorkshire, Richmondshire, Mashomeshire, the bpric. of Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland "for common wealth." The bailey and others of Wynondermer tore up the letter and cast it from them. "Records hereof" Milles Dicson, Chr. Johnson, and others.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 2. Saying of Christopher Eskrigge and Robert Sledd[all] [be]fo[re] Sir James Layburne, 18 April, 28 Hen. VIII.

They saw William Collynge, bailey of Kendal, make a letter to the canons of Cartmell to re-enter their house. Sleddall says that Collynge made other two bills, to Conyshed and Furness, at the same time, namely between the meeting at Doncaster and the proclamation at Kendal. Collynge, through Sir James Eskrigge, canon of Cartmell, got the bill back since Midlent last. *Signed* Robert Sledall.

P. 1.

18 April. **966.** Katharine Ingram.

R. O. Certificate by Robert Ross, curate of Watford, Linc. dioc., 18 April, 1537, that he has heard the confession of Katharine Yngram and administered the sacrament to her. *Signed in the same hand:* Robertus Semper.

Latin, small paper, p. 1,

18 April. **967.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Yesternight, received two letters from Cromwell by Sir Arthur Darcy, the first containing the King's pleasure touching the offices that his father had of His Grace's gift, the other mentioning the receipt of the Duke's letter by Mr. Thirlby touching the affairs of Tyndale and Riddesdale. As to Sir Arthur Darcy's cause, has done as much as he desired, and will do more if he require it. Cromwell need not fear that the said lord's apprehension will create new disturbance. As to Tyndale and Riddesdale, has pledges in his own hands for their good order and for restitution to be made as he commands. This restitution troubles him more than anything, the injured demanding so much and they having so little. Thanks Cromwell for his pains in writing about the defraying of his daughter's charges and about his own pardon. As to the former, would rather have heard the King's pleasure about her dower. As to his pardon; "considering how many reckonings have be handled" which Anth. Rous can show, begs Cromwell to proceed no further till he can be present at the taking of the accounts. Sends a letter from the Chancellor of Scotland in answer to what he wrote by the pursuivant of Berwick; and also a bill signed by the said pursuivant of the reports of their sayings there. Sends also his own letter to the Chancellor now returned. Has now sent the pursuivant purposely to learn news with a secret message to the Queen there to inform him if their intents be towards war. Malton Abbey, 18 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 April. **968.** Sir George Lawson to Cromwell.

R. O. Hears from my lord of Norfolk that the King wishes him to go to Berwick to victual it, but how or in what wise he does not know. Sends the bearer to learn the King and Cromwell's pleasure. Cromwell is

1537.

mistaken in thinking that he has much of the King's money in his hands. Has, as Gostwyk can show him, 180*l.* in surplusage of his accounts of Berwick, besides the reparations of Shirefhoton Castle, which will amount to a good sum, and divers other payments. Considering his charges and losses this year, is not so well stored with money as he wishes he was, to serve the King. Asks him to send a warrant or letter to Tristram Teshe to deliver him money to provide victuals. York, 18 April. *Signed.*

Asks him to thank the Captain of Berwick on his behalf.

P.S. in his own hand.—Has always had a New Year's gift from the King, but this year had none. Begs him to command Master Williams to deliver it to his servant. The abbot of St. Mary's has been sick of ague for a month and more, or he would have been with Cromwell before this time, to have asked him to move Sir Arthur Darcy to compound with him for the farm of Grymston, which Lawson asks Cromwell to remember.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 April. **969.** Bp. Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. This day this Council is informed that a friar, a Scot born, is in ward with the bailiffs of Worcester for traitorous words. Have sent for him for further examination. The priest of Gowersland, within George Herbert's office, of whom your Lordship wrote, died before he might be brought to this Council. No other news. Wigmore, 18 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 April. **970.** Sir Anthony Fitzherbert to Cromwell.

R. O. As it pleased the King to command him to attend upon the earls of Derby and Sussex in Lancashire, writes his mind about their proceedings. Thinks the sending of the earl of Sussex there, with the authority committed to both earls, has caused the inhabitants now to be faithful and true. Their griefs and causes are pacified, and he thinks the shire will be better for many years hereafter. The earl of Derby has showed himself as willing to serve the King as any nobleman could do. Has never seen any nobleman more circumspect and diligent than the earl of Sussex. The bringing of the possessions and goods of the monasteries of Whalley and Fournesse to the King, was due to him. He has also done much in trying traitors. Excuses himself for not coming up with Sussex. The Earl has licensed him to stay nine or ten days at home to rest his horses. Will be at London on Sunday after St. George's day. Thanks him for his goodness to Sir Rauff Longford. Trusts he will now amend himself and live after his substance. 18 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 April. **971.** Wm. Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. At your being here I informed you of the lack of five "sagers,"* for which I send the bearer, Walter Jamys, with a gunner to choose them. I beg they may he delivered with shot for the same. I hear the French are now at Fawconbridge and this day will march towards St. Thomas, to which place summons is sent against Saturday next. We should therefore have everything necessary before such neighbours come too near. Commend me my lady. Guisnes, 18 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

* *Sacres*, a kind of ordnance.

1537.

18 April. **972.** JAMES BASSET to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Thanks for a demy angelot sent by St. Martin, and a crown sent by a relation who was with the ambassador, who told me my father was very glad expecting a son, and I am no less so, expecting a brother. As I have written to you, I am in the house of Mons. Le Gras, studying Latin and music. Madame Le Gras sends her respects. Paris, 18 April. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* "Madame la Debitiz a Callez."

973. THE AFFAIRS OF THE NORTH.

R. O. "Remembrances to be remembered for the King's affairs."

Touching Lord Hussey's words, upon his apprehension, touching Lord Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable. Touching Robt. Aske's examination and to what effect it doth tend. For answer to my lord of Norfolk of all things touching Mr. Thirleby's credence; and to Sir Raff Ellerker and to Sir Raff Evers for the discharge of their garrisons. The despatch of Sir Thos. Clifford and Robert of Collyngwood. Order to be taken for Carlisle and the West Borders. The repairs of Berwick and Carlisle. Drawing indictments against the traitors in the Tower. To certify my lord of Norfolk of the material points concerning Lord Darcy, Lord Hussey, Sir Robt. Constable, and Robt. Aske. To certify my lord of Norfolk of the apprehension of Coleyns of Kendall. For ordering the King's journey Northwards and to speak with the Queen. To answer my lord of Norfolk concerning Tyndale and Ridesdale for their restitution, "which is said they will not do without compulsion, and it is alleged that they be not able to do the same." That Sir John Witherynton has kept the nine prisoners of Riddesdale only at Harbottell, where it is said "they cannot be kept strong, ne yet hath any victual for them." Sir Wm. Evers has kept two meetings upon the East marches since he was deputy. There has not yet been any meeting on the Middle marches made by Witherington. Touching the burning of "Carnabies man's house," and of the disdain of the garrison left with him. How they of Riddesdale have made a road upon Tyndall and spoiled one Mylborne, which has not been heard of hitherto, and yet Riddesdale is not so powerful as Tyndale. It is said that it is necessary for a nobleman to be warden of the marches, but my lord of Norfolk will name no one. The sessions at Durham were held, Wednesday, 11 April. Order to be taken for all lord Darcy's offices in the North. To remember Sir Thos. Wentworth for Bamborough. Letters to be written to my lord of Chester for the prior of St. Thomas and to thank him for granting his house to Lord Beauchamp. To take order for the King's children's house.

Pp. 3.

974. CROMWELL'S MEMORANDA.

R. O. "A commission for my lord of Norfolk." A commission for Sir William Parre and other. Item to despatch Halle of Huntingdon. Item, a letter to my lord of Norfolk with the names of the jury within the said letter. [Letters to be written to Robert Chaloner and Bekwith to give attendance and be ready to give evidence for the King.] *

"My Lord Darcy's speaking with Levenyng. My Lord Darcy's saying that it was better to rule than to be ruled. My lord Darcy's counsel to Aske at his coming to the King at Christmas to leave horse and man at Lincoln, Stamford, Huntingdon, Royston, and Ware, to give warning one to another in case Aske should be taken; promising to the said Aske that if he were by the King or his Council committed to the Tower that then he

* In a different hand.

1537.

would fetch him out or it should cost 20,000 men's lives. Item, how Aske spake also with Levenyng after the last insurrection, and promised him to be a suitor for his pardon."

P. 1. *In Cromwell's hand, except one memorandum.*

19 April. **975.** Dingley and Cave, Knights of St. John.

See Grants in April, 28 Hen. VIII., No. 28.

19 April. **976.** Cromwell and Darcy.

R. O. Memorandum that on Thursday 19 April 28 Hen. VIII., Anthony Busterd and John Edmonds told me in my house at supper that Perswall, servant to Lord Hussey, told them in great secretness that at such time as the Lord Darcy was examined at my Lord Chancellor's, Darcy said to Lord Cromwell, " Cromwell it is thou that art the very original and chief causer of all this rebellion and mischief, and art likewise causer of the apprehension of us that be noble men and dost daily earnestly travail to bring us to our end and to strike off our heads, and I trust that or thou die, though thou wouldest procure all the noblemen's heads within the realm to be stricken off, yet shall there one head remain that shall strike off thy head." These words the said Percival heard of one that stood by. And other words were spoken by the said Percival which the said Busterd and Edmonds would not declare unto me for as much as the same were spoken secretly to them.

In the handwriting of Lord Chancellor Audeley, p. 1.

19 April. **977.** Cranmer to Thos. Colyns, LL.B.

Wilkins, III. 826. C.'s Letters, 468. The King, as head of the Church of England, with the consent of the bishops and clergy in Convocation assembled, ordained that all Saints' days falling in harvest or autumn, that is between 1 July and 29 September, or at times in which the justices sit at Westminster, shall not be observed, and that any subject may work on such days (days upon which the justices are not accustomed to sit at Westminster Hall, however, excepted). Lately, however, the King has, for sufficient reasons, ordained that the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist is to be kept as formerly at whatever time it falls. Commands him to publish this and report what he has done. Lambeth, 19 April, 1537, consec. 5.

Latin. Addresses him as his commissary and official in the city and diocese of Canterbury.

19 April. **978.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Desires his favour to procure a pardon for the bearer, Rinian Menvill, servant to my lord of Westmoreland, who was enticed by light persons to commit a robbery. My lady of Westmoreland urges him to write for the same. Malton Abbey, 19 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 April. **979.** The Quondam of Gisburn.

R. O. " Remembrances " of James Cokerell, made in his host's house, at the sign of the George, in Stamforth, 19 April 28 Henry VIII., of his money, gold and silver plate, and other goods in his own or other men's hands, and money delivered to Mr. Silvester, now prior of Gisburne since his own resignation. Among the items are : Delivered to prior Silvester :—

1537.

979. The Quondam of Gisburn—*cont.*

towards his charges at his election, 100*l.* in gold; acquittance from the convent of all debts from the time of his election, amounting to 160*l.*; bonds from my lord Conyers for loans of 120*l.* and over.; bond of 40*l.* from the abp. of York; receipts and acknowledgements of debt from Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir John Bulmer, Nic. Pacok, canon, &c. In his own hands:—40*l.* lent him by Sir Wm. Wilson, parson of Hert; also 20*l.* in the same purse; 20 marks in a little casket in his parsonage; and 46*l.* delivered to Sir Ralph Evers, jun.

ii. Money due to him from others, viz., Sir Francis Bigod, Edm. Wright, husband of Anne Salven, Mr. George Salven, Sir John and Sir William Bulmer, Roland Pudsay, Percival Maddeson, the executors of Wm. Whitby and William Porret; with memoranda touching the disposal of a small coffer in his parish church, containing plate, and some other parcels of plate, when he was arrested by Sir Ralph Evers, and also concerning certain cattle taken away from him. The commons took his brother Nicholas at his house at Skelderscugh, and threatened and held him down and beat him with their daggers' pommels, when they took from him 5*l.* in money, seven silver spoons, a little flat piece of silver, three pair of beads with silver gawdies, 20 head of cattle, oxen, and kye, and three horses, all because he refused to join them. His debts amount to 96*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the monastery owes him 350*l.* or thereabouts. *Signed by Cromwell.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

19 April. **980.** Jehan des Gardins, Priest, to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. Compliments to my lady. In pursuance of your command, I send you your son George, whom I have found a diligent and obedient scholar. I had hoped he would have remained longer to get a thorough knowledge of grammar, but the time does not suffer it. I am glad you have withdrawn him in good time. I intended, if the French had come near St. Omer, to have brought him to Calais, through Flanders. I thank you for your liberality. If the danger had been greater, I would have withdrawn towards you. Fearing the evil which may happen to us, I have delivered to your good friend a packet containing some pieces of gold and silver and some silver goblets, which he has promised to deliver at your lodging for security. As to what is due to me, James came on the 19th August, and George leaves on the 19th April. During eight months I have spent for the two 40*s.*, but the money had better remain in your hands. 19 April.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

20 April. **981.** Cromwell and Darcy.

R. O. Examination of Catharine Cresswell, wife of Percival Cresswell, 20 April 28 Hen. VIII., in presence of Richard Sowthwell and Thomas Pope. Says that she asked the lady Hussey, at Limehouse, on Tuesday or Friday last, how her husband did, and she said, As pleased God. Asked her further how the lord Darcy did; and lady Hussey replied that she heard say that when examined he said to the lord Privy Seal certain words (*as in No.* 976), which words she reported to no one but to Anthony Busterd, except it were to her husband. *Signed by Pope and Sowthwell.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

20 April. **982.** [Norfolk] to Lord Maxwell.

R. O. I am informed that on Sunday last, 15 April, certain of Liddisdale, as the Armstrongs, Fosters, and Routleges came in to Tyndale and spoiled certain tenants of the Charltons in the daytime of 12 score oxen and kine,

1537.

and 12 horses and mares, and slew three men, viz., two of the Yarrows and one of the Robsons. They were in all about 200 persons. Demands restitution, else it will seem he does not intend peace. Sheriffhutton 20 April.

P. 1. *Headed:* The copy of the letter sent to the lord Maxwell.

20 April. **983.** Deputy and Council of Ireland to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. II. 426.

Your gracious letters, dated Westminster, 25 Feb., addressed to the whole Council here were delivered to me your deputy on the 2nd instant; whereupon I wrote to the earl of Ossory and the rest to assemble here on the 6th; on which day we agreed, as one of the chief points was that, with what money we had or could levy, we should dispatch as many of the army as possible, to defer our answer till this time in order to see how much money could be raised.

On the apprehension of Thos. FitzGerald it was unmeet to discharge any of the army, his five uncles and all the Irish being unstaid; yet immediately upon his committal to the Tower 500 were discharged. After that, upon the unexpected apprehension of his five uncles by policy, there was never a better time for reformation, and as O'Brene, the pretended earl of Desmond, O'Chonnor, and others were united, it was a time rather to increase than to diminish the army: but the summer passed over, and the army being unpaid, mutinied and were useless. Explain why they put the revenue at 7,000 mks. As to any grant by the "lay fee," they sticked at the demand of a 20th, when Wm. Body was here and sent two of the Commons' house to declare their inability. The under-treasurer has the sole receipt of the revenue, and sent an account by Wm. Body. The revenues from Kildare's lands in Limerick cannot be raised until a point be come to with the pretended earl of Desmond. He was promised a pardon to him and his brethren by May Day. If he have no answer he will be more in fear than ever, "especially now upon the death of the other Geraldines." Much of the King's land has been wasted. The men of Kildare are in much fear; they should have their pardons. Device for augmenting and maintaining the King's revenue; the King's lands in the marches must be inhabited by men of war; Ossory and his son must suffer the revenue to be raised in the four shires above Barrow (Kilkenny, Tipperary, Wexford, and Waterford). Will pass an Act in this Parliament to have current money only at the "rate of sterling." As to the garrison, the King's commissioner who is to be sent should follow the advice of the writers. Will make an "extent" of the revenues, and despatch the worst of the army. Remind him of their letters by Patrick Barnewell, showing that the deputy and treasurer borrowed 800*l.*, Irish, and discharged 250 of the army, and now the treasurer has despatched 50 horsemen, but can do no more until the King furnish him with money. The gentlemen of the country are not in a position to pay ready money for fines for their pardons, and would rather pay 20*l.* by days than 10*l.* down. When the army is all despatched, except such as shall remain permanently, the half year's revenues will not be due until Michaelmas nor paid before Hilary term, so that the garrison shall go unpaid all summer and be useless. Begs they may be paid up to Michaelmas. Will proceed to suppress the monasteries expressed in a commission under the Great Seal. Dublin, 20 April. *Signed* by Grey, Trymleston, Geo. abp. of Dublin, Edw. bp. of Meath, Rawson, R. B. of Delvyn, Brabason, Aylmer, Luttrell, Fynglas, and Alen.

Add. Endd.

Lamb. MS. 611, f. 34.

2. Copy of the preceding. There is also a contemporary abstract of it in Lamb. MS. 602, f. 46.

1537.

20 April. **984.** The Same to Cromwell.

R. O. To the same effect, but in parts more full. Dublin, 20 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 9. *Fly leaf with address gone.*

20 April. **985.** Dame Elizabeth Whettyl to Cromwell.

R. O. Asks his favour against her son, who will not suffer his late father's will to stand. Was married 46 years and bore 14 children, and has had much trouble by reason of her husband's "prisonment" and otherwise, which he has right well considered in his will. Two younger sons and two daughters are yet unmarried. There are debts for his ransom, and for lands purchased for his youngest sons, that "my unnatural son's" living might be the better. He was also at great charge for the suit for a room for him here. Was worth to her husband's friends better than 1,000 marks, and now to be left with nothing were against all reason and conscience. Her son has taken a letter *ad colligendum*, and has 'praised his father's goods, including the bed she lies on. Calais, 20 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 April. **986.** Sir Laurence Stauber to [Henry VIII.].

Vit. B. xxi. 168. B. M. "Serenissime ac idem potentissime . . . . . mearum latorem, ideo intermitte . . . . . Vestræ Majestati nova illa quæ jam in . . . . . perscriberem. Quare serenissima vestra . . . . . Hungariæ Regem adversa valetudine i[t]a . . . . . ori ejus vita, haud ulla spes supersit, propte[r . . . . . .]rator sibi proposuit Budam regalem Ungariæ . . . . . persona de novo occupare, et ibi sedem suam ponere . . . . . enim elapsis diebus Ferdinando regi ultra quatuor mi[lia] . . . . inter quos plures de nobilibus extiterunt, a Turcarum in H[unga]ria existentium militibus occisa sunt."

A great number of soldiers are being collected in Germany, who will be sent "ad a . . . dendam Viennam." Ten thousand Germans are assembled at Treves, it is said to serve the French king against Henry earl of Nassau. I wrote some years ago about some excellent guns which are made at Nuremberg, and could be easily sent to England. I have talked on the subject with Erasmas, your Majesty's *faber laminarius*, who can give you information. Cammerstain, 20 April 1537. *Signed:* Laurentius Stauberus, eq[ues] auratus, et Georgii Marchi[onis] Brandenbur[gensis] . . . .

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated.*

20 April. **987.** Bishop of Verona to ———.

Borghese MS. In coming hither from the court I heard that the bishop of Winchester and Brian, the one being English ambassador here and the other one of the principal *mignons* of the king of England, who has come "sopra questa instantia del Cardinale," were lodged in a town that I could take in my way. Having known them both, and seeing no other way practicable, although I have little hope of them, yet I thought it could do no harm if I took occasion to speak with them. I sent, therefore, to find out if I might come to visit them. They at once sent one of their people to thank me, showing their recollection of my old good will to all the kingdom, and to themselves in particular, and to make the excuse that they were vexed not to have the pleasure of seeing and embracing me; because being public personages and I a public personage in company with the Legate, their King's enemy, and our masters being so little at accord, we could have no dealings with one another.

1537.

I told their messenger that if their proposition were true I would not have sent, and I would only reply that first I was not a public personage, but came privately by command of his Holiness in the service of the Legate (which command I had not refused, because I had always had the greatest love for the King, as the King knew, both when Pope Clement was his friend and when he was the contrary, and his Majesty had written to me with his own hand to go thither); that now, being in Rome, and seeing that his Holiness desires as much good for the King as for himself, and sends on this account Card. Pole, who I know, loves the King's salvation as his own, to serve the King, I let myself be induced to come in the Cardinal's company, thinking it was a great argument that his coming was to do good, that I, who had never done anything that was not to the King's service and honour, had taken the trouble to come with him; and that if the King means to be the Pope's adversary, his Holiness only desires to cure him of error, and could have no greater consolation in the world than that the King should accept his holy mind to his own salvation. For these respects, therefore, I had taken courage to meet them, for if his Holiness' mind had been otherwise, it would have become me to avoid them as much as they do me. Their messenger was very discreet and seemed inclined to the Cardinal, speaking most gently of him. He asked, however, what the Cardinal came to do with the French King.* I said I was very glad of the question, for no argument could better show the good intention of his Holiness in the coming of the Cardinal than to show the briefs which his Holiness wrote to the French king, in which he could see that he was principally directed to his Majesty in order that, for the friendship between the two Kings, his Majesty might interpose to make some good settlement: moreover his Holiness being quite intent upon peace, and having an instrument of such virtue and goodness had given him command to that effect; and in order that they might know the truth and be freed from all doubt I would willingly have spoken with them, but if they disapproved, they discharged me of that duty.

He went and returned, showing that both felt the greatest satisfaction at what they heard, but thought that they would have more credit to do a good office in England by relating the matter as it passed, if, without speaking to them I would report what was said by means of their secretary. And they prayed me to get card. Pole also to write and send the briefs, which I had offered to show, into England, because his Majesty was [ill?]informed and inflamed against the Cardinal by this his coming "a quibus nomine (*qu.* minime?) oportebat" (this he repeated several times with sighs, as of one unwillingly doing a wicked duty); "ma dicendomi, che non gli era lecito andar piu oltre, che si vogli dire patienza, havesse a conoscer la bugia, et detraherli il credito, et lasciarsi persuadere ad accettar questa sua venuta, come si era contentato quando la permesse privata." When I am with the Cardinal I will report everything to him, and we will examine the briefs, and, as I think they contain nothing but what would go to remove this bad impression from "quel povero Signore," it can do no harm to send them to him and to write to him, so as not to omit clutching at every twig that offers; although the card. of Carpi has given the excommunications to that Scotchman who has undertaken to publish them, which in any case when done will be a great antidote, still one can always make this excuse that card. Pole had no hand in it. I made haste to learn if it were true, as the French king said, that the Cardinal's brother† was put in the Tower, and this man repeatedly denied it; for, having gone to learn about it from his masters, they said it

* "Et perche questo internuntio era molto discreto, et a quello che me accorsi molto inclinato al Cardinale, et exhilarava tutto, parlando dolcissimamente di sua Signoria, mi dimandò benche veniva a fare il Signor Cardinale dal Christianissimo."

† Lord Montague.

1537.

987. Bishop of Verona to ——— —*cont.*

was impossible, because no fresh despatches had arrived here, and though they indeed had information of certain lords who had dissembled in these tumults in the North, yet, as for the Cardinal's brother, there was no intention of it nor could there be any suspicion of him.

Commendations to card. Farnese. Kisses the Pope's feet. Amiens, 20 April 1537.

Italian, pp. 5. *From a modern copy in R. O.*

[20 April ?] **988.** Card. Pole to Rodolfo Pio, Card. of Carpi.

Poli Epp. II. 33.

His regret at being compelled to leave France without seeing the card. of Carpi with whom he hoped to have consulted upon his whole commission. The bp. of Verona, however, promised to go to him and bring his advice to Pole. Could not accede to Carpi's wish expresssed by his servant Francis, to bend his journey somewhat nearer the court; for not only he promised otherwise to the King's messenger but other causes prevent it. Blames the times when a king by nature most generous and by religion Most Christian is compelled to deny audience to a legate of the Pope. Knows that he does so unwillingly by the honour Pole has met with in journeying through his country and the assurances of the French ambassadors at Rome, both to the Pope and to Pole, that his coming would be most welcome to the King, though there were some even then who predicted what has happened. Never himself doubted the King's good will, but when he came almost to the doors of the court and was shut out and then driven away, what more can he say but blame the injustice of his friendship towards him whom the King thought necessary to gratify in this; for that friendship demanded that the most Christain King should lay hands upon an ambassador and legate of the vicar of Christ coming to him in the cause of Christ and deliver him bound to a hostile king. Such a thing would be a violation of all the laws of nations, and the request was an insult to which he is astonished the French king could listen with patience. As for himself he is consoled by the thought that he is now following the footsteps of his ancestors (*majorum nostrorum*) from whom all honour and dignity has flowed into the Church, and who suffered the severest persecution from those whose welfare they most cherished. For his legation was to treat first for peace, then for the Council. Could anything be more important for the honour of God and the utility of the Church? The third thing which is added about the affairs of England, does it not pertain to the same? For what is his mission but to bring an island fluctuating in dogmas and tumultuous with all kinds of sedition back to its ancient stability? When, therefore, this disease had from the head overflowed the whole body of the island, to remedy which there were two methods, one by surgery (to speak medically) the other by diet, and when many advised the first method for so inveterate a disease—indeed, many in the island showed this was their opinion by taking up arms—could Pole have taken a gentler course than the method of diet? Explains how he had expected much assistance from the French king. In case the king of England should be unwilling at first to listen to Pole, from whose order his mind is alienated, Pole was taking with him one who did much service for the King and for England in Pope Clement's time and whose good services Pole has often heard the King speak of. That is the bp. of Verona, whose services also to the king of France, and singular virtues seemed to indicate him as a most fitting assistant. Since those distinguished counsellors of the king of England have persuaded him to write to the French king that Pole was a traitor, Pole demands judgment of the French king upon the matter and trusts the time will come when he may show to all Christian kings in the sight of the universal Church, what kind of

1537.

traitor he is. Those who have persuaded a king by nature religious, observant of the institutions of his ancestors, modest, benign, and liberal, to desire honours never before imagined by kings, alter dogmas, rob churches, overthrow monasteries, vex the ministers of the church, and lastly to slay those who were the greatest ornaments of the island (not Rochester and More only but all the rest who have been murdered); those who have persuaded him to write these letters such as a thief would scarcely write to a thief; those are the traitors. Enlarges upon this. "Datum, &c."*
Latin.

20 April. **989.** THE GENERAL COUNCIL.

Baronius xxxii., 447.

Bull of Paul III. proroguing the Council which was indicted to meet at Mantua on the 23 May to the 1 Nov., owing to the demand of the duke of Mantua for a military force to protect the city and for pay for its support. An armed council would have been a bad precedent, otherwise the Pope would have endeavoured to meet the demand, notwithstanding that the Turk was threatening the shores of Italy and even the Papal states. Rome, xii. kal. Maii, pont. 3.
Lat.

21 April. **990.** DANGEROUS CONVERSATIONS.

R. O.

Depositions before Sir Thos. Nevell, justice of the peace, 21 April, 28 Hen. VIII., touching words spoken by a priest named Jas. Fredewell.

i. Adam Lewes, schoolmaster of Westmallyn, Kent, was playing at the tables with the accused in the house of Ric. Hasyll when he asked one, who was going to London, to buy a book for him. On Lewes inquiring if he would buy the New Testament he said he had liever all the New Testaments in England were burned. Replied "What! will ye burn the Gospel of Christ and the Word of God?" "Tush, quoth he, I will buy me a portesse to say my service on, as I was wont to do." After the game they came to John Domeryght's shop, where lay certain Acts concerning apparel, artillery and unlawful games. Said he hoped they would be better enforced after the King had disposed of other matters in hand. "Yea," said the priest, "the King is like to have more to do yet." "Why so?" said John Domeryght, "his Grace hath overcome his enemies of the North, for they hang at their own doors." "What then?" said the priest, "there is another bird a breeding that came not forth yet which will come forth before Midsummer, that the King had never such since he was king of England." Being asked for an explanation, he said that the Emperor had given the King Flanders; but if he took part with the Emperor he should have the French king and the king of Scots in his neck, the latter having been made, by Francis, admiral of the Sea. Deponent said they could do us little harm, but if we were to go beyond sea it would be well to cut off many priests' heads first for they would betray the King in his absence. The priest said it would be sooner said than done. *Signed by deponent, in whose handwriting the whole deposition is written.*

ii. John Doomeright confirms the above particulars, and adds that after Lewes left there came one Sir Cuthbert, a priest, who took the New Testament in hand and said he was an evil man (*i.e.*, Tyndale) that did translate it, otherwise the Emperor would not have burned him. Deponent asked if no good man had been put to death by the bp. of Rome. "Yes," said Sir James, "there were some put to death within this two year that was as good livers and as faithful as be now alive." This the other contested and they departed talking about priests having wives. *Signed by deponent.*
Pp. 3. *Endd.*

* A copy of this letter in the library of St. Mark's at Venice is apparently dated Cambray, and the editor of the Venetian Calendar has supplied the date "April 20?" with a query.

1537.

21 April. **991.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Thanks him for his favour shown to him in his absence, as reported by his servant Mondy. The Scots of Lyddesdale entered Tynedale on Sunday last, spoiled the inhabitants in the day time and killed three. They numbered 200 foot and horsemen, as he is informed by Sir Reynold Carnaby's letter. Sends copy of his letter for redress, addressed to Lord Maxwell. Has caused indentures to be taken of the goods of Lord Darcy and Sir Robert Constable (encloses a letter found by Uvedale in one of Sir Robert's houses, which the abp. of York sent him). Has done the like with Sir John Bulmer's goods, which are of little value. If Aske is to suffer, enquiry should be made what is become of his money; for he received no small sums in these countries of abbots, priors and others during the insurrection. Sheriff-hutton, 21 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 April. **992.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires his favour to Roger Myddelwode, the bearer, who was in company with Gregory Conyers in pursuit of Bigod, and whom he afterwards sent to Kirkby Stephen for the apprehension of the traitors, Musgrave and Tibbe, that kept the steeple there, and was spoiled of all he had upon him. Also at the assault of Carlisle he was the first man that issued out of the town and slew one with his own hands. "And where 3*l.* of money was taken from him I have given him the same again out of mine own purse." Sheriff Hutton, 21 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

21 April. **993.** HENRY EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the COUNCIL.

R. O. Is informed by the duke of Norfolk that that the King wishes him to victual the city and castle of Carlisle. Desires the Council to take order therein, for the countries are so ruined by the late commotions that it is hard to make any provision for victuals. The castle and city could not withstand any power unless defended by a strong force, and ordnance, powder and artillery are required. Sir Chr. Moresby (*sic*) can inform your Lordships, who has been here for the viewing thereof. Skipton, 21 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

21 April. **994.** THE WEST BORDERS.

Calig. B. I. 324. B. M. "The copy of a letter sent to the Lord Maxwell" [by Lowther]. The borderers of the West March of Scotland have ridden divers times in open-day foray to Carlisle Moir and Roclyff Field, and on Friday last came in three boats and took certain sheep from Wyrkynton. Desires him to appoint a day of truce for redress. Carlisle, 21 April.

P. 1.

21 April. **995.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. It is not true, as Raynsford told you, that there were two of Lincoln's Inn dead of the plague. It was an ill prophecy. One took ill on Sunday last, and they of Lincoln's Inn told me plainly it was but an ague; but for surety I had Mr. Basset away immediately. It is now known to be the plague he lies sick of. Mr. Basset shall remain about London in good air till I hear from you. He ought to have his horse with all speed, and he must have a new coat this summer, and his man another and a jerkin. He also requires a red cloak. There is 4*l.* due to Mr. Skerne, and he should have at least 4*l.* more for this summer. Please

1537.

write to the prior of Southwik for him, and to Father Seller, for he intends to remain there this summer. The succad, marmalade, and cinnamon with comfits will be sent by the first ship. The bearer, Edw. Skarlet, has asked my lady of Sussex for a letter to you in his behalf. He is minded to put away his room and wants a better, being burdened with children. London, 21 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

21 April. **996.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715, f. 361. B. M.

Mons. de Verona and the Nuncio are both writing at length of occurences. The suspicions of the French have been aroused that the Pope is about to break the neutrality by aiding the Emperor and procuring marriages. Cannot discover the authors, but suspects that they have also attacked himself (Faenza). They will, however, not obtain all they expect, because this prince is too good and the Grand Master is too well known to be inclined to goodness, and moreover the virtue of his Holiness is so plain to all the world. Brian, the new English ambassador, who being a favourite of that King never comes here for anything [not ?] very important, came to make a last effort to get the Legate into his hands and bring him into England, into the catalogue of the other martyrs. Not having succeeded, he is very desperate, and as discontent as possible with the French, and brags, saying that if he found him (the Legate) in the midst of France he would kill him with his own hand, and similar big words. This shows clearly the mind of that King, and how necessary it is that the Legate should take care of his life, having to deal with fools and wretches, and that they fear [him] more, as I gather from him (the Legate), than anything else from Rome. I have consigned to Verona those originals of the censures, and the copies which remained with me, that he may make use of them there, although I believe (as I have before written that the abbot of Scotland told me) we shall not be long in having answer that they have been published [in] England. By one of the Portuguese ambassadors, who left Spain 17 days ago, I learn that the Emperor had already sent two gentlemen to England and was making every effort for a union with that King; but if the censures are published the Emperor should refrain from allying himself with that King, and the French will have less fear of him (Henry).

Italian, modern copy, pp. 3. *Headed:* D'Amiens, li 21 Aprile.

21 April. **997.** HUTTON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 681.

Received on Wednesday the King's letter of the 15th, and, being at once admitted to an interview, delivered it to the Regent in presence of the card. of Liege, bp. of Palermo, and others (named). She said she had no knowledge that he (Pole) intended to come to these parts, but would discuss the matter with her council and give him an answer next morning. Next morning she told him she had information of Pole's arrival at Cambray, but not of his further movements, nor whether he had any legation to her from the Pope; but if he had she could not avoid hearing him. She said, if he came it must be owing to Francis, to perplex her; but if he declared anything that concerned the King she would let him know. Reminded her of her obligations under the treaty, which she promised to observe. After leaving her, despatched Guisnes pursuivant to Cambray for information. They expect daily here 10,000 Almains and mean to give the French king battle. They were in great doubt of the landgrave of Hesse, as 2,000 men went from his country through Lorraine to serve Francis, but it was without his consent. Brussels, 21 April.

Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

1537.

22 April. **998.** RICHARD POLLARD to MR. HALL of Huntingdon.

R. O. Is informed by substantial persons of Lincolnshire that the sea dikes, banks, or walls of Kyrkstedde and Barlings are in such decay that the King is likely to sustain great damages and much of the country there to be "surroundred." The King commands him on sight of this to proceed to the immediate repair of the said dikes. London, 22 April.

"Sir, I pray you amongst all other things to remember the melting of the leads of Berlyngs and Kyrstede." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Reparacion of Wyldemore sea dikes.

22 April. **999.** MARGARET VERNON to CROMWELL.

R. O. In favour of Mr. Chutts, understeward of her house, for the bailliwick of Rey, "the which office hath Mr. Thynne clerk controller." Chutts has promised she shall do her pleasure with his office in Malling. Malling, St. George's Eve.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 April. **1000.** SIR THOS. DENYS to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has committed Ric. Worthe, clerk, and John Jope his servant, an alien born in Zeland, to ward for reporting news and false rumours, in accordance with the King's letters. Jope said that an honest man of Tiverton showed him that there would be musters for men there on 9 April last, which is not true; that he was told at Exeter that the earl of Shrewsbury was taken by the Northern men; that many men about Porlock, Soms., had gone to the King to fight against the Northern men. Worthe says he told these matters to James Courtenay, esq. 22 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 April. **1001.** SIR WILL GODOLGHAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. A friend of mine, a painter, informs me that he was desired by one Carpyssacke, dwelling in St. Keveran, to make a banner for the said parish, in which they would have "the picture of Christ with his wounds abroad and a banner in his hand, Our Lady in the one side holding her breast in her hand, St. John à Baptist in the other side, the King's grace and the Queen kneeling, and all the commonalty kneeling, with scripture above their heads, making their petition to the picture of Christ that it would please the King's grace that they might have their holidays," as the bearer can declare. St. Kevern is a very large parish, where they first stirred the Cornishmen to rise when they came to Blackheath:* the blacksmith† dwelled there. I forbear the taking and examination of the said person as there are no witnesses but the painter and his wife. Carpyssacke also said he and John Treglosacke had been at Hamell beside Southampton selling their fish, and two men asked them why they rose not when the Northern men did; on which they swore upon a book to help them and had bought 200 jerkins; that they would carry the banner on Pardon Monday and show it among the people. Has made secret inquiry about this proposed stirring and will take care to stop it, for the country is in a marvellous good quiet. Begs Cromwell to move the King that they might hold the day of the head saint of their church and the country would pray for him. Gotholghan, 22 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* In 1497. † Michael Joseph.

1537.

22 April. **1002.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I send by the bearer, Henry Vernham, three chargers weighing 26 lbs. at 4½*d.* the lb., and two dozen torches weighing 76 lbs. at 7*d.*; also, packed in a fraille, two little barrels of suckat, weighing 18 lbs., the one of flowers of oranges, the other of fine succado, at 9*d.* the lb. Two boxes marmalade, weighing 15 lbs., at 9*d.*, which is fine, for the coarser quality is at 6*d.*, and is nothing worth. Also cinnamon, large, 2 lbs. at 6*s.* 8*d.* One box of comfits, weighing 8 lbs. at 8*d.* Two boxes biscuits and carreways, weighing 2 lbs., at 8*d.* The grocer's bill and reckonings I will send you by Petley, who I think will arrive before this letter. Prays God to make her a joyful mother. London, 22 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1003. PORT OF SOUTHAMPTON.

R. O. Classified account of the King's customs and subsidy in the port of Southampton for the years 26, 27, and 28 Hen. VIII. Each year is divided under two heads, Denizens and Aliens, each of which is again subdivided into exports and imports. The exports are—various, cloth "sine grane," worsted, tin, "vas. electr." and leather. The imports are various and wine (sweet, not sweet and malmesey). The amount and value of each, with the custom and subsidy and (in the case of wine) tunnage derived therefrom, are given.

Anno 26 rr. Hen. VIII.—Amount of custom and subsidy:—(1) Denizens [exports], 315*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; imports, 379*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* (2) Aliens, exports, 2,056*l.* 18*s.* 7½*d.*; imports, 326*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* Total, "ultra cust. et subs. lan. merc. venic. et Thome Cheyney militis," 3,078*l.* 8*s.* 10½*d.*

27 Henry VIII. (1) Denizens, exports, 199*l.* 10*s.* 2¼*d.*; imports, 320*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.* (2) Aliens, exports, 270*l.* 12*s.* 0¼*d.*; imports, 136*l.* 12*s.* 2½*d.* Total, exclusive of wool of Venetian (?) merchants, 927*l.* 5*s.* 2½*d.*

28 Henry VIII. (1) Denizens, exports, 241*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.*; imports, 321*l.* 4*s.* 6¾*d.* (2) Aliens, exports, 334*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*; imports, 217*l.* 16*s.* 1½*d.* Total, exclusive of wool of foreign merchants, 1,115*l.* 10*s.* 3¾*d.*

Total for the three years, exclusive of certain wool shipped to foreign parts, 5,121*l.* 4*s.* 4¾*d.*

Long roll of paper, consisting of three broadsheets written on one side only.

1004. SPANBY.

R. O. Rental of Spanby [Lincolnshire], 28 Hen. VIII.

The tenants' names are Robt. Tebot, Wm. Medilton, John Bland, Thos. Talour, the vicar of Osbournby, Ric. Foster, Wm. Warde of Morton, Robt. Barwell, Edw. Hyll, Sir Thos. Gyb, parson of Wyllughby, Thos. Dew, Edw. Hyll, Ant. Robertson, Wm. Pelle, and John Watson. Total, 18*l.* 20*d.* Expenses for scouring the common sewer, making stacks, &c., 47*s.* 5*d.* To Sir Ric. Warde, priest, 4*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* Certain sums are in the hands of the lord and of the tenants.

Pp. 2.

22 April. **1005.** FRENCH NEWS.

R. O. The French king and queen are at Parence (Pernes), near Lilers. Du Beis and the vanguard are at Lilers, near Aire. The rearguard is in a village behind them, beside Aire. They have summoned Airye, and the town has replied that they shall have an answer by Monday, 23 April.* Four Burgundian captains of Almains have come to the French King with an offer of 12,000 Almains if he will pay them. Yesterday the adventurers took the castle of Harvelles, two English miles from Airie. They took all the cattle in the country and the substantial men. 22 April, 28† Hen. VIII.

P. 1.

* 23 April was Monday in 1537. † Should be 29 Hen. VIII.

1537.

22 April. **1006.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8,715 f. 362. B. M.

To-day yours of the 14th ult. arrived by way of Venice along with the brief to the abbot of Scotland, which shall be sent to Rouen, where his King still is; and to Cambray I will send those to the Legate and Mons. di Verona. Reports of what the queen of Navarre, who leaves to-morrow for Gascony, said about Verona's negociation with Francis, her suspicions of the Emperor, and her real desire to promote peace, &c.

Italian. Modern copy pp. 4. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 22 Aprile 1537.

22 April. **1007.** ——— to JAMES V.]

Royal MS. 18 B. VI. 56.b. B. M.

(*The commencement is faded and illegible.*) I think the affairs of your Majesty will receive no hindrance from the Court (?) of Rome ("a Romana Cu . . . . "). Ferrariæ, 22 Aprilis 1537.

Copy Latin. Half page. Much faded.

23 April. **1008.** THE GARTER.

Anstis' Order of the Garter, II. 402.

Chapter of the Order of the Garter held 23 April, 29 Hen. VIII., being the feast of St. George; present with the King at Greenwich the marquis of Exeter, the earls of Essex, Wiltshire, Sussex, Rutland, and Oxford, and Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, Lord Admiral, and Sir Nich. Caroo. It was resolved at next vespers to take the votes of the knights to fill one of the stalls then vacant. Votes were as follows:—

Sir Nich. Carew:—Princes, the earls of Cumberland, Huntingdon, and Worcester; barons, lords Beauchamp, Cromwell, and Delaware; knights, Sir John Russell, Sir Thos. Cheyney, and Sir Ant. Browne.

The Lord Admiral:—Princes and barons the same; knights, Browne, Sir Wm. Pawlet, and Russell.

Earl of Oxford:—Princes and barons the same; knights, Russell, Paulet, and Cheyny.

Earl of Rutland:—Princes and barons the same; knights, Browne, Sir Wm. Kyngston, and Cheyny.

Earl of Sussex:—Princes, earls of Cumberland, Derby, and Huntingdon; barons, as before; knights, Cheyny, Russell, and Paulet.

Earl of Wiltshire:—Princes, Cumberland, Huntingdon, and Worcester; barons, as before: knights, Cheyny, Paulet, and Kingston.

Earl of Essex:—Princes and barons the same; knights, Browne, Russell, and Cheyny.

Marquis of Exeter:—Princes and barons the same; knights, Browne, Paulet, and Russell.

This list was presented to the Sovereign, who kept it until the morrow, when he announced that he thought fit to choose the earl of Cumberland on account of his many glorious and loyal deeds, especially lately on the outbreak of rebellion in the parts where he lived. To this all gave a joyful assent, and letters were written to the earl to be ready to take his seat at Windsor on the 13 May following.

It was then resolved that the annual feast should be held 13 May with the marquis of Exeter as the Sovereign's deputy, having for colleagues the earl of Rutland, the Lord Admiral, and Sir Nich. Carew, with the earl of Cumberland who was then to be installed.

23 April. **1009.** WRIOTHESLEY to CROMWELL.

R. O.

On arriving here this . . . yng, met Fraunces the courier with letters from Mr. Hutton, who had been to the Court to seek Cromwell and had met my lord of Herforde and others. Called him apart before he went to the King, and opened Cromwell's letters. Finding a copy of those directed to

1537.

the King and liking not the matter, thought it best to stay in the deliverance of them, but as the post's coming was talked about in the Council, told the Lord Admiral that the news were not pleasant, and he would defer the presenting of them till Cromwell came and had spoken with the Imperial Ambassador, to hear what he will say, that the sweet and sour might come together. Sends the bearer with all the letters. Has been with the King and showed him the letters to my lord of Winchester, but he is not resolved of the tenor of them. Greenwich, St. George's day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

23 April. **1010.** Robt. Abbot of Waltham to Cromwell.

R. O. According to his promise, sends the abbot's letter, which he wishes to have returned. Asks that the two persons, who rehearsed the same danger to him as the abbot's friends did towards him, may never be called by his means. London, Monday, St. George's day.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* the abbot of Waltham and the abbot of St. Osythes.

1011. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Deposition of . . . . . touching the Northern rebellion, stating that he had the advowson of Wiclif and, the patron being in trouble, made suit to "your good Lordship" [Cromwell] that he might take the benefice in his own name. Having obtained his Lordship's letters, he set out for the North five days after Lammas. Was compelled, by a dispute with Anthony Brokenbury touching his right, to remain in the North till after Michaelmas, and on the outbreak of the insurrection in Lincolnshire the passages were stopped. It was said in Richmondshire that Drs. Layton and Lee would come down visiting and would pull down all chapels dependant and many parish churches, leaving but one in every ten miles, and take away all silver chalices, leaving tin ones in their places. It was said they were come to Topplyf, where one Mr. Tankard, learned in the laws, appointed a meeting in the parish church about certain matters in variance amongst the townsmen. * * * When I was almost at York I met Dr. Dawkyns and one . . . . . orpe of Mydylham, who informed me that the rebels would be at York that same night. * * Mentions Sir Rob. Constable. * * I returned back to Richmondshire * * they made one Ninian Staveley their headsman and came to Coveram Abbey * * and took Sir Chr. Danby * * * * Mr. Richard Bowes and my eldest brother * * mother at a village called Yap . . . * * be set on every church door * * * to the common wealth. Made secret arrangements to go to the seaside and take ship. Went first to Gysbur[gh], thence to my sister's, and so to an uncle dwelling by the seaside who would gladly have escaped by ship along with him, as he was one of the King's surveyors of the abbeys. Sent into the Bpric. to know if he could pass to Newcastle but was forced to return to Gisburgh abbey, whither his uncle went with him. A man then came from Stookysley with a letter to Gisburgh which he wished the baily to proclaim at the cross; but the prior, having asked counsel of my uncle William and me, we told him it was plain treason, and the bailly refused. The commons, however, took the letter from the bailly and got the messenger to proclaim it himself. My uncle then, seeing no remedy, departed "to his . . . . . gone to my mother's, I went from the prior of G[isburgh] . . . . . make me ready and take my [hor]se towards . . . . . a manner ready to . . . . . sister's house I * * * and said (?) I should know . . . . . them to be contented and . . . . . them, or

1537.

1011. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

else that I should die" The bailly interfered to protect the writer, saying he was a gentleman, and he escaped, but was overtaken and carried half way to Gisborough, when they said they would take his uncle William Rokeby (?), and Sir John Bulmer. When they came to his uncle William's house the writer had no weapons or harness, but only a jacket and a cloak with sleeves. His uncle, as they threatened to burn his house, consented to go with them. They then came to Sir John Bulmer at a place called Wilton and, by threatening to fire the gates, forced an entrance into the house, searched it throughout and compelled the servants to take appointment with them.—Further details of the attack difficult to follow from mutilation and illegibility of the MS.

They told the writer he was a lollard and a puller down of abbeys, and that he should go with them in spite of his teeth. On asking one of them what was [their object] he said "it was cried that they would have all the governance of the re[alm] in like estate as it was in the latter end of king Henry the Seventh's days. [And I we]nt into my mother's again, where I did tarry and never stirred forth unto Se[int Mar]tyn day. In the meanwhile the Commons had been at Doncaster, where it was bruited that Sir Ralph Ellerker knight, and Mr. Robert Bowes esq. should go to the King's Highness to know further of his pleasure. And then I departed from thence to my brother's; at the which time there was a meeting at York for the receiving of the King's most honorable letters; at the which meeting it was concluded that a certain of the commons should await upon the duke of Norfolk at Doncaster for a final conclusion and end to be had in these businesses. At the which meeting at York among other it was appointed that of every part of the country certain learned men should be with the bishop of York at Pomfret for determination of certain articles concerning the laws of God and the laws of the Church. I being at my brother's, there came unto me Sir William Trestrem, priest, and another yeoman man, certifying me that the commons of Richmondshire had appointed Dr. Dawkyn and me for Richmondshire, willing me to go thither in exchewyng the danger that might [f]aule (?) thereupon. The next day after I rode to Dr. Dawkyns to common with him, where . . . . . I went to Mr. Robert Bowes to know what was best to be done. [And he shew]yd us that my lord of York spoke unto him that he was intend[ing] . . . . . the commons plainly, and that he would be glad to have of . . . . men [which]e could take his words according . . . . Bowes counselled us to be* * * *

On the next page, after nine lines unintellible from mutilation, occurs the following passage, in part of which it is not safe even to supply punctuation:—"cloke at after none the bishopp o[f Yo]rke . . . . to . . . . . doctor and . . . . . to [sp]eke [with] hym in his cambre as sone [as] he dyd see us . . . . . hands askyng us what we dyd y^r^ we shewit hym y[^t^] . nere (?) com . . . . . comonz and y^t^ Mr. Bowes shewit us and his lordshipp desir[ed] to have of every . . . . . contrey some lerned men to met hym y^r^ he denyit yt sayng to us a . . . . . were we be congregatt *ab omni vento* than he shewi[t]us y[^t^] . . . . . delyverit certen articlez for (?) to be examyned what the trewgh was in them . . . . . copy of hym and he bad us goo to Doctor Bransby and we shuld have them [of] hym. Doctor Dawkyns took the copye upon them and I borrowed the copye of hym. On the Sonday after my lord of Yorke prechit in the pariche churche at Pomfrett; at wiche sermon I was present and herde, as I culde perceve, he precheit of the boke of articles concludit at the last Parlement an Convocacon . . . . . them y^t^ in the said [b]ooke the [m]atterz were sufficiently (?) determyned concernyng the Faith. Moreover he said the sword [wa]s yevyn [unto] none but to a pryn[ce] and y^t^ no man

1537.

myght draw out [y]s sword but a pry[nce; a]t the wiche sayng the comon[z] were sore agrevyd. Upon the Monday in the morning there met in a certen howse in the . . . . . of Pomfrett Doctor Marciall and an abbot, a White monke, and as I suppose he was . . . . . stall, doctor Clef, the [chan]celer to [the] arb[ishopp of Yo]rke, Doctor Sherw[od] of Beverley, doctor . . . . . a nother doctor whose name I do n . . . . . [chap]leyne to the arbishopp of Yorke, archedeackyn of Cleveland doctor Brans[by] . . . . . a blake freer doctor Marmaduk, doctor Palmes and nother d . . . . . nott knowe, a Whitt monke whose name I do not . . . . . and I, when we were al gagred (*sic*) to . . . . . in one . . . . . the articles Dector Bra[nsby] . . . . . he or I cast them." * * * *

On the last page appears to be an account of the disputation at the meeting, bearing on the controversy touching the primacy of St. Peter.

Badly mutilated and in many parts illegible, pp. 8.

23 April. **1012.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Examination taken 23 April, St. George's day, 29 Henry VIII., by Mr. Thomas Bedyll.

Nynian Staveley, 34, late of the parish of Massam in Richmondshire, answers that two monks of Gerveys, Roger Hartylpoole, jun., now fled into Scotland, and John Staynton, lately executed, urged him and Edward Mydleton of Massam, likewise fled into Scotland, from Xmas. last till Candlemas, to gather a company to destroy the duke of Norfolk, so that their abbey might stand, and Holy Church be as it was in Henry VII.'s days; for if Norfolk came into the country their abbey would be put down and they would go a-begging. On Sunday after Candlemas day they consented, and, with the monks, made bills to set on all church doors of Richmondshire calling all from 16 to 60 to appear at Mydlam Moor in harness on Tuesday next. Asked the abbot of Gerveys for money, and he referred them to the quondam abbot of Fountains, sojourner there, who gave them two angels. On Monday Staveley and Middleton had a disagreement with Thos. Lobley and Laurence Servaunt of Massam; the two former would have the muster at Mydlam Moor, and the latter at Richmond, as it was on Wednesday. Staveley and Middleton would have gone no further, but that night at midnight the said two monks came in harness each with a battleaxe in hand to the house of Nynyan Staveley, and forced him to rise out of bed, crying that unless he would go forward both he and they should be destroyed. Staveley on this sent his servant to Middleton. "And the said Stavely and Midleton with their neighbours and friends, to the number [of] ten, came to thabbey of Gervice about noon the Tuesday and bade th[abbo]t and all his monks come forth with them. And thabbat said and desired them to be contented to leave his brethren at home, and to take his servants with them, and said further that he and all his breth[ren] wol come unto them the next day. And then he g[ave th]e company such meat and drink as he had, th[e ab]bot quondam of Fountains being there present with him" The said quondam of Fountains* had previously offered Staveley and Midleton, in case of any new insurrection, 20 nobles to restore him to Fountains, saying he was unjustly put out by the visitors. Then the company, with the abbot's servants and some of his tenants of Witton went to Midlam Mo[re] for two or three hours, and thus dispersed, "hearkening" what the other company would do at Richmond next day. On that day the said Lobley, Servant, and one Hutten held muster at Richmond and concluded to write to all

* Noted in margin.

1537.

1012. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

bailiffs and constables of Richmondshire, the Bpric., Cleveland, Westmoreland, and the country round to send two of each parish to meet at Richmond on Monday after Candlemas day to settle how to meet the duke of Norfolk. But this meeting came to no conclusion because the gentlemen had gone to meet the duke. Staveley says that if the said two monks had not called so busily on them they had made no insurrection; and that the abbot of Gervice and quondam of Fountains* bade him, Midleton, Lobley, and Serva[nt], after Twelfth Day, to send and move Sir Thomas Percy* to come forward with a company. Sir Thomas Percy wrote down the names of them four, and told their messenger he would send for them when he came to the country. Item, Staveley says the abbot of Gervice told them he would send his servant Simon Jacson into Lincolnshire, on pretence of gathering rents, to lie about Newark till the Duke's coming down, and then bring report how the duke was accompanied. Jacson brought word that the Lincolnshire men were busily hanged, and their charter stood them in no stead, and that the Duke would deal similarly with those of the North; this was the chief cause of the insurrection. Item, Staveley says, if lord Lati[mer] had not removed from Snap in Richmondshire a[fter Chris]tmas, and Sir Christopher [Danby] in like case, there would have been no insurrection. Item, also the inhabitants were so discontent with the departure of the said lord Latimer and Sir Chr. Danby that they would have spoiled their houses. This is the full confession of Staveley and is all true, by the death he shall die which he expects, and knows he deserves. *Signed* Nenean Stavely.

Pp. 5. *Mutilated. Two portions of the document were found apart. Endd.:* Confession of Ninian Stavely concerning the new insurrection by the monks of Gerves. *On the back has been entered and afterwards crossed out* 12 *lines of the commencement.*

R. O. 2. Attested copy of the preceding with the notarial mark of John Ap Rice at the end. With memoranda in the margin in Richard Pollard's hand.

Very mutilated, pp. 6.

R. O. 3. A summary of Staveley's confession.

It appears by the confession of Ninian Staveley that the quondam of Fountains took to the traitors in the last insurrection 2 angel nobles and promised them more when that was done. Also that 2 monks of Jervers sent Staveley and Middleton, who were arrant traitors, to their abbot, who sent them to the said quondam who took them the two nobles: whereby it appears he was an aider of those traitors. Also that Staveley and Middleton, with 10 more, desired aid of the abbot of Jervers, who asked them to take his servants and promised to come to them next day with his brethren: whereby &c. Also that the said abbot and quondam caused the traitors to send to Sir Thomas Percy to come forward and he answered he would send for them when he came into the country: "and so concealed the said treason." Also that the abbot sent into Lincolnshire, to spy the coming of the duke of Norfolk, a messenger, who brought word that there they "did hang busily," and the bruit was that the Duke would do the same in the North.

Pp. 2, *in Richard Pollard's hand. Endd. by Pollard*: Thomas Richard—The lord Hussey—Car—The bailey of Ryskynton called Folyot—for the confession of Hudswell, Cutteler. *With Pollard's signature below. Endd. also in another place:* lord Hussey and Cokkerell abbot quondam.

R. O. 4. A summary of confessions about Hussey, Aske, and Bigott.

i. Effect of the confession of Robert Carre.

Lord Clynton wrote to lord Hussey of the insurrection on Monday after Michaelmas at midnight and, on Wednesday, Hussey sent John Welsheman

* Noted in margin.

1537.

into Slyfford to know what they would do: whereby appears negligence in lord Hussey. Item, the commons of Slyfford came to lord Hussey on Thursday, offering to live and die with him, and he called them busy knaves and said he would do as he liked: "whereby it appeareth he favoured the traitors." Item, lady Hussey gave a cart of victual to the host, by command, as is to be supposed, of her husband. Item, the bailey of Ryskynton offered to follow him and he pinched his (the bailey's) little finger and bade him come when sent for by that token. "Item, also he said he will take the better part."

ii. Confession of Thomas Rychard, showing that Hussey intended his "traitors purpose iij years past."

iii. Confession of George Hudswell showing that one Cutteler declared to the commons that lord Hussey was at their command.

iv. Confession of Pykeryng. Accuses the abp. of York, Aske, and others concerning the Articles.

v. Confession of Cokerell. That Bygot sent him a copy of his writing "that the King was not supreme head of the Church." Md. he concealed the same.

In Ric. Pollard's hand, pp. 2, faded.

23 April. **1013.** PERCIVAL CRESWELL.

R. O. Examination taken at Stepney, 23 April 28 (29) Hen. VIII.

Percival Cressewell, servant to lord Hussey, says, that, between the first meeting at Doncaster and the last, he was commanded by my lord of Norfolk to make ready to go Northwards, for he should be sent to Lord Darcy with Robert Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerker's servants. Next day Lord Hussey commanded him to write in his name to Lord Darcy and show the letter to the Council. Which he did, and brought it again to Lord Hussey to sign. After it was signed he took it to my lords of Norfolk and Herford, who bade him seal it up, and gave him also another letter of my lord of Norfolk sealed and directed to Darcy, commanding him to go to Darcy and deliver them both, telling him by mouth that as the King trusted him, and as he would declare himself a true man, Robert Aske should be delivered to this examinate quick or dead in some place within the King's subjection, and if possible alive. They bade him ride in post and he should overtake Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes' servants, dispatched, as they said, the morning before, and that he should not enter among the rebels without them, or without a safeconduct from the rebels to come in and do his message. And so this examinate overrode Mr. Ellerker's and Mr. Bowes' servants and was before them at Doncaster, where he sent one to my Lord Darcy to show him that he had a message to him from the King and Norfolk, desiring that he would send him a safeconduct by one that this examinate knew and he would come to him. Also that there were two servants of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Mr. Bowes coming or else past with further of the King's pleasure unto them. And while waiting for the safeconduct at Doncaster, Ellerker and Bowes' servants came and this examinate went forward with them. About seven miles forth of Doncaster this examinate met with one of my Lord Darcy's servants sent to conduct him to Lord Darcy, to whom he came on Friday at Templehurst a little before dinner. Word being sent that he was come, he was brought into the garden, where Lord Darcy was, with about half a dozen of the commons and his servants with him. After salutations this examinate said openly that he trusted all should be well; and secretly told him that he had a certain message to him from the King and Norfolk. Thereupon he went towards his chamber, and by the way this examinate privily conveyed the letters into his hands, which he took with him to his chamber, leaving this examinate in an outward chamber, and some of the commons and his servants about him, who asked him how all things were above, and whether my lord Privy Seal, whom they called then most vilipendiously, and other such ill counsellors, were put from the King's

1537

1013. Percival Creswell—*cont.*

council. This examinate said he saw him not two days before he came forth. And they asked who were of the Council. He said he saw my lords of Norfolk, Oxford, and Sussex, my lord Admiral, Mr. Comptroller, and Mr. Kingston of the Council about the King. Then said they "God save the King and them all! for as long as such noblemen of the true noble blood may reign or rule about the King all should be well"; and said, because this examinate was noted an honest man he should enter no treason towards them, and that he should not make them believe that my lord Privy Seal was put from the Council if it were not so. This examinate said always he saw him not a good while before he came forth. Then said they "Whatsoever answer ye shall have of yonder men," meaning Darcy and others who were with him in an inner chamber, "if ye speak with the King's highness ye shall show him, or else ye shall show my lord's Grace your master, and other the foresaid true noble men of the Council that if the King's Grace do not send and grant unto us our petitions, which we sent unto his Highness by the Duke's Grace your master, whatsoever letter, bill, or pardon shall be sent else unto us we will not accept ne receive the same, but send it to his Highness again." This examinate said, such a message was meet neither for the King's true subjects to send nor for him to report to his Highness. They said again, "If ye be a true man ye will report the same, for that thing that moves us to this is the faith we bear unto God, to the King's person, and all his true noble blood and the common wealth." Was then sent for to my lord Darcy's chamber where my lord desired the gentlemen with him, about half a dozen whose names he cannot tell, to give him leave to talk a word or two with his old friend. They desired to hear the conversation. Darcy said they should know all anon. He then said to this examinate, "I have seen the contents of these letters. Now what is your credence?" Replied that it was of the same effect as the letters; that as he would declare himself towards the King the man he was taken to be, he should get Aske sent to him; which would cause his Highness not only to forget all former displeasures, but to "do for his high contentation." He said, "I cannot do it in no wise, for I have made promise to the contrary, and my coat hitherto was never stained with any such blot. And my lord's Grace your master knoweth well enough what a nobleman's promise is, and therefore I think that this thing cometh not of his Grace's device, nor of none other nobleman's, and if I might have two dukedoms for my labour I would not consent to have such a spot in my coat." Then the conversation broke off and they went to dinner. Thither came soon after Robert Aske, the captain, to whom Darcy declared that examinate and a servant of Sir Ralph Ellerker's were sent from the King and duke of Norfolk "to show how they were informed that we have here contrary and since th'appoyntment late taken at Doncaster made invasions and persuasions within these parts; wherefore the said Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes are stayed above until this examinate do return with perfect word of the truth of the premises from us, according as ye shall perceive by the letters that are now comen from them above." Then Aske denied that, and said he did not doubt to prove there had been neither invasion nor persuasion contrary to their promise. After dinner they went to council and examinate was brought to his lodging. On the morrow, after mass in the chapel, lord Darcy called this examinate and begged him, in presence of certain gentlemen whom he knew not, to show the King, "if he spake with his person," or else the duke of Norfolk, that if ever he served the King or his father truly he did so at this time, and that if he and his company in Pomfret Castle, or the other gentlemen, had been in the King's privy chamber, they could not have done his Highness better service in quieting the people. Darcy desired examinate also to certify the King how there had been in the castle of Pomfret neither ordnance, powder, nor artillery to defend it, how he had oft written to the King and had no answer

1537.

to the purpose, and how he had tried all the persuasions and other means in his power to defend the castle from the commons, as the archbishop of York and Mr. Magnus could testify. Further, Lord Darcy privately, either on the said Friday or the Saturday, desired examinate to ask the King to be content if he and others spake somewhat largely against my lord Privy Seal "as that should please the people best." On Saturday about 6 p.m. examinate was despatched with letters from Lord Darcy, who desired to be commended to the King and duke of Norfolk and all the noblemen. Then examinate departed and brought the packet of letters to my lord of Norfolk, who brought him to the King, to whom he reported the premises. *Signed:* Percevall Creswell.

As touching confederacy between Lord Darcy and Lord Hussye, he knows of no secret intelligence between them. As for Sir Robert Constable, he had never anything to do with him, and knows of no letters or messages from Lord Hussy to either of them other than the above.

Desiring my lord's honour to be good to him and his poor wife.

Interrogated what message Lord Hussey sent to Lord Darcy with the said letters, and what answer Lord Darcy sent back, he says Lord Hussey bade examinate have him commended to Lord Darcy, and desire him to fulfil the King's pleasure as he had written it. Darcy sent neither word not letter again, but bade examinate have him recommended to him and say he "was sorry for his trouble." And this examinate showed him again that the King was good to him "upon his declaration through my lord of Norfolk's means and my lord Privy Seal's." Brought no other message or letters. *Signed:* Percevall Creswell.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 7. *Endd.*

23 April. **1014.** Nicholas Tempest.

R. O. Examination of Nicholas Tempest of Craven, taken 23 April (St. George's day) 29 Hen. VIII. by Dr. Layton, Dr. Tregonwell, Dr. Legh and Dr. Peter, in the presence of [John Ap Rice].

Touching his going to Whalley Abbey, and concerting measures for resistance to my lords of Derby and Cumberland, his co-operation with Sir Stephen Hammerton and the supplication sent from the abbot of Salley to Sir Thos. Percy.

In Ap Rice's hand, pp. 2. *Mutilated and to some extent illegible.*

23 April. **1015.** Sir Thos. Wharton and Edward Aglionby to Norfolk.

Calig. B III. 213. B. M. On Wednesday 18 April, certain boats of Annand landed at Wyrkyngton; on which Sir Thos. Curwen attempted to surprise them; but they got to sea. In company with John Preston, he followed them; wounded or killed 34. Ships have come to Leith with wine and horses of the King of Scots. Cockermouth, 23 April. *Signed.*

Add.: "To my lorde lefftenant hys grace."

23 April. **1016.** Wm. Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your kind letters and news with my lord Privy Seal's letter. I can make no return for your goodness. I enclose your letter of my lord Privy Seal's, with a schedule of such news as I know of the Frenchmen, brought to me by one who was yesterday in the army and who lately saw the King and Queen; yet I have heard this day that the French queen has come to Boulogne, and this morning great shot have been heard from that quarter. I send you my lord Privy Seal's letters to myself which I should like returned. Guisnes, St. George's day.

I send also a letter directed from the Council to me. Let my lord Comptroller and Mr. Vice Treasurer see it. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

1537.

23 April. **1017.** JEHAN DES GARDINS to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I thank you for your good will to me, which I have not merited. Of the packet which I intended to deliver to your maitre d'hotel, I have delivered one part to Master Foullert and the other part, viz., six little goblets and five silver spoons, I have entrusted to the present bearer. I also send back the clothes and books of your son George, with three towels, a pair of sheets, and two "fluynnes." I have no intention of leaving St. Omer unless the danger increase. 23 April.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

24 April **1018.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. "The examination of Lancelot Colyns, clerk, treasurer of York, [re]ceived by Richard [La]yton and William Petre, doctors," 24 April 29 Hen. VIII.

At the first rumour of the insurrection in Lincolnshire, he was at his house of Alne, eight miles from York. On a Tuesday in October last he came to York for certain business concerning "fruits" between the abp. of York and the dean. That day he heard they were up in Holden shire under Robert Aske. Next day they were up [in] York itself, and the insurrection was spread by letters of a friar of Knaresborough, who said churches should be pulled down, men taxed for christening, marriage, &c., &c. That day it was said the Archbishop, Lord Darcy, Mr. Magnus, and others were fled to Pomfret castle. Thinks such flight of noblemen and gentlemen was a cause of insurrection. The Monday following Captain Aske, with 4,000 or 5,000 came to York about evensong; examinate and the whole of the Cathedral received him at the church door and brought him in procession to the high altar, where he made his oblation, after which he returned to Sir George Lawson's house, his lodging. On Tuesday or Wednesday Aske dined with deponent; and others of the company have broken their fast, dined, and supped with him: and, for fear, he made them what cheer he could. On Wednesday or Thursday Sir George Lawson sent a message that certain gentlemen threatened to burn deponent's house because he had the arms of the lord Privy Seal on his door; on which he had the tablet with the arms of the King, bishop Bambrych, and lord Privy Seal taken down. Delivered Ric. Golthropp 3*l.* for Captain Aske that he (deponent) might tarry at home: mentions other gifts, to that end, to Captains Donington, Cawode, and Munton, Sir Oswald Ulsthrope, and Sir Nich. Fayrfax. Describes how when he heard Blithman's house in the country was spoiled, he saved some goods from the spoil, by Rudston, of Blithman's house in York; for which Blithman has, since his coming home, thanked him. On Friday in the week before named Aske, Sir Thos. Percy, and other captains again dined with him; they talked of things of no importance, saving that they railed on the lord Privy Seal. Was surety, at the motion of Parson Franke, for 4*l.* worth of velvet for Sir Thomas Percy; also gave 26*s.* 8*d.* to Cawoode of Holden and some weapons to Sir Ralph Elderkar, jun. On the Friday afternoon Aske departed for Pomfret, and examinate had no more communication with him.

Of the second insurrection, when Sir Francis Bigod stirred the commons, one Dela[ryv]er showed deponent they were up about Bransby. Sent his servant Mumfor[the] who dwelt in those parts, to stay them; and Mum[forthe] Delarever, and Chr. Fenton stayed them. *Signed:* per me Launcetum Colyns.

Pp. 7. *Endd.:* Examination of the Treasurer of York.

24 April. **1019.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Examination of William Woode, prior of Brydlington, Yorks, taken by Richard Layton and William Petre, doctors, 24 April.

1537.

One Smothing of Beverley first showed him the commons were up in Lincolnshire and would shortly be up in Yorkshire too. Answered "God forbid!" Shortly after, the baileys of Kyllome and Naverton, captains of the rebels thereabouts, sent to him to send them his men, or "they would cut off his head at his own door." Sent 11 men, horsed, and two brethren, Wm. Bromeflete and John Lamberte. Aske sent him a writing for the assurance of his goods, and he sent Aske 20 nobles. Afterwards sent 4*l.* to the commons of Holderness, not to drive away his cattle there. After Norfolk had appeased the commons and before the King's pardon was declared, Sir Ralph Yevars keeping Scarborough castle for the King, Halom came to examinate and required men to besiege the castle. Gave him four horsemen. During the first insurrection Dr. Pekering, a friar, lay in the priory. Pykering used to say the insurrection was well done for the wealth of the church, and made a rhyme, to encourage the commons, beginning "O faithful people," which examinate commended. After this the abp. of York sent for Dr. Pykering to Pomfret, and deponent gave him three crowns and lent him a horse. Heard the rhyme was in every man's mouth about Bridlington and Pomfret.

Concerning the second rebellion, a servant coming out of Blakamore showed him Sir Francis Bigod had raised the commons in Buckrose, and 300 were up. Immediately advertised Mr. Boington, that he might stay the commons. On Wednesday Mr. Boington dined with him and they concluded to help each other to stay the rebels. On that day and Thursday George Lumley, who was about five miles from Bridlington, stirring the commons sent to deponent for men. Had so stayed the commons that Lumley could get few men there, and stole privily away on the Friday. *Signed by deponent.*

Further examined, he says that on a certain Wednesday after Xmas, Thomas Brigham of Bridlington, gent., and he speaking of the insurrection of Sir Francis Bigod and George Lumley, agreed to stay and have "in areadiness" as many men as they could to suppress it. He and Brigham got the promise of the inhabitants of Bridlington and other places to fight with them against Lumley and the rebels. That night Matthew Boington Esq., mentioned in the former examination, sent for men to go with him to take Bigod at Beverley. Answered that Sir Marmaduke Constable, jun., steward of his house, had counselled him to keep his men about him, because George Lumley was within four miles with 400 men, and had threatened to destroy him. *Signed:* "per me Will'm Woode, priorem de Bridlyngton."

Pp. 6. *With marginal notes. Worn and defaced.*

1020. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Memorandum that Nicholas Tempest was a setter forth of the first musters and principal doer in the second insurrection, who procured the late abbot of Salley to raise the King's people in harness for the defence of his traitorous possession in the said abbey, "and upon the pardon the said Tempest and other traitors continued and maintained the said late abbot" against the King and gave them a fat ox and other things.

He says that upon Saturday after St. Luke's day he came to the rebels at Craven and promised to take their part. Next day he met by appointment with them and Sir Stephen Hamerton at Manabent where it was determined that Hamerton should go to Colne, and Burneley and Tempest to Whalley in Lancashire to raise the commons. Tempest thereupon went with 400 men to Whalley and swore the abbot and his brethren.

After the pardon:—Tempest maintained the abbot of Salley in his possession against the King. By the letter sent by the abbot to Sir Thomas Percy, it appears that Tempest and Hamerton were his maintainers, and he desired Sir Thomas to thank them therefor.

Mutilated. P. 1.

1537.

1020. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

ii. Depositions against William Wodde prior of Bridlington as a principal procurer of the first insurrection and a great mover in the second. He put all his household servants and tenants in harness when George Lumley sent to him; and Friar Pikeryng was a principal inciter thereunto.

The prior says that one Smothyng of Beverley showed him that the commons were up in Lincolnshire and it would not be long before they were up in [Yor]kshire. At the summons of the baileys (?) of Kyllome and Neuerton he sent eleven men to help the rebellion in Yorkshire, giving each 20*s.* in his purse. He sent Aske 20 mks., and 4*l.* to the rebels in Holderness. He sent 4 men to help in the siege of Scarborough. He and Dr. Pickering rejoiced at the insurrections. Dr. Pickering made a rhyme of treasons. He gave Dr. Pikeryng 3 crowns on his departure to York. Upon a Tuesday after Christmas a servant reported that Bigod was raising the commons in Blakamore. (*Mutilated item touching* George L[umley]). The prior prepared men in harness to assist the rebellious, and when Matthew Bo[ing]hton sent to him to help in the taking of Bigod, feigned that he kept men in harness for his own defence.

Pp. 2. *Mutilated and illegible.*

1021. DR. PICKERING.

R. O. Depositions of Dr. John Pykeryng.*

The doctors and learned men assembled at Pomfret were:—My lord abbot of Cristall, my lord's Chancellor, Dr. Marschell,† Mr. Langryge, Dr. Downs, Mr. Chancellor of Beverley, Mr. Bransby, Mr. Marmaduke Waydbye, Dr. Beverlay, Mr. Palmys, Mr. Dakyns, Mr. Rokby, Mr. Bashlare of Mewys, one Observant, and myself; "with one other secular men."

"Apon soondone (*sic*) my lordyse grace in hys sermonde," after speaking of the articles, as baptism penance, sacrament, and our creed, began to speak of "a peregrynage"—pausing on the word. The common people then expected he would comfort them to go forward, but, on the appearance of Mr. Lancaster the King's herald, he began to show it was unlawful to move battle without command of our Prince. Thereupon the commons called "him up a height in the church false dissembler," and would have laid hands on him but for the lords and the captain, Mr. Aske. *Signed:* "per me Joh'em Pykeryng doctorem."

Further, "the Monday before named," Mr. Aske said in the council house that if they lacked books he had one of the bp. of Rochester's making which would assist them; and that, except the bp. of Rome were head of the Church in England as heretofore, he would die in the quarrel. Aske showed us certain articles of temporal law which we did not meddle with. *Signed.*

To the 4th. Says he never heard the Archbishop or any of his chaplains say anything else concerning the premises than the above. *Signed.*

To the 5th. Never heard Dr. Marshall say anything concerning the premises other than the above.

To the 6th. Has had no conversation with them other than the above.

7. Mr. Aske and Mr. Rudston first stirred the people. Afterwards lord Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable were reported ringleaders.

8. Heard that Aske sent letters to the far parts, such as Swadell and Wenseydell, to raise the people; but in the near parts it was done by word of mouth to the constables. Saw one of the letters set on church doors. It declared that through certain heresies the common wealth

* He appears to have been examined on the same interrogatories as John Dakyn. *See* No. 786.

† Cuthbert Marshall, S.T.P., who seems to have been chancellor to the Archbishop, not to the Cathedral.

1537.

was decayed, and summoned the people to aid Aske, "chief captain These letters expressed no enterprise against the King, and were made, suppose, by Aske.

9. Knows of no messages to the South.

10. The townships taxed themselves for their charges.

11. Knows of no religious men who were provokers or aiders of the insurrection, except a friar of St. Robert's of Knaresborough who resided at Beverley.

12. Supposes the gentlemen could have stayed the first insurrection as they did the last.

13. Knows not whether they had any banners.

14. I never had any conversation about the supremacy since the making of the Act, except at the "said council at Pomfret." I then thought the King might not be Supreme head, but am now altered and do confess it according to my oath before my lord of Norfolk.

15. At the beginning of the insurrection I hoped for the mutation and reformation of divers recent laws; and for no change of the King's estate, but only of his Council. Had no intelligence with any foreign "potestate concerning the said mutation." *Signed.*

16 and 17 with a final deposition in which the words "Lomley," "the first arising," "have taken the said Lomley," occur. *Signed* "per me Johannen Pyke[ryng]." (*These are on the last page, half of which has been lost.*)

Pp. 5. In Pykeryng's hand and signed by him in several places.

ii. Memorandum crossed out on the first leaf of the preceding in the form of interrogatories touching the conduct of Marshall and the abp. of York at the convocation or consultation at Pomfret, and the reasonings used by the former touching the words *quantum licet per leges Christi.*

P. 1. *** *The outer sheet of this document, containing the memorandum at the beginning and the last page of the depositions, was found apart from the other sheets.*

2. Interrogatories.

R. O. "Item." What intelligence he has had with any person or persons touching the authority of the bp. of Rome, and what is his own inclination touching the said authority, and whether he thinks the King may justly without offence to God's laws, be called supreme head of the Church of England? If he has known or knows any person who has had any trust of mutation within the realm, or who has had any intelligence with any outward potestate or private person for the practise of any mutation here, or has heard any one secretly or otherwise express any desire for mutation, reformation, retractation, or abrogation of any things or laws passed by Parliament since the beginning of the King's reign, and if so, who they are and where they dwell.

What his own opinion has been toward the authority of the King in his supremacy, and whether he would have been better pleased that the bp. of Rome's usurped power should continue than the power to be in the King as it now is? What is his opinion of the laws made during the King's reign, and whether they be just or not?

P. 1. *Endd.:* Certain interrogatories.*

R. O. 3. Depositions of Dr. John Pickering in answer to interrogatories [proposed to him by the Council touching] a certain song or r[hyme].

1. [Confessses] the rhyme beginning "O [faithful people]" to be his own making. 2. Made it at Byrlington when my lord of Norfolk came first

* The document is merely a copy of the four interrogatories (14–17) inserted by Cromwell in No. 786.

1537.

1021. Dr. Pickering—*cont.*

up to the King's Grace upon the communication between him and the rebels, *i.e.* when Bowes and Ellerker went up. 3–4. Made it at the suggestion of one Halom, who brought him certain rhymes made against my lord Privy Seal, my lord Chancellor, the Chancellor of the Augmentations, and divers bishops of the new learning which rhymes had been sung abroad by minstrels. 5. A canon of Byrdlington made a copy which deponent delivered to Robt. Lutton of Scarborough. Understands that the bailiff of Byrdlington, Sir Robt. Constable's servant, had another. 6. Showed it only three times, once to the prior and some of the convent, a second time at Scarborough in the presence of Lutton and one Roland Hardyng, a friar there * * * * 7. "None others [but those] afore remembered praised the said rhyme" [nor gave] him any thanks for it. 8 and 9. Made the said rhyme by rhyme that the hearers might better bear it away, but not that it should be sung by minstrels. 10. Called the rebels faithful people because he then thought that they were going to amend those that were against the Faith, but now he thinks otherwise. Did not call them faithful people because they were traitors, and did not so consider them. 11. Meant certain taxes, tenths, firstfruits, and suppressions of monasteries. 12. Put in these words that it was Christ's pleasure and the salvation of the people only to encourage them in their rebellion. 13 and 14. Put in as much matter as he could invent for that purpose. 15–17. Meant by heretics the bps. of Canterbury, Worcester, and Salisbury, and by tyranny the violent setting forth of their heresies.

A mutilated paragraph is added which seems to be an appeal for mercy.

Pp. 3. *Badly mutilated. Each page signed by the deponent.*

R. O. 4. Copy of the interrogatories to which the above depositions § 3 are in answer.

Mutilated, pp. 3.

R. O. 5. "An exhortation to the nobles and commons of the North," in verse.

Begins:—"O Faithful people of the Boreal region," &c.

The verses make mention of "naughty Cromwell" and the Chancellor and the heretical bishops. It is noted that Cromwell was originally a "sherman," and he is compared to Haman, persecuting the commons in the North as Haman did the Jews. The poem goes on "If this Aman were hanged then der I well say This realm then redressèd full soon should be And the bishops reformed in a new array," but until this was done offences and intolerable exactions would continue. The poem ends with a prayer for the King and his wife, Lady Jane.

Pp. 4. *Mutilated. Endd.:* . . . . . Robert Steward clerk of the same.

1022. Archbishop Lee and the Rebellion.

R. O. Declaration of "me Edward archbishop of York" of all, as far as I can remember, that has passed since the first report of the insurrection in Lincolnshire.

Hearing of the insurrection in Lincolnshire from Dr. Clifton, subdean of York, and a servant, who had been in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house when the report came, who said the earl was ready to set forth against the rebels, the Abp. sent word to Lord Darcy; and fearing that light heads in Yorkshire might be encouraged to do likewise, wrote to Mr. Magnus and Sir George Lawson and the mayor of York to publish at York the earl's setting forth against the rebels. Wrote also to Robert Creke, an honest gentleman, at Beverley to notify Sir Ralph Ellerkar, jun.; and they two to keep an eye on Beverley where there were some light heads. Caused the same to be published

1537.

at Ripon fair by Elice Markham, and wrote to Lord Latimer, as his steward there, to stay his tenants if need were. Then in 3 or 4 days he heard of the insurrection in Marshland, and then in Holden and Holdenshire, and then in Beverley, by reason of a letter from Robert Aske. Heard that the commons of Holdenshire had taken Sir Thomas Metham out of his bed to be their captain. Then came one pretending to be the King's servant, with the King's livery and letters, and reported the stirring in Beverley. Sent this report to the King by a special servant. The pretended King's servant also showed how one Kitchen and one Ric. Wilson of Beverley threatened to come to Cawood and destroy the Abp. Then Anthony Hamond brought word that a servant of the dean of York had heard the commons of Marshland say they were coming to Cawood to take the Abp. for their captain. Determined not to be surprised in his house, and the rather as Robert Creke had fled from Beverley to Cawood, and one Babthorpe, a learned man, and other gentlemen had fled. Some advised him to go to Scardburgh Castle, but others thought it dangerous, and indeed his chancellor and registrar were taken on their way from York to Scardburgh at Malton but delivered by Sir Ralph Evers. Scardburgh is 32 miles from Cawood; so, hearing that Lord Darcy was gone to Pountefraecte Castle not 9 miles off, and that Mr. Magnus was gone thither from York for refuge, he accepted Darcy's offer of a lodging there and went thither next day. As Darcy allowed him 30 servants in the castle, he sent for more of his servants and charged the rest to keep out of the commous' hands. The day of his departure came John Aske "the heire," Sir Thomas of Metham and one Portington of Lincolnshire who were all taken by his tenants of Cawood but delivered by his steward and set over the water out of danger. On the morrow came the commons of Selbye, Wistowe, and Cawood and took his steward who redeemed himself with money. For a day or two after coming to Pountfrect, Darcy, Magnus, and he busied themselves to procure victual; and would have got more if the town would have helped them, "but after the vicar of Brayton came amongst them they durst not." Divers gentlemen in the castle provided for themselves. There were appointed to be about 300 persons in the castle. Darcy complained that he had often written to the king for money, ordnance, and gunpowder, but had no answer. He practised much with the commons to know their intention, and often said if he had ordnance they should not have the castle while there was victual in it. Sometimes he would say he trusted to get the commons to pass by and that their grudge against the castle was due to Mr. Magnus and the Abp. Learned, by letters from Suthwell and by a servant who came from the lord Steward, that the lord Steward was coming to Pountfrect Castle. Darcy seemed glad to hear it, and afterwards sorry that the lord Steward came not. When word came that Robert Aske had entered York and would shortly be at Pountfrect Castle, Darcy sent his son Sir Arthur to the King with letters and instructions saying, among other things that if the commons came he could not defend the castle. Darcy then sent his steward Strangwaies to speak with Aske at York. Knows not what commission Strangwaies had. It was thought best not to attempt to defend the castle; for out of 300 men not 140 remained and these were not all sound: there was only victual for 8 or 10 days. Robert Aske, on his arrival, sent the vicar of Brayton and young Aclom to ask an interview; and Sir George Darcy's eldest son was given as a hostage for him. Aske was then brought into the castle chamber, where Darcy, the Abp., Sir Robt. Constable, Mr. Magnus, and others were, and said they were entered on that holy pilgrimage for the redress of certain grievances, and required those present to join them, and deliver the castle, adding that if we refused, he had ways to constrain us, and we should find them people without mercy. Was requested by Darcy to answer this, but said it behoved Darcy to do so, as the request touched him in two points, viz., for his person and for the King's castle, while it only touched the Abp. in one; who would presently make answer for himself. Darcy thereupon answered that he

1537.

1022. Archbishop Lee and the Rebellion—*cont.*

neither could nor would deliver the King's castle, and that for the rest he would take counsel and then answer. Darcy said, if he had been well furnished he (Aske) should neither have had "the tone ne the toodre, but to his payne." The Abp. then asked what Aske desired of him. Aske answered that they desired him and Darcy to be mediators to the King for their requests and to give them counsel. Said, if they were to be mediators they had better not join with the commons, and that, as for giving counsel, they must first consider whether the enterprise were lawful. Asked if he might have a safe-conduct to go, and declare to the commons what he thought of their enterprise; but Aske refused, upbraiding him and other bishops for not dealing plainly. Answered they might have his body by constraint, but never his heart in this cause. That night, considering the danger of resistance, they determined with sorrow to yield, and repented that they ever came there where they had expected to be as safe as if in London.

On the morrow they yielded the castle to Robert Aske, who then read an oath in which their "perigrinage" was declared to be to expel all low blood from the King's Council. Said it beseemed them not to appoint the King his council. It was afterwards said the earl of Derby would join the commons of Yorkshire; but he came not. Many lords and gentlemen came to the castle, but the writer did not join in their counsels or mingle with them except at dinner and supper. Sir George Darcy and Sir Ralph Ellerker, &c., and also, the same day, Robert Aske, came, desiring his counsel for the articles. Answered, they must first let him declare what he thought of their enterprise. Aske confessed they had no articles and meant him to make them: whereupon he said they had spun a fine thread if they made so great business and could not tell why. Aske afterwards complained to Robt. Bowes that the Abp. would do nothing for them. After this Mr. Magnus and the Abp. desired to go home, but Aske, hearing of this, as some of the Abp's. servants reported, swore that the Abp. should go to the field or he would strike off his head. From that day he accounted himself a prisoner, and went with Lord Darcy. In the field, before Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robert Bowes came to the duke of Norfolk at Doncaster, 5 or 6 articles were drawn up and committed to the memory of Robt. Bowes—not written. On his return Robert Bowes reported that Norfolk had demanded the articles of him, and he had answered that he had none in writing; on which the Duke caused them to be written, as they were uttered. This was the first the Abp. heard of them. Said to Lord Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable, in presence of the 3 knights pledges who came from Doncaster, that "their enterprise could not be avowed." Constable afterwards said he would endeavour to promote peace. On their return from the field Aske wrote to him to make a book of the spiritual promotions. Has the letter, but Aske had neither book nor answer. At the meeting at York before the last coming to Pomfret it was determined that all learned men and divines should meet at Pomfret; but Sir Robert Constable got leave for the Abp. to tarry at home and send his opinion. A few days before the meeting at Pomfret, Sir Ralph Ellerkar, Robert Bowes, and Babthorpe, a learned man, told him Robert Aske expected him to devise their articles. Said he would do no such thing: on which Babthorpe said Aske meant articles concerning the Faith. Answered, he knew of none to complain of; and Babthorpe wrote this to Aske, who wrote back thanking Babthorpe for good counsel and giving his "phantasy" of articles concerning the Faith, ending with the clause "and such other whereupon we may danger battle." Determined, on reading this, at once to go to Pounfrect, to remove this cause of battle—for there was never less cause than the Faith, seeing the pains the King has taken to set forth articles subscribed by all the bishops and clergy—and to declare that they had no authority to draw the sword: both which he did the first Sunday of Advent. Describes how he declared these in the parish church in spite of the advice

1537.

of three of his chaplains and his suffragan, and danger from the commons. Lord Latimer came to him the night before and desired him to speak of the matter and to be brief, as there was a council at the castle on Sunday at 9 o'clock. Asked him to leave the council and be at the sermon; which he did. Robert Aske told the clergy who were met in the priory that if he had known the Abp. would preach so he would have pulled him out of the pulpit. Dined that day with Lord Darcy but would not lodge in the castle. Begged Darcy to help towards a good conclusion. Describes how, for his sermon, he was threatened and watched by the commons until Norfolk's coming to York, lest he should escape out of the country by land or water. Aske reserved all the King's money for the commons and used to say the Church should pay no more tenths or first fruits; but the Abp. said they made the quarrel for money demanded of them, and not, as they pretended, for the Church, which they spoiled daily. Before the last meeting at Pountefrete he was requested by Ellerkar, Bowes, and Babthorpe to send for Chalonor, a man of law, and Rob. Aske, and exhort them to further the peace. Sent for Chalanour, and spoke at Pountfrete with Aske who, was on the point of departing to Doncaster. Desired Aske and others to learn from Norfolk whether he (the Abp.) should proceed to the collection of the tenth at that time, or defer it. Urged Aske to disclose everything which might establish peace, and told Sir Ralph Ellerkar to show Norfolk he should diligently examine Aske, who could "tell the disposition of other quarters of England."

Touching the articles proposed to the clerks at Pountfrect, the first he saw were in the afore mentioned letter of Aske to Babthorpe which the Abp. has. Never saw the other articles till after they were answered. The clerks brought them to him the night before the lords went to Doncaster, when he read certain articles in Aske's hand, and the answers in another book; but he would not agree with them, for nothing was yielded to the Supreme Head, the old question of matrimony was brought up, and the primacy of the Pope asserted; on which he "did stick" long with them. Has the second book which Aske delivered to them at Pountfrect. Protests that he never encouraged any man, but did his best to discourage them. Lord Darcy once said to him and Mr. Magnus that it was proposed to print the oaths and articles. Advised him not to consent or he might be taken for an author of them: so that was stopped. True, Lord Darcy waxed very earnest afterwards in the field, but the Abp. never heard him utter anything against his allegiance. He was deceived, as others were, by the belief that they did sacrifice to God and no injury to the King, a belief which must be plucked up to prevent such insurrections in the future.

When Lancaster came into the castle of Pountfrect at the coming of the lord of Shrewsbury to Scrobie he would have told his message to the Abp., who referred him to Robert Aske. In his answer "Robert Aske so blustered and spake so terrible words that the poor man fell down upon his knees for fear," and said he was but a messenger. Raised him, saying "it beseemed not that coat armour to kneel before any man there."

Pp. 22. *Written in the first person but not signed. Endd. by Wriothesley.*

24 April. **1023.** The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. 24 April 1537, "infra Turrim London, coram magistris Layton, Tregunwell, et Legh."

William Todde, prior of Malton in Rydal, examined, says that on Tuesday before Bygod's commotion, as examinat and his brethren were at dinner, came Sir Francis Bygod, saying he must to York on a matter between the Treasurer and the old prior of Guysborough. After dinner he turned to the fire and warmed himself and asked examinat if he had seen the pardon. Answered, No. Then he drew a copy of the pardon (as he called it) from his purse and showed examinat a piece of it, which "he said would set the

1537.

1023. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

Scots in our tops. It was that "this commotion encouraged our ancient enemies the Scots," which he thought would make them very angry. Examinat answered, "it should make but little matter of their anger." He asked examinat if he had a copy of the articles given at Doncaster. Examinat said Yea, and showed them to him and he gave a servant of examinat's 2 groats to make a copy of them and send it after him. Had no other communication with him, either concerning the pardon or a new commotion. Asked Bygod when he was on horseback if he would to York that night and he said he must to Setterington first, for his brother Ralph was gone before, as he said.

About 14 or 16 years ago, at Rostendale, Westmld., examinat saw, in one Geoffrey Lancastre's hands, a roll of parchment of half a yard in length and half a quarter of a yard broad or thereabouts, "wherein was painted a moon painted growing, with a number of years growing as the moon did, and where the moon was at the full there was a cardinal painted, and beneath him the moon waned and ij monks painted a rowe, one under another headless, to a certain number; and in the midst of that roll was a strike made as an overthwarde partition, and under that line in the nether part of the roll a child painted, with axes and butchers' knives and instruments about him." This thing he has divers times showed both Bygod and others; and also a book he has in print called "Metodius," which Sir Ralph Yvers gave him and which lies open in his chamber for all to read. But he never undertook to interpret any part of the said books and never spake concerning the King, either to Bygod or any other.

The Monday following came to Malton one of Bygod's servants and ordered examinat on pain of death to send his servants to the muster on the morrow. Examinat begged favour, for he had over many enemies already, and prayed him to make him no more. Sent no servants nor any manner of aid, but stayed, as far as he could, the country about him.

Touching the first insurrection; he did nothing therein, but for fear of his life sent to them a servant whom he afterwards put out of his service for railing against the King's herald Lancaster. Also, under compulsion, he sent them a cart and two men without harness to drive it.* *Signed:* Per me Will'm Priorem de Malton.

ii. "Die et loco supradictis."

William Thyrske late abbot of Fountaignes, examined, deposes that before the last insurrection in Massamshire about the beginning of last Lent, as he was in his chamber at Gerveys Abbey, James Thwayts, a servant of the house, came and desired him, in the name of the abbot of Gerveys, to deliver to Middleton, who came with him, 40 pence, one Staveley being there also. Took out an angel noble and bade them change it, and Staveley took it in his hand and said it was cracked; so examinat gave them another angel and bade them change that. Staveley then took both and put them up, saying, "Ye churles monks, ye have too much and we have nothing, and nother of these thou gettest again." Examinat said "Ye shall not have my money so. If ye be true men ye will not take my money away, and ye should have but forty pence of me." Then Middleton rowned in examinat's ear that Staveley was mad, and that he would see him paid the rest; and so they departed. About a sevennight after, Middleton and Staveley in harness came to the abbot of Gerveys who, with examinat, was in his chamber, and bade him and his household come with them forthwith to Middlam Moor. Many other of the commons were then in the hall and about the house. The abbot desired that he and his brethren might be still, as it was not meet for religious men

* This deposition has already been calendered from an undated copy which has been wrongly placed at the end of February. *See* No. 534.

1537.

to go about such business; examinat also begged excuse as he was old and feeble. Nevertheless they took the servants of the house, whether by the abbot's command examinat knows not. One Beckwith and others were present. So they departed to the place of assembly. Denies constantly that he ever desired Staveley or Middleton, in case of any new insurrection, to help put him in his room again or that he was privy to the sending to Sir Thomas Percy, as deposed by Staveley. Can depose nothing of the first insurrection for he was in London all the time. Interrogated to whom he revealed the second commotion, says he heard not of it till it was up and then it was open to all the country.

Pp. 4. *In Ap Rice's hand. Endd.:* Prior of Malton and quondam of Fountains' answers.

R. O. 2. Another copy of § ii.
Pp. 3. *Endd.*

24 April. **1024.** Sir George Lawson to Cromwell.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell of his late letter sent by his servant, whose despatch he requests. Meanwhile, for provision of corn, has been to Holderness and has sent into Lincolnshire. Will on the arrival of his servant hasten to Berwick according to the King's command; after that he will come to London about his accounts. Desires answer in writing and trusts Cromwell will succour him in his old days. Credence for the bearer, William Mawnsell, who is an honest man. Shirefhoton, 24 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 April. **1025.** Will. Blithmane to Dr. Leghe.

R. O. Has received his letter and sends particulars of Caldere by the bearer, Mr. Warmyngton. Has delivered particulars of Sherborne house to Leghe's farmer to reform before sending them. No news save of the coming up of the gentlemen Norfolk has sent by Sir Thos. Tempest and Rob. Bowes. The country is quiet, saving that every malefactor dreads himself. Norfolk is the writer's good lord. No complaints are heard of Dr. Leghe's visitation. "I dare well say there is no religious man that will avowche any grief for that matter." As far as he can ascertain, it was only Mr. Lassels that ministered the words at Doncaster by advice of his adherents, partly devised by them who ministered the articles to the King, as Mr. Bowes, Mr. Chalonere, Dr. Marshall, Dr. Dakins, and perhaps with the consent of the treasurer of York. Thinks the visitation would now be well accepted about Midsummer. There is a great change in the country since the commotion. Will wait upon him soon after Whit Sunday. York, 24 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Dr. Leghe, master of the Chancery.

24 April. **1026.** John Lowther and Jak Musgrave to [Cumberland].

Calig. B. III. 215. B. M. Jak Musgraf's espial and Lowther's man agree that the council expect daily the King's arrival, that all the ships of the West coast have gone out to meet him, and that on his coming home they will have war. All the commons of Scotland are ordered to have "new jak, new spere, and knapskawde." Carlisle, 24 April.

Copy, in the hand of Cumberland's clerk, p. 1. *Add.:* "To the duke of Norfolk's grace." *Endd. by Wriothesley:* "L. of Cumberland, 25 Aprilis;" *and in a somewhat later hand (probably Elizabethan):* "Shriff. 27 Aprilis. A. dño Cumbr."

1537.

24 April. **1027.** Brabason to Cromwell.

R. O. Has received his sundry letters and will follow his advice. Thanks for the farm of Duleke, wherein the King shall have no loss. Where you write for the money you stand charged with for the abp. of Dublin I shall shortly receive it. Therefore, as I am bound to Wm. Bodie, please detain the money at the next coming of the King's treasure, with 60*l.* more for your preferment of Edw. Basnet to be dean of St. Patrick's. I have set espials about Wm. Dormer, who shows me he has neither money nor jewels, or else he is very crafty. His passport he had of my lord Deputy and went in Nic. Watkyn's ship to Caernarvon before Michaelmas. As to waste of the King's revenues here, I, as vice-treasurer, have had the receipt of them, and the King's commissioner at his coming shall see that they have not been wasted. At our first coming they were very small, but within this twelvemouth, by reason of the Parliament, they are much increased. As to wastes between Arglas and Leighlin Bridge, I, with 50 men, under the lord Deputy, will take them and pay the rent. Suggests that other crown officers should have their fees out of march lands. The king has small profit of his wards here, their lands are so entangled. An Act should be passed for the obtaining of primer seisin therein. I hear that divers sue to have the letting of the King's revenues, which will be easy now that they begin to be of record in the Exchequer; I am content they shall have it. At the next coming of the King's treasure please let me have the money due upon my last view of account, taking therefrom the abp. of Dublin's debts and my debts in England to Ant. Colie, Thos. Dacrez, and others. I desire that whatever commissioners are sent may be authorised to give me an acquittance upon my account, or else I fear I shall stand accountant for life. As to the charge that I do not my duty to my superiors, I refer me to the whole council. The Deputy was somewhat displeased with me by the procurement of evil-disposed persons; but I trust in his favour. Help me to an end with Mr. Hastingez for a certain title of land which Mr. Richard knows. Encloses a paper of what is due to the army here. Of the 700 soldiers 400 might be discharged at the coming of the said money. Seeing your Lordship sent me hither, I request under the Deputy to be at war with the Birnes, and will take 20*l.* of my stipend out of their country between Wicklow and Powerscourt, and make it English. The King should take heed how he parts with lands here, for there will be many suitors, and if his Grace have no revenues here the country will be ill defended. Defends himself from a charge of not regarding the laws, as in a rude country one must sometimes act at discretion. Thinks some of the Council wish not the King's profit; but he will show them, the lord Deputy set apart, that he is King's officer. Desires favour for the Chief Justice, who, whatever be said, is honest and painstaking; also for Thos. Cusake, who since his last "hindrance" to Cromwell has taken great pains about the King's lands.

I beg favour for Thos. Agard, your servant. There is an officer in the Exchequer here who is very aged, and would resign to one of my clerks, as Patrick Barnewall can show you. If Barnewall make suit to remain in London "towards his learning" it must not be granted, for such an earnest officer cannot here be spared. 24 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 1537.

24 April. **1028.** Margaret Queen of Scotland to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. v. 74. Thinks "verra lang" that she has no answer to her writings sent by his servant Mr. Sadler. Begs he will not forget her. What he does for her at this time will be as much for his own honour as for hers. It is bruited here that John Tennand, a servant of the King her son, has been with Henry "quha was not wele tane with, as yai say." Cannot, however, credit it. Trusts the King her son will soon be home as he has

1537.

written to her and has also written to his lords here to do her justice in the matters she has ado presently. Edinburgh, 24 April 1537.

Begs that the bearer may have sure passage to the King her son.

Modern copy, pp. 2. *Add.*

1029. QUEEN MARGARET to NORFOLK.

Calig. B. II. 5. B. M.

Desires greatly to hear from the King her brother. Hoped, ere now, to have had an answer to her letter to him by his servant master Sadelear. Marvels that it has not arrived, as it stands upon the point of her son's coming. Thinks Henry has forgotten her and that she has no friend to put him in remembrance. Desires to know his pleasure by Norfolk.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* "To my lord of Norfolk, my cousin."

24 April. **1030.** MAXWELL to SIR JOHN LOWTHER.

Calig. B. I. 325. B. M.

Has received his letter by his servant Edw. Story, complaining of attempts upon the West Borders. He writes of nothing "in special," but "upon this day at even, the xvj day of April last was" there came Fergus the Grahame, Hob Blaikburne, Ronald Tait, Wyllye Grahame, callit Ald Wyll, to Preston Merss in Gallawa, and drove away 22 horses of Michael of Murray, James Lindesay, and Mathew Wulson, for which he desires redress. Cannot appoint a day of meeting before St. Helen's Day.

Lochmaban, "this last 24th day of April." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* "To ane worschipfull man, Sir Johne of Lowthre, kny^{t}., Lieutenant of the West March of Ingland."

25 April. **1031.** HENRY VIII. to PATE.

The letter printed in State Papers VII., 683, is really of the year 1536. *See* Vol. X., No. 726.

25 April. **1032.** HENRY VIII. to GARDINER AND BRIAN.

Add. MS. 25,114 f. 262. B. M.

Has received their sundry letters concerning their discourse with the French king on Brian's arrival. Accepts their apology for the long delay in coming to his presence, seeing they had done their best to get access sooner. Gardiner has not cleared himself from the charge imputed to him by the bishop of Tarbes' letters; that after the French king had received letters from Henry for the apprehension of Pole, he obtained Gardiner's consent that he should send a gentleman of his chamber commanding him to avoid the realm. Gardiner has evaded this charge and vindicated himself where he was not accused, viz., that when the French king said his Italians might snap Pole up at Cambray when he should walk out of the town, he said he had no commission therein, but only to demand fulfilment of the treaty. Wonders he did not make the same answer to the proposal for sending Pole out of France. The treaty required no such mandate from Francis for Pole to avoid his realm, but immediate apprehension, upon the receipt of the King's letters. Gardiner must obtain his purgation upon this point at his next audience. The King's letters showed them plainly that they were bound to deliver him at once. Is to suggest to Francis (telling him, however, he has no commission to do so), that as Pole is now at Cambray, a place which, though neuter, Francis has a certain interest in, and which is not far from the English marches, he should do what he can to get Pole expelled from it. "And for as much as we would be very glad to have the said Pole by some mean trussed up and conveyed to Calais, we desire and pray you to consult and devise between you thereupon." If they think it feasible, Brian shall secretly appoint fellows for the purpose. Greenwich, 25 April, 29 Henry VIII. *Signed.*

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 3. *Addressed:* "To the bp. of Winchester and to Sir Francis Brian, knight, one of the gentlemen of our Privy Chamber, our ambassadors in France." *Endd.*

1537.

25 April. **1033.** MONASTERY EXEMPTED FROM SUPPRESSION.

See GRANTS in APRIL, 29 HEN. VIII., No. 6.

25 April. **1034.** SIR STEPHEN HAMERTON.

R. O. Sir Stephen Hamurton, examined, says he first heard of the insurrection in Yorkshire by a bill set on the church door of Gyglesweke, before the first commotion in Craven, summoning all to meet next morning in a place above "Neales yng." Went next morning to see the bill; but found the people had all gone to the meeting place taking it with them. Was returning home hunting when some wives warned him to save himself; and anon he was surrounded by 300 armed men who said he had ruled them, but they would now rule him. Fawcet and Jaks were the ringleaders, and forced him to take the oath, and sent him with eight others to ask the Earl of Cumberland to join them. The earl "spurred of them" why they rose; and they answering it was for fear of Bishopdale, Wenslade, &c., he bade them be still, and if they were robbed he would see them recompensed. They said, "Nay, my lord, but this will not serve us." He replied, "I defy you, and do your worst, for I will not meddle with you." The messengers returned to Manybent, the place appointed, but the commons were gone to take Nicholas Tempest, and they met them on their way back between Bolton and Salley. The commons swore they would have my lord of Cumberland or die. On the morrow they met at Manybent, and letters came* from Salley, reporting that the lord of Derby would come and pull down Whalley, Salley, Sir Richard Tempest's house, and Hamerton's. They divided into two companies, Hamerton in the one and Tempest in the other, to go down different sides of the water of Rybley to a "more" two miles from Whalley to stop my lord of Derby. A letter was designed to be sent to Atkynson and others of Kendal side for aid. Forgets whether he signed it. At the "said hill" they heard that Derby had word by a herald from the duke of Norfolk to stay as an "uptake" was made at Doncaster. Returned home till commanded to come to York. There word came from the abbot of Salley that the country was up again, and Hamerton and Nic. Tempest were sent home to resist Derby, but found the country quiet again. Afterwards, by command of the rulers at York, he and Tempest went to the last meeting at Pomfret, where the pardon was proclaimed and accepted.

Examined whether he was privy to the supplication of the convent of Salley to Sir Thomas Percy. Was hunting at Settyl Spring when Estgate, the abbot of Salley's chaplain, and one of the abbot's servants, came and said if he desired a certain wood he was to have bought from them two years before, he might have it or any other for nothing. Replied he would have nothing of their house. The chaplain then told him of a letter† they were about to send to Sir Thomas Percy, and would have read it to him, but he desired the chaplain briefly to state its purport, which was to inform Sir Thomas‡ that they were "set in" by the commons, and to ask if they should have his favour. Remarked that he could not see what Sir Thomas could do for them, but they might do as they list. Was not otherwise privy to that letter or to any putting out of farmers about Salley. Did nothing but what he was compelled to. The abbot held him in suspicion afterwards because he set men to arrest persons posting seditious letters upon church doors. There has been no stir in the parts about him since. The abbot, when condemned to die, sent to ask his forgiveness for having named him in the said letters, to the devising of which no one was privy

* Noted in margin.

† *In margin:* "Against Sir Stephen Hamerton."

‡ *In margin:* Against Sir Th. Percy.

1537.

except Estgate and two brethren, Bradforde and Parishe: this Sir Arthur Darcy can himself show. Has had no other communication with the abbot.

Had no intelligence with Bigod or with Staveley in Richmondshire, Musgrave in Westmoreland, or Atkynson in Kendal.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* Confession.

R. O. 2. Corrected draft of the preceding, with a heading showing that the examination was taken 25 April 29 Hen. VIII., in the Tower of London, before Mr. Layton, Mr. Tregonwell, and Mr. Legh.

Defaced and mutilated, pp. 4.

25 April. **1035.** The Abbot of Jervaulx.

R. O. "Examinatio capta xxv Aprilis 1537, infra Turrim London, [cor]am magistris Tregunwell et Legh, &c."

Adam Sedber, abbot of Jerveulx, examined, touching the first commotion says that on a Wednesday night about Michaelmas day last came to the garth or court of Jerveulx Abbey 200 or 300 of Massamshire and Kyrkbyshire and enquired for this examinat. Amongst them were captains Middleton and Staveley, as he heard. As soon as ext. heard of their being there, he conveyed himself, by a back door, to Witton Fell, "having with him but his n[atural father] and a boy called Martin Gibson," bidding his other servants go home and save their goods. Tarried in the fell 4 days and came home every night, for all those days the commons wandered in the country about the house. The commons meanwhile went to Coram and thence to Wensladale, and thence to Richmond, always coming home at night. At last hearing that ext. had said he would keep no servant or tenant who should go with them, they returned to Gerveys and enquired for ext. They were answered he was not at home. Then said they "We charge you the brethren to go and choose you a new abbot." The brethren rang the chapter bell and went to a new election, but certain of them would not agree to it. Then the commons gave them half an hour to choose one or else they would burn the house over their heads. The brethren sent about to seek ext., and one William Nelson came to him in a great crag on Witton Fell and said the commons would burn the house unless he came, and that "all the brethren cried wo by [him]. Then for saving of the house this ext., came ho[me, where] about the utter gate he was torn amongst [the commons] and almost killed, they crying, 'Down with that traitor.'" At last he was rescued by friends, and when he came to the hall entry Leonard Burgh, one of the ringleaders, drew his dagger and would have killed him but for them that stood by. Further on he came to Asleby, chief captain of those parts, who said "Whoreson traitor, where hast thou been? Get a block to strike off his head upon." Then they forced him to take the oath, which Burgh ministered to him. So they took ext. with them and made him ride a bare horse, which he rode at his coming in to them, and went through Richmond to Oxenfelde, where they met Lord Latomer and Mr. Bowes, of whom ext. asked leave to return home, but his neighbours would not consent thereto. From thence to Spenymore, whence ext. returned home; for there they divided companies and Mr. Bowes got him leave to do so. There the commons appointed Dr. Dakyns, Richard Sickesweke, Matthew Wittham, and William Catherike to go to Jerveulx abbey, and there receive such letters as came that way from the commons and see them delivered. And so they did till the first appointment at Doncaster, when they departed. Most of the letters were from Mr. Danbye, Sir Ralph Bulmer, and Mr. Bowes and their companies. If every gentleman had done his part at the beginning they had never gone so far. Asked what aid he gave the commons, he says they took all his servants maugre his head, but he gave them no wages nor victual. Two of his brethren were taken also, but returned with him from

1537.

1035. The Abbot of Jervaulx—*cont.*

Spenymore. Knows of no other intelligence by letters, messages, or otherwise, concerning the first insurrection.

Examined whether and how he gave money to Staveley at the last commotion, he says he had lost 30 wethers and, by advice of one James his "storer," he asked Edward Middilton in the Xmas. holidays, because he was a hunter, to enquire for them. Three weeks after ext. met Middilton by chance in the abbey church and asked whether he had any word of the sheep. He said, No, albeit he had made the best enquiry he could. The abbot said "Ye have taken pains although ye could do no good," and ordered James his storer to give him 2*s.* or 3*s.* 4*d.* drink money. James said he had no such money and the abbot told him to go to the cellarer, or the quondam of Fountains, and bid one of them pay it. Does not now know which sum he ordered. Staveley was then present and another man. About 4 or 5 days after, there came to this ext.'s chamber after breakfast, before he was aware, the said Staveley and Middilton and his son [in harness], and Staveley reproached him that he had deceived them at first and now he should not, and therefore bade him come with them forthwith, with half a dozen of his brethren. This ext. desired them to forbear, saying they were his neighbours and should be his friends but were his enemies, and said he might "banne (?) them days of his life." Partly by his importunate refusal, and partly by the entreaty of one Beckwith that came with them, they let him and his brethren alone, but took some of his servants with them. Next day, hearing they were to meet a greater company at Richmond, went to Bolton Castle to Lord Scrope and remained there till he heard they were sparpled and broken at Richmond; when he returned home. He intended if they had kept together to have remained in the castle with Lord Scrope, with whom he had arranged before, and who had asked him boldly to come to him with such servants as he could trust and he would defend them, for he knew of a thousand that would die with him in that quarrel. Since then he has heard nothing of that matter. Has given no other aid by word, deed, or writing.

As to the special points that Staveley toucheth him of, he denies he ever sent or was privy to the sending of any messenger to Sir Thomas Percy, or that he sent his servants and tenants with Staveley, or sent any man to Lincolnshire to learn the state of the country; but the cellarer sent one Jackson to Lincolnshire at the end of the Xmas. holidays, to gather their rents, and for no other purpose. Had no intelligence with Hallam, Bygot, Atkynson or Musgrave.

Pp. 3. *In Ap Rice's hand. Mutilated and injured by damp. Endd.*

ii. *Another fly leaf perhaps belonging to the same document is docketed* Liber tercius decimus.

R. O. 2. Fair copy of the preceding without the heading, with passages noted in the margin in Richard Pollard's hand.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

25 April. **1036.** The Abbot of Jervaulx and quondam of Fountains.

R. O. i. Confession of the abbot of Jervaux, 25 April, before Dr. Tregunwell and Dr. Ley.

Took oath to the rebels in the first insurrection and conveyed letters for them until the first appointment at Doncaster. (*In margin:* This, he says, was against his will, "but this ys no ansure, for I knowe no man that whas hurtyd yn the compulcyon therof," and he ought to have fled from them to the King). His servants and two of [his brether]yn went forth to the rebels with him.

1537.

Last insurrection:—He bade Edward Mydylton, then a traitor, go to the cellarer or to the quondam of Funtens for a reward: Nynyan [Sta]veley and another being present. Four or five days after, Nynyan Staveley, [Middilton], and his son, came in harness to his [chamb]er, and they had divers of his servants with them [again]st hi]s will. The cellarer sent one Jacson into [Lincolnshir]e at the end of Xmas, but only to [gather] their rents.

ii. Confession of William Thyrske, quondam of Funtens.

About the beginning of Lent one Thawtes (Thwaites), servant of the abbot of Jervaurs, came to his chamber and bade him give Mydylton 40 pence. Gave two angel-nobles, Nynyan Staveley standing by. About a sevennight after, Staveley and Mydylton came in harness and took away the servants of the house of Jervers.

iii. The monks' names:—Roger Hertylpole and John Staynton.

iv. Nynyon Staveley and Edward Mydylton:—They consented to the said monks the Sunday after Candlemas, sent out bills for a general muster on Mydlam Moor on the [Tu]esday and had money of the quondam of Funtens by the abbot's command. Monday and Tuesday they raised the people. On Tuesday they came to Jervaux with 10 men in harness and had meat and drink; and the quondam of Funtens desired them to restore him to his house, as he was wrongfully put out by the visitors. They then went, with the abbot's servants and tenants, about 100, to Mydlam Moor, but, as the gentlemen were gone to meet the duke of Norfolk, they dispersed. Md., that Tuesday the abbot and quondam caused Mydylton and Staveley to write to Sir Thomas Percy to come and join them, who answered that when he came to that country he would send for them. The same Tuesday the abbot promised to send Jackson, his bailey, to lie about Newark and see what company the Duke brought. Jackson reported that "men were busily hanged in Lincolnshire, and if the Duke come into the North he will do likewise there," which was a great cause of the insurrection in Richmondshire.

1. The procurement of the monks. 2. Consent of Staveley and making of bills. 3. Money given by the quondam, "saying when this is spent they shall have more." 4. They came again, the Tuesday, and had meat and drink, and but 10 persons, and the abbot counselled them to send to Percy. 5. The abbot sent his servant into Lincolnshire.

In Richard Pollard's hand. Pp. 3. *Worn.*

25 April. **1037.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs his favour to the bearer, John Fawbery, in his suits. Sheriff-hutton, 25 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

25 April. **1038.** John Lowther to [Cumberland].

Calig. B. III. 214. B.M. Has received his Lordship's letter this St. Mark's eve, expressing the King's pleasure for the fortification of Carlisle. If victual be sent there is no mill in the castle to grind it, and if your lordship had good ordnance there is none to shoot them. Therefore make provision in time "for either war of Scotland now when the King's purse is full of the French gold, or never," and the common voice of Scotland is war. Sent his man to Edinburgh to await the Scotch king's coming, which is expected on May Day at farthest. Despatched him the sooner as the wind is in his favour. Norfolk should be advertised of the defenceless state of Carlisle. Carlisle Castle, St. Mark's Day.

Copy, in the hand of Cumberland's clerk, p. 1.

1537.

25 April. **1039.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has received his sundry letters. Delivered to Mr. Bryan's servant the letter his master sent him. The horse was sent to the country before the letter came, but he has promised to bring him in four days and I will send him by the next sure messenger, for Clyfford cannot wait. Has spoken about a saddle and harness. Petlay conveys a letter from the Emperor's ambassador to the queen of Hungary's secretary for licence for four horses for your Lordship. My lord Privy Seal thinks it unnecessary to write about your check, saying your Lordship is chief ruler and he will always support your authority. Hopes the French will not succeed at Hesdin, though it is thought they "will not so surcease." Sends again Alayne King's passport. Delivered the two packets to my lord Privy Seal, and that to my lord Admiral, who says he has more ado with Calais than with all England. Has delivered Lisle's letter to Mr. Kyngston, who shall receive his piece of wine tomorrow. He rides to-day to Wanstede, and at his return will speak to my lord of Canterbury. Potkyns and Kelegryw have promised to do their best. Mr. Kyngston has also promised to speak to my lord Privy Seal for your Lordship's suit; "but if he be a true man of his word, oath and promise, it shall need to move him no more in it; for I have been meetly plain with him within this six days, and he hath made so faithful promise that I can say no write more." The fee simple is no small matter. "I think he will now be good lord unto me and rid me to Calais against the coming of the Holy Ghost. Your Lordship may be assured it shall not be slacked of my behalf." You have not answered who shall be named in your licence of victualling. Mr. Sadleyre says he can yet spy no time for the forest. Mr. Kyngston says he will shortly send you a gelding. You have not sent me a new certificate from the Friars. "This will scantily be allowed." Sends my Lady three warrants, two of them payable in November and one now in May. Begs him to return them signed, for both the grocer and the chandler are right honest men. The earl of Cumberland is Companion of the Garter. Garter would be gratified by some present from Lisle, and a hogshead of Gascon wine would not be ill bestowed on him, "for he is much honester man than the last was. The Tower is replenished with the Northern people,—I think they shall not long there remain,—among which is the lady Bolmer, with divers abbots, priests, and priors." London, 25 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

25 April **1040.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters. The goldsmith is ready to amend the holy water stock. I sent your succade, marmalade, cinnamon, &c., by Harry Vernham; also four great chargers in the same ship. I hope the other "vessel" (plate ?) is long since in your possession. The torches Pettly desired me to send with the first. I send the reckonings and three warrants, two for the chandler and one for the grocer, to be signed and sealed. The pewterer's duty is 10*s.* 6*d.* The goldsmith melted the two cups immediately. Ransford misinformed you that there were two dead of the plague in Lincoln's Inn: two died in the Temple. One was attacked in Lincoln's Inn who is still alive and like to live, but Mr. Basset came away immediately. He is in good air, but you could find him cheaper in Hampshire. He desires letters to the prior of Southwick and Father Seller. The horse had better be sent over for his entertainment. He requires his velvet coat new bodied, a green coat, a red cloak, and a leather jerkin of Spanish skin. His man lacks a coat. They owe Mr. Skerne 4*l.* and should have at least 4*l.* more. He has a little "malander" upon his leg, but I hope it will be healed before he go to the country. You write to desire a bed of me. I shall be happy if anything of mine do you service. I beg that my lord may write to Mr. Wynsor for Holt's payment. He would be glad to pay for a piece of French wine. I am glad you have received my lord of

1537.

Hertford's (bp. of Hereford's) cramp-rings. Mr. Wylliams says he sent you some by Serjeant Chalkworthe. I cannot hear either of Mrs. Alice or the cushion. As to Mrs. Katharine we cannot see that your ladyship can do better; for the Duchess* is both virtuous, wise, and discreet. London, 25 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* In Calais.

25 April. R. O. **1041.** Wm. Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle and the Council of Calais.

The bearer, Adrian Dogan, is much vexed by Thos. Prestwich, who has married his daughter against his will and would now procure to have his living from him, for which he has raised actions before your Lordship, and also before the mayor of Calais and the Commissary. The poor man is old and has been long of the retinue. Guisnes, 25 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* My lord Chamberlain's letters with news.

25 April. R. O. **1042.** Mary Basset to Lady Lisle.

Is glad that this gentleman is come, as she is anxious to know when her mother will lie in. Madame de Bours has had much trouble (*beaucoup desugny*), which is the reason I have not written to you. Thanks her for laces. The little piece of embroidery was given to the *petit fils* of Mademoiselle d'Agincourt (*sic*), while the Queen was in this town. Madame de Bours has made me take off my mourning in order to go to Court, where I always went with Madame de Riou. Mademoiselle d'Agincourt sends her respects. Begs her to send a pair of man's hose (*causes de cresge* (*?*)† *a home*) which she has promised some one. Abbeville, 25 April.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

25 April. Calig. B. II. 6. B. M. **1043.** Gawan, Archbishop of Glasgow, Chancellor, to Norfolk.

Has received his letter, dated at Sheref Hutoun, 18 April, complaining of the receipt of English rebels at Jedburgh on Easter Day. It is but a short time since his arrival here, and the matter requires careful investigation. If the rebels can be apprehended the rulers of those parts must be sent for and examined. Justice will be strictly administered. Edinburgh, 25 April. *Signed as above.*

P. 1. *Addressed:* "To my lord duke of Norfolk, lieutenant of the King's highness of England within the North parts of the same."

26 April. R. O. **1044.** John Bishop of Bangor to Wriothesley.

As he is sending a servant to London on his business, desires to thank Wriothesley for his kindness, which has been of the greatest service to him. Wishes to know by bearer the day Dr. Peter is to come to him. Hyde, 26 April.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

26 April. R. O. **1045.** Sir Roger Townshend and Sir J. Heydon to Cromwell.

Send the confessions of two persons, father and son, with the examinations of other persons to whom they disclosed their mischievous purposes. Raff Rogerson, who procured Geo. Gysborough, the father, to this unhappy purpose, is fled. Will try to apprehend him. 26 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

* Of Suffolk. † Apparently kersey.

1537

1045. Sir Roger Tounesheud and Sir J. Heydon to Cromwell—*cont.*

R. O. 2. An information given to Sir John Heydon, 26 April 29 Hen. VIII., by one John Galant, of Laryngsete, Norf.

One George Gysburghe of Walsingham, Norf., showed him, upon his promise of counsel and help, that he (Gysburghe), with George Gysburgh, jun., Ralph Rodgers, Henry Capon, James Henley, Ric. Henley, one Howse, a lime burner, and others, intend to make an insurrection, assemble people in the night, fire the beacons on the coast, and raise the country and kill and spoil all who might resist them. Gysburghe said whoever disclosed their counsel should die. They purpose compelling head constables of hundreds to ca[use the] under-constables to raise the people; they will then set a company at Brandon ferry to stop people at Brandon Brigge passing to and from London, and then go to aid the Northern men.

P. 1. *Slightly mutilated.*

26 April. **1046.** Sir J. Heydon to Richard Gresham.

R. O. One John Galant, my servant, has told me of a great insurrection like to be among the King's subjects about Walsyngham. I have sent him to you with his confession in writing, that you may have him examined by my lord Privy Seal. To-night, or early in the morning, I intend to be at Walsingham to apprehend some of these rebellious, and trust to hear from my lord how I shall act. Bakonethorp, 26 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Master Richard Gresham, or in his absence to my son Richard Heydon, at London.

26 April. **1047.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. The Queen Gouvernante and the Emperor's Council are informed of the daily infraction of their orders against delivering horses to the French, and have ordered me to take measures for the punishment of such offenders. As you have written to me formerly that you were surprised at seeing daily a great number of horses taken both to Boulogne and elsewhere, I beg you will for the Emperor's sake make all the "hostellains" of Marke, Nieullay Bridge, and the Causeway, and elsewhere in your country, who can give evidence about it, to be sworn as to what they know of such cases, especially if they are acquainted with Hane Ghis, Jehan Ghis, and others (named), and make them declare how many horses these men have sold to the French during the last year and a half. Gravelines, 26 April '37 *apres Pasques. Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

26 April. **1048.** Oudart du Bies to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter and thank you for sending me Jehan de Calais. My object in asking for him was to learn something about a countermine ("aulcune contremy[ne?]") within the castle of Hesdin, in which he was once shut up along with me; but as the place is now in the King's hands, I send him back to you. The King is in good health and getting stronger. His army receives daily reinforcements. The Grand Master was yesterday at St. Venant, which, though marvellously fortified, was taken by assault and 1,000 or 1,200 men cut in pieces. The King's affairs prosper as well as could be wished, and I think you will not be sorry. From the camp at Pernes, 26 April. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

1537.

27 April. **1049.** T. Wyngfeld to Cromwell.

R.O. There are in the King's wages at Dover for the repair and new making of the harbour 70 persons, laborers, clerks, and overseers, whose wages amount to 80*l.* a month, besides those of the controller and paymaster, 8 boats at 8*l.* the month, 24 courts (carts?) at 24*l.* the month, and provision of timber, iron, &c. at 30*l.* the month. The works go well forward. The west pier is not yet set forth, but on Monday next it shall be in hand. Dovor, 27 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

27 April. **1050.** Robt. Lord Maxwell to Norfolk.

Calig., B. I., 322. B.M. Has received his letter by his servant Thos. Arthingtoun this last Thursday, 26 April, touching an attempt by the inhabitants of Liddisdale against those of Tynedale. If Norfolk will send the names of those who committed the slaughter and robbery he will cause them to be attached to answer at a meeting to be appointed by Norfolk, and will make restitution, provided he get the like for similar outrages by the inhabitants of the West Borders of England. Wishes Norfolk were better inclined to the weal of Scotland than the bruit goes. Lochmaban, Friday, 27 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

27 April. **1051.** Jehan Ango to the Deputy of Calais.

R. O. I have received your letter by Jacques Groutier, and thank you for your promise of a horse. The bearer is going to Calais (*par de la*) to conduct the horses of Mons. de Limoges, who is going to convoy the queen of Scotland. He will afterwards return towards the King, your master, for other business between my King and him. I beg you to procure passage for the bearer for the sake of the bishop of Limoges. Havre de Grace, 27 April. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

27 April. **1052.** Card. Pole to Erard Cardinal of Liege.

Poli Epp. II. 41. Yesterday I had sent my secretary to you, *nobilem virum*; and to make his journey to Brussels easier, where I heard you were in council with the Queen, I asked the bishop of Cambray to give him a guide; but at Valenciennes he was stopped by the governor of the town (*a duce qui ei oppido præest*), who said he had orders to let no one pass without first consulting the Queen. It seemed new to me that the bearer of letters to the Queen's chief Councillor should be prohibited from going to the court by one who professes to obey the Queen in everything. Cannot but think, however, that he only did his duty; for he is said to be a most courteous man, as I can suppose from the courtesy I have experienced in this bishop his brother. I wish your advice what to do. At the instance of two of the Emperor's ambassadors, the one in England and the other at Rome, the Pope gave me this legation, and nothing has been done in it but by their counsel, nay, at their request. In all these matters the Pope has been ruled by them, and the count of Cifuentes, Imperial Ambassador, and Dr. Ortis, who was Queen Katharine's agent at Rome, and now is the Emperor's proctor, almost compelled me against my will to take my journey through France. They were glad that the bp. of Verona was going with me. But it was concluded that the journey through France, unless an opportunity offered of crossing to England, should end in Flanders, where I might expect every facility in conducting the business. But since my legation contained not one head only, the settling the affairs of England, but also peace between the Emperor and French king and the General Council; it was appointed that unless the

1537.

1052. CARD. POLE to ERARD CARDINAL OF LIEGE—*cont.*

affairs of England allowed me to go to the King I should send Verona to him about the peace and the Council and myself await his return in some place from which English affairs could be watched.

After I had entered France and was expecting to speak with the King about my legation, when I came to Paris the King sent one of his courtiers to desire me not to ask it, for the English ambassadors urged him so that he was compelled to decline. In other things he treated me very honourably, and did not forbid Verona's going to him about the peace and the Council. He therefore went to the camp, but finding the King averse to the truce proposed by the Pope he immediately returned to me.

Since his mission was at the instance of the Emperor's ambassadors it does seem strange that one of his people going with letters to so great a man should be stopped; and he will be in suspense until he learns the cause. Defers other matters until they meet. In spite of the benevolence of this bishop he cannot be free from anxiety, not so much because of the soldiers who daily make raids up to the very gates, so that one can neither go out nor send, as because of the licence of passage, which is open to all, so that, since even Englishmen may come, the King being so hostile to him, he fears spies and betrayers, of the former of whom he has had experience these few days he has been here. The sum of this letter is to explain his mission and get the cardinal of Liege's assistance. Cambray, 27 April 1537.

Lat.

27 April. **1053.** BISHOP OF VERONA to ——

Borghese MS.

Wrote last from Amiens of his going to the French King and all that passed and the reasons given by the French King for not admitting the Legate. Does not now enclose a copy, but will do so when he can be sure of his messenger. From Amiens went to Cambrai, where he found the Legate longing for him. Seeing no hope of peace or aid in the affairs of England from Francis, the Legate thought, before writing to the Pope, to try the other side, that of the Emperor, in whom it seems more reasonable to trust, although because of the war and other reasons there is not much hope. The Legate therefore, as soon as Verona arrived, despatched a man to Brussels to the Queen Regent, with direction to go first to the cardinal of Liege, from whom every assistance might be expected. This man was stopped by the commander at Valentianes, the first place on the road to Brussels, who said he had orders to allow no foreigner (*huomo de forastiere*) to pass, and would not listen even to his offer to proceed under guard. Then it was said that Verona's staying behind and going to the French King was an additional cause for suspicion. Not being able to send a man, the Legate got this bishop,* who is very kind, to forward a letter to the card. of Liege, complaining of such strange treatment and asking for means to leave this place, where commodities are scarce because of the war, and where he is not safe, because (as he must keep himself neutral) he cannot prevent ingress to whoever comes and goes, and already spies have been taken and men who go around watching the movements of the Legate and seeking to intrude upon him and strike a blow. The Legate's desire would be to do what was concluded at Rome with the Count† and Dr. Ortiz, [who said] that when in France he could go into these parts to the court or elsewhere as the cause required; but since he cannot do so "per li rispetti del mondo" he seeks to retire into a safe place and no place seems so suitable as Liege.

As to the Legate's opinion, so far as it can be expressed before an interview with these lords here, not much is to be hoped. He thinks that the causes which moved his Holiness to send him hither, should leave

* *i.e.*, of Cambray. † Cifuentes.

1537.

him to persevere; because the first intention of his Holiness was to show that he took account of this important cause and the demonstrations that those poor people had made and to have here an apt and faithful instrument ready when God should give opportunity. His staying here will prevent these poor people from utter despair, whereas his departure would be a derogation of the dignity of the Apostolic See and of the Pope, and would give that poor man in England occasion to boast that with his authority he had driven the Legate out of France and out of these countries, and animate him to insult those wretched people still more. The efforts the King makes against the Legate show how much he dreads the latter's being here. It is said that he sent an ambassador in post to the Queen Regent to make the same instances as were made to the French King against the Legate's coming. Writes in great haste as he only heard when the Legate was going to bed that the letters must be sent this evening to Brussels from whence the post for Italy starts. Hopes that the Pope through "your Lordship" will favour the writer's affairs of Verona. Will write about expenses to card. Contarini. Encloses copy of the Legate's letter to the bishop of Liege. Money to be sent through the merchants of Antwerp.

By my last, I informed you of the conversation I had through a messenger with the English ambassadors in France. I told you that as soon as I was here we should see whether we could make use of the briefs that were written to the French King and were not used (?) ("et non se n'eravano valsi"), by sending them into England to show that the Cardinal's coming to France was not for anything that could be complained of. Having seen them we find they are not suitable; but the Cardinal will write something once more although there is no longer any hope. Every day he (the King) perseveres in cruelty and has in prison two principal men of the country of the tumult and (*che* qu. *et* ?) has got the archbishop of York to trust himself in his hands and put him in prison. It is said he has made a new Act against the See Apostolic and the Cardinal; and I think that in that council of his (*conciliabulum*), in which is convened that poor Church of England, he will have excommunicated the Pope and done some like enormity "et il sigr. Cardinale."

Italian, pp. 7. *From a modern transcript in R.O. headed* "Lettere del Vescovo di Verona, Cambrai, 27 April 1537."

April. **1054.** MARY OF HUNGARY to CHARLES V.

Lanz, II., 672. Reports the retreat of Francis—perhaps an artifice. Sends Vauldrey by England and Falaix by Genoa. Difficulty of paying the troops, &c. *Dated* April.

French.

27 April. **1055.** CHARLES V. to MARY OF HUNGARY.

Lanz, II., 673. "L'Empereur, par ses lettres du xxvii d'avril audict an, advertist que le regent de Thionville n'est encores arrivé, mais sa depesche par Engleterre. Il fait passer gens en Italie et deux armées par mer, l'une contre Bregtanie l'autre pour les Indes; et envoye contre le Turcq. Que le roy de France se vante passer en Italie et estre allié du Turcq, et du tout reboutè de la paix; toutefois l'Empereur fera ce qu'il poura pour parvenu a paix. Il ay venu ung herault de France, lequel n'a voulu déclarer sa charge si non à l'Empereur, lequel il est delibéré de ouyr."

28 April. **1056.** DISAFFECTION IN NORFOLK.

R. O. Depositions taken before Sir Roger Touneshend and Sir John Heydon, 28 April, 29 Hen. VIII., against Geo. Gysburgh of Walsingham for saying that he thought it very evil done, the suppressing of so many religious houses where God was well served, and suggesting an insurrection

1537.

1056. Disaffection in Norfolk—*cont.*

of the commons who were oppressed by gentlemen. The deponents are Rob. Hawker and John Semble of Little Walsingham, Geo. Gysborne (as he signs his name) himself, Will. Gysborowe, and Thos. Howes.

Each deposition is signed by the justices.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Further examination of Geo. Gisborough, at Stepney, 29 April, 29 Hen. VIII.

Met about a fortnight ago at Walsingham one Ralph Rogerson, who said to him, "You see how these abbeys go down, and our living goeth away with them; for within a while Bynham shall be put down and also Walsingham, and all other abbeys in that country;" adding that the gentlemen had all the farms and cattle in the country in their hands, and poor men could have no living; that some men "must step to and resist them," and he would try to get company for that purpose, which he thought he could do by firing some beacon, and when the company was gathered, they would go to the King to complain. They each agreed to speak to others upon the subject, hoping by St. Helen's day to gather a company on the heath called Shepcotes, and deponent spoke to Thos. Howes of Walsingham, husbandman, John Symley, mason, and a glover whose name he forgets, but none of them would consent to it. *Signed.*

He and Rogerson had five or six conferences on this subject, and at one of them Will. Gisboroughe, his son, Thos. Howes, and John Scemley were present, but to the purpose of the assembly they said neither yea nor nay. *Signed.*

ii. Deposition of Will. Gisboroughe, confirming the preceding. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *The text is in Wriothesley's hand.*

28 April **1057.** H. Earl of Northumberland to Cromwell.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell that Dr. Wendy, his physician, in compensation for the farm of the suppressed monastery of Iklington, Camb., for which a signed bill was passed, but by the labours of others did not take effect, obtained from Cromwell a grant of the desmesnes of the monastery of Royston; but there is much delay in executing it. Newington Green, 28 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 April. **1058.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Not to give occasion to "pike" the King to make haste in providing against the Scots, but to show his Majesty the news out of the Marches; sends letters received that day. By the common bruit of Scottish opinions, they intend war after the arrival of their master, for whom they look daily; and they have made unusual preparations for his and his wife's reception. Has so many espials there that it will be hard to attempt war without his having warning. Needs not write again how Berwick and Carlisle are fortified. Still, thinks the King of Scotland will not meddle with England if France say nay. Shrifhoton, 28 April. *Signed.*

P.S. in his own hand, "Arrived here with me Rossey herald of Scotland," and desired a passport through the realm, which I would only give him to London, advising him to repair to your Lordship for his further passport. From him, "I doubt not, you shall get some knowledge of the occasion of their musters," which I cannot perceive by him are for war. He desires dispatch from London, and I perceive his master would fain have passed through this realm.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

28 April. **1059.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R.O. In behalf of Ant. Laych the bearer, merchant of Hull, who was spoiled at sea by the French, that he may have restitution. Sheriff Hutton, 28 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 April. **1060.** [SIR] JOHN LOWTHER to NORFOLK.

Calig. B. I. 323. B. M. Has received his Grace's letter at Carlisle this 28 April, stating that Maxwell had complained he could have no meeting for justice on the West Borders. Had written to him for a day of truce, but he has deferred, as Norfolk may perceive by the enclosed letter under his own hand. Thinks he does not wish it till he hear of the king of Scots' coming home. He told Edward Story, the warden-serjeant, "what should he and I do meeting, and the King his master stoppit of his coming home by the means of England." The commons of Scotland are ordered to be ready with horse and harness. The last time but one Edw. Story was with Maxwell the latter told him if the king of Scots did come "without thanks of England, it were like to be no good world betwixt the reams." To-morrow Edw. Story will go to Maxwell with new request for a meeting. Will inform Norfolk of the result. Carlisle, 28 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. at f.* 326.

28 April. **1061.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received at Barough on the 26th his lordship's letters dated Stepney 23 April, with one from the Emperor's ambassador to the Queen. Took horse immediately and came to Brussels next morning; but the Queen having been sick of late, had gone to an abbey called Grunendal, and as she did not return that day went thither this morning. She did not rise before 9, at which hour when in health she commonly dines. Delivered the ambassador's letter to her in presence of the lords of St. Pye, Bevers, and Hambarcourt. After reading it she asked if Hutton had any message. Said he knew it was her dinner hour and offered to wait on her after. She accordingly ordered that he should dine with the lords and called him after dinner into a gallery, where Hutton told her that her last letter was ill taken and implied a plain breach of treaties; for neither prince ought to receive the other's rebels, but she had declared he might not only enter the Emperor's dominions but even come to her presence if he desired it. That she only admitted him as a legate was a dangerous plea. Desired to know if she would observe the treaties. Before he had ended his address she was in a heat, "havyng gotten much collor, and in that I cold perseve she swet." She said she was sorry her meaning had been misunderstood, that she did not mean to break treaties either for pope or cardinal, but if she had denied him entry she knew not in what danger she might have run against the Pope. She had, however, heard no more of him and believed, as she had said, it was the king of France's drift. She would consult with her Council tomorrow at Brussels. Said he had always certified her towardness, but desired an answer with all speed. She replied that but for this she would have remained there four or five days, not being well at ease, but he might write to the Council that they might be assured she would not agree to his entry contrary to the treaties; and that if he would despatch a messenger to England she would send an answer to the Emperor's ambassador.

On returning to Brussels, found Guisnes pursuivant returned from Cambray. Between Valenciennes and Cambray the French took from him all that he had. He says Pole is lodged at the abbey of Mobbrey at Cambray, in the sub-prior's lodging, and has no Englishman, that he can perceive, in

1537.

1061. JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL—*cont.*

his service, but 21 Italians and Frenchmen, and six mules. He is said to be waiting for a safe conduct to come to England and wishes to speak with the card. of Liege. He has appointed his lodging there for six weeks. Three of his servants came to Brussels last night, but Hutton has no knowledge of them yet. Brussels, 28 [April].

Hol., pp. 5. *Add:* lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 April. **1062.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Is grieved to hear, by his servant Dr. Wendy, that Cromwell is informed "that I should in the time of rebellion len Robert Aske my house of Wresill and recognise him captain of the baronage." He came to the earl, at Selby, who put his hand to a bill drawn up by him granting him his house of Wresill to lie in. Did so that he might be safely conveyed from the danger of the commons, and especially to get his evidences out of Wresil Castle for the King's use which he was afraid would be taken by Aske and his brother Sir Thomas Percy. Aske afterwards pressed him to make his brother lieutenant of one of the marches under his rule and left a bill for his signature; which he refused. Never named him captain in any bill, but cousin Aske. Caused his servants, Henry Smythe and Wm. Key, to convey his evidences out of the said castle at midnight, and they are now here ready for delivery to the king. Caused Aske to void the castle at Christmas, and sent Henry Smyth and others to destroy his victuals there. Newington Green, 29 April. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

29 April. **1063.** RIC. SOUTHWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This Sunday, the 30th (29th?) April, between 4 and 5 in the morning, I arrived at the house of Sir John Heydon and delivered your letters. By one William Andrewes, bailiff of Walsingham, he has sent you George Gysborowgh and Gysborough the younger, with their confessions before him and Sir Roger Townesheud. The residue I will apprehend to-night.

Sir John says the conspirators do not pass 12 in number, all very beggars, and there is no likelihood of any commotion. After apprehending the rest I will return to London and leave them in Norwich Castle. Bakenesthorpe the day within written, A° 29 Hen. VIII.

Sir John Heydon has him recommended with thanks for your letters.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

29 April. **1064.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Mr. Magnus on his return from taking an inventory of Lord Darcy's goods informed me that he had left in the said lord's house a book* written with his own hand of divers matters concerning my lord Cardinal.† Sent to the sheriff to forward the book, which came to hand to-day. Has perused it, and though it was written long ago, yet as it shows the said lord has been long dissatisfied with the governance of the King's affairs, and the King may by his great wisdom pick out some matters long since imagined, sends it to Cromwell. Supposes Cromwell is too busy to answer his letters, for he has had no news since this day fortnight. Sheriffhutton, 29 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal.

* *See* Vol. IV., Nos. 5749—50. † Wolsey.

1537.

29 April. **1065.** JEHAN DE CREQUY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. A young man named Otuel Janson (Ottwell Johnson) has arrived here passing through this kingdom. He calls himself agent of the mayor of Calais, but gives no proof of it, and as several of the Emperor's subjects have passed through France to Spain, I have detained him till I hear from you. Monstrocul, 29 April 1537. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

29 April. **1066.** LORD LEONARD GREY, BRABASON, ALEN, and AYLMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. As you are our only refuge, we wish to declare :—

St P. II. 434. 1. It is no small grief to us after doing our best in the King's affairs that his Grace and you write so coldly to us, joining us in a generality with all the residue. If the army had been paid monthly it had cost less and done more, although what has been done is far above what was expected. 2. In establishing this garrison it should be remembered that, though Thos. FitzGerald and his uncles be gone there are others who would do naught if opportunity served. Let not the inhabitants be strained by strange impositions (as it is bruited) ; for without them the garrison cannot defend the country. 3. In former times the lords of these 4 shires were wise and active assistants to the Deputy, now they are the contrary. On the marches of Meath are three of the Plunkettes, the lords of Dunsany, Kyllyen, and Rathmore, men neither of wisdom nor activity, who keep no men to defend the marches, but suffer them to be wasted by the Irish. The lord of Dengen is the same. The Baron of Slane is of little better wit, but keeps men to defend his borders. Viscount Gormanston has fair possessions, but is of mean wit and less activity and keeps no defence. The lord of Trymlettiston is wise in council, but keeps no defence. Lord Roche in Uriel has good wit, but is aged, and keeps no men; so that his lands on O'Neyle's frontier are wasted. The lord of Howth, in co. Dublin, is another with neither wit nor men.

These lords should be commanded to keep suitable retinues and to dwell upon their lands, and if incapable of leading their borders to pay 40*l.* a year to some able man of their own nation (*i.e.*, tribe) to do so. They and others who must sue for their pardons have lands in the heart of the country ; the King should give them march lands in exchange for these. The King should exchange the spiritualties of the abbeys for temporal lands with the abp. of Dublin and other clergy. Ossory and his son grow dangerously powerful. When the son "comes thither" at this season the King might thank him for their services and then direct them to deliver to his officers Carlagh, Kylca, Castledormont, and Leighlen Bridge, and meddle not with the Fasagh Bentey and old Rosse which Richard Butler now holds. They should also be ordered not to meddle with the counties of Wexford, Waterford, Kilkenny, and Tipperary. They might have the title of earl of Ormond, but not the lands, resumed by Parliament from the earl of Wiltshire; rather let the King give them the abbey of Dusque which is to be suppressed, and any other march abbey. Dublin, 29 April. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Annotated in the margin by another hand.*

29 April. **1067.** BRABASON to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Begs continuance of favour and trusts, with licence of the King and Lord Privy Seal, to see him in England shortly. The Council here and others who have lately repaired thither can best declare the news Dublin, 29 April. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1537.

30 April. **1068.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has received the dottrels by Goodall; which were presented to the King by Long of the Privy Chamber, saying that you desired to be commended to the King and Queen. The King thanked you for your present and had them conveyed into the garden at Greenwich, where I trust the kite will not lose his part. If you send any more, have them killed at Dover, for they get lean by the way, and the King has many sent out of Lincolnshire. I have been urgent with my lord Privy Seal for the copy of the clause. Hopes to have the matter settled before Whitsuntide. As he professes to be your friend I cannot speak to the King; for, as you have scarcely one assured friend to speak in your behalf, you may perchance put him in hazard of losing, or else lose him altogether. When Kyngston spoke to him he made him the same answer as to me. The King goes seldom abroad because his leg is something sore; therefore you had better speak to Brian on his return, who has for influence no fellow in the Privy Chamber. Will write to Windsor for your money. Sends the letter received from the prior of the Friars at Reading, who will not deliver the certificate without money. My lord of Canterbury told Kyngston that he never made such a capacity as is asked for Mr. James, and he never will, as he has refused the King and most part of the peers similar requests. This is the answer to me and Pottyn. Sends him Brian's gelding. Will send the saddle and harness. Kyngston has promised you a nag. Let me know who is to be named in your licence for victualling. "The letters which came with the post and marche was well taken," and your ordering of that matter has "dymeryted" the King's hearty thanks. We are waiting for the fate of the prisoners in the Tower and the conclusion of our bishops' long sitting. I think we shall have a breach with France London, 30 April.

P.S. (on the address). St. George's feast is kept on Sunday after Ascension day, and my lord Marquis of Exeter is president thereof.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

30 April. **1069.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters and hope you have by this time received all the things sent by Henry Vernam and my letters by Petley with the warrants enclosed. I am anxious for an answer to them, especially about Mr. Basset's horse, for here they die more or less in every corner, both within and about the city. I await your pleasure about money for him and a coat and cloak for him with a jerkin and coat for his man, and letters to the prior of Southwick and Seller. The action is taken against the hunters and both your ladyship's letters are sent into Devonshire. The others that came first were not sent with too much speed, but Mr. Rolles says they are delivered. I have also received the letter from my lord and lady Sussex. My said lord took great kindness in the sending of my lord's letters, and says he must be at your commandment, seeing that he married your niece. I was also with my lady of Sussex when she read your letter, and she laid many things to my charge, but she took all things well, and would not make her husband privy to all the contents of your ladyship's letter, but read the most part to him. I return my lady of Sussex's letter. You might send them some piece of wine. My lady Rutland is not at the court, but I will deliver your token when she comes. Mr. Culpeper thanks you for his token and is at your commandment. Mr. Tyldesley was glad of your letter. Your weir will be remembered when time comes. As to Mrs Katharine, none of your friends can tell how she might be better bestowed for her advancement. Mrs. Ashley is shortly to be married, and if she had been now here, she might have supplied her place, but she must be seen or known before she is taken into the Queen's service. The dottrels you sent were thankfully received

1537.

but some of them were dead. They are all put into the garden at Greenwich. I could find none of your friends to present them, but got Mr. Long to do it. The Queen asked heartily after my lord and your ladyship; but these birds should not be sent alive, for they wax lean and take hurt by the way. Moreover many come from Lincolnshire. It is said the Queen is with child. Jesu send her a prince! I cannot find where your woman or cushion is. Please send a piece of French wine to Mr. Holte, and get my lord to write to Mr. Windsor for payment of the money. I long to hear that your ladyship has a son. London, 30 April.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

30 April. **1070.** Rowland Morton to Cromwell.

R. O. For consideration of the late "foleus" rebellion, by your high policy suppressed without effusion of Christian blood, we commissioners for the subsidy in Glouc. and Worc. have prorogued the same. Wherefore, as by my letters I made request last term, so by these presents I require to be resolved whether we shall stand to the old taxation or attempt higher sums. Enlarges upon his own fidelity and the spiritual administration of the country. At my poor house of Twynnyng, 30 April, 29 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell lord Privy Seal.

30 April. **1071.** Anthoine Brusset to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Some time ago I sent some colts to graze in the pastures of the Hems de St. Pol, now leased by Hans Van Cales, Jacques Robert, and George Quenis, but they have refused this year to allow me to pasture 4 young colts, and when I put them on, the said Hans drove them off with dogs and threatened to strangle them. I beg you will get him to allow the said colts to pasture as formerly. Aire, 30 April, 1537.

The king of France after gaining the castles of Hesdin and Contes (?) encamped at the town of Pernes, which was easy to take. He is there still but threatens to come and besiege this town, but threatened men live long. He has been 15 days at Pernes and gives us alarms daily, but gains nothing, and we have many of his men and horses prisoners. If you have any occasion for pack-mules I can get them cheap for you.

(*Added in his own hand.*) Since writing news has come that the king of France has withdrawn into his country by Arras and Bapausmes. I think he has done what he can this year in this quarter. He knows a great number of lance-knights and horsemen have come to us. *Signed.*

Fr., pp. 2. *Add.*

30 April. **1072.** Anthoine Brusset to Sir Thos. Palmer.

R. O. I send the bearer to my lord Deputy to complain of the outrages committed by Hans van Calles on my cattle, and also George Quenis, although I am willing to pay them as the bearer will tell you. The French king has been encamped for 15 days at Pernes intending to lay siege to this town, but perceiving the strength of the situation, has refrained. It is said he is withdrawing to his own country to go to Italy, where he will have enough to do. Make my recommendations to my lord Chamberlain Sanse, and Mons de Winfil. I recommend to you the bearer, who has some business at Calais. Aire, 30 April, '37. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* A Mons le Maistre Portier de Callais, Messire Thomas Palme, a Calais.

1537

30 April. **1073.** JEHAN DE CREQUY to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letters touching the bearer, of which I am very glad. I am sure you have taken in good part that I have done what I have been commanded by the King my master. Monstreuil, 30 April 1537. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

30 April. **1074.** ROBERT LESTANDART to LORD LISLE.

R. O. In reply to your letter, it is true that some adventurers have been in search of five pieces of wine; but they do not know to whom it, and the six tuns of beer, belong. The beer which they say is Bastiaen Lambert's does not belong to him, but to Adrien de Rabere. *The compagnons* have taken the wine to St. Omer's; but I am informed Mathias has only a third of it. On the other hand, a very short time ago he remained at Boulogne during the war ("D'aultre coste il ny a gaires de tamps quil se a tenu toutte la guerre a Boulloinye"). His son is at home and he is expected tomorrow or after in quest of Bastian. I will send your letter to Mons. de Curlu that he may do what he thinks right, though the French have several times spoiled the subjects of the Duke bringing victuals to Calais; and I think the Emperor's subjects should have as much authority as the French on English territory. La Montoire, 30 April 1537.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

1075. JENNE DE QUIERET to LORD LISLE.

R. O. As you have long done me the honour to make me good cheer, I beg you to have pity on one named Simon Desquire, who has for two years employed Bastien Lambert and his son, a young boy, and two cows, in sending victual and merchandise into your country, and had leave of you to inhabit the English pale; but my lord Sandys has made some prohibition against keeping strangers and cattle. I beg you to write to Lord Sandys in behalf of the said Simon, who dwells at Balinguen, that he will permit Bastien Lambert of Braues (?) bearer of this, to enter your lands with his son and two cows. From your house of Landreteun this Tuesday.

Hol., Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

30 April. **1076.** THE FRENCH CAMP.

R. O. On 30th April the French king's camp is to be removed from Pernes to Houdain and the two adjoining villages; thence, it was said, to Bapasmes. Some say the King is to go to Italy. The King and all the princes are daily in council, and several embassies are at his court. On Saturday, 28 April, a cardinal arrived from Rome with 20 horses well equipped, to speak with the King. He slept at Hesdin. It is said he has come to mediate a peace between the Emperor, the King, and the Pope; also, that he is seeking help against England. On Saturday 120 Germans were despatched to Desverve (Desvres), near Samer, to be in garrison, and I saw a little man named Ferry Dachicourt, who led them, who had 20 cr. for his expenses. Few know where the said King means to go. It is commonly reported the king of England does not wish him to advance further.

Fr., p. 1.

30 April. **1077.** DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND to CROMWELL.

R. O. Where I, the King's deputy, lately wrote that certain of the Council accused Mr. Brabazon, treasurer of the wars, of deceiving the King, I, with others of the Council whom I have made privy to the matter, think good to

1537.

explain. The abp. of Dublin showed it to me, saying he had beguiled the King in the account of receipts of the lands of the bpric. above 100*l.* st., and that unless I would advertise the King thereof he would accuse me too. Afterwards he declared it in presence of part of us, and we showed it to Mr. Brabazon. Seeing they were both members of the Council we decided "to article with the same archbishop therein," and called him before us; whereupon he was unable to justify his sayings, and denied having spoken them. Marvelled at this, as we heard he had written of the thing to the King and your Lordship; whereupon he confessed having advertised you. Beg him to give no credit to such reports until substantiated. Dublin, 30 April. *Signed:* Leonard Gray; P. Barnewall, lord Chancellor; J. Rawson, pr. of Kyllmaynam; Gerald Aylmer, justice; Thomas Lutrell, justice; Patrik Fynglas, baron; John Alen, Mr. of the Rolls; Thoms. Houth, justice.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 1537.

1078. The Garter.

R. O. "Promulgation of the knight which shall be removed or deposed from the noble order of the Garter."*

"All men shall know that N. late knight and fellow," &c., is found guilty of treason, &c.

ii. "The manner of deposing and throwing down such a traitor's arms" (which is to be done by Garter).

Corrected draft, pp. 2.

1079. Cromwell's Remembrances.

Titus, B. I., 441. B. M. Touching such communication as has been between the prior of Pontefract and Aske, and of all the circumstances. How that this day I and my lord of Worcester be in hand with the Lord Darcye at the Tower. Of the apprehension of Dr. Walbye and of the conventicle in sending to the Emperor and the bp. of Rome for aid in the time of the rebellion and how that Dr. Marmaduke should have been the messenger. For the assignment of Gostwykk's warrants. The speaking with Dr. Insent and his answer. For the assigning of Ant. Sellinger's warrant for the farm of Bilsington, Kent.

P. 1, *in Cromwell's hand. Endd.*

1080. Intended Message to Flanders.

R. O. "This is the knowledge that I, Marmaduke [Waldby], have touching the consultation to send one into Flanders to speak with my lady Margaret (Mary), the Emperor's sister, to have aid of [mo]ny 2,000 hackbusshes and 2,000 horsemen, and send word to the bishop of Rome to have absolution of all offences."

Being at Templehirst with Sir Robert Constable, was entreated to do this by him, Lord Darcy, and Robert Aske. Excused himself on the ground of his lack of acquaintance and language, his age, and poverty. Darcy said his name was known well enough there by noblemen, as well as others who had been here ambassadors. Whether it was said that the Imperial ambassador should have knowledge thereof "to the intent that I should have the more credit I am not sure, but I suppose like sentence was spoken." Finally it was determined that he should go and 20*l.* given him. Went to Hull, and while there Darcy sent word that he should tarry, and not go. Went home to his own house. This is all he knows.

Hol., mutilated, pp. 2. *Endd.*

* The document may have been drawn up with a view to the degradation of lord Darcy. The two ceremonies described are similar to what was done in the case of Buckingham. *See* Stowe's Annals, p. 513 (ed. 1631).

1537.

1081. Sir Thos. Rosse, Clk., to [Cromwell].

R. O. Was presented five years ago to the benefice of Kyrkedighton, Yorks. The earl of Rutland, chief lord of the manor of Igmanthorpe, to which the advowson is appendant, upon wrong information that Robt. Rosse, heir to the patron, was under age, presented another clerk. By an inquisition *de jure patronatus* the first presentation was found good, but being a poor man and glad to live without trouble or evil will of any nobleman, they forced him to consent that Dr. Waldby, now in the Tower, should have the benefice, paying him a yearly pension of 5*l*. Asks Cromwell to re-present him to the said living.

Hol., p. 1. *Begins:* Pleasyth hyt your right honorable lordship to be advertysed. *Endd.*

1082. Robert Aske.

R. O. Report of William Wall, glover, of Ware.

Robt. Wall, his brother, late servant to Aske, said on his death bed at Ware, that his master left a gelding at Buntingforde on Easter eve last that he might send back word how he was treated in London. Robt. Wall came with Aske from the North, and was brought up with him from a child. Robt. Wall died six or seven days after Aske was in the Tower, for sorrow, saying the commissioners "would hang him, draw him, and quarter him."

P. 1. *Endd.*

1083. [Sir John Bulmer's Statement.]

R.O. "Md. that Sir James Otterbu[r]ne said to me on Good Friday in the church at Rosdayle. Here is gr[ea]t destruction of people since my lord of Norfolk came"; and he feared it would make more business, "for if ever they might get a stranger to be their head but they would never gentleman in the country after." He said he would show me more, but, as I tarried but a little space, he came not again to me. Item, Sir William Staynhus showed me he heard that my lord Lumley said, "if he were commanded to come up he would bring 10,000 at his tail." I said he could not of himself make half ten hundred and no number we could make "would serve to let us to appear": he answered, "Nay, that y[s tre] wyth but thus speak they there." Item, my brother, Sir William, coming by me to meet my lord of Norfolk, brought me the bills which ran among those who stirred the people. I took a copy and sent the bills to my lord of Norfolk, and sent to old Sir Ralph Ewre and young Sir Ralph Ewre for advice and to make search "gyn any came from their quarters." They answered they would do their best, but Sir Francis Bygod was fled, and whoever took him would do the King pleasure. I laid wait for him in Blacomoyre and Cl[ev]eland, but could not meet him. I made search for bills from constable to constable, and "over at Stowylay they staid." One Stokton was ever the bringer of them to Gysborn; but would not say how he came by them when he was hanged. "There was one bill that one Presteman brought to me his self and said that he came from the c[ommo]ns to me to see as I liked it;" the effect was "that men should pay no gyrsoms, and that they should ever have with them the old lord or the new." He asked how I liked it, and I said, "Marry, very well, for when two dogs fight for a bone the third will take it up; for this will make the gentlemen and the commons fall forth, and the King shall take up the matter." Another bill was that they of Cl[eve]land should bring Sir William Bulmer and Sir James Strangwa[y]s, and the Bishopric my lord of Westmoreland or my lord Nevyll, my lord Lumley and they would bring me, and so take my lord of Norfolk, and either make him keep his promises at Doncaster or take their part. This bill was devised in Pickering Lithe and

1537.

Blacowmore, for Eston and Wode came for me to go with them if they went forward. When I had stayed Mallton we kept still, so it did not hurt. Item, there was another bill which "belikely" came from the South, for the effect was, Good Northern men stick to your matter for the lord of Norfolk comes to beguile you. "That bill appointed certain gests which my said lord should have kept, which he held not, and my brother, Sir William, shewed me that when he delivered my lord of Norfolk these other bills and took this and put it by the self." A servant of Mr. Strangways found it at a muster at Hamylton hill. Item, one Thomas Baldersdayle told me that if I could get a placard to search for treasure und[er] ground, he could enhance the King's c . . . . . ly, and make me a man for ever if the King would give the finders the third part. If I had such authority I would charge the King nothing till it were found, and then let him reward at his pleasure.

In Sir John Bulmer's hand, pp. 3, very torn and mutilated.

1084. Sir John Bulmer.

R. O. Confession of Sir John Wattis, parson of Esyngton, Yorks.†

[fo. 1.] * * * "yff . . . . I herd . . . . yff they had a captayn . . . . . to the wych I aunswered and sayd . . . . . to none honest man send yowe . . . . . he gave no answere, bot I answered to that . . . . . [w]ell lerned and seyn in the cronykyls as . . . . . well therein he may fynd some thyng to . . . . . cane fynd nothyng in the cronykyls . . . . . the world syns he was borne and esspecial[ly] . . . . . serve hym it passes myne wyt . . . . . he answered no worde I beyng wery offt . . . . . and I sayd, hys nott this a madde man and a follych . . . . . eter (?) after I whent to servys and whene I had downe I whent with sp[eed] . . . . . s beyng . . . . . owyd in my mynde off . . . . . there lowed . . . . . off the priest . . . . . more hayst be cause I wold speke with the sayd parson (?) off Loftus afore the sayd prest, and so I dide indede. My purpos was that he, beyng a marwelous wyttyt man as whe have in all owr cuntre, mygthe have hys enswere suerly c . . . sly, for I schewd hym that the sayd Sir Wylliam sayd to me afore [by‡] Bartylmew Cottam that he was send to hym as well as to me and schold have gone to the parson off Hynderwell bot [fo. 1*b*.] hys prest of . . . . . Grace was goyn in to the North . . . . . a way and I had not a . . . . . to Mr. Gregorye Conzars for d . . . . . the commons (?) was up thus . . . . . to Skarbowrgh off est[r] day . . . . . Ewers sendyng hys serv[ant] . . . . . Also I wyll swere off a boke . . . . . my wyt cold persave and . . . . . .

[f. 2.] * * * his horse was wery . . . . . and I schewed (?) to the the (*sic*) sayd parson off [of Loftus]§ all the artykels as afore hys rehersyd and sayd I wold depart by cawse that the said Sir Wylliam schold not have me in no suspecke, he heryng me paciently. I departyd and the parson followd . . furth into the gate, ... the sayd Sir Wylliam met with hyme and sayd 'I have a message

† This document is so illegible that it has been necessary to print it *literatim et verbatim* as far as it can be made out; and in some places without supplying punctuation. Abbreviations, however, such as y[e], y[is], w[t], for *the, this, with*, &c., are of constant occurrence, and these it has been thought desirable for clearness to extend.

‡ Apparently a superfluous word cancelled in the text.

§ Interlined.

1537.

1084. Sir John Bulmer—*cont.*

to s[how you] frome my master and my lady to hym.' Thene the sayd parson off Lofthus sayd Yff ye have ony message to say to me, my broder parson schall here and the balyff and the constabyll both, bycause yowr master was with my lord Lomlay within thes ij days, seyng he had both browyd and bakyt and sleyne hys beffes, and sowddunley my lorde Lomlay ys goyn the parson wery angre towarde hyme; and then the foresayd Sir Wyllm. persavyd that he schowyde hym another matter thene he schewyd me nother the baly nor constabbyll ther, wych message was this: he sayd My master and my lady comendeit theme to yow, desyryng yow to schew themme whether they may make a proctor to excuse them thay hare sende for to London. He sayd they migth not. Thene I heryng that clokyd matter contrare to hys sayng afore Bartylmewe Cottam, and thene I sayd Parson thes be not the matters he sayd he wold schew to yow, bot yff ze wyll here I wyll reyhersse theme a fore yow. He sayd he wold here none, he sayd he belevyd that I was frantyk. And I sayd he schold here theme whether he wold or nott. Thene he went and callyd the balyff out of hys howsse and rehersyt the prest saynges, and the parson askyt the balyff yff ther where any harme in these wordes, and he sayd na as he persavid, so they departyt, so I lay all nyght with the balyff to the morne wych was ester hewyn (*Easter even*) whent h[ome] and servyd [m]y cure with messe, marvelously commeryd in the minde how I schold do in this matter wych passyt gretly my wyt. Moreover I had sayng with the fore sayd prest wych I have no record off in goyng to Lofthus with hym and also whene the parson off Lofthus was departed frome hym as here after warde followyth in on off thyng (?) was he inquered me how I thowgth off the lordes that the Kynges grace had sent for as hys master and moo I playnly sayd all false harlottes scholde be hangit by the neke. Thene I inquered off hym why hys master sent to the curettes of churches, seyng mony of theme folysch, more then to ony oder temporall man. He answered and sayd, By cause they mygth schew the mynde off the comons more secretly thene ony other. I askyt yff hys master was determynyd to make ony such besynes. He sayd he wyst not, for hys master and hys lady was sent fore to London, and he believed he schold never comme a gayne, for the wych he was as gude be slayne and de in the felde as be martered as mony was above at London. I askyt hym how he schold get company to make such besynes with. He sayd my lorde Lomlay hade promessit hym yff he come to hym he wold sucure to hys power. I sayd he wold fore sake hym in this case. He sayd hys master had a prewe seyll or other ways in commandment to appere at the sygthe off the letter off payne off aylegeance and zet doth not he appere, he sayd he sayd the duke grace had gyfyn hym licens till Ester hewyn he sayd he tarrade off Master Raffe Bulmer comyng home and yff so where that hys thythenges where gode then he sayd he trustyt and all schold be well [fo. 3] and yff Master Raff Bulmer bryng not gud thythyng he sayd playnely hys master wold other fley to Wylton Castell there to be takyng off hys own folkes and other men off Gysborne wych hath ther frendes hangit with the commons of Cleveland and soudanly to go and take the duke's grace, and then alle ys owr own, and thene my lorde Latymer, seyng thys and also persawyng that he ys sent fore to London as well as my master wyll suerly [wyll]* take hys master part as hys master beleweth and Sir James Strangwysse with other off my masters frendes that wyll not se hym sucrly fare amysse. Thene I sayd Fy, Sir Wylliam, that ever your master schowld be temptyt agayne hys prynce and to disherate such a stoke for ever by consell off a strong and a arrant howr, for I dare say in my conscience he wold never have beyn temptyt with such matteres bot that sche ys ferde, that sche schold be departyt with hym for ever. I sayd sche perawenter wyll say—'Mr. Bulmer, for my sake breke a spere' and then he lyke a dow will [say] 'Praty Peg, I well never forsake the.' Thus I sayd sche schewyth thynges

1537.

and tryffulls and makes hym beleve that he may do that thynges that is unpossybyll. More over I sayd, 'Sir Wylliam, take hede off your selfe, and ye are a wanton prest, beware ze faule not in love with her, for yff ye do ze wyll be mayd as wysse as yowr master and both wyll be hangyd thene.' 'Of a trweth' he answered and sayd, 'I never wyst sche loved me bot off let.'

"Makyng me say so much off hys wyffe was thys one Hew Cramer (?) a tenande off Rossedall was with me this last weke and he sayd that he had herde som off Sir John Bulmers folkes say that they harde ther master say that he hade lever be racket thene to part frome his wyffe. Then at last off all I sayd 'Sir, ze har a prest, consell yowr master to takê hede of hym selfe, and also take ze hed, for suerly ze must be fyrst hanged; for suerly Sir Wylliam there is not one man in all Yngland wyll take yowr master part.' Thene sayd Sir Wylliam 'Parson, I dare schew my mynde to yow.' 'Wat els,' sayd I, 'I am sewr enowyth, and that knawe ze well enogth.' 'Thus yt ys, yff my master mystrustyt that the commens wold not be up at a wype, suerly he wyll fle in to Yerland, and he trustes to gyt hys landes agayne with in a zere." Last worde that ever I sayd to ye sayd Sir Wylliam: I sayd "Fare wyll Sir Wylliam, for off a trewyth thow well be hangyd by the neke." I knowyng all thys, some men wold thynk I had no cause to be wery mery at my hart, seyng such a nobyls and gentyllmen with meny powr commons of this nobyll reme off such a hassarde for a stewyd howr, I co[ld] not c[om]passe in my mynd how I scholde disclosse this hedeus and parlous cause wych passyth my rude understandyng."

Mutilated. Endd.: Confession of Sir John Wattis written all at length with his own hand, who is parson of Esyngton in the county of York.

1085. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Sir William Stanus, chaplain to Sir John Bowmer, says Nich. Rudston showed him, as they came riding to London, that Sir Thomas Francke, parson of Loftus, Yorks., was a head captain in Holdenshire, and came to Pyckeryngelythe and caused Sir Thomas Percy to rise. Rudston said "he could say more if he lust, and said he was the unknownyst (*sic*) fellow in Yourkeshire." This he spoke before Gregory Conyas, who will not deny it.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Saying of Sir Wm. Stanus that the parson of Loftus was a captain at the rebellion.

1086. Articles against Prisoners.

R. O. i. Against Sir Stephen Hamerton (marked "A" in margin).

1. One Estgate, chaplain to the late abbot of Salley, sent a supplication to Sir Thos. Percy, and came by Sir Steven Hamerton and showed him that he had a letter to Percy. (*In margin:*) Sithen, the pardon.

2. Sir Stephen, on letters sent by the abbot of Salley, that the earl of Derby would pull down Salley, went to meet the earl. (*Margin:* Before the pardon.)

3. Since the pardon, my lord of Cumberland sent for Sir Stephen. (*Margin:* Parker, letter.)

4. Why he took not Esgate but suffered him to go to Mr. Percy with the letter.

ii. Against Sir Thos. Percy. (Marked "B" in margin.)

1. Sir Fras. Bygot sent a letter to lady Percy. Which? 2. The enticement of Hawkyns. Why he took not Hawkyns? 3. The supplication to Sir Thos. Percy from the abbot of Salley with a [roya]ll of gold. 4 The said [Sir Thomas Per]cy did not take Estgat which brought the letter . . . . . the latter end (?)of Sir William * - * 5. (Marked

1537.

1086. Articles against Prisoners—*cont.*

"C" in margin). Sir Thos. Percy, after coming from Doncaster, went to Northumberland, where he was conversant with all the malefactors of Tyndale and Exam. (Hexham). 6. He took upon himself to be lieutenant of the Middle Marches and mustered the King's subjects. 7. He entered into Sir Reynold Carnaby's offices and lands. 8. He made proclamation "that who so ever took any of the name of Carnabys." 9. He demanded of the abbey of Exam. what "help he might have in quarrel of the commons." 10. "When the lord Ogle, which was deputy at Newcastle, to make proclamation, the Sir Thos. made another."

Pp. 2. *Mutilated.*

1087. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. Abstract of certain depositions with marginal references to the folios of other MSS.

"Sir John [Bulmer].

"He confesseth that h[e had a letter from his son] Rauff that as farr [as he could perceive all was falsehood that] they were dealt wi[thal] . . . . . not in time advertise the . . . . . .

"[Also he confe]sseth that he received . . . . [letter]s that w[er]e [sedit]ious from Blynkynsopp his servant wh[ich] he did not disclose to the King nor his Council."

Also (*in margin:* "fo. eod."*) he confesses he sent to lord Lumley to come and live with him "till they might provide some way for themselves;" and lord Lumley says ("fo. 1" *in margin*) he sent him a copy of the said seditious letter. Also (fo. 3) he concealed the treason of Margaret Cheyny (whom he calls his wife) and of Stanous, his chaplain, who said if one would stir, all would up again; the said Margaret counselled him rather to flee the realm (if the commons would not rise) than that he and she should be parted, and again, to take Bygod's part when he was up "lastly." Also (fo. 5) that if lords Latimer and Lumley and all the gentlemen arose he must do the like. Also (fo. 3, 5), he sent Stanous, his chaplain, to one Franke,† a priest, and Robt. Hugill to the vicar of Kirkby in Cleveland, to inquire if the commons would rise again, which they should know by men's confessions. Also (fo. 7) two men of Billesdale showed him they of their parts were determined to meet the duke of Norfolk and require of him all promises to be performed, "or else to take . . . . . to take that part that they took . . . . . [b]ut whether he would take their . . . . . he will needs have me, I . . . . . me do. And the said treason he [did not dis]close." Also (fo. eod.) he "conc[eal]ed the letter [s]ent him from [B]illesdale for the swearing of all lords and gentlemen or their sons or else to strike off their heads."

"Sir Joh[n Bulmer].

‡"Sir John Watts . . . . . Stanows chaplay[n] . . . . . hym what he thou . . . . . [that if they] had a capitayn whit . . . . . And the said depone[nt] . . . . . [wh]ither the said [Sir John Bulme]r his [ma]ster was determined to make any such business or no. And he said he wist not; for his master and his lady were sent for to London, and he believed his master should never come again; wherefore he said he were as g[o]o[d] be slain and die in the field as be martyred as many other were above." Also the said Stanows

* The margin above is lost by mutilation.

† Thos. Franke, rector of Lofthouse, Yorkshire.

‡ *In margin,* "vers. (?) Bulmer."

1537.

said his master stayed going to London till tidings from Ralph his son: if these were not good he would flee to Wilton castle, and there be taken of the commons of Guysborough, and go and take the Duke's grace.

Lord Lumley, in his letters to the countess of Westmoreland, says Sir John Bulmer was one of the chief causers of the last commotion in Cleveland.

"[Margar]ete Cheny.

". . . . . er deposeth that the said Marga[ret] . . . . . e commons wanted but a head . . . . . d that she counselled him to flee (?) . . . . . e commons would not rise) rather [than he an]d she should be departed.

"[Also she] advised h[im]to . . . . . part when he was up; and moved him in Palm Sunday week last to get a ship to carry her and him into Scotland." She was (fo. 2) privy to the word Ralph Bulmer sent Sir John from London, to look to himself, "for as far as he could perceive all was falsehood that they were dealt with all."

Sir William Stanous, chaplain, deposes (fo. 10) she asked him on Thursday after Palm Sunday if the commons would rise again, saying she would liever be torn in pieces than go to London; and asked "whether Bartholomew Coteham or parson Franke would raise any, because he was a captain before." She said divers times that if the Duke's head were off, Sir Ralph Ivers' and Sir Ralph Ellercar's men might go where they would. She enticed Sir John Bulmer to raise the commons again.

"Ralph [Bulmer].

(fo. 2.) "Sir John Bulmer . . . . . thintent of Sir Fra[ncis] . . . . . in the beginning of . . . . . the said Rauph did not . . . . . dewe time.

"And (fo. eod.) deposeth [fu]rther that [the] sa[id] R[au]f [sent] him wo[rd] from London by one Lasyngham, that the said Sir John Bul[mer] should look well to himself, for, as far as he could perceive, all was falsehood that they wer[e dealt with a]ll."

"Sir Fr[ancis Bigod].

"He confesseth tha[t] . . . . . of the Epiphany l[ast] . . . . . Halom for the tak[ing] . . . . . reasoned of the King's par[don] . . . . . unde in the same, and . . . . . the [ch]oisyng [of] a new pr[ior] . . . . . On the morrow (fo. 2). he showed Halom his book of notes o[f] the defaults of the said pardon, and how for heres[y] both the King and the bishop of Rome mi[ght be] deprived lawfully; and of the King's authority." There he confederated with Halom to take the duke of Norfolk and swear him or else keep him as hostage. Halom said, "Nay, but let us strike off his head." On Sunday after Bygod had conference of a new commotion with Halom, Fenton, and the friar of St. Roberts, and wrote to the old lady of Northumberland to send her son Sir Thomas Percy to be captain of the commons in Yorkshire against the duke of Norfolk. On Monday following Bygod wrote, in the name of the commons, to the Bishopric to come forward against Norfolk (fo. 5) as he and Halom, and the commons were ready to do, and to swear their gentlemen with the oath enclosed, which he had augmented with this clause, "That they should counsel nor persuade no man to return or tarry at home while (*i.e.* until) the petitions were granted." The same day Bygod sent to Halom to take Hull and he would take Scarborough.

" . . . . . also the said Bygod charged the . . . . . reyse the commons, and to give wa[rning . . . . from constable to cons]table to do the like against the . . . . . tyme . . . . . e and the said Lumley with other of . . . . .

1537.

1087. The Northern Rebellion—*cont.*

. . . . . the number of ccc. persons assembled at . . . . . ed Bukrose.

" . . . . the . . and then the said By[god] made an oration to the people" declaring faults in the pardon and how other countries were up, and he and Halom intended to take Hull and Scarborough; and gave them the oath augmented as aforesaid. Then he showed the letter he had devised as aforesaid to the old lady of Northumberland and delivered it and others to the town of Scarborough to George Lumley with the alternative of taking Scarborough. On the morrow Bygod set forward for Scarborough and devised letters to the mayor of Hull for the delivery of Halom. On Thursday next he entered Beverley with 800 persons; and, the same night, wrote to the mayor and commons, and to the dean and chapter of York to know if they would take his part.

" Sir Thomas [Percy].

" Sir Thomas Percy confe[sseth that he received a letter from] Bigod of this effect that [he should come] forward with all the Bisho[pric and with as many of] Northumberland as he co[uld make, and] Byg[o]d would put the said S[ir Thomas in possession of the lands] of [the] erle of Northumberlan[d]"

Before that, and since the [par]don, he received a supplication from the abbot of Salley concerning the saving of that house. The commons said to George Lumley (as he deposes) that they would rise for none but him or Sir Thomas Percy.* George Lumley deposes that Sir Thomas was the "lock, key, and ward of this matter." Ninian Staveley deposes that when he, Myddelton, Lobley and one Servaunt sent to Sir Thomas to come forward he wrote down their names and said he would send for them when he came to the country.

" [Sir] Stephen Hammurton.

" [He confesseth] that sithens the pardon one Estg[ate, chaplain to] the late abbot of Salley, and on[e of the said ab]bot's servants cam to the said Sir Stephen [at a place] called [S]ettyll Springe. And there they [showed him] of the supplication [th]at the said late abbot [and his] brethren devised to [sen]de to Sir Thos. Percy" and declared they intended to inform Sir Thomas Percy that the abbot and brethren were set in by the commons and learn "how the said Sir Thomas would be unto them." Sir Stephen answered "If it be good for you ye may do as ye list."

" George Lum[ley].

" He confesseth that (fo. 4, 5) upon . . . . . he met with Sir Francis B[ygod] . . . . . of his assembly and there . . . . . of Scarborough for his aid . . . . to the old lady of Nor[thumberland to stir Sir] Thomas Percy to come forward . . . . . and did read the contents of the same and (?) afterwards did send to the said lady." Heard Bygod's oration and was commanded to go and take Scarborough Castle and muster people as he went. Did so, raising the country of Pickeryng l———†, (fo. 6) and entered Scarborough with 6 or 7 hundred (fo. 7) and sware the officers of the town. The prior of Bredlyngton deposes that Lumley sent to him for men.

" Robert Aske.

" Sir Francis Bygod de[poseth] . . . . . Robert Aske had sent to hym . . . . . of Bygod and Ha[lo]m [an]d . . . . . proclaimed a letter of this eff[ect] . . . . . to you; and where as . . . . . Beverley do intend to take [Hu]ll . . . . . come and meet me at

* *In marg.* fo 8. † Blank.

1537.

Beverley s. . . e a d . . . . . I will show you how good the King's Hi[ghness is to us] all." By which it appears that Aske [knew] of the said last commotion but did not disclose it in time. Also (fo. 2) Bygod asked Halom what Aske would say to the choosing of a new prior at Watton, and Halom answered that Aske "would be good enough." Bygod says that Aske, in his letter to Bygod when he was coming towards Beverley, promised to do his best to deliver Halom. And this was not spoken feignedly to serve the time; for afterwards Aske showed the commissioners at Hull on Halom's examination that he heard of commotions in the Bishopric and elsewhere, and advised them not to be hasty in executing Halom, which rumours were found to be untrue.

". . . . . deposeth that Halom was a great . . . . . d Robert Aske." In letters vi[ij] Jan. by Aske to Darcy declaring the King has granted [free election] of knights and burgesses and liberty of speech to the spiritualty, he continues:—"Trusting your lordship shall perceive I have done my duty as well towards the King's Grace under his favour, as also to my country, and have played my part, and thereby I trust all England shall rejoice it." It appears, by a writing, that Aske sold the lead of Mertyn abbey and received 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* with which he bought artillery, and his servant demanded the price (?) of the same since Xmas. By a copy of a letter, 20 Jan. last, Aske wrote "Bygod intendeth to destroye the effect of our petitions and common wealth." Divers who had been with Bygod he did not apprehend but promised to get their pardon. He told the commons, since the Pardon, "that their reasonable petitions should be ordered by Parliament." Since Xmas he received a letter from one Dorothy Grene showing there was a report that the King would not be so good to them as he promised. John Fowbury says Darcy's, Sir R. Constable's, and Aske's letters to stay the commons stayed many who would have resisted Bygod.

"The lord D[arcy].

"Sir John Bulmer dep[oseth] . . . . . which brought him word f[rom Ralph Bulmer in London that] as far as he c[oul]d perce[ive all was falsehood that th]ey were dealt withall . . . . . that the lord Darcy and Sir . . . . . word of the same lest they [sho]uld be . . . . . ." To prove that Darcy had . . . . . a rebellion, Sir Henry Savell reports that he said on hearing of the insurrection in Lincolnshire, "Ah! they are up in Lincolnshire. God speed them well! I would they had done thus three years past; for the world should have been better than it is." Darcy wrote, 10 Feb., to Aske to return certain artillery to Pomfret Castle. A letter, 21 Jan., by Darcy to Thomas Slyngesby, Rauf Pullen and others, he declaring that Norfolk was coming to affirm the pardon and a free parliament and liberty of appeal for the spiritualty. A letter by him, 15 Dec. last, to Suffolk declaring that Waters and others were redelivered and expecting the same on that part. Similar letter, 13 Dec., to the Lord Steward for red[elivery] of that ship, men and wood, promised, as he said, by the lords at Doncaster as taken in time of truce.

"[Tou]ching the lord Darcy, Sir Robert [Consta]ble and Robert Aske together.

"[William L]evenyng deposeth that after he had been [in the commo]tion of Bygod he came to every of the [same and said] he had been in that same commotion, and [thereby a]pperith that they, knowing him to [have committed] treason, did willingly let him pass and [no]t apprehend the same," nor disclose it; as by Norfolk's letters is declared.

Lord Darcy again.

(1.) Wrote to Sir Oswald Wolsethorp, 21 Jan., that Norfolk was coming to affirm the pardon, &c.: (2.) also, 19 Jan., to the town of Pomfret that he

1537.

1087. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

would be a true petitioner for all good commons' wealth; with a credence for "Thomas Wentworth the bearer," and subscription "All yours faithfully T. Darcy." (3.) A book of articles, found among Darcy's books, persuading men to rise, concluding "Wherefore now is time to arise or else never, and go proceed in our pilgrimage; and therefore forward, forward, forward, pain of death, &c." (4.) Darcy received a letter since Xmas from one Parker, his servant, declaring the state of the lord of Derby and that all the country would rise if any man put out the monks of Salley, and showing the state of the parish of Kendal and thereabouts; which letter Darcy never disclosed.

"The l[ord Darcy.]

"Also it appeareth by [a letter of the said lord Darcy] sent to Sir Robert Constable and . . . . . [Robert Aske that he knew] of Bygod's commotion and the t . . . . . to stay their q[uart]ers till [the coming of the duke of Norfolk, which] he was ascertained should . . . . . [w]ith him gracious answers of [the Parliament and petitions].

"Also he wrote a nother letter dated [t]he xix[th] [of January to Mr.] Babthorp that he trusted Sir Ralph E[ll]erker, [Wilstrop and Bowes on] coming down would stay the commons till my [lord of Norfolk's] coming."

Also it appears by a letter of Lord Darcy dated 29 Jan. to his son Sir George that whereas the King had written for the speedy furniture of Pomfret Castle, Darcy told his son that the matter required nothing but that they both might rest there till Norfolk's coming to Pomfret, with credence by Alen Geffreyson the bearer that he would not for 1,000*l.* that he would any further do or meddle till his son had seen the King's letters.

Geo. Lassell deposes that Darcy counselled Aske, when he went up first to the King, to set his servants in several places by the way, so that if Aske had been committed to the Tower, one of them would have brought Darcy word, and he would have fetched him out. (*Mem. by Ric. Pollard in the margin*, that Escott showed him so). Darcy sent a copy of a letter from the duke of Norfolk to the prior of Whalley, who is now attainted of high treason.

"Sir Robt. Con[stable].

"Bygod deposes that he . . . . . his commotion from the said . . . . . appeareth that he was prive . . . . . yet it doth not appear . . . . . [re]sistence against the same . . . . . to the King or his counsail . . . . . .

"A letter sent from Sir Francis Bygod a[t t]he sa[me time to desire Sir Robert] Constable to take his part in the said commotion . . . . . him therein of the special trust that the commons had in [the] said Sir Robert," and praising him for his faithfulness in the same matter; saying also that he doubted the duke of Norfolk would rather bring them to captivity than perform their petitions; and that Halom was imprisoned at Hull.

To this letter Constable answered that he was sick and could not come; that the time of year served not to host in; that Norfolk would come shortly with the King's pleasure under his seal, concerning the Parliament and Convocation at York, and the pardon, bringing with him only his household servants; and he exhorted Bygod to stay till then.

Also Constable and Robt. Aske sent a letter to Rudstone, that they would in any wise have the messengers sent from Bigod delivered from Hull, saying it was none honesty to detain messengers.

Constable, Darcy, and Aske wrote divers letters showing that they trusted to have a Parliament and Convocation and redress of their griefs. Since the pardon.

Constable, as John Fowburie deposes, promised to send men to help Sir Ralph Ellerker and Rudston in resisting Bygod, but sent none.

1537.

"[The] prior of Bridlyngton.

". . . . . of divers subsidies given by him to th[e . . . . . insu]rrection, and much traitorous conferen[ces had betwe]ne him and Doctor Pickeryng, but s . . s . . . . . [th]at he knew of Sir Francis Bigod's [commotio]n and that George Lu[mley] sent unto him [to have m]en for that commotion.

"James Co[w]kerell, [quondam prior of Gisburne.]

"Sir Francis Bigod d . . . . . from the said quondam wh . . . . . from Guysborough conteyny . . . . . commons there t[ow]arde the . . . . . the King's pardon . . . . . were called rebels in the pardon . . . . . should have cure of soul.

"Also he deposeth that about the s[am]e ty[me] . . . . . Quondam when the said Bygod had . . . . . the King's authority with him, commenced his re . . . . . well in that part."

After that the said quondam commended the book made by Bygod of the said reasons and arguments of the King's authority, saying no man could mend it, and he durst die in the quarrel with Bygod. When Bygod promised him a copy he said he would make as much thereof as of a piece of St. Augustine's works.

The said quondam confesses that he saw Bygod's book against the title of Supreme Head, the statute of Suppression, and the taking away the liberties of the Church, but did not commend it.

Bigod deposes that where in his said collection he declared that the King had his sword immediately of God, the said quondam approved, saying that "we" hold opinion that the King has his sword by permission and delivery of the Church into his hands and not otherwise.

Bygod deposes also that the said quondam moved him to send the book "to Sir John Pikeryng, to Captain Halom . . . . . han this deponent said again this . . . . . ke this my writing well he shall s . . . . . bishop and his clergy there about him . . . . . allow it [to s]ett to his hand. The said . . . . . then a[nsw] eryd Or else *decapitetur*."

The said quondam confesses that about Martinmas [last] Sir Fras. Bigot "rose" the country to bring him back to Guisborowe and reform the house. He rode with him and wrote a letter to the earl of Westmoreland, asking him as the new prior was not chosen formally according to the laws of God and the old custom, to send his advice how a new election might be made for quieting the country. His letter is forthcoming, wherein he shows that the new prior was put in by the extort power of lord Cromwell, wherefore the commons judged him no prior, and, intended, his accounts lawfully taken, to expel him and choose a new prior by virtue of the "holy comentie," and by the assent of all the religious brethren belonging to their chapter.

"William Todd, pr[ior of Malton].

"The said Sir Francis Bigod . . . . . .of the coming down o . . . . . Bygod turned y[n] at . . . . . with the prior h . . . the . . . . . that the pardon was not go[od] . . . . . were greatly grieved with the . . . . . up to London, and divers other ly . . . . . .

"After this he saith the prior of Malton did [sen]de to the said Bigott the articles devised by the rebels of . . . their demands, which Bigod had not seen before, [and] promised him also a copy thereof, and this the prior also confesseth."

Also he showed Bigod (as Bigod deposes) of a prophesy which he said he never understood till then, and now he knew that it was this year it spoke of. Bigod then remembered that the said quondam prior of Malton had before

1537.

1087. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

told him of a prophecy that this King should be fain to fly out of his realm, and ere he came in again would be glad to part with two parts of his land, so that he might sit in peace with the third. Bigod also says that "the said prior of Malton" showed him of another prophecy, that the Church should abide woe for three years and then reflourish as well as ever, and of another prophecy concerning the Cardinal. This the prior confesses that he showed Bigod and others.

"[Fria]r John Pyckeryng.

". . . . . Bigod deposeth that this Pickeryng . . . . . Bigod's book of collection to Halo[m] . . . . . brought the said Bygod the letter . . . . . ow [to]uching the murmur of . . . . . here against the Kyngs he[ra]lde (?) that . . . . . And the said Pickeryng confesseth that he [car]ried a letter sealed from Bigod to Hallom upon the Tuesday after the xijth day last past.

"Adam Sedber' ab[bot of Jervaulx, and] Wm. Thirske [late abbot of Fountains].

"Nynian Staveley d[eposeth]* . . . . . a little before the last commot[ion] . . . . . and showed him that all th[ey went about was] for their wealth and preservation [of their house. They ther]ef[o]re desired him to give . . . . . he sent them to the quondam of [Fountains which] sojourned there, which took them i[j] angels, and said that when] that was done they should have more."

The said quondam confesses they had two angels of [him] but by craft, without telling him for what purpose.

The abbot of Jerveux confessses that he bade his servant give Middleton a reward for seeking lost sheep, and borrowed the money of the quondam; and that when they came in their commotion to Gerveux, he gave them meat and drink and bade them take his servants with them.

The said quondam desired Staveley and Middleton in case of any new insurrection to help to put him in his room at Fountaignes again, promising him 20 nobles if they did. He told them they might do that with good conscience for he was put out of his abbey by the visitors without just cause.

Staveley deposes that the abbot of Gerveux "on a certain time sythens the xij day . . . . . said Staveley and Myddleton and L[obeley . . . . . ri]ngelea[d]ers of the said last commotion . . . . . post to Sir Thomas Percy to move [him to come forw]arde with such company as he [c]olde [ma]ke [and they] wold me[et him] with such as they co[uld ma]ke [where he] wold ap[po]inct] them."

[Als]o the same Nenyan deposes that the abbot of Jerveulx told him, Middleton, Lobeley, and Servaunt that he would send his servant named Symon Jakson into Lincolnshire to collect his rents and he should consider the state of the country and wait about Newark till the Duke's coming and bring word whether he came in harness and with a great company. The abbot confesses that the cellarer sent Jaxson at the latter end of the Christmas holidays to collect rents and for no other purpose.

"The Lord [Hussey].

"Robert Carre deposeth† t[hat lord Clinton advertised] the lord Hussy by his letters [of the insurrection at Louth] upon Monday [a]t midnight [next after Michaelmas], and the Wednesday after the lord [Hussey sent John Welshman his servant] to Slyfforde towne to know [what they would do], whereby appeareth that he little rega[rde]d his duty [in so] great matter that would differ so long."

---

* Compare No. 1012. † Compare vol. xi. No. 969, and in this vol. No. 1012 (4½).

1537.

The commons of Slyfford came to Lord Hussey on the Thursday next to take such part as he would, saying they would live and die with him. He called them busy knaves, and answered "that if he lust to go he would go, and if he woll not then he will tarry." Whereby it should appear that he favoured the traitors. Lady Husse gave a cart of victuals to the traitors. It is to be supposed she knew her husband's mind. The bailiff of Riskynton offered him and his to be at his commandment, "and then he took and pinched him by the little finger, and bade him come when he sent to him by the same token."

Also Lord Hussey said he would take the better part. By Thos. Richard's confession it appears that Hussey intended his traitorous purpose three years ago. One Cutteler declared to the commons of Lincolnshire that Hussey, his servants, and house, were at their commandment.

Will[iam] Ackl[om].*

"He confesseth tha[t a]bout [three days after the Conception of Our Lady last pa[st] he se[nt a letter to the prior of the Trinities in York for ij [trus]sing b[edsteads which were taken] at the spoil of Bekewith . . . . . said Willm. with the same prior . . . . . the said Willm. to send him the same . . . . . the same letter being of this effect: 'Mr. Prior, I [commend] me unto you, marvelling greatly of your doubleness whi[ch] I have found in you, as touching a bed late of Beckwithes, which ye promised to send me. I think ye reckon your journey (meaning by the same the journey of the first insurrection) bestowed in vain, wherefore send it, or I will do you further displeasure.'"

Nicholas Tempest.

". . . . . t]hat when the commons had put in the abbot and [monks at S]alley, th[is] examinate gave them a fat o[x, one mutton and two] or th[ree] gheese."

Pp. 26, *partly in Ap Rice's hand. Mutilated.*

1088. The Northern Rebellion.

R. O. [Memoranda for prosecutions.]

The lord Darcy, the lord Hussey, Sir Robert Constable, Sir Francis Bygott. (*Opposite these names are added and crossed out:* the abbot of Brynglynton, Nicholas Tempas, Hamerton, and Pykeryng friar). Sir Stephen Hamerton and Nicholas Tempast, bracketed with "The petition made to Thomas Percy by the abbot of Salley, wherein is no apparent matter against them but afore the pardon." Robert Aske, —— (*blank*) Lumney, the prior quondam of Kysborugh, whose name is James Cokerell, [William Collyns of Kendall, John Stanes of Betham, Edmund Lauerans of Yeland, the whole convent of Conyshed]†; the quondam of Funtens, abbot of Jervers and Thos. Percy, bracketed with "The confession of Nynyon Staveley."

ii. The Tuesday:—The Cardinal's book, the bill of articles, the two checker rolls of the lord Darcy, the book of all the lord Darcy's letters, the book of the communication between the "harwhold" and the lord Dar[cy].

iii. *On the back* (*crossed out*):—Car, Cutteler, the bailey of Slyford, Nynyan Staveley, George Lassels, —— Estcote, Rudston.

Pp. 3. *In Richard Pollard's hand.*

R. O. 2. Memoranda from depositions.

Item, how Aske and Sir Robert Constable received letters from Bygod, praising Constable's affection for the commons and urging assistance. Item, how Aske and Constable wrote to Bygood, dissuading him from

* *See* No. 536. † Crossed out.

1537.

1088. THE NORTHERN REBELLION—*cont.*

rising as the time of year was not meet for "ostyng," and prayed God to send him luck in all his worshipful affairs. Item, letter sent by Constable and Aske to the mayor of Hull for delivery of Halom. Item, a like letter to Rudston to persuade the mayor of Hull to deliver Bygood's messengers, traitors who had brought a letter to Hull for the release of Halom.

Item, the prior of Bridlington and Dr. Pykkerying, the friar, were busy in both insurrections. Pykkeryng wrote seditious letters. The prior had his servants, &c., ready to assist Bygood and Lomley. Item, Sir John Bulmer and his pretended wife were conspirators "now of late" about Easter last, consented to Bygod's insurrection and plotted the taking of the duke of Norfolk, as appears by a letter from lord Lumleye to the lady of Westmoreland. Item, Ralph Bulmer, jun., wrote repeatedly, since Xmas, to his father persuading him to "shift for himself," &c.

In Cromwell's hand, pp. 2.

1089. LORD DARCY'S PAPERS and OTHERS.

R. O. A book wherein is contained the names of the knights and gentlemen which were at the leading of Thomas lord Darcy. A letter from Aske to the lord Darcy. My lord Steward's letter and my lord Darcy's answer, 30 Nov. Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter and answer, 30 Nov. A letter to my lord Darcy from my lord of Norfolk, dated Nottingham, 27 Nov. Letter from Norfolk, Sir Francis Bryan, and [Sir] Wm. Fitzwilliam to my lord Darcy "from Nottingham, a Tuesday in the morning." Letter from my lord of Shrewsbury to my lord Darcy, dated 28 Nov. Letter from my lord of Norfolk to my lord Admiral, dated Hardwyke, 3 Dec. A letter to Sir Brian Hastyngs. The copy of my lord's answer to Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter, 30 Nov. A letter written at Templehyrst the ——* of November. Letter from Marmaduke Constable, knight, to his cousin Aske. Letter from Aske to lord Darcy after he came home. Letter from Babthorp to my lord Darcy, 30 Oct. Letter from Sir Brian Hastyngs to Darcy. "The King's letters in October, undelivered for it was past time." Letter from Sir Brian Hastyngs to Darcy. Letter from the earl of Shrewsbury to Darcy, 24 Nov. A letter wherein Aske and other captains gave warning to their men to be ready. A true copy of Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter to John Sampall, 4 Nov. Letter from Thomas Grice to my lord Darcy. A remembrance to order their beacons. Letter to my lord Darcy from the earl of Shrewsbury. My lord Darcy's letter dated 8 Oct. A proclamation and Robert Aske's letter. Letter to Darcy from Thomas Gryce on All Souls' Day. Letter to Darcy from Thomas Stanley, priest. Letter to Sir George Darcy from Richard Tempest. A letter to my lord ——† from Thomas P. Letter to Darcy from Robert Nevyll. True copy of my lord's letter to the earl of Shrewsbury. Letter written at Tempyhyrst, 11 Nov. Letter to Darcy, 7 Nov., from Ralph Ellerker the younger and Robert Bowys. Letter to Darcy from Percyvall Creswell. True copy of Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter to Sir George Darcy, 9 Nov. Letter to my lord of Norfolk from my lord Darcy, 11 Nov. Letter to Darcy "from John Huse, at Windsor." 7 Nov. Sir Robert (*sic*) Ellerker and Robert Bowes' letter and answers in November. Letter to Darcy from Norfolk, at Windsor, 6 Nov. Gervis Clyfton's letter from Nottingham, 11 Nov. Letter to Darcy from Brian Hastyngs. A remembrance for Thomas Wentworth, 12 Oct. The answers of certain articles sent to the earl of Shrewsbury from the lord Darcy by Thomas Wentworth, 13 Nov. a° xxviij. Copy of Darcy's letter to Shrewsbury, 12 Oct.

"The order taken at York and thorders in Lincoln and Not. shires and the copies of other letters past in November." "A letter to my lord of

* Omitted. † Blank.

1537.

Cumberland by Charles Southfolk and other." Letter to my lord Steward, 22 Nov., for the stay of my lord of Derby. My lord Crumwell's letter to Ralph Evers. Letter to Lord Darcy from Thomas Gryce. Letter to Darcy from the earl of Shrewsbury, 22 Nov. Darcy's letter to the lord Steward, 20 Nov. Letter to Darcy from Robt. Chilon (*sic*). Letter to Norfolk from Darcy. Letter to Mr. Frankelyn from Thomas Parry. Letter to the constable of Pomfret Castle from John Lace. "A letter of my lord Darcy's sent to my lord." Letter to Darcy from Thomas Gryce. My lord Steward's letter and answer, 20 Nov. The King's letter from the Castle of Windsor, 9 Nov. Letter of Sir Henry Evers. My lord of Norfolk's answers and letters, 20 Nov. Copy of Sir R. Ellerker's letter and Robert Bowys' letter to Darcy, 7 Nov. Another letter of Sir Ralph Ellerker and Robt. Bowys to Darcy 7 Nov. My lord Archbishop's letter sent to Forman.

Copy of both Norfolk's letters to Darcy, 20 Nov. Copies of my lord Steward's letters or answers by R. Mydylton. The King's letter to Darcy from Greenwich, 6 Jan. Norfolk's letter to Darcy from Windsor, 14 Nov. Letter to Darcy from Robt. Pulleyn and other at Kyrkby Stephen, 15 Nov. "A answer made to the King's letter by my lord Darcy," 14 Jan. Sir R. Ellerker's letter and Robt. Bowys' letter to Norfolk. Copies of my lord Archbishop's letter and my lord's answer thereto, 18 Dec. Copy of both my lord of Norfolk's letters to my lord Darcy, 20 Dec. Copy of a letter sent to Sir Brian Hastyngs by Darcy. The King's letter from Windsor, 19 Nov. a° 28.

A true copy sent by Sir Arthur Darcy to my lord Steward, 6 Oct. Copy of our letters sent by Sir Arthur Darcy to the King, 17 Oct., "and none answer made again." A letter to my lords Steward, Rutland, and Huntingdon "the Sunday next after Simon day and Jude." Mr. Gryce and Mr. Dalyson's letters to Darcy, 14 Oct. Copy of a letter to my lord Steward from the lords in Pountefrett Castle, 15 Oct. "The true copy sent to Mr. Gryce to my lord Darcy." Copy of the first letter sent to the King by Sir Arthur's servant. Letter from Sir Arthur Darcy to his father. The King's letter to my lord Darcy from Windsor, 14 Oct. a° xxviij. True copy of a letter to my lord Steward, 31 Oct. A copy of the King's letter sent by Sir Arthur, 17 Oct., "and my answer, and none from the King again." Copy of a letter and instructions sent to the King by Myddleton, and none answer again, dated 13 Oct. Letter to Sir Arthur Darcy from his father, 8 Oct. True copy of the King's first letter. My lord Steward's first letter to my lord Darcy, 13 Oct. My lord Steward's first letter, dated 28 Oct.

Copy of the letter sent to my lord of Derby from my lord Steward. "My lord Steward's iiij lettre." Letter to my lords of Shrewsbury, Rutland, and Huntingdon, dated 16 Oct. My lord Steward's letter to my lord Darcy, 17 Oct. Gentlemen ready awarded within the castle of Pountefrett. My lord Steward's second letter, dated 12 Oct. The King's first letter, dated 8 Oct. The King's second letter dated 9 Oct. My lord Steward's third letter, dated 15 Oct. The proclamation of my lord of Shrewsbury to the commons of Lincoln. Sir Brian Hastyngs' letter and answer, 16 Nov. The copy of a letter sent to the King's Grace from the lords in Pountefrett Castle by Sir Arthur Darcy and none answer again. Brief instructions for Sir Arthur Darcy to show the King.

Letter from Wm. Maunsell to his cousin Bekewith, 20 Jan. Norfolk's letter to the King, 24 Feb. The mayor of Hull to the King, 28 Jan. John Latymer to my lord Admiral, 20 Jan. Oswold Willystrop to the King, 20 Jan. Norfolk's letter to the King, 2 April. Norfolk's letter to my lord Privy Seal, 31 March. Robt. Aske to the King. Copy of a letter to my lord Darcy, 20 Jan. Ralph Ellerker and other to the mayor of York, 20 Jan. Copy of a letter of the countess of Westmoreland to her husband, 18 Jan. Boyer's letter to my lord Privy Seal. Ralph Ellerker, jun., to

1537.

1089. Lord Darcy's Papers and Others—*cont.*

the King, 18 Jan. Norfolk to my lord Privy Seal, 5 March. Ralph Ellerker, jun., to my lord Privy Seal, 20 Jan. Norfolk's letter to my lord Privy Seal, 22 March, touching Bowyer and Doctor Dawkyns. Mr. Edward Leighton, priest, to my lord Privy Seal. "News of Reginald Poole to the room of a cardinal." Ralph Ellerker, jun., 20 Jan., to the King. Earl of Shrewsbury to the King, 20 Jan.

Copy of Norfolk's letters to Darcy, "which copy was found in the vicar of Blackeborne's chamber." Norfolk to my lord Privy Seal, 2 April. Copy of Darcy's letters to my lord Admiral, 20 Jan. Letter sent to my lord Darcy by Thomas Ellerker. Oswald Wyllestrop to Darcy, 19 Jan. Darcy to my lord Steward, 19 Jan. Darcy to his cousin Babthorp, 19 Jan. Thomas Ellerker's letter and my lord's answer thereunto, 17 Jan. Robert Cole to lord Darcy, 19 Jan. Their names taken at Beverlay that was with Bygott. Copy of letters sent by Darcy to the lord Admiral. Copy of Darcy's letter to the lord Steward, 7 Jan. Sir Arthur Darcy to his father, 23 Jan.

Certain depositions made before Sir James Layburn, 18 April. The saying of Nicholas Leighton of Bethun (*sic*) examined by Andrew Barton, 17 March. Confession of Dan Henry Salley and Dan Henry Plummer, 23 March, at Furness. Copy of Robt. Legat's deposition. Copy of the saying of the abbot of Furness. Copy of the bailiff of Dalton's confession. Copy of the confession of Wm. Lancaster. Copy of the confession of Dan John Broughton. Depositions touching my lord of Norfolk's letter which was found in the vicar of Bacborn's (*sic*) chamber. Copy of my lord's letters to my lord of Norfolk. "The copy of the vicar of Dalton." The confession of John Staynyng. The copy of Chr. Marshe Rude confessions. My lord of Sussex' letter to my lord Privy Seal, 9 April. Letter sent by the abbot of Furness "to Lathon." Depositions of the monks of Whalley. Letter sent from the convent of Conyshed to Captains Colyns and other. "Letters written by Sir Robt. Sygeston to Bethun and William Atkynson."

Pp. 10. *In the handwriting of Richard Pollard's clerk.*

1090. The Percies and Others.

R. O. A brief remembrance of the demeanour of Sir Thomas Percy, knt., in the county of Northumberland, in the time of the late rebellion, 1536.

1. How he made as many men as he could in the East Riding; how gorgeously he rode through York with feathers trimmed, which shows he did nothing constrained but of a willing malicious stomach against the King. The whole country can bear witness to the placards and precepts on pain of death signed by him, and to his entering upon the lands of others.

2. Immediately after Ellercar and Bowes were sent from the commons at Doncaster to the King, he went to his house at Pridhowe, where the most noted offenders of Tyndale and Hexhamshire resorted to him, especially John Heron of Chipches, Edw. Charlton, Cuddy Charleton, Geffray Robson, Antony Erryngton and others.

3. Without authority either from the King or from the Earl of Northumberland, then warden of the East and Middle Marches, he acted as lieutenant of the Middle Marches that he might stir the people under colour of that office.

4. He and his brother Sir Ingram appointed a meeting at Rothebery, Nthld., for the establishment of Tyndale and Riddesdale and the recompense of the poor folk spoiled by them, but although a great number of people came the chief offenders were rather cherished than rebuked. No order was taken but an abstinence of 20 days which was not kept, and gentlemen who were not sworn before Sir Ingram at the former meeting at Alnwick were forced to take their oaths.

1537.

5. He attempted by threats to get money and plate belonging to Sir Raynold Carnaby from Parson Ogle and John Ogle of Ogle castle.

6. He put his own friends and servants into the offices and leases which Carnaby had from the earl of Northumberland and which were assured to him by Act of Parliament, as Langley, Corbreg, and Ovyngham Dam.

7. He proclaimed that any one who took one of the name of Carnaby or their servants should have the goods of the person taken.

8. He sent his servants to take away 200*l.* worth of stuff of Sir Reynold's from Captheton, the house of Wm. Swyneborne, who had charge of it "by reason he had married his sister."

9. He sent his priest to Hallton the dwelling of Carnabie's grandfather, to take possession of it, as Carnabie was fled and was against the commons.

10. Divers times at Hexham on market days he demanded of the inhabitants what help he might have in the quarrel of the commons. His words encouraged many persons to be worse minded against the King.

11. He promised to have aided the commons with 500 Northumberland spears, but not being able to do so, he sent his priest with an excuse, and therefore was not at Doncaster.

12. He came to Harbottle Castle and was there with John Heron of Chipches for one night. He would have met the officers of Scotland as lieutenant of the Middle Marches, but they were aware of his usurped authority and refused to meet him; so he rode to Alnwick to his brother Sir Ingram.

13. He sent letters to the gentlemen to meet for the stay of the country, which at no time he minded, but only the fulfilling of his own mind.

14. When the earl of Northumberland appointed lord Ogle and others to bear office, and proclamations were made at Morpeth and elsewhere declaring their authority, the said Thomas caused proclamations to be made also in his name, so that poor men could not tell to whom to sue for justice.

15. He and his brother Sir Ingram attempted to hinder the holding of a Warden Court at Morpethe by lord Ogle, vice-warden, who for fear of trouble put it off.

16. He caused his servant to take horses of Sir Reynold Carnaby's, out of Lekynfield Park., Yorks., and still detains them.

17. He still occupies the offices, property and houses of Sir Reynold and his relations.

18. He has caused new oaths to be made in Northumberland, since the pardon, against his allegiance.

ii. Sir Ingram Percy's doings in the time of the said insurrection, 1536.

19. Though he resigned the vice-wardenry at Midsummer willingly, when he knew of the insurrection, he summoned the gentlemen to meet him at Alnwick Castle, and they supposing it had been for the stay of Tyndale and Riddesdale, repaired thither.

20. He read to them a letter brought by John Lumley, brother-in-law of John Heron of Chipches, from the commons, and certain articles to which he compelled every man to be sworn.

21. He did all he could to stir the gentlemen to be of the commons' part, and because Sir Reynold Carnaby and his friends would not be sworn, he would not suffer them to remain within the country except in such strongholds as he could not come at.

22. He caused the abbot of Alnwick and other friends to go to the earl of Northumberland at Wresill and tell him that Sir Ingram was true to the King, in consequence of which the earl wrote desiring him to take the offices of vice-warden and sheriff for that year, and of lieutenant of the East Marches, with the fees accustomed, but he refused to take them without 800 marks, wherefore his brother discharged him.

1537

1090. THE PERCIES AND OTHERS—*cont.*

23. When at York he spoke abominable words to his brother about lord Cromwell, wishing him to be hanged, and saying if he were there he would put his sword in his belly.

24. When he and his brother Sir Thomas were come from Yorkshire from the commons, they appointed a meeting at Rothebery promising to take an order for Tyndale and Ryddesdale, but they let the chief evildoers go home without punishment and nothing done but caused certain gentlemen to be sworn who were not sworn at Alnwick.

25. Sir Ingram with Sir Humfray Lisle, Robt. Swynnowe and John Roddom, came to the house of Thos. Forster, whose sister Sir Reynold Carnaby had married, thinking Carnaby was there, and searched it. Not finding him, he said he would be revenged on him for being "the destruction of all our blood, for by his means the King shall be my lord's heir." On his way back to Alnwick, he would have cast down a house of Thos. Gray's called Newstede, but some of his company dissuaded him.

26. On his way home he took possession of North Charlton, a town which Carnaby had lately purchased, and of his lands there, proclaiming that he took them for his brother Sir Thomas.

27. He sent to Lionell Gray, porter of Berwick, to come and be sworn to the commons, threatening to seize all his goods, and likewise to Sir Roger Gray, and Sir Robt. Ellercar, the King's servant.

28. During the insurrection he made musters and assemblies for the annoyance of those who would not be sworn, so that the poor men durst not do their duty.

29. He carried away to Alnwick Castle, Edw. Bradeforthe, Carnaby's servant, for refusing to pay to him the rents of his master's lands, put him in the stocks and tried to make him forswear his master.

30. He sent to Berwick for great ordnance to besiege Chillingham Castle, where Carnaby, Sir Robt. Ellercar and others, that were unsworn, lay.

31. He took upon him to be sheriff of Northumberland, keeping sheriff's turns at Alnwick, and making Sir [Hum]fray Lisle and others officers. He said openly that no man should rule there but his brother and he.

32. In the chapel at Alnwick he said to Sir Thomas that he was afraid the King would agree with the commons; to which Sir Thomas answered that it would not be so, for he was promised by their chief rulers that they would not agree without his knowledge, and he was sure they would never agree without a pardon; "wherefore let us do that we think to do whiles we may, and that betimes."

33. When the lord warden sent letters to lord Ogle, then vice-warden, and to Sir Roger Gray and Sir John Widdryngton, lieutenants, to see the country in good order and redress made, Sir Ingram caused his servants to lie in wait for such letters. They stopped a servant of the lord warden and opened his letters, and if he had letters to lord Ogle, he would have been in danger of his life. Wardens' letters have hitherto always been in place of a safe conduct.

34. Meeting a tenant of Sir Wm. Ogle's he asked him what news. He said he was a tenant of lord Dacre's, and he and his neighbours were spoiled and undone. Sir Ingram said he was well served, for lord Dacre was a traitor first to the King and then to the commons.

iii. "The crafty device and subtle way contrived by John Heron of Chypches, otherwise called little John Heron, to have the inhabitants of Tyndall and Hexhamshire to break, and all to bring to pass his evil intended purpose in the beginning of the late rebellion."

35. On Sunday, 15 Oct., Heron came to Wm. Carnaby's dwelling place at Halton, and, after talking of the apprehension of the canons of Hexham for keeping the monastery against the commissioners, advised Carnaby to take

1537.

some stay with the inhabitants of Hexhamshire, showing him what strength they were of, and offered to bring the same treaty about that neither party should do harm to the other. Carnaby, thinking this was devised of a true heart, desired him to undertake the said business. He thereupon rode to Hexham and devised with the canons and their friends for their defence against all of the contrary part, suggesting that if they would give fees to certain men of Tyndale, he doubted not that, with the help of his son-in-law Cuthbert Charleton, and Edward Charleton his uncle, all Tyndale would die and live in their quarrel. Writings were made but not sealed, as the canons desired him to take a message to Wm. Carnaby before they joined with thieves, which they would be loth to do if they could any otherwise save their lives. The message was to desire Wm. Carnaby to send his son Sir Reynold, who brought down the King's letters, desiring him to be a mean and suitor for them of Hexham who had offended, and that they might have their lives, and the abbey be delivered to the King's commissioners to be ordered at their pleasure, so that they might serve God there though they begged for their livings. Heron went to Carnaby's house, but never gave him this message, saying that he could not have an immediate answer because many of their friends were absent; and that night, by means of his son-in-law, he had warning sent through Tyndale to meet their keeper Roger Fenwyke at Challerford two miles from Hexham on pain of forfeiting a noble apiece. On Monday, Oct. 16, Heron rode back to Hexham and told the canons his mission had been useless, for Sir Reynold would have four heads of the canons and four of the town and shire to send up to the King. Hearing this, they said it was better to defend their lives as long as they could and prepared themselves and Tyndale men to make themselves as strong as they could. Heron, seeing everything ready as he would have it, came back to Wm. Carnaby's house again and sat down to dinner saying these words, "It is a good sight to see a man eat when he is hungry" and passed forth the time till half dinner was done. Meanwhile Arche Robson came in to John Robson, his cousin, and told how Tyndale men were gathered. Heron, fearing that Wm. Carnaby would hear of it, took him aside and told him that the people of Hexham would not make any stay, but would do their worst, and bade him defend himself, for he knew they would be at his house straightway, and that Tyndale was partaker with them. Carnaby said it was not like a friend to know such a purpose and not declare it till he had half dined, and asked his advice. Heron told him he could not defend the house and advised his going to his (Heron's) house of Chipchase, his intent being to have had the house empty so that he might get Sir Reynold's money and plate. They accordingly rode together towards Chipchase, and were met by a servant of Sir Reynold's who had escaped from the Hexhamshire and Tyndale men, and who whispered to Carnaby that Heron was a traitor, and would betray him. Carnaby then suggested to Heron that he should tarry behind and Sir Reynold's servant would guide him (Carnaby) to Chipchase; but as soon as they were out of sight they took the way towards Langley and escaped, otherwise he had been sure to have been slain by his enemies.

Not finding Sir Reynold's plate and money, Heron afterwards went to Halton and asked Wm. Carnaby's wife if her son Sir Reynold had any money. She giving good faith to him delivered him the casket, but Arthur Errington, a kinsman of Carnaby's, took it away and rode off, with seven Tyndale men who had promised to take his part. Heron pursued them, "putting a kercher as a pensell upon his spear point" so that the rest of those who were broken in the foray and were seizing the goods, should have recovered the casket; but he could not overtake him. That the house might be defenceless, he had sent away Thos. Carnaby by a false message from his father, and tried to frighten away Lewis Ogle, lord Ogle's brother, which when he could not do, he rode home and never came thither after. During the insurrection, John Lumley, who married his wife's sister, brought

1537.

1090. The Percies and Others—*cont.*

a letter from the commons to Sir Ingram Percy at Alnewyke by reason whereof all those who were sworn in Northumberland took their oath.

He keeps Forde Castle by strong hand and has daily accompanied with the chief spoilers of the poor inhabitants of Northumberland.

Pp. 18. *Mutilated. Docketed:* Articles against Sir Thomas Percy Sir Ingram Percy, and John Heron. *Marked on the flyleaf:* Liber primus.

1091. Business to be laid before the Council.

R. O. "Certain articles touching the fortification of the King's towns of Berwike, Carlill and other his Grace's castles and fortresses in the North Parts."

(1.) Surplus ordnance in Berwick to be transferred to Bamborough, Scarborough, and Pontefract. (2.) A survey to be taken of Carlisle and Berwick, and repairs made with speed. (3.) Similar survey and repairs for Bamborough castle, which is to be made tenable, with houses therein to bake and brew. (4.) The like for the castles of Warkeworth, Anwik, and Pridhowarke on the Borders. (5.) The like for Scarborough and Pontefract castles, the latter to have brewhouses, &c., so that the constable may dwell therein. (6.) Substantial officers to be appointed to Pontefract, Bamborough, Alnwick, Warkworth, &c. (7.) An assignment to be made for the pay of the pensioners on the Borders and the Council of the North. (8.) To despatch Mr. Sulyerd to Wales with an instruction to the Lord President and him to put in execution the new shiring. (9.) A new assignment to be made for the diets, wages, and stipend of the President and Council in the marches of Wales. (10.) To remember that the Staplers be at a point [for] . . . . . of wools, and arrangements should he made how the King may pay his retinue and ga[rrison at Calais]. (11.) An order to be taken for the custom and . . . . . to be paid throughout the realm. The revenue should amount to much more than it does. (12.) An order for the King's household should be made. (13.) A substantial officer should be set at Four . . . . . with a learned man to keep law days there, who must be sufficient to order the tenants and prevent bribery and extortion. (14.) Order to be taken for the payment of the g . . . . . , now two years in arrear. (15.) A survey of all the subsidies, and an order to be [taken] with them who have manifestly deceived the King. (16.) The officers of the Augmentations to be ordered to make full declaration of the whole yearly value of monasteries suppressed, and of all else within charge of their office, and what profits have grown of the lead bells, plate, jewels, &c., and what debts be stalled and owing by whom, what lands have been granted away, and what is the yearly revenue of their office. (17.) Similar commandment to be given to the treasurer and officers of First Fruits and Tenths to make full declaration of the yearly value of the same, &c. (18.) Similar orders to be given to the treasurer of the chamber, surveyors, and receivers of the King's lands, &c., also to the barons and officers of the Exchequer and to the chancellor, auditors and receivers of the Duchy. By these means the King may know his estate and establish his affairs.

In Sadler's hand, pp. 6.

R. O. 2. A flyleaf which seems to have belonged to the preceding document, docketed: "Certain articles touching the fortification of the towns and castles in the North."

1092. Defence against the Scots.

R. O. "A device for the defence of Berwick and Carlisle."

For Carlisle:—My lord of Cumberland to be chief captain, with 1,000

1537.

footmen, of Craven and Westmoreland. Lord Scrope, his son-in-law, to be with him with 1,000 men. Out of Furness and Lancashire, 700 men. Lordship of Cockermouth, 300 men. Total, 3,000, besides the inhabitants of the town.

For Berwick:—My lord of Westmoreland to be chief captain, with 1,000 men from the Bishopric. To be taken out of Barney castle, Austen More, Cleveland, Lord Conyers' folk, Ripon, Fountains and friends and tenants with Sir Chr. Danby, young Bowes, Robert Bowes, Robert Plays, Thomas Gower, and Sir George Conyers, 1,500 men. To be chosen from Tynemouthshire and nigh Newcastle, 500 men. At every alarm 1,000 men of Elondshire, Bamborowshire, and Anwyke lordship to enter Berwick.

In Vaughan's hand, p. 1. *Endd. as above.*

1093. George Southworth to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition for "a fishing of salmons" in the water of Lone, Lanc., belonging to the monastery of Furness now in the King's hands. His father Robert Southworth and his ancestors have always had that fishing, and Roger, late abbot of Furness, promised he should have it when he came of age.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, Privy Seal.

1094. Berwick Pursuivant's Mission.

Calig. B. I., f. 320. B. M. St. P. v. 75. "The saying of me, Henry Ray, pursuivant of Berwick at my return last from Scotland."

Repaired to Edinburgh and delivered my lord of Norfolk's letters to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, 23 April; being present the earl of Eglenton, Lord Askill (Erskine), Sir Thos. Askyll (Erskine), Sir Jas. Colven, comptroller, Adam Otterburne and Jas. Fownes (Foulis). Gives conversation with the Chancellor and Otterburne who asked why English friars were driven to take refuge in Scotland, why four ships had left Newcastle, and whether an ambassador was sent to the Emperor. Answered he knew of no ambassador sent but Mr. Brian who went to the French king. They said Mr. Wyat was sent.

Leaving the Council, met one of the Queen's servants and asked him to tell her Ray was there. She sent for him to come to her secretly that night at 9 o'clock. Did so. Details conversation, in which she marvelled she had no answer to her letters by Ralph Sadler and asked him to speak to the duke of Norfolk to move the King in her favour. She said no lord in Scotland would give the King her son good counsel towards England, that it was generally believed that English ships were in the West seas to take her son, and that Rosay herald was being sent into France to see the state of England and advertise her son accordingly.

Saw her again next night, when she promised to let the King know all that passed in Scotland, and said everyone expected war, "and if it be so let my lord of Norfolk be sure of the commons." She begged that Norfolk would make no war till Henry Steward and she were divorced, for otherwise the lords of Scotland would suffer Steward to occupy her living.

Next day went to the bp. of Aberdeen and said Norfolk thanked him for the hawks and replied to his message last sent by Ray (*i.e.* that he would pray God to make the king of England and all the realm good men) that there was no place where God was better served, and that the bp. of Rome had no authority out of his own diocese. The Bishop said they had spoken of that before and he did not grudge towards them for that, "but for the cruelness of you that put down your own poor commons." *Signed.*

1537.

1095. DEPREDATIONS BY FLEMINGS.

R. O. Robberies and harms done to the town of Rye, and such as they know to be done to Englishmen by Flemings in the year 28 Henry VIII.

First they took a ship of Sir William Goodolfyn's out of the Camber to Hampton, where it was arrested. Other items of merchandise by them taken at sea from Oliver Skinner, John Day of Wyston, Norf., Harry Formage of Callys, a crayer of London, Ric. Harwood of London, Thos. Hare of Yarmouth, Moyse of Harwich, John Franck of Hastings, Robt. Write of Rye (goods of Marberry of London), and John Taylor of Rye (Mr. Oxbryggys goods). One item is that "they burned the chapel of Saint Anthony by Camber."

P. 1.

1096. GOUFFIN OGIER, Shipmaster, and THOMAS CRETINEL, Mariner, to the LORD PRIVY SEAL.

R. O. Complaining that their ship was attacked and taken on Quasimodo Sunday last by Gaspar Flessing, a Fleming who since Holy Week has remained at Dover. The assault took place within a gunshot of the Hermitage of Dover. The local justices took the ship into custody in the port of Dover, to which Flessing conveyed it, and he has confessed the facts (except that he declares the capture was a mile from the shore) before Cromwell's secretary and commissioner, Thos. Soulemont.

Fr., p. 1. *Endd.*

1097. HOLIDAYS.

R. O. "The declaration of John Barret, clerk, parson of Monkyston," explaining that on Sunday, 22 April, after the gospel was read at beadstime he set forth the King's injunctions as to holydays, showing that St. George's day was to be kept holy, and St. Mark's day on the Wednesday to be a holy day, and no fasting day, but that on the 24th, St. Mark's Eve, he was informed by a simple person, John Egge, son of Harry Egge, that he had heard at Winchester, St. Mark's day was commanded holy day and fasting day, which he thereupon announced at evensong in his stall, turning to his parishioners, and informed the parish priests of Amporte and Grakley to the same effect in no spirit of disobedience.

Large paper, pp. 2.

1098. JOHN BROWNE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition of John Browne, "one of the King's army in Ireland" to my lord Privy Seal, chief Secretary, setting forth his services before and since the rebellion of Thos. Fitzgerald, under Sir John Whitt, constable of Dublin castle, during the siege, and in defending the castle of Deyryknogkan, of which one Teke Bakawoobrene was previously constable under the Desmonds, when all others fled from the traitors. Cromwell has received letters in his favour from my lord Deputy and the Council there, of which he was the bearer, to obtain for him some living from the King, for which he has been a suitor for six months past.* Desires to be admitted as one of the garrison of Dublin Castle for life.

1099. LADY MARGARET BRYAN to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I am glad to hear of the case your ladyship is in, which I pray may long continue. I beg you to be good lady to my kinsman, the constable of

* *See* Vol. XI., 847.

1537.

Rysbanke, in whose favour the Queen has written to my lord your husband, saying she trusts both in him and you. The bearer is his wife, and, I assure you, a virtuous woman, whom I love with all my heart. From Greenwich.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1100. Annys Cokerell to Lady Lisle.

R. O. My lady [Fitz] Williams, my lord Admiral's wife, my lady Pawlett, and other worshipful women, have wished me many times with your ladyship, and so have I myself. If I could have been with you one or two hours, I doubt not that I could have put you in much quietness, as it is well known I have done to many in such case. I send you a box of "maynys Cryste" (*manus Christi*). *Signed:* Annys Cokerell, dwelling in Little All Hallows.

Hol., p.* 1. *Add.*

1101. Agnes Cockerell, Midwife, to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I beg you to speak to my lord in behalf of my poor husband, an aged man, who has lost much time, and it is shown me "there are so many formal grants before, that it is but folly to tarry there for him." I therefore intend making a new suit to get him a living elsewhere, for he tarries there to his great cost this half year's day. *Signed* Angnes Cocked (*sic*), midwife, dwelling in Little All Hallows, in Thames Street.

Hol., p.* 1. *Add.:* in Calais.

1102. John Butler and B. Traheron to Calvin.

Orig. Letters, (Parker Soc.) 621. Hope their absence from him will not be lengthened. Fear they will be looked on as summer flies, which disappear on the approach of winter. Cannot alleviate the distress brought on Calvin by the disordered tempers of certain individuals, but refer him to Christ. Salutations to Farel, Olivetan and Fontaine.

1103. Grants in April 1537, 28 Hen. VIII.

Grants. April.

1. Rob. Metcalf a clk. of the Kitchen. To be bailiff and keeper of that part of the manor of Cottyngham and Hesell, Yorks., and of the woods and park there, which lately belonged to Henry duke of Richmond, &c., with fees of 3*l.* 20*d.* a year, as formerly enjoyed by Edward Vaulx in that office; which office the said duke granted to the said Robert, and it came to the King's hands on the said duke's death. Westm., 31 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 2 Apr.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 22.

2. Wm. Carpenter *alias* Smyth of Romsey, Hants., smith. Pardon as accessory with Elbright Felpys, *alias* Felipps, of Whitparish, Wilts., *alias* of Wade, Hants, yeoman, and John Baily of Bromyll, Wilts., yeoman, in breaking into the church of St. Peter, Bremshawe, Hants., 2 Jan. 26 Hen. VIII., and stealing a silver gilt cup, an altar cloth, and other articles belonging to the parishioners. *Del.* Westm., 3 Apr., 28 Hen. VIII. —S. B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 3.

3. Joan Edwarde of Branktre, Essex, spinster, late servant of John Smyth *alias* John Barker of Branktre. Pardon of all felonies, &c., hitherto committed. Westm., 16 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 3 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 21.

4. Edward, bishop of Hereford, the King's great almoner. Grant in augmentation of the royal alms, of the goods, debts, and chattels of suicides in England, Wales, Calais, and the marches thereof. Westm., 28 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 4 Apr.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 5. Rym. xiv., 580.

5. Charles, duke of Suffolk. Grant, in tail male, of the castle, lordship, and manor of Tatishall *alias* Tatyrishall, Linc., with all lands, &c., in Tatishall, Conysby, Kyrkeley super Bayteyn *alias* Bayne, Thorp, Stratton, Langton, Marton, Roughton, Tomby, and Toftnewton, Linc.; with court leets, views of frankpledge, &c., and a ferry on the water of Withom in Tatishall; the premises having come to the King by the death, without heir

* The handwriting in these two letters is different, but each is in one hand throughout, text and signature.

1537.

1103. Grants in April 1537, 28 Hen. VIII.—*cont.*

Grants. April.

of his body, of Henry late duke of Richmond and Somerset, to whom they were granted in tail by the authority of parliament 21 & 22 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 4 April, 28 Hen. VIII.—S. B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 25.

6. Edward bishop of Hereford, Reg. Digby, and Th. Cave. Next presentation to a canonry and prebend in "Kyng Henry is Colledge" in the University of Oxford. Westm., 29 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 4 Apr. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 9.

7. Th. Vowell, a gentleman usher of the chamber. Licence to export 300 weys of beans and barley. Westm., 22 Mar., 28 Hen. VIII., *Del.*, 4 Apr.—P.S.

8. Rog. Ratclyff. *See* Vol. X., No. 775 (13).

9. John Rustone, a native of Germany and born subject of the Emperor. Denization. Westm., 5 Apr.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

10. William Garrat, a native of the Emperor's dominions. Denization. Westm., 6 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

11. Charles, duke of Suffolk. Grant in tail of the site, &c., of the dissolved abbey of St. Mary, Leyston, Suff., the church messuages, &c., the manors of Leyston, Glernnyng, Culpho, Pethaugh, Darsham, and Laxfeld; and all lands, tenements, rents, &c., in Leyston, Theberton, Dersham, Middelton, Thorpe, Sisewell, Kelsall, Knottshall, Buxlowe, Billesforde, Aldryngham, Brusyard, Glarving, Colpho, Graundesburgh, Playford, Tuddenham, Witlesham, Laxfeld, Willoweby, and Corton, Suff.; the churches and rectories of Leyston, Alderyngham, Middelton, and Corton, Suff.; and all chantries, lands, glebes, &c., belonging to the premises, in as full manner as George late abbot held the same on 4 Feb., 27 Hen. VIII., in right of the monastery. Also the site, &c., of the dissolved monastery of St. Peter, Eye, Suff., the church, houses, &c., and the manors of Eye, Stoke, Laxfeld, Bedfeld, Occolt, and Fresyngfeld, with all lands, tenements, rents, &c., in Eye, Yaxley, Melles, Okeley, Stoke Thorneham, Pilcote, Thornham Magna, and Thornham Parva, Gislyngham, Laxfelde, Badyngham, Bedfeld, Occolte, Snape, Fresyngfeld, Waybrede, Stradbroke, Brome, Brisworth, Thrandeston, Thorndon, Pesenall, Dunwiche, Hollesley, Rikyngale, West Cretynge, Wynerston, Snape, Playforth, and Butley, Suff.; Colneqwynche *alias* Colnewake, Essex; Shelfanger and Reydon, Norf.; Sechebroke, Welbourne, and Barbeby, Linc.; also the churches and rectories of All Saints in Downewiche, and of Playford, Laxfeld, Yaxley, and Eye, Suff.; and the advowsons of the vicarages of the said churches of All Saints in Downewiche, Playford, Laxfeld, Yaxley, Eye, and Segebroke; and the chantries, lands, glebes, &c., belonging, &c., to hold at 136*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* rent. Also exoneration to the said duke from the following annuities, lately granted by the abbot and convent, viz., 20*l.* to John Grene, clk., 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to John Hobson, clk., 40*s.*, to Wm. Medobb, 40*s.* to Wm. Sympson. *Del.* Westm., 7 April, 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 8.

12. John Makealpyn, clk., a native of the king of Scotland's dominions. Denization, Westm., 7 April.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

13. Ralph Sadler, a gentleman of the King's privy chamber. Annuity of 20*l.* Westm. 25 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 9 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 5.

14. John Newman and Jone (or Johan) his wife. Licence in survivorship "to keep open bowling and bowling alleys, and table playing in any their dwelling place or places" within the city of London, "for the recreation of all manner our true subjects which at any time or times hereafter shall resort thither for using any of the said games and pastimes, all manner prentices except." Westm. Palace, 31 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 9 April.—P.S.

15. Edmund Clerke. To be a clerk of the privy seal upon the next vacancy by the death or otherwise of Ric. Turnor, Rob. Forthe, Th. Jefferrey, or John Hever, now having the same rooms. Westm. 1 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 9 April.—P.S.

16. John Gill, of St. John's Street without the bars of Westsmythfeld, London, Midd., saddler. Pardon for the murder of one Humphrey Chapman, of London, yeoman. Westm. 27 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 9 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 28.

17. Abbey of St. Mary, Wallyngwellys, Notts., York dioc. Exemption from suppression; Marg. Goldsmyth, to be abbess. *Del.* Westm. 10 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 30.

18. Sir John Spelman, a justice of the King's Bench, and Elizabeth his wife. Grant, in fee, of the manor of Gracys in Narburgh, Norf., belonging to the suppressed priory of Penteney, and a croft or moor called Wigan Crofte on the north side of the rivulet of Narburgh; and all other messuages, lands, &c. in Narburgh and elsewhere belonging to the said manor; in as full manner as Robert Codde, late prior, held the same. *Del.* Westm. 10 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Countersigned:* Rich. Riche, Th. Pope, John Onley, Rob. Sowthwell. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 29.

19. Sir Nich. Strelley, of Strelley, Notts. Grant, in fee, (for 220*l.*) of the house and site of the late abbey de Bello Capite *alias* of Beauchieff, Derb., the church, messuages, &c.; 121 acres of arable land, 65½ acres of meadow, and 73 acres of pasture, and the grange called Strawbereley in Beauchieff, with its appurtenances, now in tenure of Th. North; and all woods, underwoods, warrens,

1537.

GRANTS. — April.

&c., as fully as John Shefelde, the late abbot, held the same. Annual value 12*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, rent, 25*s.* *Del.* Westm. 10 April 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 29.

20. Wm. Bothe. To be clerk of the crown at the sessions of peace in co. Staff. *Del.* Westm. 10 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 6.

21. John Owen, one of the King's gunfounders. Pension of 8*d.* a day. Westm. 10 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

22. Rob. Owen, one of the King's gunfounders. Pension of 8*d.* a day. Westm. 10 April.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

23. John Luddyng, a born subject of the king of the French. Denization. Westm. 12 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

24. Th. Lawnde, of Aylesham, Norf., barber *alias* surgeon, and Joan his wife, *alias* Joan Lawnde, of Aylesham, spinster. General pardon. Westm. 10 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 14 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 28.

25. Nich. Galiard, a native of the dominions of the king of the French. Denization. Westm. 16 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

26. Simon Girrell, a native of the dominions of the king of the French. Denization. Westm. 16 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 13.

27. John Barkeley. Grant in tail male of the manor, grange and farm of Marisden *alias* Marilden *alias* Marchden *alias* Marshe Dean, Glouc., late belonging to the abbey of Bruern, Oxon., dissolved; and all manors, messuages, &c. in the vills, parishes, or hamlets of Marisden and Rankcom *alias* Rancum, Glouc., lately belonging to the said abbey. *Del.* Westm. 18 April 28 Hen. VIII. —S.B, *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 22.

28. Sir Th. Dingley, a knight of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England. To be preceptor of Schingay, *vice* Edw. Hylles, deceased; notwithstanding that the said office is in litigation between Ambrose Cave and the said Thomas. The assent of Desiderius de Tholono Sanctæ Jallæ, the late grand master, was obtained to this request. *Del.* Westm., 19 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 18.

29. Sir Th. Audeley, the Chancellor. Custody of the castles, lordships, or manors of Forde, Symeborne and Twesell, Northumb., and all other possessions in Forde, Simeborne, and Twesell, Eton, Tindale Hous, Halbernes, Typermore, Sharppeley, Shellington, Berigge, Crage, Nethercragge, Bellerley, Shellington Hall, Holands, Brigham, Hallhelie, Watriatts, Haylle, Hinrigge, Charden, and Snapdaughe, Northumb., and bishopric of Durham, which lately belonged to Sir Wm. Heron, deceased, during the minority of Eliz. Heron, kinswoman and next heir of the said William; with the wardship and marriage of the said Elizabeth. *Del.* Westm., 20 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 10.

30. Jas. Standley of London, *alias* of St. Mary de Strone [St. Mary le Strand] Midd., *alias* of Westminster, serving man. Pardon for having received and entertained John Wolff, late of London, merchant, *alias* merchant of Cologne, *alias* merchant of the Styllyard in the city of London, Alice Tankerfeld, late of London, spinster, *alias* Alice Wolff, wife of the said John, *alias* Alice Tomlynson, of London, *alias* of Westminster, spinster, John Westall, of London, *alias* of Kyngs Sutton, Northt., Rob. Garrard, of Westminster, *alias* of —— (*blank*), Berks., yeoman, and John Lychefeld, *alias* John Dowsett, of Westminster, yeoman; knowing that the said parties on the 16 July 25 Hen. VIII. murdered Jerome de George and Chas. Benche, they being then in a boat upon the river Thames at the parish of St. Mary de Stronde, Midd., in a place called Strondesteyre in the said parish, intending to go home by water to the city of London. *Del.* Westm., 19 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

31. John Gostwyke and Wm. Grymston. Lease of 8½ bovates of land in Halegate, *alias* Saffordale, in the fields and meadows of Cotyngham, Yorks., late in the tenure of John Stackhouse; a pasture called Middelpece in Lorteley, containing 40 acres, late in the tenure of John Whetherwike; pastures called Litel Lorteley, Outgate, at the east end of Southwoode, and Merstherdyke, in the lordship of Cotyngham, Yorks., parcel of the land of the late countess of Richmond and Derby, the King's grandmother; a pasture called Southchaunterlands, late in tenure of Chr. Helard and Thos. Fenwall; another called Twelve Ends in tenure of the said Wm. Grymston; another called Westcotegarth, late in tenure of John Dykeson in the lordship of Cotyngham, Yorks., parcel of the lands assigned by Parliament for the pay of the garrison of Berwick; two pastures called Esthalland and Westhalland in the lordship of Litle Humbre; a close called Oxegrene, and a pasture called Newland there; parcel of the lands of Edward, late duke of Buckingham, attainted, in Holdernes, Yorks.; with reservations; for 21 years, at certain stated rents. *Del.* Westm. 20 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 15.

32. Chr. Villers, esquire of the Royal Body. Lease of the lordship or manor of Enderby, Leic., with reservations, for 21 years at 22*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* rent, in reversion on the expiration of a similar lease thereof to Gerard Danet, esquire, of the Royal Body by patent 12 April 8 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 20 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 4.

33. Rob. Dean, Hen. Lumner, and John Lane, of London, grocers. Lease for seven years of six acres of land in the hundred of Newchurche, Kent, which Adam Quykman, *temp.* Edw. II., acquired of the fee of the King without warrant; at the annual rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* and 4*d.* of increase. Westm.,

1537

1103. Grants in April 1537, 28. Hen. VIII.—*cont.*

Grants. April.

20 April. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 2. Vacated because on the Fine Roll.

34. John Taylor of Cartmell, Lanc., labourer. Pardon for the murder, 4 July 27 Hen. VIII., of Th. Gregg at Cartmell. *Del.* Westm., 20 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

35. Rog. Clarkson, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Crofton, York dioc., *vice* Rob. Downyng dec. Grant to be made under the seal of the duchy of Lancaster. *No date of delivery, but endd.:* Greenwich, 20 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. (Exch. Series.)

36. Hugh Jones, a page of the King's Chamber. Lease (in consideration of his services to Henry late duke of Richmond and Somerset) of the manors and lordships of Manerbere and Pennallen, co. Pembroke, Wales, which lately belonged to the said duke, and are now in tenure of Morgan Morice and Jas. Kemes upon a 12 years' lease to them by the said duke, dated 20 March 19 Hen. VIII.; for 21 years from the feast of Annunciation A.D. 1540, on the expiration of the said term of 12 years; rent, 93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Westm., 13 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 20 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 12.

37. Jas. Acowre. Lease of lands and tenements in co. Denbigh, parcel of the acres of Leweny, lands called Garth Maylour, a water mill called Henllan Mylne, lands in Brynnyskip, Taldrogh, Toyssoke, Altwaynan, Lleweny park, &c. in the commote of Isalet; and other lands in Kilkedy, in the commote of Kenmerghe, and le Frith de Havot Elwey in the commote of Isalet, Hendrigida, and Abergeley in the commote of Istulas, and in Abergele, and a water mill called "the mylne of Bragot" in Hendrigida. The premises were late in tenure of Pet. Lloid, Jevan Ap Madoc Ap Res, John Ap William Ap Jevan Ap Jer', Tudor Ap Dicus Ap Jer', Gregory Apres Ap Wilcoks, clk., Hen. Chamber, Th. Panton, clk., Alex. Panton, Hen. Myvot, Dav. Ap Robyn, John Thomas, Hen. Lathom, Ric. Ayshton, Wm. son of Th. Rede, Madok Ap Howell Vaughan, Griffith Ap Madock Vaughan, Dav. Talbott, Hen. Ap Robert, and Dav. Lloid Ap Tudor Ap Jevan. Term, 40 years; rents and exceptions specified. *Del.* Westm., 21 April 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 21.

[Also inrolled on patent roll 29 Hen. VIII., *p.* 4, *m.* 2.]

1104. Undated Grants, 28 Hen. VIII.

1. Benedictine abbey of St. Mary, Tutbury, Staff., Cov., and Lich. dioc. Commencement of a grant of exemption from suppression. Arth. Meuerell to be prior. *Crossed out. Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 19.

2. Sir Brian Tuke, treasurer of the King's chamber. Licence to enclose and make into a park 200 acres of land, meadow and pasture, and 100 acres of wood, in whatsoever his lands in Haverynge, Navestoke, and Stapleforde Abbatis, Essex; and to have free warren in all his said lands, and a several fishery in his waters there.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

3. Ric. Baldwyn, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Anlesley, Cov. and Lich. dioc., void by death. Westm. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 18.

4. Oliver Coren, rector of Wonsington, Winchester dioc. Licence to absent himself from his rectory and reside in the King's household, or in any conventual, collegiate, or parish church or in any university in or out of England, notwithstanding the statutes 21 and 28 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 26.

5. Ric. Heth, of Tytscy, Surrey, husbandman. Pardon for the murder, 28 Nov. last, at Lamesfeld, Surrey, of Ric. Aldriche. Westm.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 19.

6. Ric. Longe, an esquire of the King's stable. To be keeper of Eltham park and of the houses in the manor of Eltham, the new park of Horne *alias* Eltham, Kent, with fees of 3*d.* a day for Eltham, 6*d.* a day for the said houses, and 4*d.* a day for the said new park, out of the issues of the manor of Eltham, and further fees of 4*d.* a day for the last office, out of the tunnage and poundage in the port of London. Also the offices of keeper of the lordship or manor, the great garden, and the little garden with the orchard, of Plesaunce in Estgrenewich, Kent, the park of Estgrenewich, with the tower there, with certain stated daily fees payable out of the said tunnage and poundage. Also the office of steward of the manors or lordships of Lewsham, Estgrenewich, Lee, Shrofold, and Bankers, Kent; with fees as enjoyed by Hen. Norres. The offices in Eltham are granted on surrender of patent, 11 April 25 Hen. VIII., by which the said Richard succeeded John Rolt, dec., in these offices.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 26.

7. John Petron, clk., native of Roan (Rouen), in Normandy. Denization.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 4.

8. Thos. Welles. Warrant for a lease of the parsonage of B[e]tham, *vice* Wm. Lancastre of Depdale, Westm., executed for treason. *In the form of a petition signed by the King.*

9. Miles Willen of New Wyndesore Berks., clk., *alias* chaplain of the King's household. Pardon of all treasons committed by him.—S.B. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

1537.

April.

GRANTS.

Commissions of the Peace.*

10. *Lincolnshire, Holland :* — Sir Th. Audeley, Chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam lord Admiral of England, J. bishop of Lincoln, Edw. lord Clynton, John lord Husey, Sir Anth. Fitz-Herbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Wm. Husey, Sir Th. Tempest, Sir John Copledicke, Th. Hennege, John Haryngton, Fran. Brown. John Meeres, John Hennege, Anth. Eyrby, Th. Gyldon, Nich. Roberdson, Th. Holland, John Hall, Rob. Walpole, John Reede, Ric. Wolmer, Ric. Ogle jun., Ric. Reede, Blaise Holland, John Fryskeney, Th. Broun, Wm. Roberdes, John Tamworthe. *T.* 8 July.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 5*d.*

11. *Notts. :*—Sir Th. Audeley, Chanc., Thomas duke of Norfolk, Charles duke of Suffolk, George earl of Shrewsbury, Thomas earl of Rutland, Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam lord Admiral of England, Sir Fran. Talbott lord Talbott, Thomas lord Burgh, Sir Anth. Fitz-Herbert, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Wm. Meryng, Sir Brian Stapleton, Sir John Markham, Sir John Byron, Sir John Wylloughby, Sir Hen. Sutton, Sir Nich. Strelley, Sir John Chaworth, Mich. Stannehop, Gervase Clyf-ton, John Constable, Th. Hall, Wm. Clerk-son, John Babyngton, Geo. Wastnesse, Edm. Molynex, John Hercy, John Bassett, And. Barton, Rob. Nevell, Mich. Clerkeson, Roger Grenall, Ric. Bevercotts.—*Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 5*d.*

1105. GRANTS in APRIL 1537, 29 HEN. VIII.

1. John Whetland of Estwydhay, Hants., husbandman. Pardon for having, 3 Sept. 29 Hen. VIII., stolen three sheep from the close of Walter Longman at Estwydhay. *Del.* Westm., 22 April 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 24.

2. Thos. Clifford. Grant for life of two closes called Itemfelde and Heyclose, in Inglewood forest, Cumb., value 10*l.* a year. Greenwich, 21 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 23 April 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 31.

3. Master John Gregill, M.A., parson of the parish church of Hamswell, marches of Calais. Licence to be non-resident and to farm his benefice during the life of John bp. of Carlisle, as he did before the passing of the Act [27 Hen. VIII., c. 63]. Palace of Westm., 16 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 23 April 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 10.
In English.

4. The Bishop of Salisbury. Licence to appoint one of his servants to carry and use his cross-bow or hand-gonne at all manner of marks, deer, game, &c. (pheasants and hearnsewes only excepted) in all places within the dioc. of Salisbury, except in the Royal forests, parks, and chases. Palace of Westm., 10 April 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm. 24 April 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 11.
In English.

5. Thos. Bennett of Chepyng Onger, Essex, malteman. Pardon for having, 26 May 26 Hen. VIII., stolen 23 sheep belonging to Thos. Baker, at Harlowe, Essex. *Del.* Westm., 24 April 29 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 32.

6. Cistercian abbey of St. Mary Whytlande *alias* de Alba Landa. Exemption from suppression; Will. Vayne *alias* Ap Thomas to be abbot. *Del.* Westm., 25 April 25 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 25.

7. Mons. Des Reaulx, knight of St. John's. Licence to go beyond the sea, with his servants, 8 horses, money, &c. Greenwich, 24 April 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 25 April.—P.S.

8. Chr. Hales, Master of the Rolls. Custody of the manors of Yoke and Mayton and a third part of the manor of Netherhardys *alias* Parva Hardys, 4 acres of meadow in Wynchepe and 4 messuages, 80 acres of land and 70 acres of pasture in Maydestone, Kent, late the property of James Digges, deceased; during the minority of Will. Digges, kinsman and next heir of the said James; with wardship and marriage of the said William. *Del.* Westm., 26 April 29 Hen. VIII —S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 39.

9. John Greynfeld, serjeant-at-arms. Grant of the custom called "le tribulage" in the hundreds of Penwyth and Kerrier, Cornw., and in the stannary of Penwyth and Kerrier, Cornw. *Del.* Westm., 26 April 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m* 32. *Rym.* XIV. 581.

10. Ric. Fayreford *alias* Farefax, of Wadysmyle, Herts., inn-holder. Pardon for having at Wadysmyle, received and entertained Robt. Hyll and Ric. Mortymer, of Ware, Herts, laborers, knowing them to have, 26 Feb. 23 Hen. VIII., broken into the house of John Senton at Pokerych, Herts., and stolen therefrom certain articles (described) belonging to John Forman and Thos. Lytton. Greenwich, 25 April 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 26 April.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 35.

* Of these two commissions of the peace the first is really dated, but has been omitted in its proper place (8 July 1536). The second was probably issued the same day, but it bears no date on the roll.

1537.

April.

GRANTS.

1105. GRANTS in APRIL 1537, 29 HEN. VIII.—*cont.*

11. Commission of Sewers.
Hunts: Sir Ric. Sapcootys, Sir Laurence Taylard, Gilbert Smyth, clk., archdeacon of Northampton, John Hawks, clk., Charles Wyngfeld, Rob. Apprice, Anth. Malery, Thos. Hall, Oliver Leder, Will. Stewkeley, Th. Wanton, Rob. Rowley, Rob. Dreuell, and Th. Dunholt. Westm., 26 April.—*Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 4, *m.* 18*d.*

12. Michael Stanhope. Grant in fee, of the manors or lordships of Stokbardolf, Shelford, Gedling, Cropwell Bisshop, Newton and Carleton, Notts, with all members and appurtenances in the towns, hamlets, &c. of the same, and in Elsham, Worby, Clamforthbrigges, Dodington, Stubten and Westbrugh, Linc., also in Alveston, Thurlaston and Ambaston, Derby, the advowson of the parish church of Gedling, and with all other advowsons, &c., and fairs, markets, &c.; for 60 years; at 20*l.* rent; late of Hen. Norres, attainted. Westm., 1 June 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 27 April 29 Hen. VIII. —P.S.

13. *Yorkshire:* Sir Ralph Eure, jun., John Barton, Rob. Lacy, and Gregory Conyers. Commission to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of Will. Newton of Etton. Westm., 27 April.—*Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 38*d.*

14. Thos. Twesell. Annuity of 10*l.* out of the possessions of Geo. Twesell, dec., in co. Glouc., during the minority of Edw. Twesell, s. and h. of the said George; with the wardship and marriage of the said heir. *Del.* Westm., 29 April. 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 29.

15. Sir Anth. Hungerford. Annuity of 40 marks out of the possessions of Roger Winter, dec., in cos. Worc., Herts, and Warw., during the minority of Rob. Winter, s. and h. of the said Roger; with the wardship and marriage of the said heir. *Del.* Westm., 30 April 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 32.

16. *Gloucestershire:* Thos. à Guyllyn, Ric. Brayn, and Ric. Hawkyns. Commission to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of Thomas lord Berkley. Westm., 30 April. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 38*d.*

17. Hen. Hadde. Livery of lands, as brother and heir of Matthew Hadde, brother and heir of George, brother and heir of Thomas, son and heir of Rob. Hadde, deceased. Westminster Palace, 2 March 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* . . . . . .*—S.B. (mutilated). *Pat.* (30 April.) 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 28.

1106. CROMWELL'S REMEMBRANCES.

Titus B. I. 440. B. M.

To remember Sir Thos. Tempest, Robt. Rowes, Raffe Evers, and such other as be here. Touching the indictments and who shall be sent down for that purpose into Yorkshire and Lincolnshire. The drawing of all the indictments. The sorting of all the evidence to be given against all such as shall be arraigned. Touching the lord Steward and his suits. Touching the d. of Exeter, for Dr. Brerewood, who has done the King good service. To remember the bps. to make an end of their consultations. How the King's learned counsel shall be with me all this day for the full conclusion of the indictments. Despatch of Peter Mewtes and what he had, also his company. The master of the ordnance. Mr. Dr. Peter. Dr. Brerewood at my lord Chancellor's suit for the bishops.

Hol., pp. 2.

1107. FRANCE and the WAR.

Calig. E. I. 108. B. M.

" . . . . . bien ebahy pardessa, on doibt bien m . . . . . sont cause de ceste guerre car il ne . . . . . pour ceque est le royaulme il ne est . . . . . [a]rgent, et sy on ne faict que commencer ladicte [guerre], les legionnaires et les gendarmes [auront] tout destruit." The subsidies have reduced all men of property. All are astonished to hear that England has declared against France, but are indifferent to which crown they belong. All but the churchmen are without money, and their purses are being emptied. The Turks will invade Italy within a month. The authors of their coming are much noted. The

* Date and place of delivery illegible.

1537.

Emperor leads an army into Italy and is said to meditate a descent on Fontarabia. The king of Navarre goes thither. Gascony, Guienne, and Normandy are without troops, which are in Picardy, Provence and Bresse. The king of Scots is to send [an army] into England, "but he had need to come himself. They are trimming ships to carry him over. He will have spent his dowry before he get home. A ship is building at Newhaven of 500 tons to carry him. He is to depart after the Ascension without doubt, for he hath [word] that the country will make themselves a new king. The French King is retiring himself out of Artois, is going to Amiens, and in the passing he carries the ladies with him to Paris, thence to Lyons. His army is to break up. It was said that he had 40,000 men in his army, but there never, were above 18,000; whereof one half he leaveth in the frontier towns of Picardy, the other half is to pass the Alps, all ill paid. The Turk's ambassador is yet at Amiens and goes with the King to Lyons. They make preparation for mounting artillery to send beyond the Alps. There is neither meat nor money in France; wars have undone all; most part of the soldiers are retired without leave of their captains because they are not paid."*

[J]hein Pol, son of the late Sieur Rance, who has a great charge beyond the mountains, has returned with bad news. Francis was going before Bapaume, but at once withdrew. They fear only the English turning against France. Poor laborers in Picardy and Boullenoys are fain to abandon their houses through fear of the Burgundians, because the King has broken up his camp. It has cost him a large sum and he made great musters to take two or three small castles. If the Burgundians had been well advised when last year they were before Peronne, they should have advanced to Rains and might have gone on to Paris. Everybody would have fled. The King is making . . . . . stronger than ever it was before.

Fr., badly mutilated, pp. 4.

1 May. R. O. **1108.** John Commendatory of Titchfield to Wriothesley.

I intend to send my steward to you next week, who will pay your fee for the half year, and desire you to continue your good mind to the poor house that I am of. Tycheffeld, 1 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

1 May. R. O. **1109.** The Abbot of Chester to Cromwell.

I have received your letters in favour of my friend Wm. Snede, for a lease under the convent seal of the reversion of a messuage and small pasture within the city of Chester, now held by Dame Elizabeth Barrowe, widow, for a term of years of which 20 are unexpired. I and my brethren wish the land not to be leased again but to be occupied for the use of the house as it used to be before the lease made to Thos. Barrowe, late husband of the said Eliz., and I beg you will forbear your request, which would be a great hindrance to our maintaining hospitality. Chester, 1 May. *Signed.*†

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1 May. R. O. **1110.** Richard Sneyde to Cromwell.

Was attorney to the lady Mary, late princess, being appointed by the King and the lord Cardinal, deceased, at 20 mks. a year; and was one of the commissioners in the marches of Wales for over five years, till William

* This part of the document being much mutilated the passages quoted are given from a modern abstract in the margin slightly abridged.

† The signature, though the name is not given, is in the hand of abbot John Byrchynshawe.

1537.

1110. RICHARD SNEYDE to CROMWELL—*cont.*

Brereton, lately attainted, out of malice moved the earl of Wiltshire so that he was discharged of office and fee. Begs Cromwell will move the King that he may be in commission again, with some "petite" fees to bear his expenses in journeying to and from the commissioners. Desires this only that he may be restored to his good name. "From my poor house," 1 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Thomas Crumwell, knight, lord Privy Seal.

1 May. **1111.** THOMAS, Prior of Bodmin, to CROMWELL.

R. O. I thank you for writing to the King's commissioners on the matter between me and the town of Bodmin. I should be glad to prefer Hen. Thomas to the farm of the parsonage of Padstow, according to your letters of 7 April, but it has been out of my hands this three years, having been granted for a term to Nich. Pridiaux under our convent seal. Bodmin, 1 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 May. **1112.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs his favour to the bearer Thomas Barton who has served the King right well. If any man deserved thanks at Bigod's being at Beverley it was Robert Creke and he. Sheriffhutton, 1 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 May. **1113.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs his favour to John Elond of Hull, the bearer, who did good service in the apprehension of Halom and his complices. Although Knolles did right well none did better than Elond. Sheriffhutton, 1 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 May. **1114.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. In behalf of "my fellow," Hugh Ascue, who is in good estimation in these parts and as well able to serve the King as a man of much more "lyvelode." Sheriffhutton, —— (blank) May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1 May. **1115.** EARL OF DERBY to [FITZWILLIAM] LORD ADMIRAL.

Hist. MSS. Com. Report, VI. 447. Thanks for kindness in the matter of creation of the earldom, &c., according to appointment with the earl of Sussex. He (Derby) has sent his servant the bearer T. T. to declare by the advice of his counsel in the law, his title to the lands in Holand, which the prior of Holand held of him at will from year to year, and to ask the admiral's endeavours for a lease to Derby of the ———— of the suppressed Priory of Borscoghe with the demesne lands of Borscoghe and Merton belonging to the same. He (Derby) wants to see the King this summer, and asks what time is convenient. Knowsley, 1 May.

Ib. 2. The same to [Cromwell] lord Privy Seal.
(Of no importance.) No date.

Ib. 2. The same to the earl of Sussex.
About the Holand lands and the lease of Borscoghe priory. No date.

1537.

1 May. **1116.** AGUILAR and CIFUENTES to CHAPUYS.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 283. B. M.

Reply to his letter of 24 March. Aguilar remains in this court, but Cifuentes leaves in four or five days for Florence, where affairs are not in good order. Are sorry the insurrections of the people of the North against the king of England are appeased, as all expected they would be the means to bring that King to the obedience of the Church. As to the marriage of the Infant of Portugal with the Princess, it was said here that the affair was more advanced; so Cifuentes is afraid to say more than "Oz" (Chapuys) expresses in his own guarded language. If the marriage brings about what we all desire it will be well. Chapuys would know before them of the invasion of Artois by the French King. Has the king of England sent that King a letter like that he sent the Emperor last year in Provence? The Turk will not raise so great an *armata* as was rumoured, and is troubled by the Sophi. On the 20th of last month the Pope called all the ambassadors and announced that he would defer the celebration of the Council fixed for Whitsuntide, until November next. The reason given was that 1,000 horse and foot would be necessary for the security of the place, and if the Pope paid them the Lutherans would say they could not attend in safety. He will therefore consult the Christian Princes. Rome, 1 May '37.

Ital., pp. 4. *Modern copy from the archives of Simancas. Original endorsed in Spanish :* "Copy of the letter deciphered by the secretary of the republic of Venice which was taken by the French.† It (*i.e.*, the decipher?) appears to be guessed in many things rather than understood."

Vit. B. XIV. 261. B. M.

2. Extracts from the preceding in Spanish.

Much mutilated, pp. 2. *Endd.* The decipher of the marquise Dagillar's letters. *With some modern notes made before the mutilation.*

2 May. **1117.** HENRY VIII. to CHRISTIAN III.

Danish Archives.

In behalf of Adam Sampson and Rob. Legge, who have been robbed of a ship called *the Anne* of Orwell. Greenwich, 2 May 1537.

*** *See* Report XLV. of Dep. Keeper of Pub. Records, App. II. 18.

2 May. **1118.** HENRY VIII. to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. St. P. I. 547.

We have received your sundry letters and seen those you wrote to the lords of the Council and the lord Privy Seal, showing that you are anxious to satisfy us in the establishment of quiet. In reply to particulars; we purpose this year to direct our progress to York, and at our coming, as you advise, to give a general pardon to all whom you think not meet to be exempted, and you may give assurances that we have neither billed any such number as you wrote nor purpose to call up any person who has not continued his treason. 2. We have taken order for the payment of the money you have spent both in your preparations towards Carlisle and other expenses in your book. To be plain with you, several of the gentlemen might have served us better cheap for some part of a recompense of their offences. 3. We thank you for your opinion about the Marches, but we doubt not you will conform your mind to find out the good of that order which we have therein determined and cause others to perceive the same; for we will not be bound to accept the service of none but lords. 4. We have taken order for the victualling of Berwick and Carlisle. And whereas you write of a road made into Tyndale by the Scots of Liddersdale, we doubt not you will have redress from Lord Maxwell.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Endd.: Minute of the King's letters to my lord of Norfolk de 2do Maii anno rr. 29.

† According to an Italian heading it was intercepted "by those of Mirandola."

1537.

2 May. **1119.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Confession of George Lassels, gent., 2 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

One Thomas Estoft, gent., on Twelfth Day last at Gaynsborugh, Linc., showed him, they lying together there, that Lord Darcy counselled Robt. Aske at Xmas, when he was sent for by the King, to take 6 servants and leave one at Lincoln, another at Huntingdon, and another at Ware, and lodge the rest "abroad" in London; so that, if he were committed to the Tower, Darcy might know, "and he also . . . . . to set the said Aske out of the Tower."

". . . . . was a great friend of the said . . . . . after the insurrection began." *Signed*, "[Geo]rg Lascels."

In Richard Pollard's hand, p. 1. *Mutilated. Endd.:* "Especial matter against the lord Darcy."

2 May. **1120.** PERCIVAL CRESWELL.

R. O. Percival Creswell examined at the Fleet, 2 May 29 Hen. VIII., "in presentia mei Johannis Rhesei."

Says that, after Lord Darcy was committed to ward, his wife told him in bed that Lord Darcy when he was examined said these words or the like: "I am here now at your pleasure; ye may do your pleasure with me. I have read that men that have been in cases like with their prince as ye be now have come at the last to the same end that ye would now bring me unto. And so may ye come to the same." Never asked his wife of whom she heard it, and never to his remembrance reported it either to Anthony Busterd, John Edmonds, or any other person. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

2 May. **1121.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

R. O. According to the credence of Mr. Writheouthley is content to go through with the King for possession of all his lands. Begs Cromwell to secure him such a recompense as may be to his comfort. Desires credence for Dr. Wendy, his servant, this bearer. Newington Green, 2 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

2 May. **1122.** JOHN HUTTON to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Has sent to Mr. Rumbalt, secretary, the letter received from Lisle. Begs that the bearer, who has letters for the King, may be despatched. Antwerp, 2 May 1537. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

2 May. **1123.** POLE to CROMWELL.

Cleop. E. VI. 349. B. M. Burnett VI. 185. Strype's Eccl. Mem. I. II., 326.

If his zeal for the King's honour hitherto has not been clearly seen, hopes these letters will abolish all doubt of it. Has never had such an occasion to show his mind, while the King seeks his undoing in ways never heard of against any that bare "that person that I do at this time." If he is still determined to procure the King's honour and wealth, what can be a surer token of affection? For it is not from ignorance that the King, to get him in his hands, would violate both God's law and man's and disturb all commerce between country and country. Was informed of this on his arrival in France, and was more ashamed to hear it, out of regard for the King's honour than indignant that when he was coming not merely as ambassador but as legate—the highest embassy used among Christian princes—a prince of honour should desire another prince of like honour, "Betray thine ambassador, betray the Legate, and give him into my ambassador's hands." For his own part, was pleased, and said to his company that he never felt himself in such "full possession to be a cardinal" as when he

1537.

heard this. Even pagans would have thought this demand abominable. Yet does not forbear from the first act to practise for the King's honour. Is led to do so by this. The bp. of Verona, whom he sent to the French court to intimate the charge given him by the Pope, on his return passed by Abbeville where my lord of Winchester and Bryan were lodged; and as he could not but marvel at the King's conduct towards Pole who sought nothing but his honour, he desired to confer with the English ambassadors, who, though they declined all communication with him, sent him their secretary, and when he declared the effect of Pole's legacy as far as it touched the King it seemed to both parties that all Henry had done against him was owing to false reports; so that the secretary thought if the King were disabused by letters or messengers he would relent. Told the bp. that he had already attempted both ways, and his messengers were never allowed audience. Asked the bp. if for the love and service which he had always done the King when he had an opportunity, he would go to him himself and inform him of the whole case, especially as this was quite in accordance with the objects for which the Pope had sent him to France along with Pole. The bp. replied that if it were only out of duty to God he would be well content. Thus the King will see how little Pole entertains such a feeling towards him as he is persuaded that he does; otherwise he would not attempt any such meddling with him.

Does not require to express his mind further, as the bp., who is privy to all, will declare. Has made the King privy to all his acts since his first coming to Rome, "being there when the time was troublous for the King in his realm, letting them the sending forth of the censures, which might a caused more trouble, and sending at that time my servant purposely to offer my service to procure by all means his honour, wealth and quietness; animating, beside, those that were chief of my nearest kin to be constant in his service. This rebels be not wont to do." Cambray, 2 May. *Signed.*

Hol., pp. 10. *Address pasted on:* To my lord Privy Seal.

R. O. 2. Duplicate of the preceding (undated), signed by Pole. *Pp.* 7. *Add. Endd.*

3 May. **1124.** Monastery exempted from Suppression.

See Grants in May, No. 7.

3 May. **1125.** Sir Roger Touneshend and Ric. Southwell to
R. O. [Cromwell].

On Sunday last, arriving at "my cousin Sir Roger Touneshend's house, we both" consulted for the apprehension of the rest of the conspirators named in the letter late sent from Sir John Heydon to Mr. Gresham and now in Cromwell's hands; and took them all next day. It appears by the confession of one Wattson that the subprior of Walsingham was "infectyf," whom also they have taken by help of the bearer, Sir Roger's son, and examined. Think that the two Gysborowes and Raff Rogers would make a larger confession if examined by Cromwell and others of the Council, for in their confession before "my cousin Townshend" and Sir John Heydon, they did not touch the subprior, who is a man of lewd inclination. Noted, from the subprior's confession that the conspirators met at a game of shooting "of the flyte and standard" lately had at Benham, and they hear that on Sunday next shooting and other games will be held at Lounge Stratton in Norfolk near Suffolk, the prizes of which were proclaimed last May Day at Wyndham and other great towns. Have written to the duke of Suffolk to have secret espials to prevent any enterprises that may be intended. Both at Walsingham and in the priory it was bruited that the said shooting at Benham was only to assemble the conspirators and their adherents. Desire credence for the bearer. Wodryseinge, 3 May, 29 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 4. *In Southwell's hand. Endd.*

1537.

3 May. **1126.** Sir Will. Godolghan to Cromwell.

R. O. I have received your letter of the 26th directing me to take Carpyssacke and Treglossacke, examine them and send them to the King; and also to send you the names and dwelling places of those about Southampton, with the colours of the jerkyns of Carpyssacke and his fellow. Carpyssacke is now at Southampton, but when he comes home I will be sure of him and his fellow. The bearer heard what the painter said and can report the state of the country. At my house, 3 May.

If you would move the King that they might have their holiday it would be a great stay.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 1537.

1127. Sir Wm. Godolghan to Cromwell.

Cott. Appx. I. 75. B. M. Sir Pers Egycom and he have received the King's letters for executing the statutes according to the proclamations to the sheriffs and mayors. Have been through the shire at quarter sessions and caused the statutes to be read to the constables and other officers. There is no shire in the realm more conformable to be ordered further. Has given each constable a copy of the statute that they may daily see before their eyes the misusers of the same. Has been to every gaol [delivery] and assizes to give evidence against the traitor Carpyssacke. Was answered first by Sir John Chomownd at the gaol delivery that he (Chomownd) had no authority to enquire for high treason. The justice of assize gave the same answer. Asks him to speak to the said justice, Mr. Wyllyby, that the traitor may be hanged in chains at Helston town end.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* The lord Privy Seal.

3 May. **1128.** Barnard Castle.

R. O. "Allowance for scouring and cutting of wood of (*off*) the walls about the King's castle of Barnardcastell" by Edw. Powlson, from Michaelmas was a twelvemonth to the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross last past, 29 Henry VIII., viz.:—Fourteen days and a half at 4*d.* a day, 2*s.* 6*d.*;* mending bayes, racks, and mangers in the stable in the "law warde," 2*s.*; "usshaeng and lattyng furth of the draw dyeke under the draw brydge besydes the many yaites," 6*d.*: total, 5*s.*

Small paper, p. 1.

3 May. **1129.** Sir Arthur Darcy to Henry VIII.

R. O. The country is in as good quietness and obeisance as ever. Judges that this commotion, though it has highly spotted the country, has opened to all sorts their faults and high misdemeanours to the King which they universally lament and are astonished of. "Also it hath disclosed the papist errors and their kindlings, which by their ministers they induced the ignorant commons to, which now the people tastes." Considering the vehemency and great fury of this late commotion, "stayed without effusion or loss of your subjects or minishment of any part of your Highness' dominion," the King is bound to thank God. Has declared to the people within his father's offices and rooms according to his instructions. There needs no garrison or further expense, as the duke of Norfolk is here. Asks, if his father's acts condemn him, that he may exchange his lands for land in the South. Considering the spot of his house, and the great spoils and unnatural sorts that the country showed him in their pestilent commotions, will never rejoice to abide here. 3 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

* *Sic.* The figure has been altered from 4*s.* 10*d.*, and the total proportionately reduced.

1537.

3 May. **1130.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Deposition of Nich. Rudston 3 May 29 Hen. VIII., concerning a letter which Sir Robert Constable, Robert Aske and Robert Constable of Hemsley sent to him, viz.:—

That the same day that Sir Francis Bigod was put back at Beverley, Chr. Constable, servant and nephew to the said Sir Robert, delivered a letter to deponent as he was riding with his company to resist Sir Francis, after receiving which he showed it to Sir Ralph Ellerker in Westwood Green, where the gentlemen met all together. Rudston, Ellerker, and Sir John Constable read the letter together, and called Edward Bales, servant to Sir Robert Constable, and the said Chr. that brought it, to hear it read. Thence Rudston and Sir Ralph Ellerker went to Hull, where they lay all night; and on Saturday morning following Sir Philip, chaplain to Sir Ralph Ellerker, made a copy of the letter by his master's orders; which Sir Ralph took to carry up to the King's council. Believes it was truly copied. Next morning, Sunday, rode to Sir Robert Constable's to dinner. Sir Robert desired a sight of the letter, which was given him, and asked what fault deponent found in it. Replied "The greatest fault that Sir Ralph Ellerker and I do find is against the messengers that ye write for." Sir Robert said "that that was no hurt, for he meant it for William Hurteskey and Hugh Langdale of Watton which went to buy their Lenten store at Hull." Rudston said that he and Sir Ralph Ellerker took it for the messengers that came from Bigod to the mayor of Hull. Sir Robert asked, with an oath, And if so, what harm? "And so he took the letter to me again." An hour afterwards he desired me to let Dr. Wadeby see it; and I showed it him. Sir Robert then asked the doctor what fault he found. The doctor went somewhat near him and while they were talking together Sir Robert took the letter out of the Doctor's hand and conveyed it into his bosom or sleeve; which I saw. And when the doctor was come from him I went to the doctor and asked him how he understood the letter, as Sir Ralph took it one way and Sir Robert another. "The said Doctor said in this effect:—For all his saying he meant it even as ye take it." Within a while I put my hand into my bosom and said, as if speaking to myself, "What have I done with the letter?"; adding, "Marry, Mr. Constable hath it himself." The Doctor said "Even so hath he." "And forasmuch as I did somewhat mistrust the said Sir Robert, and perceived indeed that he had conveyed the letter I derst [not] aske the letter of the said Sir Robert, and specially because I was sure of a copy." *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

3 May. **1131.** ASSESSMENT FOR SUBSIDY.

R. O. Memorandum that 3 May 29 Hen. VIII., Edmond Parrage of Gravesend assaulted Will. Munden in the King's highway in the parish of Mylton beside Gravesend and wounded him that he was in fear of his life; which he confessed before Will. Buston, Rob. Potter, constable, and Mark Dogiet that he had done because Munden assessed him for the subsidy 2*s.* more than last year.

P. 1.

3 May. **1132.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Received the dottrels and the packet for my lord Privy Seal, who sent two dozen of the dottrels, which came very well, unto the King. He has promised to rid me this next week, as I trust he will do, for till the patent be out no money can be received of the priory. When Wyndsor comes, Mr. Basset shall have money, as you and my lady desire. There is no means of obtaining a dispensation for Mr. James. There is so much business here with the ambassadors and the bps. that my lord Privy Seal has very little

1537.

1132. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

leisure. We are expecting daily when the prisoners of the North now in the Tower shall be arraigned. Eleven mariners were cast (condemned) for piracy yesterday in the Guildhall before my lord Admiral. London, 3 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

3 May. **1133.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received by the bearer your letter with the dottrels which I presented to my lord Privy Seal, who thanks my Lord and you and has sent two dozen to the King. My lady Rutland has not yet come to the Court. I will do what I can about the chandler. At Mr. Windsor's coming I will deliver my Lord's letter, and show him his pleasure that the money be left with Mr. Basset. I hope it will not be long ere my lord Privy Seal rid me of my Lord's suit, but I must await his leisure. I shall see Mr. Basset's coat made when the velvet comes and also get him a coat of ginger colour from Holte, to whom you will no doubt send the puncheon of French wine. Please get my Lord to write to Windsor that he may be allowed what is owing him by Mr. Basset by the hands of Mr. Villers, out of the rents of Kibworth. I trust Mr. Basset's leg will be whole before Whitsuntide. As to your cushion, Mrs. Alyce dwells in Essex. The hunters are in suit already, and till the patent be out, no money can be received of the priory. London, 3 May.

As to Mr. Basset's coming over, I refer that till I hear your pleasure.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

3 May. **1134.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 365 b. B. M. Returned yesterday from the camp. Describes his interview with the French king and gives, at great length, his opinions about negociations with France. Has taken leave of the King and Princes, and in two days will set out for his abbey; whence, after two days' stay, he will proceed towards Italy. Having obtained leave from the Grand Master to write to Cambray, he has written to the Legate and to Mons. di Verona, and forwarded Ambrogio's letters.

Italian. Modern copy, pp. 9. *Headed:* D'Amiens li 3 Maggio 1537.

3 May. **1135.** HUTTON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 688. Received 26 April a letter from my lord Privy Seal instructing him to attempt further to restrain the traitor Reynold Pool's entry into the Emperor's dominions. Took occasion to talk about it with the Regent in an abbey in the forest of Brussels. Told her that her answer to your letter about the observance of treaties was much marvelled at, as in itself a breach of the same; that neither prince had a right to receive the rebels of the other; yet she not only refused to deny his entry but admitted him to her presence; and that her excuse that he came, not as your subject but as legate was dangerous to all princes, as it might encourage other traitors to obtain a legacy from Rome to work mischief. Desired an explicit answer whether she would observe the treaties. She said it was a difficult matter, and though she did not mean either for Pope or Cardinal to infringe the treaties, she knew not what danger she might have incurred against the Pope if she had denied him audience; nevertheless she had heard no more of him since their last interview, and there should be nothing done but in accordance with the treaties. She said it was the French king's drift, and her Council thought the matter of great weight, so she would come next day to Brussels and declare what Hutton had said: but he might be sure she would not consent to his entry against the treaties.

1537.

Returned to Brussels, where Guisnes pursuivant, whom he had sent to Cambray and who had been robbed by the French, told him card. Pool was lodged in the abbey of Mobbrey in the town of Cambray; and that he could hear of no Englishman in his service but 21 Italians and Frenchmen, with 6 mules. He has settled himself there for 6 weeks and is said to await the King's safe conduct to come to England. Next day the Regent came to Brussels late at night, and the following day, 30 April, she told Hutton in going to mass it would be 2 o'clock before anything was done. Declared the King's message at that hour to a great council of 27 or 28, and was desired to go apart. When recalled he was told by the bp. of Palermo that nothing had been done against the treaties, for Pole had sent a message for leave to pass and his servants had been sent by the duke of Arskot back to Cambray; of which card. Pool had complained in a letter to the cardinal of Liège, which had been read to the Queen in their presence, and Hutton should be informed of their answer. Waited for a copy but it was not despatched. Will send it by the next. Hears there was a great division in the Council on the King's demand; but in the end it was agreed to wait till Pole demanded permission that they might consider the cause. The card. of Liège said he should certainly not go to Liège.

Horse and foot are daily sent to the frontiers, where by the end of the month there will be 40,000 men on the Emperor's side, who, it is expected, will give battle to the French if they will abide it. Gueldres assembles men of war. He has lately coined new gold gyldyrns having on one side his likeness on a chair sleeping; on the other a scripture "I am wakened." News came 30 April that Ystilsteyn had overthrown the conduct of victuals going to the French army and taken many prisoners, among them two abbots. Brussels, 3 May.

Add. Endd.

R. O. 2. Extract from the preceding in a modern hand.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

3 May. **1136.** Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Since his last letter, by Francis the courier, has further attempted the matter concerning card. Pole, as Cromwell will see by the copy of his letter to the King (copy subjoined), which he leaves to Cromwell to present or retain as he thinks fit.

Hol., pp. 6. *Add. Endd.:* Mr. Hutton to my l. P. S., 3 Maii 1537.

4 May. **1137.** Wm. Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I thank you for your news and for Master Bryan's letter, which I return. I wrote to you in favour of Cooke of Ballingham, seeing that he dwells within the county of Guisnes within my jurisdiction, and that I have commanded his corn to remain for the store of Guisnes. I doubt not your Lordship will maintain my authority. The corn is to be retained but for a short time, till the danger of the year be passed. I know your patent makes you deputy of the town and marches, but I pray you to support me as captain of Guisnes, so that both offices may work together. Guisnes, 4 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

5 May. **1138.** Humphrey Monmouth.

R. O. Decree in Chancery in a suit by Humphrey Monmouth against John Clifford and Elizabeth his wife touching lands in Sandon, Herts, and a messuage called the Bell in Royston. Dated in Easter term, 5 May, 29 Henry VIII.

Large paper, pp. 7.

1537.

5 May. R. O. **1139.** Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell.

I have received, 1 May, the King's letters and yours for exchange of my house in Stronde with lord Beauchamp. I am content to gratify my Prince, but marvel your Lordship makes so little of my party that I should deliver my deed and know nothing of my recompense. I send it on your promise not to deliver it till I am recompensed, otherwise I have protested it shall never be my deed. Please give credence to my servant the bearer. Wigmore, 5 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 May. R. O. **1140.** Lord Sandys to Cromwell.

At the desire of the bearer, Bartelett the searcher of Calais, asks Cromwell to cause the surveyor to have the search house reëdified or else to give him a "suster howshe" which is ready built upon the water side. For want of a house many things escape his hands. As Cromwell desires the ordnance and artillery of the castle to be new trimmed, advises him to give orders to the master of the ordnance. The guns for lack of stocking stand up but for a sign. Guisnes, 5 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

5 May. Add. MS. 28,589, f. 216. B. M. **1141.** The Emperor's Correspondence.

Summary of the letters of the count of Cifuentes and Marquis d'Aguilar of 22 Feb., 19 and 24 March, and 3, 4, and 5 May 1537. Answered together from Valladolid, 2 June 1537 with Don Ant. Dixar.

22 Feb.:—His Holiness gave the hat to Master Pol, intending to send him as legate into England because he heard the insurgents desired it and it was necessary to show them favour. Afterwards his Holiness told Cifuentes the reasons and asked a safe conduct for him by Trent to Flanders and Germany. Did not oppose his going, as the ambassador in England has written frequently that his Holiness should send money and authority to use the arms of the Church; but pointed out the inconvenience of going by Germany and Flanders and the danger to the life of the Princess if the King should suspect the Emperor had procured his going. Notwithstanding the danger of sending the Cardinal through France, where the King, to please England, might detain him, the Pope determined to send him that way. If the king of France detain him it will displease the Pope, and if he let him pass it will displease England, especially seeing the jealousy between France and England on account of the Scotch marriage. Moreover it is said the Pope has sent 10,000 ducats to Flanders to raise harquebusiers for the insurgents, and this coupled with the Cardinal's going through the Emperor's dominions might make the King declare for France to the peril of the Princess. The bp. of Verona goes with the Legate, who would not go without him. The Legate will serve the Emperor unless Verona prevents him; especially in the matter of the Princess, as he thinks matters may end in his marrying the Princess himself, for which reason the Pope does not wish him to take any degree beyond the *corona*. His Holiness says the Legate goes publicly to admonish the King to return to the Church and secretly to assist the insurgents. Does not believe, as some do, that his Holiness is using deceit in this (*anda doblada en esto*). Has informed queen Mary and the ambassador in England. As it is possible the Emperor has not such recent news of England, sends copy of the ambassador's last letters (*note in margin that the Emperor has more recent letters from the ambassador*).

Discussions and negociations at Rome touching peace between France and the Emperor. Italian matters. News from France. The Turk and his league with France. The duke of Mantua and the Council.

Spanish, pp. 11. *Modern copy from the achives of Simancas. Annotations in the margin, that opposite the first part about Cardinal Pole being* "That all this is well; to commend his prudence and that [the Emperor] will wait to see the result."

1537.

6 May. **1142.** RALPH BULLMAR to SIR OSWALD WILLESTROPP.

R. O. Begs a loan of 20 nobles by his servant Watson the bearer. As for the repayment he need have no fear, for he himself doubts not but that the truth will justify the declaration of his allegiance to his Sovereign. Knows himself so clear that he doubts nothing of his short continuance "in this your old lodging." The Fleet, 6 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Cousin.

6 May. **1143.** JOHN WORTH to CROMWELL.

R. O. Will always be his poor beadman for his goodness in sending him to service with Lord Barnes, then deputy of Calais, where he has been ever since and has now been for three years by Cromwell's help the King's servant with 6*d.* a day. Asks to succeed Robt. Powll as collector of the King's quit rents, at 6*d.* a day, if he die of his present sickness. Will give him a horse worth 40 cr. of gold. Is of no man's promotion but Cromwell's, and his company report that Cromwell has put none into the retinue in wages but himself. Calais, 6 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

6 May. **1144.** SIR CLEMENT WEST to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has done his best in behalf of Thos. Waryng who presented letters of Cromwell to the tongue and nation. His father Nicholas sent his proofs of a good sort; but Sir Giles Russell, who has now a nephew in the habit, would not let him enter, as he would have been "aunsyent" to his nephew by a sentence then given. Malta, 6 May 1537.

The viceroy of Sicily has sent hither the following news:—A man who came from Constantinople in the end of March reported that "the Turk was in Grannoble, and provision was made for coming of him thither; and divers inbassatorys were with him, whereof was one of Polony, one of France and one for Venice," of whom many things were asked, viz.:—1. Whether they had peace or war with Scharels (Charles) of Austre; he answered, peace. 2. Whether they took part with him or succoured him. He said no. 3. "Askyd to lend hym Corffo answheryd no." 4. "Askyd to lend him 100 galys armyd, answhered to lend 100 bolkys of galys, but nothyng else, and thoys schold be to warre up on Barbare, and not a geynst Crysten men." 5. "Askyd and they had wyll to breke wyth hym or no consyderyng he ys delyberyd to dysstroy Scharlys off Austyr, answheryd no." 6. The said man had seen "the tarcenall" (arsenals) both of Constantinople and Gallipoli, where there were 40 new galleys "not all calyfattyd," and 40 old galleys unserviceable: "25 galys be rydy armyd." 7. He has been in "Mar Mageor," whither Barbarossa went with two galleys to make ready 60 galleys "that be there, not all the best and disarmed."

The Turk sends all about for men and mariners, but can only get few. He will probably not arm this year above 50 galleys. Ten days ago "16 galyottes and fusts saccagyd a borge yn Sysyll." The Turk is in such need of men that he has taken out of Rhodes 200 janissaries and 60 or more mariners. The Venetians have ready 150 galleys and other ships. The ship of the Religion is appointed to go to Spain for the Great Master.

"Off a to monthys past, send from hens a bregandyn to dyscovyr what doth the Torke. As folowyth, wyll prezsume to send avyse to yower good Lordschyp" as my duty is.

"Un clozsyd tyll now, xii. as á for seyd, to sartyfy off the newys the bregantyn sent, which confermys thoys a for seyd and othyr mo, whych hath prezsumyd to hys Hyghnes, wych I thynke yower lordschyp schall se, and becawzse the galys go lakes tyme."

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

1537.

7 May. **1145.** PRINCESS MARY to [CROMWELL].

Otho C. x. 259 b. B.M. Hearne's Syll. Epist. 123. Cannot recompense his goodness to her and her servants. Hopes he will accept her words and writing. Thanks for pains taken in her suit and for his late goodness to her servant Randal Dode. Westminster, 7 May. *Hol. Mutilated. Begins:* My very good lord.

7 May. **1146.** NEWINGTON, KENT.

Add. MS. 5,506, f. 111. B.M. Evidence given in a case of disputed lands between John Webb, clk., and Thomas Hales and others, 23 April and 7 May, 29 Henry VIII.; given by John Harvye and others of Newenton next Hythe, Kent.

Pp. 18.

7 May. **1147.** PREACHING IN BRISTOL.

R. O. Certificate by Ric. Abingdon, mayor of Bristol, John Shipman, Thos. White, Clement Base, Wm. Shipman, Wm. Chester, Hen. White, Wm. Kary (*sig.* Care), and Wm. Appowell, of examinations taken by virtue of the King's commission at the Guildhall of Bristol, 7 May, 29 Henry VIII., upon these articles preached by the warden of the Grey friars there on the first Sunday in Lent:—1. He affirmed the sects of religion to be grounded upon God's law, Matt. xix., where he "persuaded to be" three kinds of Christian men, and included in the third kind his own sect, and others, arguing that Christ and John the Baptist were of like sort as friars be. (Twelve names of witnesses to this article cited.) 2. He affirmed one place to be holier than another by Matth. iv., *Assumpsit Eum in sanctam civitatem;* (12 witnesses' names in addition to those already named). 3. "That religious men should have a greater penny than laymen" because they kept both precepts and counsels (12 witnesses named besides those already named).

ii. Articles preached by friar Will. Olyver, prior of the Friars Preachers, Bristol.

1. He said that faith alone justifies, and a man could not fruitfully work before he is justified by faith in Christ, but one so justified must needs work and see to the edifying and necessity of his neighbour, &c. (12 witnesses' names given, "with many others"). 2. In reproving the warden's article that the religious "should have a greater penny," he said that although one had 10 cart loads of cowls or freers' habits, whether they were of Francis' order or St. Dominic's, "of the which he was one himself" and he thought his order one of the eldest in England, yet [that] could not avail without faith, "nor a whole ship laden with friar's girdles, nor a dung cart full of monks' cowls and botes would not help to justification" (12 witnesses, "with divers others"). 3. In reproving certain seditious and slanderous bills, "as the ynfest and corrupted *Paternoster*, *Ave*, and *Creed*," he wished the officers of the town would look to it seriously and not wink at it, and he prayed God there were no "privy Northern hearts nor close festered stomachs among them," but that every man would be true to God and his prince (12 witnesses "with many others"). 4. Expecting "to be called to rehearsal" for what he had spoken he said the Scribes and Pharisees would not so earnestly have sought to put Christ to death except he had so sharply rebuked their abominable livings (12 witnesses "with divers others").

iii. Articles preached by Sir John Kene in Christchurch, Bristol, on certain Sundays between Michaelmas and Christmas last.

1. He despised the new preachers, saying they preached new learning with their new books, "saying they have as much learning as a studiar that hath byn at unyversite forty or fifty years. No, no, they are as far wide as is Jerusalem and Jericho, which is three score miles and odd; and so dispysyng

1537.

good and faithful people, saying their learning was old heresy new risen like unto old rusty harness new forbyd (furbished). And whereas they say they have brought in the light into the world, No, no, they have brought in damnable darkness and endless damnation. Choose you go to hell and ye will, for I will not be your lodysman." (12 witnesses, "with many others," and in another column, 8 more, including Thomas More, sheriff of Bristol, "with divers others").

2. He affirmed that "some women do say they be as good as Our Lady; for we have borne four or five children and know the father of them, and she bare but one and knew not the father. They do despise our blessed Lady which is most worthy of all honor; but if it had pleased God he might have made me his mother or abyn (have been) born of a calf or a sheep" (12 witnesses, the last being Thomas More, sheriff, "with divers others," and in another column 8 names, with divers others"). 3. He, "railing, calling his parishioners heretics, heretics and newfangled fellows, trusting to see them handled well enough, and that he did not fear, saying he had not his black face for nothing. Also he said he would fain have a matter to the King to speak to him mouth to mouth; he had made such friends, for all that they be 27 with a captain, and I have but seven of the old fashion with me. I trust some honest men and women will take my part. I think I have made them somewhat better than they were wont to be, for they have used in times to grin and laugh at me, but they have well left it, wherefore I will pray for these heretics." (12 witnesses named, "with divers others;" and in another column 4 names "with many others.")

4. His parishioners are all offended because he prayed not for the King "four Sundays together in his chief wars against the rebellious and traitors," and never spake against the usurping power of the bishop of Rome as commanded by the King's visitor. Also they think it is not the King's will that he should call them heretics and new fangled fellows. (13 witnesses named, "with many others.")

Marginal note: That for these articles Kene was imprisoned 20 days.

5. "William Preston saith that . . . . . Midlent Sunday last past Sir . . . . . was at dinner in Richard Watley['s house]. And there this deponent axi[d him] whether that he did say that the [preacher]* that said the tree did fall but two ways was a false harlot. And he said Yea, and so I say again. And then this deponent said to him, It is pity that you should sing in his diocese. And he said, I care not where I do or no." (Three witnesses.)

6. Twelve witnesses testify that Kene said in his preaching "that our Lady is now found again, thanked be God, which was lost before;" two heard him "say in Ric. Watley's house that the bishop of Worcester was a false harlot in his preaching since Christmas;" four heard Henry Jonys tailor say the bishop of Worcester was an heretic and it was a pity he had not been burnt.

iv. Articles against Sir John Rawlyns, parson of Saynt Awence in Bristow." Three witnesses to his having said the bishop of Worcester was a heretic and should be burnt.

Marginal note: Rawlins was in prison three days.

v. Six witnesses heard William Glaskeryon say "A vengeance upon the bishop of Worcester! I would he had never been born. I trust or I die to see him burnt." *Note.*—Glaskeryon was in prison four days. Two others heard him say at the time of the rising of the Northern men, "We may bless the time that we were born; they rise to strengthen our Faith."

vi. Robt. Gefferes, late clerk of Christchurch, Bristol, deposes that he found a bill of the slanderous *Pater Noster*, *Ave*, and *Crede* upon the steps

* Bishop Latimer.

1537.

1147. Preaching in Bristol—*cont.*

of Redcliffe church door on Thursday before Candlemas Day, which was the first bill that was found, but who made it he could not tell. Another such bill was set on Redcliffe Gate at the fair time, within four days after he found it. He burnt the bill within four days after finding it.

vii. Thos. Redhard deposes that one Piers Bak's (?) said in presence of John Stonnege, when deponent thanked God for the fall of the Northern men, "It was a shrewd downing, for I hope they will rise again, and that a little stronger than they did before, and I will be one of them myself." Deponent said, "Neighbour Stonnege, bear record of this." Piers answered "Do your worst."

Divers other persons have been in prison for seditious and slanderous words against the bishop of Worcester "according to your commission." *Signed by the commissioners.*

Large paper, pp. 7. *Add.:* To the King and his Council.

7 May. **1148.** Bishop Roland Lee to Sir Thos. Englefyld.

R. O. Yesterday, the 6th inst., I received your letters and perceive your intent in accomplishing the matters by us "demeenyd" to the King's Grace; I trust they will take effect. I have nearly settled the matter betwixt the earl of Worcester and lord Ferrys for the occupation of the office, and have a great sort of the gentlemen of Arustley in hold with the porter for their unlawful assemblies. There was never more rioting in Wales than is now. In Glamorganshire they ride daily; "at Denbigh an assembly none like many years." It were well you informed my lord Privy Seal so that if any complain of our punishments, "the matter to be known to fore, with my will they shall so fyne that the castle of Montgomery shall be the better." The repairs of this castle go forth well. Vygmore, 7 May.

And after this letter thus scribbled, came Jurdane the messenger from Denbigh, whom this Council sent to John Salisbury for the King's peace to be held on the fair day, the 3rd inst. Salisbury behaved as I have not heard of any officer in Wales; saying this Council did not well to take the weapons from the inhabitants or molest them, for he could rule them himself, and drew his dagger at the messenger who rebuked him.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

7 May. **1149.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. Wrote to her by Harry Vername. Has spoken with Mr. Boyce, who says he presented to the King and Mr. Hennage your present of dottrels. John Corsworthe has been with me three or four times for his 20*s.* and the lands in Gloucestershire. He that hath my lady Gwarnysshe's money is gone; for he bought a horse for 4 nobles and was at his sister's. Mr. Skutt's quails must not be forgotten. London, 7 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.*

8 May. **1150.** Assay of Silver.

R. O. Jury between the King and Roger Rowlett and Martin Bowes, masters, and the King's coiners, taken in the Star Chamber at Westminster, 8 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor, Thomas lord Cromwell, Privy Seal, John earl of Oxford, Robert earl of Sussex, Sir William FitzWilliam, Great Admiral, Ric. bp. of Chichester, [Cuthbert bishop of Durham, Edward bp. of

1537.

Hereford]*, Sir John Baldwin, chief justice of Common Pleas, [Chr. Hales, M.R., Sir Ric. Lyster, Chief Baron, Sir Wm. Paulet, Comptroller, Sir Ant. Fitzherbert, justice, Sir Wm. Kingeston],* Sir Ric. Weston, [Sir John Daunce, Sir John Munday]*, [Thomas Calton]†, Hen. Averyll, Roger Horton, [Thos. Wastell, John Pyke]*, Robt. Trappes, [Roger Mundye]*, Nich. Bull, John Baynard, John Palterton, Robt. Spenley, Ralph Lathum, Thomas Reedd, Thomas Sponer, Edw. Atcombe, [Fabian Wether]*, Edward Ley, Thomas Stephyns, John Gardyner, Robert Horcop, Nicholas Aldewyn

Draft, pp. 2, *with corrections in another hand. Headed:* Aassaium Argent.

R. O. 2. Another document with the same heading, title, and date, but containing the names only of Audeley, Cromwell, Oxford, Sussex, the bp. of Chichester, Baldewyn, Lyster, Sir Ric. Weston, Hales, Paulet, and Edw. bp. of Hereford.

Pp. 2.

8 May. **1151.** Jane Calthrop, Widow.

R. O. Award made by Sir Thomas Audeley, lord Chancellor, and Cromwell, lord Privy Seal, in the matter in dispute between dame Jane Calthorp, widow of Sir Philip Calthorp, and Philip Calthorp, his son and heir, relative to the manors of Smallburght and Sprowston, &c., Norf.; the parties having submitted to their arbitration, 8 May, 29 Henry VIII.

Large paper, pp. 8.

R. O. 2. Two other drafts of the same award, one mentioning an earlier date of submission.

8 May. **1152.** The Canons Residentiaries at Salisbury to Cromwell.

R. O. Would have been glad to prefer John Ayleworthe, Ric. Cromwell's servant, to the farm of the parsonage of St. Martyn's, Salisbury, according to Cromwell's letter, but it had already been granted to Mr. John Barowe, and Mr. Chas. Bulkley, the former having been tenant for many years. Salisbury, 8 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

8 May. **1153.** Sir Thomas Denys to Cromwell.

R. O. The house of Polslo, Devon, was suppressed because it was under the value of 300 mks., and afterwards by the mediation of friends, for a great sum of money the King restored it to the prioress and her successors. She is of a great age, and content to resign to Dame Elnor Sydnam. Being chief steward of the lands, knows that she is most able to succeed of any woman in the house for her virtue, gravity, and policy. Asks Cromwell to obtain for them a free election, and to write to the convent in her favour, for which he shall receive by the bearer 20*l.* The sum is small. Reminds him of the great charges lately sustained for redemption, their small possessions, and the first fruits now to be paid. 8 May.

Hol, p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

8 May. **1154.** Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Lord Beauchamp.

R. O. Sends 25 marks due to his Lordship this coming Pentecost. Begs him to write in his favour to the Council. Cannot tell whether he shall be admitted to answer by his attorney. Never was poor officer under the King so molested—all through Dr. Glynn, who is now at London, and Edw. Gruff and their adherents, who would have no Englishmen to bear rule among them, while he would prefer the King's right, usurped by them, viz., the

* Crossed out. † Struck out, and Thomas Heys substituted.

1537.

1154. Sir Ric. Bulkeley to Lord Beauchamp—*cont.*

Archdeaconry of Anglesea* (worth 100*l.* a year), the benefice of Clumnok Vawer (worth 100 marks) and another called Llan Eign (worth 30*l.*). These are of the King's presentation, but the Doctor takes them by gift of the Bishop. Desires a commission to inquire into it. Edw. Gruff "holdeth both fysh yards and quarrels where sclates be goten, and also an ile within the see where grapas be goten," and other lands which belong to the King,—all because his father, grandfather and great grandfather have been chamberlains here, and first entered on these lands in the King's name. To cloak these things they stir up men to exhibit matters against the writer, knowing that he is in debt to Beauchamp 600 marks, of which he will not fail to discharge 200 at Midsummer. While Mr. Norris lived they durst not meddle with him greatly. If not supported would rather forego the room he has. Begs that the matters against him be remitted to John Packington, justice of North Wales, and one of the Council of the Marches. Bewmares, 8 May.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

1155. Dr. Glynn.

R. O. "Articles objected against Doctor William Glynn of his multitude of dignities and cures without any sufficient dispensation."

1. The archdeaconry of Anglesey. 2. The Provostship of Clumnocke Magna *alias* Vawre.

To the second he answers he has no provostship of Clumnocke, for the church there is not collegiate but is called "ecclesia comportionata sive plebania." To it are annexed and depending the churches of Llandoroke, Llan Vnda, Llanglyne and Llan Vaglan. There is one perpetual vicar endowed which is the vicar of Clumnocke.

The 10th article objected is that he had a parish church in Anglesey called Clumnocke Parva *alias* Clumnocke Vychan annexed to a prebend in Clumnoche Magna, and no perpetual vicar endowed:—To the 10th he answers that Clumnocke Vechan belongs to a portion or prebend in Clumnocke Vawre. There has never been a vicar endowed there time out of mind; except that Mr. Hew Helys, deponent's predecessor in the prebend, eight or nine years past did present one Sir Henry ap Res to be vicar there without appointing him any living; which Sir Henry claims, by force of presentation, to have a living out of the fruits of the same. Otherwise he denies this article.

Dr. Glynne was "provesse" of Clumnocke Vawre 16 years before he had the prebend of Clumnocke Vychan. Dr. Glynne did permute Bewmares for Clumnocke Vychan four years ago with Mr. Hew Helys, who is alive and was 20 years prebendary of Clumnocke Vychan, Dr. Glynne then being "provess" of Clumnocke Vawre. Before Mr. Hew Helys, the following were successively prebendaries of Clumnocke Vychan, all within this 44 years:—Mr. Hew Morgan, Mr. Richard Collande, Mr. Richard Gyffyne, and Sir John Edname.

It was objected to Dr. Glynne in articles, in June last, before my lord Privy Seal (Dr. Petur being auditor to my said lord) that Dr. Glynne, being provess of Clumnocke Vawre, and so chief canon of the principal church, in taking the inferior prebend of Clumnocke Vychen, was deprived by law of Clumnocke Vawre. To which he answered that Clumnocke Vawre was not a "proveshyppe" but a *plebania* or *ecclesia comportionata.*

The provostship of Clumnocke Vawre is in the shire of Carnarvon, that of Clumnocke Vychan is in Anglesey and was always distinct from it.

Pp. 2.

* According to Le Neve, William Glynn, LL.D., was admitted Archdeacon of Anglesea in 1524 on the death of a Richard Bulkeley, and died in 1537.

1537.

8 May. **1156.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

Calig. B. I. 319. B. M.

Butler arrived yesterday with the King's letters and Cromwell's, a commission with two books of indictments, a schedule of persons to be indicted and others to be impanelled. Had so many suitors from all parts of the shire that he has sent out a great number of letters and expects a great appearance at York on Tuesday night. Will sit upon those named in the schedule on Wednesday by 9 a.m., and also upon two monks of the Charterhouse for refusing the King's supremacy, unless they recant, which he does not expect. Supposes the two bills are for two inquests, that one may not know what the other does. Is so well with gentlemen there that he doubts not to put upon the quest some that have married lord Darcy's son's daughters and Sir Robert Constable's. He will put John Aske upon it, eldest brother to Robert Aske. Assures Cromwell all will be found according to the King's pleasure and he shall have the result by Friday night, if Tempest and Bowes come in time to instruct Chaloner, to whom he has sent a letter to make haste. Cannot sit on Thursday as it is Ascension day. Cromwell must get all things in order, if he wishes the arraignments to proceed on Monday. Does not doubt of the finding, though the sheriff is at Nottingham. "My good Lord, I will not spare to put the best friends these men have upon one of the inquests to prove their affections, whether they will rather serve his Majesty truly and frankly in this matter or else to favour their friends. And if they will not find, then they may have thanks according to their cankered hearts. And as for t'other inquest I will appoint such that I shall no more doubt than of myself." Denies having ordered those that were hung in Westmoreland and Cumberland to be taken down and buried. If he had consented thereto, would he had hanged by them. Sent a quick message by Swalowfeld to the earl of Cumberland to make inquiry, and sharp words to Sir Thomas Curwen sheriff of Cumberland, Sir John Lowther and Sir Thomas Wharton. Thinks that my lord of Cumberland, who is now towards London, should be blamed. All in this shire were hung in chains. Encloses letters from Scotland. Sheriffhutton, 8 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* my lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* From my lord of Norff. viij. Maii, with lettres from the Quene of Scots, the l. Maxwell, the Consell and regents th'n (there ?) Berwikes answer.

8 May. **1157.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Cannot repay Cromwell's kindness, reported by his treasurer's letters and by other ways, except by entire devotion. Forbears to press his matter with Pope and Freman otherwise than Cromwell advises, though both that and other things have not a little vexed him. One is that it is reported when he spoke against the bp. of Rome and the abominable living of religious men it was with such a heavy countenance that it was evidently against his will. Denies it strongly. Also his son's coming hither to him was interpreted "that I would learn him the fashions here that he might succeed in my room." Never thought such a thing. Were it not to serve the King would not have tarried here so long if he had all the earl of Northumberland's lands given him. Begs Cromwell to make an end of his daughter's cause. All learned men say there is no doubt of her right. Sheriffhutton, 8 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* viii. Maii 1537.

8 May. **1158.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL

R. O.

Begs his favour to Mr. Layton, the bearer, who has handled himself very wisely in all the places where Norfolk appointed him to preach. Great numbers of people resorted to hear him. Mr. Adenson also has handled himself thankfully and is better esteemed than any preacher there

1537.

1158. NORFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

for many years. If three or four such preachers had been continually in these parts instructing the unlearned no such follies would have been attempted. Thinks the abp. and the other two bps. of this province ought to bestow promotions on such learned and well willed priests. His old friend the archd. of Richmond also might put some charge upon a good preacher. York, 8 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* viii. Maii 1537. *Sealed.*

1159. [FOR JURIES IN YORKSHIRE AND LONDON.]

R. O. The names of certain freeholders in the North Riding :—

Jas. Strangwaies, Hen. Gascoine, Roger Cholmlay, and Nic. Fairefax, knts.; Roger Lasselles, Marmaduke Twaites, Ric. Vincent, Thos. Dalaryvers, Wilfride Holme, John Barton, Greg. Conyers, esqs.; Thos. Beilbie, Robt. Seloo, Ph. Lovell, and Chr. Fenton, gentlemen.

ii. In the West Riding:—Hen. Seyvell, John Nevell, Hen. Everingham, Wm. Fairefax, knts.; Ric. Redeman, Thos. Maleverrye, Thos. Goldesbrughe, esqs.; Ant. Hawmond, gent.

iii. In the East Riding:—John Constable, the elder, Thos. Metham, knts.; Matthew Boynton, Robt. Craike, Nic. Rudston, Wm. Twaites, John Eland, esqs.; Edward Matteson de Hull, merchant,

iv. Persons sufficient of freehold inhabiting in the Court or city of London. Wm. Parre, the elder, Edm. Knevit, Wm. Sidney, Edm. Benyngfild, Griffin Done, John Beron, Arthur Hopton, John Huddilston, Geo. Griffithe, Thos. Wentworthe, Wm. Pickering, Wm. Musgrave, knts.; Wm. Parre, Edm. Wright, Geo. Swillinton, Wm. Vavosour, Thos. Hennage, Walter Strikland, Ric. Fermour, Ric. Gressam, Wm. Kirton, Wm. Knevyt, Geo. Monoxe, esqs.; and Jas. Ellerker, gent.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* The names of certain gent. *and also:* Of the bundell of B. in the bre (?) of Chelsey.

8 May. **1160.** JOHN WAREN to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Received his letter enclosing one for the lord Privy Seal, and gave it to the King's post on May 6 at 3 p.m. Dover, 8 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

8 May. **1161.** JOHN HUTTON to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Has by bearer written to the lord Privy Seal as follows :—By his late letters certified all occurrents here. Since that time the bearer has brought his lordship's letters to him with others to the Lady Regent, who promised to take at the contemplation thereof such order that no lack should be found in her. At the same instant arrived a gentleman in post from the Emperor with a packet of letters, among which were those to his lordship enclosed. The bearer, for greater speed, has left his business here to his factor and goes himself. "As knoweth, &c.'

Would like to hear from Wriothesley. Brussels, 8 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

9 May. **1162.** T. DUKE OF NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Thanks the King for his favourable words towards himself addressed to Sir Thomas Tempest and others who have just returned from his Highness. Excuses his repeated requests for leave to come up. One reason was that John Freman, being at supper at Pope's house, said he heard the duke say to two or three hundred of the rebels at Doncaster, "it was pity

1537.

they were on life, so to give over the Act of Uses;" and after supper Pope caused him to write the words and put his hand to them. He also desired others to do the same, but they refused. To prove it untrue, first, the Duke never saw 300, 200, or 100 of them together, but near a mile off without the town, and never spoke with them except in the hearing of all the noblemen of the King's Council there, except two or three times with such as were his spies. Another cause was a report spread by malicious men that when he declared to the people his opinions against the bp. of Rome and other religious men "to impress your royal authority given by Almighty God in the people's hearts," that he did it with such heavy cheer that he evidently spoke not as he thought. All present can bear him witness that he spoke with vehemence, and say they would not have believed that he could have handled it so well, and that his words did more good than the sermons of any six bishops. I have not spoken to so few as 16,000 or 18,000 of your subjects in one place and another, and I think no man of truth will support these surmises. Another cause is my son's coming hither to me; it being rumoured that I sent for him that I might bring him up here to be trained in the affairs of these parts and leave him as my deputy. I never had any such thought, nor would I for all the lands the earl of Northumberland hath and had, "to tarry here unto Michaelmas," fearing that the cold time of the year come my old disease of the lax would cost me my life soon after. My reasons for sending for him were: first, being in some hope to have obtained your licence to come up for a short time it would have been hard to keep my servants here without him: and then in truth I love him better than all my children, and would have gladly had him here to hunt, shoot, play cards, and entertain my servants, so that they should be less desirous of leave to go home to their wives. If I intended any other thing in sending for him, let me die. Another cause was that Gostwick (untruly as is now well proved) would have charged me with 500*l.* received of him. I had also other private reasons that you would say justified my wish to come up. Appeals to the King, if he thinks him a true man, that he may come to his answer. York, 9 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* 1537.

9 May. **1163.** Leonard Beckwith to Cromwell.

R. O. Gave evidence to the juries according to Cromwell's letter dated at the Rolls, 4 May, and everything was found as in the indictments. Finds by Sir Ralph Ewre, the younger, and Mr. Mancell, that Cromwell has often complained of his not being in London. One reason was that he was appointed by Norfolk, with others, to take an inventory of Sir Robert Constable's goods, worth 1,000*l.* Another was the coming of Mr. Fuller, auditor of the suppressed houses in Yorkshire, to York. Will repair to Cromwell when the audit is over, when he will prove that Acclome has been such a busy fellow as no like was in this country. No doubt Norfolk and the Council will confirm this. He and his mother will appeal him of robbery if the health of the latter serve; for she was put in such fear by him that she has been ill ever since. Acclome has married the sister of the keeper of the Fleet, where he has a very small imprisonment. Has 4 or 5 of his letters, partly written during the Rebellion, and calling himself captain. York, 9 May.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

9 May. **1164.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Sends a letter from James Hawksworth and one written by him to himself with a bill of the view of the Forest, which will show what was done by the last commission. As to his Lordship's suit, can do no more but abide the grace of God. But for his licence of victualling, would be sorry that his

1537.

1164. JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE—*cont.*

Lordship should so lose it, for it is another thing than Lisle takes it for. It has cost money already and if Lisle will name any man and write to my lord Chancellor whom he will have to serve for this year, the cost will be acquit; for the warrant is dormant as long as Lisle remains at Calais. The King is at Hampton Court and the Queen is said to be with child 20 weeks gone. I pray Jesu send us a prince. I think these Northern prisoners will suffer next week. London, 9 May.

Thinks Mr. Windsor will come or send this next week. Mr. Basset will depart immediately after his coming and bring with him a hat for your Lordship.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

9 May. **1165.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I have received your sundry letters and delivered to Lady Rutland your token and quails. She is one of the gentlest ladies I ever knew and loves you with all her heart, but she has not received the heart of gold of Baker. I will write more at length what she says about your ladyship's affairs by Annes Woodrove, who will depart in five days. The velvet for Mr. Basset's coat is received, and it is almost made. Holte thanks you for the puncheon of wine. I will do what I can to stay the chandler and others. Mr. Bassett will send his chest and apparel by Annes Woodroffe's ship. I would soon be at Calais if I could be rid of my lord's suit. I defer other news till Annes Woodroffe's coming. Mr. Basset has received by the bearer John Bury, 6*l.* When Mr. Windsor will come God knows, but Mr. Basset shall not remain after his coming, for the world is here very hot. Mr. Windsor sends you a letter, which by mistake he has directed to my lord instead of to you. At his coming you shall be informed how everything stands with Holt and Acton. I wish you a fortunate hour. It is said the Queen is with child 20 weeks gone. God send her a prince. London, 9 May.

Tell Mr. Massingberd that his son Thomas is past all danger.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

9 May. **1166.** JOHN DOLLINGCOURT to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Amiens, 9 May 1537:—My lord of Winchester and Mr. Bryan are in good health. Your horse that I came out of Calais on with Mr. Bryan is in good liking, but your bay horse has trodden on a nail. On Friday and Saturday last the French king was before Aras with his army. On the Sunday after Mons. le Grant Maitre and the Count de St. Pol came suddenly to him with news, on which he moved his camp, and it is said he will be at Dorlens to-morrow. Since leaving Calais, desired Lovedaie to advertise Lisle of the news from time to time.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

9 May. **1167.** JOHN HUTTON to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Promised in his last to send a copy of the letter to be sent by the Queen to card. Pole, but the Council have determined that as he did not write to her she need not write to him, and that the card. of Liege, to whom the letter was written, should make answer. Understands it was to the effect that he should not come into these parts, for he perceived so many doubts were made by the Council that it should not prevail; and advising him to depart before any further bruit arose, unless he had a special commission to the Queen, in which case he might send his mind in writing. They are waiting for an answer, of which the Queen has promised to inform me.

1537.

They look daily for 10,000 Almains and 1,500 horse from Cleves; and on their arrival they will at once offer battle to the French. The Duke of Gueldres has assembled 10,000 men; which puts the Council here in great doubts. The governor of Friesland is to return to his country to resist him if need be. Brussels, 9 May.

Hol., pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.*

9 May. **1168.** HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Gives a copy of his letter to the King.

The Council delay the despatch of the ship of "brassell," awaiting an answer from the Imperial ambassador in England. Hopes Cromwell will get him to write his mind therein. Sir Thos. Palmer, who lies at a gentleman's house in Hainault, has asked me to send him word if licence be given for card. Pole's entry. Desires an answer to what he has written concerning the Company.* Brusssels, 9 May.

Hol., pp. 3. *Sealed. Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

10 [May?] **1169.** RICHARD PATE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Although I have not by my frequent letters acknowledged your special favours to me at my last being in Calais, they are not forgotten. You shall have my service when occasion arises, and if you think my word not worthy credit, "for that concerning my horse promised," I hope the truth declared by this present messenger will remove all such scruples. I beg to be commended to my lady. London, 10th of this present.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

10 May. **1170.** E. LADY SAVAGE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has sold to a poor man in Kent certain hay at Lysnes. A servant of Cromwell's, Richard Swyffte, will not suffer the deliverance thereof, imagining her late husband† was indebted to him 3*l.* 16*d.* There is a reckoning between the writer's late husband and Swyffte, whom she cannot bring therein to account. Begs Cromwell will command Swyffte to deliver the hay and will appoint one to determine the said reckoning. Reminds him of her old matter, for which she has been long a suitor. Fyncheley, 10 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

10 May. **1171.** SIR ROGER TOUNESHEND and RIC. SOUTHWELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received the King's and his letter on Tuesday 8 May at 4 p.m. by David Jones, servant to Sir Thos. Lestraunge, to execute, without sparing, all offenders in this conspiracy at Walsingham. Send examinations and confessions and cannot "bullte owte" any more. Ask orders about proceeding to execution. Raynham, 10 May, 29 Henry VIII. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

10 May. **1172.** THE DUKE OF NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Yesterday, at my being at York, was the greatest assembly of the gentlemen of this shire there had been seen these 40 years, none of any great substance lacking that was able to ride; of whom I appointed two quests, 20 of the one and 21 of the other, and after declaring my mind to them, made them go to several places. They shortly returned and found the two bills of indictments sent from your Highness' Council *billa vera*, without

* The Merchant Adventurers. † William Brereton.

1537.

1172. The Duke of Norfolk to Henry VIII.—*cont.*

putting out or adding a word. Charged one of the said inquests to enquire of the two Charterhouse monks, whom they likewise indicted. We then proceeded to their arraignment and have their judgment. They shall suffer on Friday next. "Two more wilful religious men in manner unlearned I think never suffered." Sends the names of the gentlemen that were upon the inquests. They were not only of the greatest substance that ever I saw pass any indictment, but with very few exceptions they are very near of kin to those indicted. They have shown themselves true subjects, and have deserved the King's thanks. If I had known the gentlemen of these parts as well when Levenyng and others were acquitted as I do now, and had named those inquests as I did this, Levenyng had not been now "on life." As for Lutton, no doubt they acquitted him truly, for he deserved thanks at Bigod's insurrection, and Sir Ralph Ellerker, who alone gave evidence against him, and that but slender, says "that and he had passed on him he would not for all his lands have cast him." If it be your pleasure to have the houses of Bridlington and Jerves suppressed, I will ride thither and accomplish your commands. I think I should be at the suppressing, because the neighbouring country is populous and the houses greatly beloved by the people, and also well stored with cattle and other things that will not come all to light so well if I be absent. If I am to be there, let me have with me Mr. Magnus, Sir George Lawson, Leonard Beckwith, and Blitheman, and I shall appoint with them, Uvedale and Anthony Rous, treasurer of my house, to survey the lands. These men look for none of the farms, and therefore will see to your profit. Magnus and my servant are well skilled in surveying. Jerves is well covered with lead, and as for Bridlington, there is none like it. It has a barn all covered with lead, the longest, widest, and deepest roofed that ever I saw. The whole lead cannot be worth less than 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.*, and standing near the sea it can be easily carried away. If I know your pleasure by Tuesday night I will be there before Whitsuntide and return hither on Saturday. The deferring thereof may lead to embezzling of many things. Thinks the household stuff of Lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, Bulmer, and the abbeys, if Henry wishes them suppressed, should be brought hither by indenture and kept in one of the King's wardrobes for the council of these parts, if there shall be one, or for any nobleman sent by Henry to lie here for a time. If the stuff were sold here the King would not have a third part of what it would cost him to buy new. Wishes instructions to dismiss the servants of such as shall be cast now at London. Offers to ride to Jerves in Whitsun week to put like order there. Sheriffhutton, 10 May. *Signed and sealed.*

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.:* 1537.

R. O. 2. The two lists of names above referred to, each headed "Jurator. ad inquirendum pro D'no Rege in Com. Ebor.": with remarks in Norfolk's hand, in the margin, on the connection of some of them with the chiefs of the rebellion.

(1.) Sir Chr. Danbie—"cousin german removed to the lord Darcy"; Sir John Dawney—"his son hath married Sir George Darcy's daughter"; Sir Edward Gower—"hath married Sir Robert Constable's daughter"; Sir Thos. Johnson; Sir Roger Chambley—"hath married Sir Robert Constable's daughter"; Sir Thos. Metham—"near of kin to Darcy, Constable and Bigod"; Sir Nich. Fairfax—"his son hath married Sir George Darcy's daughter"; Sir Robt. Nevell—"of kin to the lord Darcy"; Sir Oswald Willestroppe, Sir Wm. Knolles, Hen. Rither—"of kin to the lord Darcy and hath married the lord Hussy's daughter"; John Aske—"eldest brother to Aske"; George Thwyng, Chr. Fenton, Ralph Hundgate, Edw. Rosse, John Peke, Marmaduke Thwaites, Edw. Saltmarshe, Hen. Ardington, and Robt. Conyers.

1537.

(2.) Sir James Strangwaies—"near of kin to Bygod and Bulmer"; Sir Henry Savell, Sir George Conyers—"near of kin to Bulmer";* Sir Wm. Copley, Sir John Constable, Sir Chr. Hilliarde, Sir Wm. Malery, Sir Henry Everyngham, Roger Lasselles, Thos. Dalaryvers, John Barton, Ric. Redman, Matthew Boynton—"married Sir John Bulmer's daughter"; Nich. Rudstone, Chr. Thomlingson, Wm. Thorpe, Ant. Avmond, John Norton, Thos. Gover, and Gregory Conyers.

Pp. 2. *Slightly mutilated. Endd.* Jurats to enquire of divers treasons.

Cleop. E. vi. (232). B. M. 3. Indictment of John Rochester and James Whalwarth late of London, clks. or Carthusian monks, *alias* late of the monastery of St. Mary without the walls of York, for having 8 May, 29 Henry VIII. (and previously) denied the King's supremacy.

Latin, parchment, pp. 2.

10 May. **1173.** T. Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. I have written at length to the King for the affairs of these parts. I am daily informed by Sir Thomas Tempest and my treasurer of your continual kindness which I hope I or some of mine after me may be able to recompense. I should have despatched Mawnsfeld yesterday, but after my return hither I found myself more sick and weak than at any time since I saw you, but this morning I am well again. I have now written to the King according to your advice to my treasurer, "most heartily thanking you of your kind handling of my matters most falsely surmised against me." Sheriffhutton, 10 May. *Signed.*

P.S.—I have just heard that my lord of Northumberland daily gives away houses and the brick of Wresle and other things, so that unless remedy be applied it will be greatly decayed when it comes to the King's hands.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* 1537.

10 May. **1174.** Hutton to Cromwell.

R. O. Received this day his letter of the 5th "with instructions for the detention and delivery of the bp. of Rome's legate." Will do his best about this and the other matters. Wishes the King or Cromwell would write a letter of thanks to the card. of Liege, for it is he who may do most at present. Has written before for such necessary reformations as he thought for the King's advantage and will persevere till he finds his writing is tedious. Gold was formerly carried out of the realm for gain; now great sums are sent hither in sterling groats. This will both diminish coin at home and injure the sales of cloth; for here are but three sorts of money current, crowns of the sun, sterling groats, and "Ridars gilderns" coined in Gelderland. Has written to Wriothesley to be a suitor to Cromwell for two of his friends. Brussels, 10 May.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

11 May. **1175.** Robert Aske's Examination.

R. O. Examination taken in the Tower of London 11 May 1537 by Dr. Leghe and Jo. ap Rice, &c.

"Robert Aske examined eftsoons, saith" that, on receipt of the King's letter to come up, he sent a copy to lord Darcy by one William Monketon, who married his (Aske's) sister, saying he intended to go, and praying Darcy meanwhile to stay the country, and nothing more. Never himself spoke with Darcy

* Doubtful whether this note applies to Savell or Conyers.

1537.

1175. Robert Aske's Examination—*cont.*

from the last conclusion at Doncaster till his return from London. Brought with him to London, 6 servants, Chr. Baynes, Alex. Dawson, John Aske, Edward Acrod, Thos. Monketon, and a horsekeeper, leaving none by the way. Returning from London he went to stay Beverley, and 4 or 5 days after had a letter from lord Darcy to come to him for the stay of those parts. Went to Templehurst, where he showed Darcy how he had opened to the King the griefs of the country, and his Highness gave comfortable answers how Norfolk would forthwith come down, and then the King himself and have the Queen crowned and Parliament held at York. The King only asked him to declare the truth of his first taking and subsequent proceedings. Darcy asked what the King said "by him." Answered he spake of him, as of others, as "offenders before the pardon" and little else; and showed Darcy a copy of the book he made to the King. Darcy then said he was likewise sent for; and Aske, perceiving the country "in a floughter and a readiness to rise," said he would write to the King that both Darcy and Sir Robt. Constable might tarry till Norfolk's coming. Sir Robt. Constable who had a like letter to come up, was present, and, at Aske's desire, went home to Holme. William Monketon brought him no answer from lord Darcy nor did he wait for it: on his return, Monketon showed him lord Darcy had said he "did well to venture, seeing he had the King's letter therefor."

ii. [Answers to interrogatories].

1. and 2. It was not known that any of my lord Privy Seal's band was at Doncaster till their coming to Pomfret before the last meeting; for Norfolk's letter said only Mr. Brown's company should be with him. That none of the said band should come thither "was put in article and not in petition" lest any commoners at the meeting would have quarrelled with them: the special cause was that, when Mr. Bowes went, to receive the King's safe conduct and tenor of the pardon, "untill Doncaster," there was a quarrel between one of his company and one of the lord Privy Seal's servants. Moreover bruit was that Mr. Richard Crumwell had spoken extreme words against the commons of Lincolnshire, and it was said some of his band were at Doncaster. 3. "To this he saith" on the Tuesday he went with the "vaward," about 12,000, to a plain above Barnesdale nigh Hampall. Thither came Lancaster herald; and examinate, to have advice of lord Darcy to despatch him, returned to Pomfret. On the morrow, Wednesday, he and lord Darcy and the "middleward" repaired to Hampall that night; and lords Latomer, Nevell, and Lumley, and all the gentlemen lay at a town a mile nearer Doncaster. That night they had good "scowtwatche" near Doncaster bridge; for the Duke had few or no horsemen, at least no borderers or that knew the manner of scourage, "for their scourage was ever chased into their own battle and to Doncaster." There was no other array than the "scowrage" and the people were lodged in woods and villages; for there was sore rain which raised the waters, especially the Downe. 4. "Surely" the North parts had better "scowtwatche and espials" than the other; for he knew their host and where they lay, and how their bridges were fortified and their number, and how their commons were faint, and that the Duke could assemble no array without his knowledge. The Duke had in Doncaster these 2 nights not above 6,000 or 8,000, while they were 30,000. On the Thursday "when the whole host appeared at the Stowping sise before Doncaster," most of the Duke's host was at Scrowby, 5 or 6 miles on this side; so they could have won the town: but Aske and others considered that if the Duke won, all the gentlemen of those parts had been "attainted, slain, and undone, and the country made a waste for the Scots." On the other hand, had Norfolk, Shrewsbury, Rutland, Huntingdon, Surrey, lord Talbot, and others, been slain; what a loss to this realm and what displeasure to the King? Also the Duke was

1537.

beloved in the North and it was thought he would not dishonour himself by making a night attack—a kind of battle seldom heard of, "especially at that season being November." 5. Neither saw gentleman nor commoner willing to depart, but to proceed in the quarrel. No device was made by gentlemen for "tarrying" the commons, other than that posts, and such as were faint hearted, might not pass the bridge of Ferybrigge without passport from Aske. 6. There was always a bruit against "them" by the commons; but "their facts" were not examined, till the coming down of Mr. Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerkar. Then at the council at York it was openly "moved against them" and agreed that every man "should enquire and bring in at Pomfret their facts." Gave a remembrance to the captains of Westmoreland to enquire of them. 8. If the King had not answered that the first 5 articles were so general that he would answer them by the duke of Norfolk, they had never proceeded to particulars. Thereupon the North parts studied to declare their griefs, of which that article was one; "upon the abovesaid intent or it had not been in against Doctor Legh and Layton."

Pp. 7, *in Ap Rice's hand. Endd.:* "Aske's last answers."

R. O. 2. Interrogatories referred to in the preceding.

1. Where and by whose means it was first moved, set forth, and concluded that none of the lord Privy Seal's band should come to the meeting at Doncaster. 2. Why they did so. 3. How many men there were the night before they should have fought together, and in what array. 4. If they had fought, might not they have been easily discomfited. 5. Whether most of the commons would not have gone home if the gentlemen with their policy had not caused them to tarry. 6. Wherefore and by whom it was first moved to complain of Drs. Layton and Legh; who was the procurer or author of the article against them, and when it was procured. 7. Whether they had been complained upon at the second meeting at Doncaster if my lord of Norfolk and Mr. Bowes had not been. 8. After the article made against them, who made or procured to be made the commissions to be sent abroad in every quarter to inquire what they had done in the visitation.

P. 1.

R. O. 3. Draft of §1.

At the end is a letter to "good Mr. Doctor," asking him to send the writer some money and clothes by Mr. Pollard.

In Aske's hand, pp. 4. *Endd.:* Aske's last answer of his own hand.

11 May. **1176.** H. Earl of Northumberland to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks him for his comfortable letter. Sends a bill of articles by his kinsman, Dr. Cave, and his attorney, of which he desires good expedition. Newington Green, 11 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Sealed.*

11 May. **1177.** Austen Styward to Cromwell.

R. O. Begs favour to the city of Norwich concerning Styward's suit for a settlement between the cathedral church and the city. Asks Cromwell to move the sub-prior and cellarer, now in London, to write home to the prior, who no doubt will be conformable to Cromwell's pleasure. Please require our counsel now at London, Mr. Hare and Mr. Graye, to make an indifferent book for you. I doubt not it shall be to your profit. Norwich, 11 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

11 May. **1178.** ROBT. HALDESWORTH, Priest, to SIR HENRY SAYVEL.

R. O. I trust you have received my letters to you by my servant, Ric. Boltton, and your servant, Thomas Beumontt (?). I desire your help to get my goods restored to my vicarage, and that in anywise the sheriff may cause to be execute and certified the "tachments" against Mr. Lacy, Thomas Sayvel and others; also that the writ of green wax may be served on Wm. Michel (?) and Henry Stocks. I am minded to tarry in London till I get your letters. Your servant Fornes has an order for Sir Ric. Tempest to appear at Trinity term coming, and he would have been here or this but for letters from the duke of Norfolk. I shall tarry in London till the beginning of Trinity term if I do not hear from you to the contrary. Will "deserve" the trouble I have given you if it lie in my power. I need not write news, as John Sayve and his brother Mr. Thomas, the bearers, can tell all. Crastino Ascensionis, 1537.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

11 May. **1179.** WM. LORD SANDYS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I thank you for your letters and news. I admit that I have often received news from you and seldom informed you of any, but I have not failed when I had any, to acquaint you. Last night, at shutting the gates here, it was said the French king had broken his camp and is retiring towards Amyens. The Count Guyllaume is appointed with 15,000 lance-knights to pass the mountains. Other news I have not. I have received letters from my lord Privy Seal stating that money shall be disbursed to the surveyor of fortifications, both at Calais and here. My intercession for the poor men who have already paid their money to the officers was not to derogate from your authority, but I trust I may write to your Lordship in behalf of poor men when they complain of wrongs. Commend me to my lady. Guisnes, 11 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais. *Endd.*

11 May. **1180.** J. DE MORBECQUE to the DEPUTY OF CALAIS.

R. O. I understand you have been informed that Joen Baccre, Imperial archer, has borne the English cross since he has been under my charge, while making inroads upon the French. Since he made his oath to me he has never borne any other cross except that of St. Andrew, at least as far as I can ascertain. Tournehen Castle, 11 May. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

11 May. **1181.** [FRANCIS HALL] to SIR ROBERT WINGFIELD.

R. O. Wrote yesterday by Master Rookwood and sent two earlier letters, one enclosed within the other. This morning received Wingfield's of the 8th which contains no acknowledgement of his letter of the 30th sent by Capt. Towar's man. Wingfield will see that we have had more friendly entertainment since the 4th. If we go to camp we must make provision that will be costly, though I have already written that our purses wax light. The grand master, marshal of the host, has begun to camp beside Oosy—some think only with a view to garrison Cambray as the French have done St. Pol, lest the latter should use them with the same kindness of spoil and destruction as they have done the whole county of St. Pol. The French have indeed retired—the King as far as Corbe, and left—some say 4,000 foot, in garrison at St. Pol's, but more likely 3,000, others making it only 2,500; with 150 men of arms. News from the Queen that the garrison of Turin,

1537.

owing to the pestilence, have promised to surrender to the Imperialists if not rescued by a certain day, which is now past. Capt Towar showed me this morning that Andre Doore himself is gone with a great navy "to . . . and land the Emperor either in Italy or Provence." The Queen expects tidings from the Emperor daily. It is thought that it was no small matter that made the French retire. If this camp begin to march (and their Almains and horsemen come on apace) the country will be destroyed on both sides. Capt. Towar had received a letter from the Imperial Ambassador in England stating that the King had set at liberty the Admiral of Slewse; which Towar said would cause Donnyngton the sooner to be set at liberty. The lords considered his matter this morning, but await the arrival of the Grand Master who will be here this day from the camp. "We both" thank you for your good counsel about hazardous enterprises. Dooaye, 11 May 1537. (*No signature.*)

In the hand of Francis Hall, pp. 2. *Add.:* at Calais. *Sealed.*

12 May. **1182.** Mayor, &c. of Cambridge to Cromwell.

Faustina. C. III. 499. B. M. Cooper's Annals of Cambridge I. 387.

Thank him for his late pains in hearing the matters at variance between the university and them, and trust thereby to obtain lasting quietness. A misdemeanour was lately done by one of the proctor's servants, Henry Woolward, and others, without his master's command, as he has confessed to the mayor and aldermen. Are not so inclined to make indictments against the scholars as Cromwell is informed, but upon consultation with Mr. Hynde, their recorder, they desired him to declare the matter to Cromwell at his coming to London and trust he has done so. Are by Cromwell's letters commanded to appear before the King's council at London to declare the said misdemeanours. Beg him to examine the recorder, who can tell the whole matter, and then let them know which of them shall come before the Council. Upon the late Acts of Parliament touching persons who shall speak of the King or Council, have apprehended one fellow, dwelling within the town of Cambridge, who spoke certain words, as appears by depositions sent herewith. Cambridge, 12 May.

Add.: Lord Privy Seal.

12 May. **1183.** Bp. Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O.

Of late divers assemblies have been made in Wales with arms, amongst which two be to be noted. First by the inhabitants of Arustley who will not suffer my lord Ferrers' deputies to keep court, but expelled them: this Council has committed the best of them to ward. The other by the inhabitants of the country of Denbigh against the town. The country came in arms on the market day and proclaimed at the cross "that Welshmen were as free as Englishmen and that they should pay no stallage there." This Council sent the King's messenger to the steward there, who lightly regarded the matter, as appears by the messenger's report, enclosed. By Mr. Pakyngton's advice, I have committed the leaders to ward. The steward fears to be called before this Council. The cause of disobedience in Arustley is that my lords of Worcester and Ferrers do not agree for the stewardship there; no courts are kept nor commands of this house served. Where your lordship and the Council wrote to me to be circumspect in the attachment of suspect persons, I shall not fail. Wigmore, 12 May.

After writing the above of Arustley and Kevylyock, I received your commands for ordering the same and the King's most dread letters to the earl of Worcester and lord Ferrers. Let me know your pleasure concerning Denbigh. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

1183. Bp. Roland Lee to Cromwell—*cont.*

R. O. 2. Report of Wm. Jeordan, King's messenger, taken at Wigmore, 6 May, 29 Hen. VIII.; concerning the serving of the King's letters to John Salusbury, squire, steward of Denbigh, to redress the matter between the burgesses of Denbigh and the "forryners" there.

Delivered the letters, Wednesday 2 May, at the steward's house of Lewenythe, a mile and a half from Denbigh. Details how next day some 300 armed men gathered to the fair, and the steward, who was in the town only from 2 till 5 p.m., published the King's letters at the High Cross, but did nothing more; and how, at supper time, there was a fray made in the house of Rob. Knowseley, alderman, where the messenger lodged, and some of those armed and unruly persons named, were carried to the castle.

Further the said steward both at Lewenythe and in the house of Hugh Drees at Denbigh, said he marvelled that the Commissioners in the Marches should meddle with the freedom of the towns, which should be determined by the King and my lord Privy Seal; also that the Council in these Marches should take weapons from the King's subjects; for without weapons and harness they could do little service.

John Symond, Moryce Taylor, and John son to Thomas Salusbury, made the affray. [List of persons, with the arms they bore, swords, bucklers, and glevys :——] Lewys ap Tudor, gent., and 3 servants, Harry ap Robert, gent., and 3 servants, Wm. ap Gruff ap Lln. ap Res, Thomas ap Grono and 4 or 6 with him, Jevan ap Thomas ap Lln. ap Res, John ap Jevan ap Res ap Lln., John ap Gwyn ap William ap Mered, Wm. Lloyd ap Moryce, Lln. ap Dd. ap Hoell ap Res, Jevan ap Hugh ap Jevan ap Lln., and Res ap David ap Jevan ap Tona.

Pp. 4.

[12 May.] **1184.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. My servant Brygham whom I sent yesterday early to Sir John Bulmer's houses in company with Sir Roger Chambley and Sir Geo. Conyers to seek out all his writings that might touch him or any other, has returned and brought those you shall receive with these. Those of the worst sort are in the less packet, and though perhaps he may say they were before the date of the pardon they show that no man had a more cankered heart. I write briefly as I suppose he will be arraigned on Monday and have commanded Butler to ride that he may be with you that day betimes. Saturday afternoon.

P.S. *in his own hand:* "My lord, I think ye never read more lewd nor more malicious letters which I Babthrop, Thirlbe and Wodehall every of us have perused his part for haste." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

12 May. **1185.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. In behalf of the prior of Tynmouth, which is of his foundation. Sheriffhutton, 12 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

12 May. **1186.** Christopher Aske.

R. O. "Hereafter ensueth the demeanour of me Christ. Aske from the beginning of the first rebellion in Yorkshire unto this day, being the xijth day of May A°. xxix°. R. Henric. VIII^{i}."

(1.) The day the same began in Howden my brother John Aske and I were at Hemyngburgh with the King's commissioners, where we learnt the first moving of the people. In going home we found the people drawn out

1537.

in the fields, awaiting the ringing of Howden great bell to advance. We sent out that night and stayed the villages along the water of Derwent until the rising in Beverley and Holderness. That this is true I report me to Mr. Babthorp. (2.) I, being still at Aughton with my said brother, was in "great heaviness," seeing I had upon me above 100*l.* of my lord of Cumberland's revenues from the East Riding, and I and my brother would rather "be hewn into gobbets" than "distane" our allegiance. After being started out of our lodgings twice in one night we determined to ride to my lord of Cumberland to Skipton in Craven, 40 miles away. Rode first and my brother John was checked at Cawod ferry, but "escaped strangely and took him unto the woods, &c." (3.) After my coming to Skipton my Lord's retinue in the King's wages departed to save their houses. His Lordship being left with a few household servants, not above 80 in number, I "tried out" 40 young men to serve him, whereby we had sufficient to defend the castle (the barnekyn excepted). Of my service under his Lordship I report me to himself. (4.) Learnt that the commons after two or three days, finding the castle impregnable, "purposed to take my lady Eleanor's* Grace, the King's niece and her young son, two of my Lord's daughters," and other gentlewomen then at Bolton Abbey, and lead them before the host at the assault next day; thinking thereby to come to their purpose, or, if not, "to violate and enforce them with knaves, unto my Lord's great discomfort." Upon this, with the privity of none but the vicar of Skipton, a groom of the stable and a boy, he "drew such a draught" that he conveyed all the ladies into the castle. Was called traitor by the commons; and the vicar, "the [ex]ecutor of this draught" lay in "hydles" (hiding?) long after, or it had cost him his life. Refers to my Lord and the said lady's Grace how he got her stuff and "males" into the castle by night. (5.) After the first meeting at Doncaster, seing Cumberland was the only nobleman in the North parts that the commons doubted, his "ungracious brother Robt. Aske, after many defiances" wrote twice for him to come to Wresill Castle under safe conduct. Showed these writings, as they came, to Cumberland and, with his licence, went openly next forenoon to Wresill and thence to York "where the great meeting was." In two days he demeaned himself so covertly that he returned to my Lord, knowing all their purposes and how they would, if none agreement were had at their next meeting at Doncaster, ride in three armies, and the captains of these, and how they would unite on the south side of Trent, and their appointments for the meeting &c.; which on his report, my Lord certified the King, as he trusts his honour will declare. (6.) One cause of his going to Wresill was to persuade his brother to sue, at the next meeting at Doncaster, for the King's pardon. Found his brother at Wresill prepared to ride to Lord Darcy, and about 60 commons ready to ride with him; "and because they had not a dinner prepared they began to murmur and frown, with rough words, and said a man was worthy his meat or else his service was ill." Was glad, and took occasion to show that the end would be that they would either slay him or deliver him as a traitor, like Jacques Dartnell, William Wallas and others. Chanced that day in his brother's absence to get a sight of the book in which he found the purposes before written. (7.) Served Cumberland till after St. Thomas' day, when the pardon was proclaimed, at his own cost, and every night "gave the watch of the outer ward some money besides my Lord's allowance." (8.) On Martinmas [da]y at the great fair at Skipton he and his fellows of the castle issued out to the market cross, and after three long *oyes*, made the King's proclamation and retired; much to the commons' indignation. (9.) When Sir Francis Bigod rose he was with Mr. Babthorp at Osgodby. Sent to all my Lord's officers and tenants there not to stir without my Lord's command, and

* Eleanor wife of Henry lord Clifford who succeeded his father as earl of Cumberland in 1542. She was a daughter of Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk by the King's sister Mary.

1537.

1186. CHRISTOPHER ASKE—*cont.*

rode himself in post to Skipton. Abode there till Norfolk's coming to York and meeting Cumberland. Since that time he has been surveying his Lord's works at Lounsburgh; and since Easter, keeping his Courts. *Signed:* per me Crist. Aske.

Pp. 7. *Endd.:* Aske's confession.

12 May. **1187.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Mr. Windsor is not yet come: but at his coming Mr. Basset shall depart according to Lisle's writing and bring a hat for his lordship. The King lies now at Hampton Court and, it is said, will take his progress Northwards; but many hope not, because the journey will be very painful for his train. My lord Privy Seal says Husee shall be despatched next time the King signs. "I trust he will rid me now, or else he loseth my heart." The Queen is with child. The bishops are said to be at a point, which is yet unknown. Lord Darcy, lord Hussey, and other Northern men now in the Tower shall be raigned on Tuesday next. "There is but one way with them: God have mercy upon them and send them grace to repent." Thinks they will suffer before Whitsuntide. Wishes Lisle to write to my lord Chancellor, naming who shall be his victualler. London, 12 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

12 May. **1188.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. You will receive by the bearer Agnes Woodroffe a token and letter from lady Rutland. She is content to take Mrs. Anne your daughter at the end of the progress, when all heats and dangers of sickness are past. As for Mrs. Katharine, the duchess of Suffolk is not now here, but at her coming Mr. Coffin will be again in hand with her and has no doubt she will keep promise with him. My lady Rutland at her coming will use efforts with lady Beauchamp and others that one of your daughters be preferred to the Queen's service at the next vacancy. Mr. Basset's chest is laden in this boat. As to his coat cloth, there is none of the same colour that the Queen's brother wore at Calais to be had, for Bremelcum and I have sought all London for it. I send you a pattern of cloth almost like it. Mr. Basset's leg is almost whole. When Mr. Windsor comes he shall depart if his leg is no worse. The Queen is said to be with child. London, 12 May.

Mrs. Alys that hath your cushion dwells 30 miles hence in Essex, and I can hear no word of her. It is not yet time to speak of your weir, while the King's weighty matters are in hand, which I trust in eight days will be overblown. Advises her to send a piece of French wine and another of Gascon wine to lord Sussex.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

12 May. **1189.** CARD. CONTARINI to CARD. POLE.

Poli Epp. II. 30. On receiving Pole's letters from Lyons of 24 March, and those of Priolus, about the scarcity of money, he went to the Pope; who was sorry for Pole's difficulty, though he hoped the card. of Liege would not suffer him to want. He promised, however, that money should be supplied by bankers in those countries; but he was unwilling to increase the sum of 500 pieces of gold a month usually given to ultramontane legates lest it should be taken as a precedent. The Prothonotary Ambrosius will see to it.

Desires much to hear of the state of England. Pole knows how much he grieves that besides the schism of the Lutherans that kingdom of England has been torn from this body. Grieves, too, more than Pole can know at the fate of that King. Prays God almost daily that Pole who has always loved

1537.

his King more than life may conduct this matter so that the universal Church of Christ, his King, and his country of England, may sing praises to God for the finding of the pearl which was lost and the recovery of the beautiful sheep that had strayed from the fold. Awaits his letters eagerly.

The Pope has attacked the matter of the reformation and chosen four cardinals, Simonetta, Ghinucci, Chieti, and Contarini, to oversee and correct those things which have usually been expedited by the Datary. Almost all the cardinals favour the reformation, and the Consistory begins to change its appearance. Wishes Pole and the card. of Carpi were here. The Council is deferred till November because the duke of Mantua demanded 1,500 foot and 100 horse, paid by the Pope, as a guard to the city of Mantua. The place is not yet fixed. The Turkish fleet will be much smaller than was first reported.

Had the above written 15 days, waiting for a messenger. Meanwhile has heard what Pole has written from Paris and that he had set out for Cambray and the difficulty he found in his Christian mission (*in hac Christiana tua provincia*). The cause of the Church must be committed to God, and whatever happens must be borne with fortitude. "Binus tuus" writes the rest. Commendations to Priolus and Verona. Rome, 12 May 1537.

Lat.

12 May. **1190.** Sir Clement West to Henry VIII.

R. O. Gives the news sent by the Viceroy of Sicily as in No. 1144.

Letters from Naples [state] that daily [they] look for the Emperor. Prince Doria has 50 galleys and daily seeks for men. The Florentines are all under the Emperor, and have chased away those that were against him. In Sicily they fortify their places. The great ship is going to Spain for the Great Master who is a wise man and with favour of your Majesty, will redress all.

A double cannon of those your Highness sent to the Religion was broken up some time ago and "refounded like as she was before" with your scutcheon. Two months ago a brigantine was sent to discover what the Turk doth. Will certify the result. Malta, 7 May 1537.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. Postscript to the preceding, headed: — "Jesus, 1537, May 12, so long on clozsyd."

The brigantine has sent news from Cape St. Angel, viz.: — 1. Met with a brigantine having one in her that came from Constantinople, where he left the Turk in person on the 26th ult. This confirms the previous news. 2. The old Moor of Surrey is captain of ten galleys and is gone to Alexandria conducting vessels laden with castles of wood to make war against the king of Portugal about the Red Sea. Justynyan who is banished Venice, is gone with these 10 galleys. His son is to be captain of the castles. 3. The Sophi has married the daughter of the *Bonnet Verd*, and both war on the Turk, doing him much harm; "in so much he had ordained for to have 40,000 to row in galleys and cannot come to half. There [are] prepared 200 saïls; howbeit lacks men; 50 galleys be ready to set forth." 4. In Morea 3,500 were gathered to row but were suddenly countermanded to labor, and fortify Modon and Coron; "and gret provysyon makys there ffor vetuelles, thretes Missina and Jenys. Yt ys more like for Barbary. For Barba rowse ys myche cawzse off the Armad be watyr, and most part off thre monthys hath logyd wyth yn tharecenall to hast the armad forward." 5. The Turk has won a stronghold in the mountains called Clysse,—it is said the strongest in Hungary. 5,000 men were sent to succour it and were all slain. 6. The said brigantine has heard how Barnard Scote with 5 galyottes took 4 others. 7. She continues her voyage.

Hol., pp. 2.

1537.

13 May. **1191.** THE GARTER.

Anstis Order of the Garter, II. 405.

Feast of the Order of the Garter at Windsor, 13 May, the earl of Sussex supplying the earl of Rutland's absence, who was sick. The newly elected knight (*i.e.*, the earl of Cumberland) was led to his stall by Sussex and the lord Admiral. Next afternoon it was agreed after much debate that the earl then decorated and the knight who was chosen the former year should contribute towards the fabric of the church, the earl 30*l.* in three years and the knight 20 marks in four years.

It was also decided to consult the King as to how the rest of the money for finishing the fabric of the church should be paid in without delay.

Ashmole MS. 1,109, f. 70b.

2. "The oath that the earl of Cumberland took at his installing, a° 29 Hen. VIII., the 13 of May."

13 May. **1192.** HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK.

R. O.

We have received your several letters by our servant William Maunsell, the one declaring the finding of the indictments, the condemnation of the two monks of the Charterhouse, &c., the other showing the reasons which moved you so instantly to desire licence for your repair into these parts; and have heard the said Maunsell's credence. In answer to which: 1. We thank you for your proceedings. 2. We desire you to repair in person to Bridlington and Gerves and arrange for the taking of the inventories of the goods and survey of the lands, giving to the servants of the persons indicted, according to their qualities, such money at their departing as you think fit with good consideration to our charges.

As to your other letters touching yourself, as by Maunsell's credence you desire a frank answer:—

First, you may be assured of our confidence in your experience and devotion; but as to particulars, 1, touching the words of Freman, whoever reported them to you in such sort did the poor man no little injury, for he has so declared himself therein that you have little cause to be angry with him for that matter, "ne he did either set his hand to them as they were mistaken when he spake of the act of Uses, or avouch them in such sort as they were reported." 2. As to the report that you uttered the things touching our authority with a faint cheer and countenance, we have been many ways informed that you did so with as much vehemency as could be desired. We never heard any such report against you, otherwise we should have let you know of it. "You know our nature is too frank to retain any such thing from him that we love and trust." 3. As to my lord your son we never heard such a report nor could we believe you sent for him for any purpose not to our good contentment; nevertheless, we wonder you sent for him into those parts without our knowledge, giving occasion to men to suspect evil of it. As to our treasurer, Gostyk, you do him wrong to note untruth in him, for your own account shows that he demanded no greater allowance than he ought to have. The 500*l.* was delivered to Pagnam which he charged in your reckoning, but he takes allowance where he ought to take it and has discharged you. We beg you henceforth to believe no light tales.

As to the rest of Maunsell's credence; first, as to our journey thither, God may cause alteration, but we purpose not otherwise to vary from our determination. As to the matter of Sir Thomas Tempest and Robert Bowes we think it would be greater expense and more trouble to them to resort to you once a month than continue still without such departure from you. For if they stay they may send home their horses and keep fewer folks. And seeing the time of our repair thither fast approaches, we doubt not they will take the more pains to settle matters between parties that we may not be molested with suits when in those parts.

Draft, principally in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 8. *Endd.:* The minute of the King's letter sent to my lord of Norfolk the 13th of May.

1537.

13 May. R. O. **1193.** Sir Wm. Parre to Cromwell.

Sends the indictment found upon lord Husy by two inquests. Would have made more expedition if he had not been "sore accrased." Sleford, 13 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

13 May. R. O. **1194.** Sir John Seyntlow to [Cromwell].

A rumour is sprung in these parts against Mr. Horner for the taking of the rebels executed at Tawnton as if all done therein were against the King's pleasure. Hearing of one light person, a great setter forth of the rumour, I have examined him and others, as appears by deposition before my cousin Capell and me, which the bearer has to deliver to your Lordship. We have put the party in ward till your Lordship's pleasure be known. 13 May. *Signed.*

P. 1.

R. O. 2. Confession of divers persons against William Hogeges of Berynton, Somers., husbandman, before John Seyntloo and Henry Capell, knights, 7 May 29 Henry VIII.

John Arle of Coungerisbury, Somers., husbandman, deposes he heard Hogeges, in the house of Richard Wever at Wryngton, say that, but for Sir John Seyntloo, Thomas Horner had been hanged, as the King was displeased at his taking the men imprisoned at Nonye; also that it was pity such a worshipful man as Sir John should save such a false fellow, who should have been hanged seven years before.

John Warde of Congerisbury deposes likewise, and further that the King asked Horner if his name were Horner, and if he took the Western men at Nonye, and said "Thou shalt be hanged for thy labour." Wherewith Sir John Seyntloo fell on his knees and begged the King to give him Horner and pardon his life: which the King did, saying he had liever have given Sir John 1,000 mks. a year.

So also deposes Thomas Pole of Congerisbury, John Durnedale of Wryngton and Thomas Trewbody, of Wryngton; the latter adding that the King said he would rather give Sir John 1,000 mks. land than pardon for Horner.

Richard Wever and William Halle, of Wryngton, heard Hogeges say Horner was a false man and if Sir John Horner had not been, it had been wrong with him.

Answer of the said William Hogeges, that he said Horner had been executed if Sir John had not got his pardon, which sayings he heard from Wm. Plumer in the hearing of John White, Walter White, Richard Hopkyns, John Clerke, and Ric. More, all of whom deny it. *Signed:* John Seyntlow—Harry Capell.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

R. O. 3. Flyleaf of a letter, probably of the preceding wrongly endorsed.

Add.: Lord Crumwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* "Sir John Saintlowes letters, xxj° Maii."

13 May. R. O. **1195.** Sir John Seyntlow to his Father-in-law Sir William Kyngston.

There is a great rumour against Mr. Horner, for the taking of the rebels executed at Tawnton, saying the King was displeased with him for taking the same. The rumour is so general that, without some punishment therein, it will be to Horner's detriment, besides danger in case any like assembly should happen again. Has written of it to the lord Privy Seal, sending depositions, by his servant the bearer, whom it may please Kingston to further to his Lordship, and to credit concerning the misdemeanour of David Every. Sutton, 13 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

1537.

13 May. **1196.** CHARLES DE GRAVE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Thanks him for his letters in his favour to the company of the Steelyard. Found there several merchants of his acquaintance. Has not made known his case, for he is informed that he will recover his coffers. The bearer, William van Jaunewerts, a Bohemian gentleman, is his friend, and also a friend to some of the Steelyard. He can deliver letters for Lisle at Gravelinges, Dunkerke, Bruges, or Antwerp. Is troubled because the Imperial ambassador thinks he has been in France during this war. Asks Lord Lisle to write a letter to the ambassador in his favour. Berthilemewe, the secretary of the Steelyard, can always tell him where he is. London, 13 May 1537.

Fr. Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Le Depputteur du Roy d'Engleterre residant a Callays.

13 May. **1197.** ANTHOINE BRUSSET to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I have received your letter stating that you have induced Hanse van Calos to allow my colts to graze. I thank you for taking this trouble. I have written several times to you to get back four poor foot-soldiers of Gravelinghes, who were taken by the men of Boulogne. Three have been returned or have escaped, but one remains, named Collin Laignel, son-in-law of one of the porters of Gravelinghes. Du Bies has been absent from Boulogne for a long time, being with the King his master, so I beg you to write to him again for the return of this man. He cannot pay a single patart, either for ransom or expenses. I do not send any news as the bailly of Marly and your trumpet have been in the quarter. Aire, 13 May '37. *Signed.*

Asks for an answer by the bearer.

Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

14 May. **1198.** CROMWELL to MARGARET QUEEN OF SCOTS.

R. O. According to her sundry letters has travailed with the King, who has of himself been glad to promote her quiet and commodity as the bearer will show. Sends a poor token of cramp-rings. Westminster, 14 May 1537.

In Wriothesley's hand, p. 1. *Endd:* Copy of my lord P. S. letters to the Queen Dowager of Scots.

[14 May.] **1199.** TRIAL OF THE NORTHERN MEN.

R. O. Marquis of Exeter; Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, Sussex, Rutland, Wiltshire†, Essex†; Viscount Beauchamp; Lords Cobham, Windsor, Mordaunt, Borough, Clynton,† Matravers†, Morley†, Lawarre†, and Dacres of the South†.

Endd.: The names of the lords for the arraignment of the Northern.

R. O. 2. Tuesday*:—The lord Hussey.* Sir Thomas Darcy late of Templeherst, Sir Robt. Constable of Flamburgh, Sir Fras. Bigot of Sedryngton, Sir Thomas Percy of Seymer, Sir John Bulmer of Wilton, Margaret Cheyne wife of William Cheyn[e] late of London, Sir Stephen Hamerton of [Wygg]ylly[sworth,] Yorks., George Lumley of Thwynge, Ralph Bulmer of London, son and heir of the said Sir John Bulmer, Robt. Aske of Awton, gentleman. (*All the above places are in Yorkshire.*)

Wednesday*:—James Cokerell of Lithe, clk., Nich. Tempest of Baschehall, Wm. Woode prior of Bridlington, John Pikeryng of Lithe, clk., Adam Sedbar abbot of Jervaulx, Wm. Thriske of Founeys (*sic.*); all of Yorkshire. John Pykeryng, D.D., the friar.* Ninian Staveley to be tomorrow at the Guildhall.* "To send this night to the lieutenant‡ for such writing as Bul[mer has] made sithen yesterday." *

P. 1. *Latin except Cromwell's notes. Endd.:* "Names of the chief captains rebels."

* Additions in Cromwell's hand. † Marked with a cross.
‡ Walsingham, lieutenant of the Tower.

1537.

R. O. 3. "The names of the persons that be indicted in Yorkshire."

Thomas lord Darcy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Francis Bigott, Sir Thomas Percy,§ Sir John Bulmer and Margaret Cheyne uxor,† Sir Steph. Hamerton,‡ Geo. Lumley,‡ Ralph Bulmer, Robt. Aske,‡ Jas. Cokerell, clk., quondam of Guysborough, [Nich. Tempest§ and Wm. Wood, prior of Bridlington],‖ John Pykeryng, friar,§ Adam Sedbar, abbot of Jerveulx, Wm. Thryske quondam abbot of Fountains, John Pykering de Lythe, clk.§

Below, in another hand: Sir Francis Bigott and Ralph Bulmer *are bracketed together, and* "Mr. of the Rolls" *added opposite.*

ii. *On the back, in the same hand as the corrections, are the following names, bracketed in pairs, with the name of a law officer opposite each:*— Bygott, Lumley—— Mr. of the Rolls. Robert Constable, Robert Aske —— Mr. Willoughby. Sir Thomas Percy, Sir Stephen Hamerton —— Mr. Hynd. Sir John Bulmer, Margaret Cheyne —— Mr. Browne. Ralph Bulmer, James Cokerell quondam of Gysborough —— Mr. Baker. Nich. Tempest, and the prior of Bridlington —— Mr. Whorwod. . . . . and quondam of Fountains —— Mr. . . . . Pikeryng priest, and Pikeryng friar.

Pp. 2. *Faded and mutilated.*

R. O. 4. Juries for trial of the Northern men.

"Wednesday next, at 8 of the clock before noon." Sir Wm. Aparr, the elder, Sir Wm. Sydney, Sir Edm. Benyngfeld, Sir Griffith Done, Sir John Beron, Sir Arthur Hopton, Sir John Huddelston, Sir Geo. Griffith, Sir Thos. Wentworth, Sir Wm. Pickeryng, Sir Wm. Musgrave, Sir John Nevell. Wm. Parre, Edm. Wright, Edm. Knevet, George Swyllyngton, Wm. Vavasour [of] Knebworth, Thos. Hennage,¶ Jas. Ellerker, Walter Strikland, Ric. Fermour,¶ Ric. Gresham. Wm. Kyrton,¶ in Hampshire; Wm. Knevit, Geo. Monoxe, in Walthawstow; Thos. Barton, Sir Hen. Gascoyne, Sir Wm. Gascoyne, Ric. Freston, Sir Thos. Rushe, Henry Knyvett, John Babington, Sir Wm. Fayrfax, Thos. Edgare, Wm. Maunsell, Sir Thos. Butler, Sir Wm. Newnham. The lord Powes. The lord Fitzwarren.

Pp. 2. *Partly in Cromwell's hand, with crosses, rings or pin-pricks opposite the names. Endd.:* "The names of the juries that went upon the Northern men."

14 May. **1200.** DARCY.

R. O. Sir John Rychardson, chantry priest, of Haddels[ey], in the honour of Pomfret, examined 14 May, 29 Hen. VIII., saith:—

Thos. Mason of Haddels[ey], bailiff of the wapentake of Barton, co. York, shortly after Darcy had been last with Norfolk [at D]oncaster before Xmas, told deponent that Darcy said, on hearing of the rebellion in Lincolnshire, "Ah, are they up now in Lyncolnsh[ire]? If they had done this three [years ago] it had been a much better [world than it no]w is: and therewith the said . . . . . aynlye returned again, saying I never trus[ted] . . . . . [sa]yd lord Darcy whic[h] . . . . . ntlye proved by . . . . . e as he hath ben[e] . . . . . * * * * * * *

servants named Edmond Saunter of Hadelsey foresaid say" that lord Darcy had said, "By God's [ble]ssyd mother, if the commons should happen [to ry]sse again, where there were then two shaven [cro]wns that did take their parts there will be now four." Deponent answered, "My crown shall not be shaven then." *Signed by Richardson and two others, whose signatures are mutilated.*

Fragment, pp. 2. *In Cromwell's hand.*

† These two are bracketed together, and "the Solicitor" written opposite in another hand.
‡ Marked with a cross. § with a dot. ¶ Crossed out.
‖ These two names bracketed with "Whorwood" opposite.

1537.

14 May. **1201.** Dr. John London to Wriothesley.

R. O. I thank you for your goodness to me and the bearer, in whose favour you wrote to Mr. Fryer. Howbeit Mr. Fryer is so bended against the University that this honest man can find no favour at his hands. He is the first scholar married that has been thus cruelly handled by our neighbours in my time, and has deserved favour of them, for he is a learned master of art and good student in physic. He was in harness at Antell, ready to have waited on the King if his Grace had gone Northwards. He is a bold and a very strong man, and desires to serve "my most singular good lord." Our commissary made relation that my lord's pleasure was that we should use our liberties as amply as Cambridge does, where married scholars may do anything for their living, and are not forced to become freemen of the town. This man married and gave himself to the study of physic, trusting to make his living by brewing, as Dr. Owen and others did. If they force him to be a free man they will keep calling him to their hall and make him bear office, and so inquiet him that he shall have no time to his learning, which were pity. If we have in Oxford learned men in physic, both town and country may have comfort by their learning, and our neighbours benefit by the resort of such as come for their counsel. 14 Maii.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

14 May. **1202.** Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell.

R. O. Of late was brought to this Council a priest from Piers Salisbury, steward of Ruthyn, by this bearer, the steward's son, accused of traitorous words. I send the examination and depositions. Please commend the bearer and his said father for their good endeavour in this behalf. Wigmore, 14 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. The deposition of Lewys ap Howell ap Llewelin of the lordship of Deffrenclude taken before Pers Salisbury, esq., steward of the same place, John Mule, David Holand, Sir Thomas ap David ap Res, John Hynde, and John ——— (*sic*), at Ruthyn 3rd May 29 Henry VIII. against Sir Robert ap Roger Heuster, parson of Llanlledan, for saying 27th Dec. last (1) "that the King's grace was out of the faith of Holy Church," (2) "that if the men of Holy Church would rise in one assent that they would not give a point for the King's grace"; and (3) "that it was better for the men of the Church to die in the faith of Holy Church than to let the King's grace to rob them."

ii. Examination of the same at Wigmore, 13th May, before the King's Commissioners in the marches of Wales, confirming his previous deposition; and saying further, that Margaret verz Grono, the said Sir Robert's paramour offered him 100*l.* if he would not justify his words. On one occasion he met Sir Robert going to church and said to him "Are you going to church?" and the priest answered "It forceth not if we go to no church, for the King's grace hath robbed us, and now he robbeth the saints." At another time Sir Robert said to him "that Margaret, his household servant, the day before had been in the town of Ruthin and there heard that the King's grace was about to pull down all the churches in the lordship of Ruthyn, except Llanlledan, Llanonys, and Llandornock; and that the King was a fiend and had mighty councillors."

iii. Deposition of Llewelin ap David ap Jevan, before the same, denying the statements of the above. "Memoradum, the said Llewelin is reputed for an honest true man by Pers Salysbury, steward of Ruthyn."

iv. Of John Ap Howell, brother to the said Lewis, before the same, confirming the former portion of his brother's statements.

1537.

v. Of Robert ap Ll'n ap D'd denying the statement of Lewis ap Howell. The same memorandum is attached to this deposition as to § iii.

vi. Examination of Hewster, also denying the truth of the information laid against him.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "The Informacon of Pers Salisbury. Wales."

14 May. R. O. **1203.** JOHN WHALLEY, Paymaster of the King's Works at Dover, to LADY LISLE.

Desires to be commended to Lord Lisle. Hopes she will be a glad mother. Sends a dozen cramp-rings as a remembrance of his wife and himself. Commendations to her daughter and Mr. Surveyor. Dover, 14 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Mutilated. Add.:* At Calais.

14 May. R. O. **1204.** MARY BASSET to LADY LISLE.

Would be glad when any one passes this way to hear of her *accouchement.* Delivered, about a month ago, to a gentleman that was here, letters for her. Begs for a little money, and a little black kersey (*crosay*) to make a pair of hose for a man. Begs to have 10 crowns to buy a beautiful regall in this town. This instrument lasts long. If I thought you disliked my request I would beg you not to comply with it. Madame de Bours sends respects, and wishes to know if you are not yet delivered. Mdlle. d'Agincourt's respects. Abbeville, 14 May.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

15 May. Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, I. 388. **1205.** CROMWELL to the MAYOR, BAILIFFS, ALDERMEN, and BURGESSES of CAMBRIDGE.

As it has pleased the King to allow him to receive the office of Chancellor of the University, is sorry to perceive that no entreaty or good mean can bring them and the town to any manner of agreement. The King knows what business they made at last Sturbridge fair, and how little they esteem either his charter or their own composition. It is affirmed they will neither take the vice-chancellor for a judge in what belongs to his office, nor suffer correction for offences by him and the proctors, but set free prisoners committed by them, and constrain scholars to pay tollage whereof their privilege discharges them.

Advises them to desist from such contentious folly. If not, will declare their proceedings to the King. The Rolls, 15 May.

Add.

15 May. B. O. **1206.** ASKE AND DARCY.

London, 15 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Thomas Esttoft of Esttoft, co. York, gentleman, deposes on oath that in Xmas last, at the house of Sir Thomas Meteham at Meteham, one Thomas Saltmershe, gentleman, told him that when the King sent letters for Robt. Aske, Aske conveyed them to Lord Darcy, and they two agreed that Aske should lay post horses between Lord Darcy and London, so that if Aske were put in prison, Darcy might know, and would again raise the people for his deliverance.

Deponent, on "the Twelve day of the said Xmas," showed this to George Lasseles, gent., "as they two lay in bed together" at Lord Borowe's house at Gaynsborowe. *Signed:* Thomas Esttoft.

P. 1.

1537.

15 May. **1207.** TRIAL OF LORDS DARCY AND HUSSEY.

R. O. File of documents in "Baga de Secretis," Pouch X., bundle 2, consisting of the following* :—

(1.) *Yorkshire:* Special commission to Thomas duke of Norfolk, Sir Thos. Tempest, Sir Wm. Evres, Sir Marm. Constable, sen., Sir Ralph Ellerker, jun., Sir Ralph Evre, jun., Robt. Bowes, Wm. Babthorp, and John Uvedale, or any three of them, to take in the counties of York, city of York, and town of Kingston upon Hull indictments of all treasons, &c. lately committed. . . . . 29 Hen. VIII.

(2.) *Yorkshire:* Precept by the above-named justices of oyer and terminer to the sheriff of Yorkshire to return to York Castle on Wednesday, 9 May next, a grand jury of 50 persons, each possessing lands to the value of 5*l.* a year. Sherefhoton, 3 May 29 Hen. VIII.

(3.) *Yorkshire:* Grand jury panel, viz., Sir Chr. Danby, Sir John Dawney, Sir Edw. Gower, Sir Thos. Johnson, Sir Roger Chamley, Sir Thos. Metham, Sir Nic. Fairfax, Sir Robt. Nevell, Sir Oswald Wyllesthorp, Sir Wm Knolles, Hen. Ryther, John Aske, George Thwenge, Chr. Fenton, Ralph Hundgate, Wm. Percye,† Edw. Rosse, Thos. Grymston,† John Peke, Marm. Thwates, Edw. Saltmarche, Hen. Ardyngton, Robt. Maleverey,† Robt. Conyers, and John Basfurthe†. *Twenty-five names, twenty-one sworn.*

(4.) *Yorkshire:* Similar panel, viz., Sir James Strangwiche, Sir Hen. Savell, Sir George Conyers, Sir Wm. Coplay, Sir John Constable, sen., Sir Chr. Hyllyard, Sir Wm. Mallory, Sir Hen. Everyngham, Roger Lasselles, Thos. Dalerever, John Barton, Ric. Redeman, Matth. Boynton, Nic. Ruddeston, Wm. Thwaites of Merston, Ric. Vyncent,† Chr. Thomlynson, Wm. Thorp, Ant. Awmond, Robt. Crayke†, Geo. Bowes,† John Norton, John Eland,† Thos. Gower, and Greg. Conyers. *Twenty-five names, twenty-one sworn.*

(5.) *Lincolnshire:* Special commission, similar to § (1), to Sir Wm. Parre, Sir Humph. Stafford, Sir John Markeham, Sir Thos. Griffyn, Sir Thos. Tresham, John Haryngton, Thos. Nevile of Holt, Edw. Dymmok, Thos. Brudenell, and Edw. Griffyn. Westm., 28 April 29 Hen. VIII.

(6.) *Lincolnshire:* Precept by the above justices (*signed by all except Stafford, Markeham, and Brudenell*) to the sheriff to return a grand jury of 60 to Sleford on Saturday next after Ascension Day. 5 May 29 Hen. VIII.

(7.) *Lincolnshire:* Grand jury panel, viz., Sir Robt. Tirwhit, Sir John Thymolby, Sir Thos. Missenden, Sir Thos. Massyngberd, Sir Edw. Madyson, Thos. Portyngton, Wm. Dalison, Thos. Dymoke, Edw. Skipwith, Edw. Forsett, Wm. Armyn, Ric. Bolles, Godf. Fulnetby, Thos. Kyme,† Robt. Dighton, Ric. Wolmer,† John Wastlyn,† Robt. Brokylsby, Vincent Meris, Oliver Witherwike, Blaise Holand, Ric. Waterton, Chr. Fotherby, and John Hiltoft.

(8.) *Yorkshire:* Indictment charging that Thomas lord Darcy of Tempilhirst, Sir Robt. Constable of Flamburgh, Sir Fras. Bygott of Sedryngton, Sir Thos. Percy of Seymer, Sir John Bulmer of Wilton, Margaret Cheyne, wife of Wm. Cheyne, late of London, esquire, Sir Stephen Hamerton of Wyggylysworth, Geo. Lumley of Thwynge, Ralph Bulmer of London, son and heir apparent of the said Sir John Bulmer, Robt. Aske of Awghton, Jas. Cokerell, clk., rector of Lythe, quondam prior of Gysborough, Nic. Tempest of Baschehalle, Wm. Woodde, prior of Bridlyngton, John Pykeryng of Lythe, clk., John Pykeryng of Bridlington, friar of the order of Friars Preachers, Adam Sedbar, abbot of Jerveulx, and Wm. Thirske, clk., of Founteyns, quondam abbot of Founteyns, did, 10 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., as false traitors, with other traitors, at Shyrbourn, Yorks., conspire to deprive the King of his title of Supreme Head of the English Church, and to compel him to hold a certain Parliament and convocation of the clergy of the realm,

* *See* Dep. Keeper's Rep. III., App. II., p. 247. † Not sworn.

1537.

and did commit divers insurrections, &c. at Pountefret, divers days and times before the said 10th of October. And at Doncaster, 20 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., traitorously assembled to levy war, and so continued a long time. And although the King in his great mercy pardoned the said Darcy, and others (named) their offences committed before 10 Dec. 28 Hen. VIII.; nevertheless they, persevering in their treasons, on 17 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., at Sedryngton, Tempylhyrst, Flamboroughe, Beverlay, and elsewhere, after the same pardon, again falsely conspired for the above said purposes and to annul divers wholesome laws made for the common weal, and to depose the King; and to that end sent divers letters and messengers to each other, 18 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., and at other days and times after the said pardon. And that Sir Fras. Bygod and George Lumley, 21 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., and divers days and times after the said pardon, at Sedryngton, Beverlay, and Scarborough, and elsewhere, with a great multitude in arms, did make divers traitorous proclamations to call men to them to make war against the King, and having thereby assembled 500 persons, did, 22 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., levy war against the King.

And thus the said jury say that Bygot and Lumley conspired to levy cruel war against the King. And moreover the said jury say that the others above named, 22 Jan. 28 Hen. VIII., &c., falsely and traitorously abetted the said Bygott and Lumley in their said treasons. *In margin:* Billa vera.

(9.) *Yorkshire:* Another indictment to the same effect. *Marked:* Billa vera.

(10.) *Yorkshire:* A panel, entitled an inquisition, taken at York Castle, Wednesday, 9 May 29 Hen. VIII., by which Sir James Strangwiche, and the grand jury of his panel find these two bills annexed to be true bills.

(11.) *Lincolnshire:* Indictment charging that John lord Huse of Sleford, did, 1 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., and at other times before and after, as a false traitor at Sleford and elsewhere, with Wm. Burreby of Louth, clk., Thos. Moigne of Northwyllyngham, Geo. Huddeswell of Horstowe, Ph. Trotter of Horncastle, Brian Stone of Mynnyngesby, Guy Keyme of Tetney, Roger Folyatt of Ruskynton, and John Welsheman, of Sleford, and others traitorously assembled, conspire to deprive the King of his title of Supreme Head of the English Church, and to subvert and annul divers salutary laws made in the time of the said King, and to depose the King by force; and the said Burreby, &c., 2 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII., at Louthe, and at other times and places with the abetment, assistance, &c., of the said Lord Huse did levy war against the King (described as in No. 734 (3)). And the jury further present that the said Lord Huse aided and abetted the said Burreby, &c. to levy the said war. *Endd.:* Billa Vera *and* presented by Robt. Tyrwhit and his fellows.

(12.) *Linc., Kesteven:* Panel entitled an inquisition taken at Sleford, 12 May 29 Hen. VIII., before Sir Wm. Parre and the other justices, by which Sir Robt. Tyrwhit and the other grand jurors of his panel find the bill annexed a true bill. *Signed by all the justices except Sir Humph. Stafford.*

(13.) *Linc.:* Grand jury panel, viz., Sir Wm. Askewe, Sir John Cuppildike, Philip Tirwhit, [Thos. Hall],* [Thos. Denton], Thos. Hawgh*, Thos. Littilbery, Leonard Cracrofte, Nic. Gyrdlyngton, [Ric. Disney], John Torney, Matth. Sampoll, Ric. Fishburne, Thos. Whichcot, [Chr. Yerburgh], Thos. Toythby, Philip Blesby, Ric. Balerd, Jas. Pake, Thos. Smyth,* Thos. Riges,* Geo. Smyth,* Ant. Mares, and Geo. Wynbich.* *The names in brackets crossed out.*

(14.) *Linc.:* Another indictment similar to § 11, presented by Sir Wm. Askewe and his fellows.

(15.) *Linc., Kesteven:* Panel by which Askewe, &c., at Sleford, 12 May, find the annexed a true bill. *Signed by three justices, i.e., Sir Wm. Parre, Thos. Nevell, and Sir T. Gryffyn.*

* Not sworn.

1537.

1207. Trial of Lords Darcy and Hussey—*cont.*

(16.) Commission appointing Henry marquis of Exeter, *pro hac vice*, Lord High Steward of England for the trial of lords Darcy and Hussey, who stand indicted of high treason. Dated [12 May] 29 Hen. VIII. *Much mutilated.**

(17.) Writ close commanding the constable of the Tower to bring up the bodies of lords Darcy and Hussey on such day as the lord High Steward shall direct. Westm., 14 May 29 Hen. VIII.

(18.) Exeter's precept to the same constable to bring up Darcy and Hussey at Westm., 15 May next. 14 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Endorsed as* responded to by Sir Wm. Kyngeston, constable of the Tower.

(19.) Exeter's precept to John Graynfeld, serjeant-at-arms, to summon a jury of peers to be at Westm., Tuesday, 15 May. *Dated* 14 May.

(20.) Panel of peers summoned, viz., Hen. marquis of Dorset, the earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, Essex, Cumberland, Wiltshire, and Sussex, viscount Beauchamp, and lords La Warre, Cobham, Matravers, Powes, Morley, Clynton, Dacre of the South, Mountjoye, Wyndesore, Bray, Mordaunt, Burgh, and Crumwell.

(21.) Record of pleas (reciting §§ 16, 17, 18, 19) viz., pleas before Hen. marquis of Exeter, steward of England *hac vice*, at Westm., Tuesday, 15 May 29 Hen. VIII., when the lord Chancellor delivers the indictments returned against Darcy and Hussey, the constable of the Tower brings the prisoners, the serjeant-at-arms returns his precept, and the peers then in Court (*i.e.*, all those in § 20) answer to their names.

The indictment as found by Sir Jas. Strangwiche and his fellow jurors (named) recited. Lord Darcy, being brought to the bar, pleads not guilty, and puts himself upon his peers. The aforenamed peers are then examined by the lord Steward, from the lowest to the highest, and unanimously declare that lord Darcy is guilty. The King's serjeants-at-law and attorney pray judgment. Judgment as usual in cases of high treason. Execution to be at Tyburn.

Indictment, as found by Sir Robt. Tirwhit and his fellows (named), recited. Lord Hussey pleads not guilty. Verdict, &c. as in Darcy's case.

15 May. **1208.** Thomas, Abbot of Abingdon, to Wriothesley.

R. O.

Thanks him for his letters and faithful counsel. Has followed my Lord's letters and offered Mr. Aisheton the farm of Cuddesdon, rented at 29*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year. It is now in the hands of Edw. Fowler, son of Sir Ric., who lives honestly upon it and keeps a good house. Gave him also, on sight of the King's token, the reversion of another called Frelande, which he has sold; but not content with that, he asks certain farms and copyholds which were lately given out, that the farmers may compound with him. This would be utter ruin to our house. If I should set out such reversions I should not be able to keep a farm 12 months. He also asked some copyholds of which one has been in controversy a long while because "there is two copies out of it in John Audlett's time to two men," and to put an end to the dispute he had granted away the reversion of another. He also demanded an honest living that John Cokkyshede of Gynge now has, viz., a pasture called Pynkmersshe and the tithe of Betyrton, rented at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and three others rented at 6*l.* 15*s.*, of which the Abbot had made a grant before. To comply with my Lord's commands, however, redeemed it at his own cost, and granted him the farm by indenture and the copyholds by copy; but he is not yet satisfied. Begs my Lord will help him "to content his mind." Abingdon, 15 May, *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Master Thomas Writhesley.

* Part of the date seems to have been lost when the document was repaired, and has been supplied from the Deputy Keeper's Report.

1537.

15 May. **1209.** Ger[main] Gardyner to Wriothesley.

R. O. Has not heard from him for a long time, but hears by others what he most desired—that Wriothesley is the old man still. Mr. Archdeacon Runcorne writes of his constant good will, and wishes, "for a great deal of money," to be with the writer. Thinks he imagines the contention between my Lord* and my lord Privy Seal still continues—is glad he is deceived. Had letters of the 16 April from Mr. Parys giving me hope it would be necessary for me to come and see you, but he has not written since. Do not let me fall out with you for not writing; for when the business was in the North and you were so occupied yet ye wrote unto me. But I will not chide now lest I spend my fume beforehand. Commend me to my good sister, for whose sake I forbear to chide. Amiens, 15 May.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* To my good loving brother, Mr. Thomas [Wr]ythesley.

16 May. **1210.** Sir Thos. Audeley, Chancellor, to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Begs him to interfere in the matter of John Nicholas, imprisoned for debt by Laurence, who is very cruel and earnest against him. Christchurch, London, 16 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

16 May. **1211.** H. Earl of Northumberland to Cromwell.

R. O. The King granted the preferment of the farming of the monastery of Iklington, Cambridgeshire, to Dr. Wendy, but he was disappointed by importunate suits and in recompense the King granted him the farming of the demesnes of the monastery of Roston, with the market, town, &c. In consequence of importunate labours made to the officers of the Court of Augmentations he cannot have his lease, and further suits are expected to be made to the King to his hindrance. The King is not so good Lord to him as he trusted, if his servant is thus treated. Wendy would have attended on Cromwell but the Earl is so diseased he cannot forbear him. Desires credence for the bearer. Asks Cromwell to help him to the King's house of Hackney whereby he may the sooner recover his health. Newington Grene, 16 May. *Signed*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

16 May. **1212.** Suffolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Information was given to him on Sunday last by Mr. Wharton, the duke of Norfolk's controller, of words that Rob. Seyman told him Ric. Bisshope, of Bungay used against the King. Sent for Bishop, who utterly denied them, even before his accuser, but at last confessed all, except that he said if they had 300 good fellows they would have company enough to subdue the gentlemen. Sends the examinations of both parties. This Richard is a wretched person, "for nother by fair means nor by fowl I can make him confess." Sends also copies of the prophecy. Has sent for the original, and to learn in what companies it was read. Wharton also told him of a May game played last May day "which play was of a king how he should rule his realm"; in which one played husbandry and said many things against gentlemen more than was in the book of the play. He has been sent for, but cannot yet be found. Has ordered the justices of this shire to have regard to light persons, especially at games and plays. Would like the King's letters to the same effect. Hoxston, 16 May. *Signed.*

Pp 3. *Add.*: My lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* The Bp. of Winchester.

1537.

1212. SUFFOLK to CROMWELL—*cont.*

R. O. 2. "The confession of one Ric. Bushop of Bungay," viz., that he met with Rob. Seymon at Tyndale wood, 11 May 29 Hen. VIII. and asked him "What tidings hear you? Have you any musters about you?" The said Robert said No and asked if he heard of any musters at Bungay. Byshop said it was a hard world for poor men and when the other agreed, said "Ye seem to be an honest man, and such one as a man might open his mind unto." He then told him "We are so used now-a-days at Bungay as was never seen afore this; for if two or three good fellows be walking together, the constables come to them and woll know what communication they have or else they shall be stocked. And, as I have heard, now lately at Walsingham the people had risen if one person had not been; and as I hear some of them now be in Norwich Castle, and other be sent to London." Added that if two men were together one might say to another what he would, as long as a third was not there; and if the said Robert would come to Bungay he would show him a prophecy, which one man had watched in the night to copy. According to this there shall be a rising of the people this year or never. The King was spoken of as a mole who should be subdued and put down. Heard that the earl of Derby was up and should be proclaimed traitor in those parts; that a great company was fled out of the land; that Norfolk was in the North and so beset that he might not come away when he would ("I pray God it be not so").* The prophecy also says "that three Kings shall meet at Moshold Heath and the proudest Prince in Christendom should be there subdued; and that the White Lion should stay all that business at length and should obtain"

Pp. 3.

R. O. 3. "The confession of Rob. Seyman (of Wutton) accusing Ric. Bysshopp."

Much to the same effect as the preceeding. Bishop said that if 200 or 300 men would rise and be assured of each other they would have company enough to subdue the gentlemen, but one false knave discovered the intended rising at Walsingham. Also that Mr. Bayly of Bungay and Mr. Whyt were left at home only to keep down poor people and prevent risings.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* The confession of Richard Bushop de Bungay.

16 May. **1213.** SIR WM. PARRE to CROMWELL.

R. O. In lord Husy's bill of indictment, there is a bailiff of his called John Walshman whom neither of the juries would take upon their conscience to indict. Has brought him here till he knows Cromwell's pleasure. Sends a rental of Husy's lands made 25 Hen. VIII. He says that at the first knowledge of insurrection, lord Husy commanded to hide all the harness, but he does not know whether he had it done to serve the King or aid the commons. Cannot hear that he was privy to his master's mind. Sends the names of certain offices held by Hussey. On receipt of Cromwell's letters at Sleforde on Saturday, appointed Robt. Dighton and Dr. Halle to accomplish them. At Sleford, heard that one Brown of Louth and others, calling themselves Cromwell's servants, reported that the King and he had given them certain condemned persons and their goods and also granted them power to procure pardons, by which they annoy the people and get bribes. Asks Cromwell to write to Dighton. Would have been there, if he had been in health. Hopes Hussey's offices will be given to those who will take pain for the order of the country. Wishes for them himself. Horton, 16 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

* This parenthesis is interlined.

1537.

16 May. **1214.** NORFOLK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Has received the King's letters of the 13th, and though sore handled with disease will be this night at Bridlington. Has appointed Magnus, Sir George Lawson, Leonard Beckwith, Wm. Blytheman, Fuller the auditor of the Augmentation, and his servant Ant. Rous, to meet him there to survey the lands and goods. Will ride this day se'nnight to Jervaise with like persons for like intent. Thanks the King for his answer touching his affairs. The hearing of them here would no more trouble him than it is to his comfort to know how his service is accepted and that the King has heard no such tales of him as his letter contained. "Sir, if I had a thousand bodies and as many good wills in every of them as is in this little poor carcass that I have, all were not able to recompense your great kindness at all times showed to me." Sends a bill sent by Sir Thos. Wharton and Sir Thos. Curwen of examinations of those who have taken down part of your rebels where they were hanged. They are all women—not one man. "It is a small number concerning seventy-four that hath be taken down, wherein I think your Majesty hath not be well served." Has not been well used himself, being kept ignorant of it so long, and that he can get no better knowledge of the illdoers in spite of quick messages. Desires to know how he shall punish offenders, both men and women. If my lord of Cumberland under whose rule all this was done be something spoken to the offenders will be the sooner known. Sheriffhutton, 16 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add. Sealed. Endd.*

R. O. 2. [Sayings of certain women concerning the taking down from the gallows and burial of their husbands.]

(1.) Of Janet late wife of John Jakson of Hemellton, traitor:—How she and Margaret Jakson her mother-in-law, Janet Symson, Isabel Adeson, widow, one Rodre's widow of Emellton, Janet Berkyd of Cockermouth and many other women, buried him in Cockermouth churchyard on a Monday at nightfall. (2.) Of Chr. Smyth's wife:—She and John Hudson's wife, Necollson's widow, Person's widow and Newcom's widow of Brawnthat, and John Smyth's wife and Sander Buttermer's wife buried him in Brawntwhat churchyard on Shyer Thursday in the night. (3.) Of Ric. Crage's wife:—She and Janet Harres and Janet Newcom of Egyllsfelde brought her husband's body home, but the priest would not suffer it to be buried, so she buried it in a dyke. (4.) Of John Wyllson's wife:—She and Thomas Bell's wife, one Besse dwelling with Ric. Atkynson, Nan Newcom and Janet Dyckeson of Bregham buried Wyllson in Brygham churchyard on a Wednesday. (5.) Of Percival Hudson's wife:—Brought her husband to Torpeno churchyard but the vicar would not suffer him to be buried, so she took him back to the place he had lain, and 3 days after she and a woman she hired buried him in Torpeno churchyard at night. (6.) Of Thomas Byll's wife:—Cut down her husband with a "thorncroke" and, with Janet Jenkyns, Besse wife of one Blandeman and 2 of her own daughters, buried him at daybreak in Cokermouth churchyard. (7.) Of John Fyssher's wife:—She and other women buried him in Cockermouth churchard. (8.) Of John Buele's wife:—Knows not who cut him down. After he had lain 9 days where he fell, she wound him in a sheet, and, eight days after, he and Annes Burton (?), John Wylson's wife, Ellen Stevenson, Janet Carde, and Ellen Man buried him at night in Deram churchyard. (9.) Of John Peyrson's wife:—Did not know of his "lowsying" from the chain. Gave a sheet to Besse Matson to wind him in and afterwards, with Dan Symson's wife, John Staysse's wife, and Ric. Brown's wife, buried him by daylight in Brydekyrcke churchyard. *Signed*, Thomas Curwen—Thomas Wharton.

Pp. 3.

1537.

16 May. **1215.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Begs him to be good lord to "these four brethren of the Greymes" who are proper men and serve the King well on the Borders. They were the first (next to those I wrote of to you this day) who set upon the rebels at the assault of Carlisle. Shrifhoton, 16 May.

Whosoever take the thank, these were the first that brake spear on the rebels after the assault. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

16 May. **1216.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires him to be good lord to Robin Gase, otherwise Robert Greme, who was the first man, having with him but 2 persons, that began with the commons before they gave the assault to Carlisle, and continued "crying and showtyng at them" more than one hour before any man came to help him, and was one of the last that continued the chase. He is one of the best spies in Scotland. Sheriffhutton, 16 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1217. THE GRAHAMS OF ESK to HENRY VIII.

R. O. Our father, yet alive, has dwelt on Esk for 60 years and served your Grace and the wardens, and till now was never rent demanded of him. Once an Englishman, rebel to your Grace, who had slain 14 Englishmen, robbed a merchant in Carlisle and we took him, and I, Arthur Grame who spoke with your Grace lately, smote off his head and set it on the walls of Carlisle. In the Insurrection we rescued your Grace's serjeant from the rebels and brought him to Carlisle. Afterwards when "the commons made the sawte to Carlyell" half of us went to defend the castle without wages and the other half to stay the country. Afterwards we put all our force together, put the rebels to flight, and took 7 score of them, and I, Arthur Grame, took one of the captains, Thomas Tebold. My lords of Norfolk and Cumberland and the whole country will testify to these things. Beg letters patent that they may "sit as free" as their father before them.

P. 1. *Endd.:* The complaint of Arthur Grame and his brethren.

R. O. 2. [The SAME to CROMWELL.]

To the same effect, without mention of the name of Arthur Grame.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Certain Northern men.

16 May. **1218.** ABSTRACTS OF [CROMWELL'S] LETTERS.

R. O. "My L. Norff. letter dated xvjo Maij declareth his going to survey Brydlington: and that vij. night after he purposeth to go to Jervays. Item, most hearty thanks for the King's comfortable letters to him. Th'examinations of certain women that have taken down the rebels: he desireth to know the King's pleasure, and how far the law extendeth for the punishment of th'offenders, which be all women. The said offences have been done in the Earl of Cumberland's rule; therefore he thinketh, if he be spoken to, th'offenders will be sooner known.

"Sir George Hennage priest's letter xvo Maij declared such money as should be lent by the residentiaries of Lincoln and repaid to them before the King's pardon. He declareth himself, and where he was at the Insurrections time, and of his truth and loving heart to the King's Majesty.

"Sir William Parr, xvj. May, writeth of John Walsheman, servant of the L. Husey, whom he keepeth with him. For the commission of surveying he hath appointed Robt. Dighton and Doctor Hall. He declareth of some that under colour of the King's pardons bribe the people there. He desireth that

1537.

his excuse may be made because of his disease. He sendeth the bill of the Lord Husey offices, desiring that he might have the same.

"Sir Raf Ellerker the younger declareth how he hath discharged the garnison of Hull, and that he is behind unpaid of 68*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*, which he hath borrowed there for the contentment of the said garnison. He desireth to know the King's pleasure touching the K.'s ordnance there. He declareth him touching one Leffening that was acquitted. Item, touching Strangwich. Recommendeth his brother, Thomas Ellerker, who hath served without wages. Desireth a letter for the stewardship of Watton, as Sir Robt. Constable had.

"My L. Sands, xvj. May. He hath not received the bill enclosed in the letters, nor the proportion of wildfire. He remitteth to the K.'s Highness and to your Lordship touching money for the reparation which is expedient. He desireth to know for the wages of gunners sent thither.

"The bishop of Chester, xij. Maij., touching the assemblies in Wales, at Denbig, with the communication of Mr. Salsbury, steward there."

Endd.: Effect of certain letters.

16 May. **1219.** Sir Thos. Palmer to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your gentle letter by Thos. Appowell, by which I perceive that Mr. Arondell of Treryse has written to Mr. Maychall (Marshal ?) to compel me to pay him certain debts, which I never denied, but if he wishes to compel me, he may remain longer unpaid than I intended. My lord Privy Seal knows I have given him no cause to be so extreme. However I take it but as a black cloud without rain. I thank you for your letter sent to you by Mr. Bryan from Mr. Lovedaye, in which I find your Lordship has not forgotten me. I think every day ten till I be with you, which I think will not be long after I hear from the King. As for news, "the man you wot of* doth not come out of his lodging, nor intends not, as I can learn, for I take the French king too much to be his friend, which I trust he will repent at length." I hope Jesu will make my lady a glad mother, and your Lordship a merry father, "which I trust to God you be, with the good help of your vice-chamberlain, my fellow John of Rydyng." This day the Great Master of Flanders removed his camp towards Cambray, and is lodged within half a league of it with but a small band as yet. I was there with them. If the French come near they intend to enter Cambray, as the Grand Master told me before. I find him a very honourable man. I beg you to send Tybal to me. He shall hear of me at Tournay, at a canon's house named Gabriel Flakeyt. I send him an angelot to bring him hither. It was reported this day that the French king was at Corbeyt, and intends to come back again into Hainault. I assure you they are not a little afraid. Commend me to Mr. Treasurer and other friends. From the camp beside Tournay, 16 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

16 May. **1220.** John Hutton to Henry VIII.

R. O. St. P. VII. 693. On the answer sent by the card. of Liege to card. Pole, he sent a man of Cambray to the Queen with a very sharp message, conjuring her upon her obedience to the Holy See to allow him not only entrance into the Emperor's dominions but also audience, for never had legate been so used. The Council sent to him Mr. Jois Aemson to say that the Queen meant no disrespect for the Holy See, but he was "a person suspect," and if the Pope would send his legacy by some other she would do what was right; but she requested him to return. Aemson was authorised to conduct him straight from Cambray to Liege without stopping anywhere more than one night.

* Cardinal Pole.

1537.

1220. JOHN HUTTON to HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

Told the Queen if she permitted his entry she was bound by the treaty to arrest him and send him to the King; that a legate's privilege could not cover a traitor, especially one who had forsaken his own sovereign to join his adversaries, &c. The Council replied that the matter touched the Pope's authority and could not be decided unless commissioners were appointed by him to make answer; that it was an extreme step not to let him declare his legacy, which was only done to satisfy the King, and they trusted Henry would not insist on their breaking with the Pope. Hears they have consulted about sending to Rome for their excuse. Jois Aemsone leaves to-day for Cambray. Hutton knows him familiarly and doubts not he will do his best to prevent Pole's coming. Card. Liege promises to let the King know his intent if he do come.

Many men of war, especially horsemen, come to these parts daily. The Queen says if Francis will tarry but 15 days she will show him "what God may strenght a woman to do. She dothe wear uppon hir kirtill a girkyn of blake lether with ilot holis to were harnis upon." If the French retire the duke of Gueldres will have a hot harvest. Brussels, 16 May.

Has just received the King's letter of the 11th. Will ride tomorrow to the Queen, who is hunting in Hever forest beside Louvain.

Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.: 16 May 1537.

16 May. **1221.** HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. Transcribes his letter to the King. The letter he last received was sent from Tournay by a man of that town, who says "the party that delivered it unto him was ridden to seek Sir Thomas Palmer, who, as he saith, was with M. de Rewe."

Hol., pp. 6. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* Mr. Hutton, 16 Maii 1537.

R. O. 2. Extract from the copy of the letter to the King in the preceding.

In modern hand, pp. 2. *Endd. in same hand.*

R. O. 3. Contemporary abstract of the letter to the King, headed: "Th'effect of of Mr. Hutton's letters."

P. 1. *In the same hand as No.* 1218.

16 May. **1222.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 369 b. B. M. Yesterday returned from his abbey, where he only stayed one day. Tomorrow he leaves for Italy. Irritation of the French at the Pope's making the marriage with the Emperor.

Italian, modern copy, p. 1. *Headed:* Da Parigi 16 Maggio 1537.

1223. ASKE to HENRY VIII.

R. O. His petition, viz.:—

1. For forgiveness of his offences. 2. That his Grace would make restitution of these debts, *i.e.*, to Dr. Hausworth, of goods taken, 10*l.*, to Mr. Crake of Beverley 5*l.*, Silvester Tod of London 12*s.*, Brown's wife of Watlingstreet, 20*s.*, and Mr. Shakerley of London 40*s.* 3. That the King will be gracious to his brother and name who never offended. His lands in Hampshire are only for term of his life and the reversion is to his brother, as he declared to the lord Privy Seal. 4. Requests that any other debts of his may be paid, as far as his goods will stretch.

Hol., p. 1. *Signed but not addressed. Headed:* The petition of Robert Aske to the King's Highness. *Endd. by Wriothesley.*

1537.

1224. Robert Aske to [Cromwell ?]

R. O. "I humbly beseech your good Lordship" to petition the King that my debts, hereafter ensuing, may be paid. First, there was stuff of mine at the Cardinal's Hat, London, *i.e.*, "a gown of tawny satin faced with velvet, a jacket of crimson satin that the King's Grace gave me, a crimson satin doublet and a pair of scarlet hose and other trifles." Also there were at Yssl . . 4 geldings and in my chamber in Gray [Inn] and house at Imbischot (Empshot) in [Hamp]shire, divers stuff.

My debts:—To Doctor Haulsworth—"this was of spoil"—10*l.*; and an obligation of his to the master of St. Gilbert's Order I delivered to his subprior: it is of the house of Cristed, Linc. Mrs. Brown of Watlingstreet, draper, 20*s.* 4*d.*; Mr. Shakerley and his wife of Cheapside 14*s.*; Silvester Tod of Cheapside 13*s.* 4*d.*; the Steward of Gray Inn 40*s.*; board of my workmen at Imbishot about 30*s.* and workmen 30*s.* These may be paid out of my goods "that my soul abide no pain for the satisfaction hereof," for at my coming to London I intended to have paid them. I beg that other men's evidences in my custody at Gray Inn may be delivered to the parties—there were divers of my brother's lands;—also that my lands in Hampshire may revert to the right heirs; for I only had them for life and yielded 8*l.* a year to my brother; and that, through you, they may have the King's favour, for they were never of counsel with me "but fled into woods and holds." I humbly ask the King, and his Council and Lords, forgiveness for any offences or words against them; and to save my life to be in perpetual prison "or else to let me be full dead ere I be dismembered." *Signed.*

iii. Begs that one Richardson may be restored to 6*s.* 8*d.* of land in Bubwith, Yorks., which Aske bought without knowing his title. *Signed.*

Hol., pp. 3.

1225. Sir Robert Constable to his Son Sir Marmaduke

R. O. Constable.

Md. to entreat my lord of Rutland to get the Queen to sue to the King for my life, that I may all my life lament my offences and serve God. Item, by my life his Grace may have profit, for my lands are only for term of life, and my father tied them upon the marriage of my son Marmaduke. Item, I took Philypis a captain of the commons of Lincolnshire, servant to lord Husy, and brought him to the lords at Nothyngham: and then by their command went to stay the commons in the East of Yorkshire. They said that, if the commons were in great number, I was to go to lord Darcy at Pomfret and do as he did, "and that which we did was for lack of furniture and for fear of our lives." Yet we did good service at Doncaster. Bigod was stayed by me. Item, Sir Henry Wenforth and my father were cousin germans, and his first wife, grandame to the Queen, and my mother were also cousin germans. If her Grace knew this by good means she would make suit for me. "Make quick suit either now or never. Robert Constable, k."

My son Marmaduke to labour to lord Beauchamp to intercede with the Queen for my life. If he can get my lord of Rutland and him both, all will be well. If you offer money you shall be no loser. "Item, to know what my lord Privy Seal has done by Mr. Kingston, &c." Item, the King's letters to me were to stay the country till the duke of Norfolk's coming, and so I did. Death is a small reward of service. I made way for other men's thanks. Item, my nephew Marmaduc and others were bound to pay Mr. Lambard 125*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* for me. I charge you see them discharged if I die. Matthew shall show you my mind. *Signed.*

Hol. pp. 2. *Add.: The last two items written with a different pen.*

1537.

1226. Sir Robt. Constable to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition that his debts may be paid. To Mr. Lambert 125*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*, for which Constable's friends are bound; Wm. Scargill, 80*l.*; the parson of Holme, 26*l.*; servants' wages and liveries; Maynpryce fishmonger, and "meat and drink since my money was all spent *ut patet per billam.*" Alas that those poor gentlemen that were so lately bound for me and never had profit by me should be undone! There are farms owing to divers, part in their tenants' hands who hold by copy. I pray these may be allowed. Matthew Pooll's wages for one year ending Lammas next, 40*s.*

Hol. p. 1. *Headed:* "To my good lord Privy Seal."

17 May. **1227.** The Yorkshire Rebellion.

R. O. Trial of Constable, Bigod, and others.

File of documents in the "Baga de Secretis," pouch X., bundle 3, consisting of the following:—

(1.) Indictment of Darcy, Constable, &c. (as in No. 1207 § 8.) *Endorsed:* Billa Vera.

(2.) Duplicate of the above. *Endd.:* Billa Vera.

(3.) Inquisition (to the same effect as No. 1207 § 10) found by Sir Chr. Danby and his fellows (*see* No. 1207 § 3).

(4.) Special commission to Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor, Sir Thos. Cromwell, keeper of the Privy Seal, Henry marquis of Exeter, the earls of Shrewsbury, Essex, Rutland, Cumberland, Wiltshire, and Sussex, viscount Beauchamp, Sir Wm. FitzWilliam, lord Admiral, Sir Wm. Paulet, Sir John Baldwyn, Sir Ric. Lyster, Sir Walt. Luke, Sir Wm. Shelley, and Sir John Russell, sen., or any four of them to be justices of oyer and terminer for trial of all treasons, &c. committed in the county of York. Sessions to be held at Westminster. Westm., 12 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

(5.) *Venire* to the sheriff of Yorkshire commanding him to return juries when required by the justices. Westm., 14 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Endd. as executed by Sir Brian Hastings, sheriff.

(6.) The justices' precept to the constable of the Tower to bring up the prisoners before the justices at Westminster. 16 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Undated. Endd.: Executed by Sir Wm. Kyngeston, constable of the Tower.

(7.) Justices' precept to the sheriff of Yorkshire to return a petty jury at Westminster, 16 May, 29 Hen. VIII., for the trial of Constable, Bygod, Percy, Sir John Bulmer, Cheyne, Hamerton, Aske, and Ralph Bulmer.

Undated. Sealed and signed by Audeley.

(8.) Jury panel annexed, *i.e.*, Wm. Parr, Sir Arth. Hopton Sir Thos. Butler, Sir Wm. Sydney, Sir Griffith Don, Sir Thos. Wentworth,*† Sir Wm. Newenham, Sir Wm. Fairefax, Sir John Nevell, Sir Wm. Gascoigne, jun., Sir Thos. Russhe, Edm. Knevett, Wm. Vavasour, John Babyngton,* Thos. Edgar,* Walt. Strykeland,* Thos. Portyngton,*† Sir Edw. Madyson,*† Geo. Swyllyngton,* Thos. Barton,* Jas. Ellerker,* Thos. Savyle,* Thos. Moneux,* John Fobery.*

(9.) Similar precept for the trial of Cokerell, Tempest, Wood, Pykeryng of Lythe, Pykering of Bridlington, Sedbar, and Thriske.

(10.) Jury panel annexed, viz., Sir Edm. Bedyngfeld, Sir John Byron, Sir Wm. Pykeryng, Sir Hen. Gascoigne, Sir Wm. Musgrave,*‡ Sir Geo. Gryffyth, Hen. Knevet, Ric. Fryston, Thos. Edgar, Edm. Wright, Ant. Dryland, Thos. Wyndham, John Candyshe, John Eland,* Thos. Holcrofte,*‡ [Oliver Wentworth],§ Robt. Furnes,* Wm. Maunsell,* John Deyghton,* Robt. Kymsey,* Edw. Hyrst,* John Banaster,* Robt. Godeale,* Nic. Trygot.*

* Not sworn. † All but these are marked with a dot in the margin.
‡ All but these marked with two dots in margin. § Crossed out.

1537.

(11.) Deed poll by which Sir Brian Hastyngs, sheriff of Yorkshire, appoints Thos. Skrymsher and Wm. Hall his deputies to appear before the justices at Westminster, 16 May. York Castle, —— (*blank*) May, 29 Hen. VIII. *Portion of seal attached.*

(12.) Writ Close to the Constable of the Tower to bring up the prisoners at the justices' appointment. Westm., 14 May 29 Hen. VIII.

(13.) Record of pleas (citing sections 4, 5, 12) before Sir Thos. Audeley and the other justices at Westminster, Wednesday, 16 May 29 Hen. VIII., when Audeley delivered into court the process and indictment taken at York, 9 May (as found by Sir Jas. Strangwiche and his fellows and by Sir Chr. Danby and his fellows) here recited.

Constable, Bigod, &c. (*see* § 7), are brought up and plead not guilty. Entry of the return of the jury, who are sworn and charged and retire to consider their verdict. Before they return Percy, Sir John Bulmer, Cheyne, and Hamerton plead guilty. The jury return and find Constable, Bigod, Lumley, and Aske guilty; as to Percy, Bulmer, Cheyne, and Hamerton (their plea of guilty being recorded) the jury are exonerated from giving any verdict. As to Ralph Bulmer they are with the assent of the court and of the King's serjeants-at-law and attorney exonerated from giving any verdict. The King's serjeants and attorney pray judgment. Judgment:—Marg. Cheyne to be drawn to Smithfield and burned; Constable, Bygott, Percy, Sir J. Bulmer, Hamerton, Lumley, and Aske to be executed at Tyburn (as usual in cases of high treason); Ralph Bulmer to be re-committed to the Tower.

The same Wednesday, 16 May, Cokerell, &c. (*see* § 9) were brought up and remanded till Thursday, 17 May, upon which day the jury find all guilty. Judgment as usual. Execution to be at Tyburn.

R. O. 2. Rough list of 32 persons (apparently selected as jurymen for the trial of the Northern rebels):—

Sir Wm. Aparre the elder, Sir Wm. Sidnaye, Sir Edm. Beningfeld, Sir Griffith Done, Sir John Beron, Sir Arthur Hopton, Sir Geo. Griffith, Sir Thos. Wentworth, Sir Wm. Pickering, Sir Wm. Musgrave, Sir John Nevill, Sir Hen. Gascoign, Sir Wm. Gascoin, Sir Thos. Russhe, Sir Wm. Fayrfax, Sir Thos. Butler, Sir Wm. Newnham, Edm. Wright, Edm. Knevit, Geo. Swyllington, Wm. Vavassour, Walter Striklande, Ric. Gresham, Wm. Knevit, [Geo. Monox, *struck out*], Thos. Barton, Ric. Freestone, Hen. Knevit, John Babyngton, Thos. Edgare, Wm. Maunsell, esqrs., Jas Ellerkar, gent.

P. 1.

1228. Robt. Fournes to Cromwell.

R. O. A remembrance for my lord Privy Seal:—

Please remember me to the King for the lease Nich. Tempeste had from the Exchequer called the Cloth Seall of the co. York, for 16 years, whereof six are expired. Will pay as usual, and give sureties in the Exchequer at the order of the Court. At the instance of your beadman, Robt. Fournes, servant to Sir Henry Savill.

P. 1. *Endd.*

17 May. **1229.** Henry Lord Montague to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I thank you and my Lady your bedfellow for your goodness to the bearer. He is somewhat more able to do you service than he was, and I doubt not he and his bedfellow will do it with good heart. My lady wrote to me to speak to my Lady my mother for a daughter of hers,* in which I will do my best, but if you would write to my mother yourself, it would take effect the sooner. Greenwich, 17 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd.*

* Anne Basset.

1537.

17 May. **1230.** Wm. Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. I have received your kind letters. I wrote in favour of divers poor men within my rule, who say they have paid their portions of money due to the burgesses of Calais for the last Parliament. Your Lordship thinks that my servant, Hugh Poole, gathered it, and Bradfild and one Hounde went over therewith, so that the burgesses are not yet paid within my rule. I assured them you would be good lord to them, if they could prove it lawfully paid; but since the receipt of your letters I have examined both Hugh Poole and Bradfild, who deny that it was gathered. States particulars. No news. Guisnes, 17 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

17 May. **1231.** Don Lope de Soria to Charles V.

Add. MS. 28,589, f. 279. B. M. Was sending this despatch yesterday, when the Signory asked him to delay until today, and meanwhile to speak with them. This morning the Prince, in presence of the Council of Ten and of the College, said they were all distressed because their secretary, who translates (*saca*) their ciphers, had been asked by a servant of the king of France to translate the cipher of a letter which had come into the hands of the French ambassadors, being a letter from Rome from the count of Cifuentes and Marquis d'Aguilar to the Emperor's ambassador in England. Sends a copy, which the secretary retained when he returned the originals to the French king's servant. The Signory has imprisoned both men, and will no doubt punish them.

Spanish, modern copy, pp. 4. *Headed:* 17 May 1537.

18 May. **1232.** The Charter House.

Rym. xiv. 588. Acknowledgment of the King's supremacy by the prior and convent of the Carthusian House of the Salutation of Our Lady nigh London. Given at the Chapter House, under the common seal, 18 May 29 Hen. VIII., in presence of Mr. Thos. Bedyll, Archdeacon of Cornwall. and Mr. Ric. Gwent, archdeacon of London.

Signed by Will. Trafford, prior, Edmund Sterne, vicar, John Revell, Barth. Burgoyn, Thos. Cloy, Rob. Cardyn, Thos. Barnyngham, John Boleyn, Will Wayte, "procurator," Ric. Byllyngsley, John Thomson, John Huse, Everard Dygby, Thos. Baker, John Nycolson, Will. Broke, John Enys, Thos. Owen, Rob. Howell, Oliver Batmanson.

Certified by Will. Say, notary public.

18 May. **1233.** The Charter House.

R. O. Rym. xiv. 589. On the 18th May 1537, 29 Hen. VIII., in the Chapter House of the Carthusian house of the Salutation of St. Mary by London, the prior and several of the convent appeared before Thos. Bedyll, archdeacon of Cornwall, and Ric. Gwent, archdeacon of London, and freely took the oath to renounce the bishop of Rome, and accept the King as supreme head of the Church of England, according to the statute of 28 Hen. VIII., which oath they signed, as appears by the instrument. But those named below refused, viz.:—Thos. Jhonson, Ric. Bere, and Thos. Grene, monks professed; John Davy, "renderer;" Rob. Salt, Will. Grenewood, Thos. Redyng, Thos. Shryne, Walter Pierson, and Will. Horn, *conversi.*

Certified by W. Say, notary public.

Lat., p. 1.

[18 May.] **1234.** [Lord Darcy.]

R. O. "Md. Thomas Lowther: to speak either to Doctor Aglabe, of the Black Friars nigh Ludgate, or the Doctor of Our Lady Friars in Fleet Street, a big gross old man, that one of them be here with me to hear my

1537.

confession, and to give me my rites tomorrow, Wisson even, afore 8 of the clock before noon, where, and at what hour, and how as Mr. Lieutenant will declare and appoint at the Doctor is coming."

In Darcy's hand, p. 1. *Endd.:* Thomas Lowther desire to have his ghostly father.

18 May. **1235.** CROMWELL to GARDINER and BRIAN.

Add. MS. 25,114. f. 265. B. M.

The King has received their letters of the 14th, by Hammes, addressed to himself, and read those addressed to Cromwell by Francisco, the courier. As to further proceedings for the apprehension of Pole, the King is not inclined to advance money for it, seeing that the matter has got wind, and Pole is warned to look to himself; but if they can induce those to whom they have already broached the matter, to do it for some reward in case of their success, the King will make good their promises. Brian is at liberty to return, as he wrote before, "perceiving in what terms those two points in the said letter specified do consist, as by these letters it appeareth ye have as much knowledge as ye shall attain thereof." Hopes Gardiner, too, will soon receive his recall. Hampton Court, 18 May, 29 Hen. VIII. *Signed.*

P.S.—In reply to Brian's inquiry whether he should return through Flanders, he shall take whatever way he thinks most speedy.

P. 1. *Add.:* My lord of Winchester and Sir Francis Knight, the King's ambassadors in France. *Endd.*

18 May. **1236.** WILLIAM, Abbot of Burton, to HOLCROFT.

R. O.

Thanks him for diminishing his charges. Will accomplish his request about this brother and the lame child, being in all things ready at his Prince's commandment. Burton, 18 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Maister Holcroft, the King's commissioner at Lenton. *Endd.*

18 May. **1237.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. v. 78.

Has caused all the goods of this house to be viewed and written, and the best of it carried to Sheriff hutton. Has sent Leonard Beckwith for instructions about other things to be done here and at Jervaise. On Tuesday night the king of Scots rode at anchor within half a mile of Scarborough, and was seen aboard his ship by divers English fishermen. He went forward with a scant wind and may have gained Aberdeen, but hardly the Frith. Wishes he could have landed in these parts. Hoped he and his Queen should have drunk his wine at Sheriff hutton. He told an Englishmen "Ye Englishmen would have let me of my return, and if ye had not be I had be at home 40 days past." Bridlington, 18 May. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

18 May. **1238.** NORFOLK to GARDINER and BRIAN.

R. O. St. P. i. 549.

Has received two letters from them. Hopes England may remain neutral in the war between the two princes. The king of Scots passed by this coast on Tuesday night. Hopes he is better inclined to peace than some of his subjects, else Norfolk will not get hence soon; for he has been promised that he shall not remain longer than Michaelmas, nor so long if the King come to these parts. This country is now in such good obedience as he could hardly have thought possible. There were great spoils during the insurrection, but restitution has been made in nearly all cases. Is obeyed everywhere but in Tindale and Redesdale, of whom he has 10 pledges at Sheriffhutton. Hopes we three will meet merrily at London this winter. Bridlington, 18 May.

Hol. Add.

1537.

18 May **1239.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R.O. Has received his letters of the 10th and 12th. As yet Mr. Windsor is not come. Thinks it will be the latter end of the holydays before he come up. Mr. Basset has long been ready to depart, waiting only for him. Will give notice when he is ready, that Lisle may send a boat for him to Dover. When he goes to the Court tomorrow, will declare to Sir Ant. Browne Lisle's pleasure touching the good gentleman his brother and what he writes concerning the restraint of Fristock till his patent be out. Lisle can demand no rent there, but his bill is so made out that, when signed, he will lose no penny, but enjoy the rent from the Annunciation of Our Lady was twelve months. Hopes the Holy Ghost will now work in the lord Privy Seal to despatch Lord Lisle's long suit. Lords Darcy and Hussey were condemned to die this last Tuesday. Thinks they will suffer tomorrow, Saturday. Lord Darcy is a very bold man. On Wednesday last were condemned Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Thos. Percy and his brother, Lord Lumley's son and heir, Sir Fras. Bigot, and a knight from the North called Bolmer, and his wife, who was 'raigned by the name of Anne Cheyney, and Aske, and the said Bolmer's son and heir reprieved. And on Thursday were condemned to death four abbots and priors, and one canon, and a priest that was Bigot's chaplain, and one of the Tempests. Thinks they will all suffer tomorrow, or else after the holydays. London, 18 May.

Sends a letter which Ralph Rigsby sent him, showing how Mr. Owdall handles him. If Lisle have a patent of the Forest, thinks it should be shown to the King or his Council, and then the matter would be at some point. Mr. Controller beareth the other man as much as in him lieth.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

18 May **1240.** JOHN HUSEE to LADY LISLE.

R. O. I received your letter by Mr. Arundel's servant. My lady Rutland had not received your token by Mr. Baker when I was last with her. When I go to Court I will have you remembered to her and lady Wallop. I have not yet seen Winton, but shall not forget your Ladyship to Mr. Skut for the covering of your book. "And where your Ladyship writeth that you have over-reckoned yourself, I pray God when the time shall be to send your Ladyship a most fortunate hour." Mr. Bassett is merry, but his leg is not quite whole. I think the worst is past. As soon as Mr. Windsor comes he shall leave for Calais. I think it will be the latter end of the holidays. Lords Darcy and Hussey are condemned to death, and many other knights and religious men. Some think they will suffer tomorrow. God give them grace to repent. London, 18 May.

I hear Annys Wodroff has arrived in Calais.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

18 May. **1241.** LORD LEONARD GRAY and WM. BRABASON to CROMWELL.

R. O. On Wednesday before Pentecost, the 16th inst., Parliament was
St. P. II. prorogued to 20 July next, although both houses begged to have it prorogued
437. until Crastino Animarum. Considering the obstinacy of the spiritualty, if the King sent a commissioner, Parliament should be open at his coming. In this session bills were passed by the Commons and delivered to the Higher House; whereupon the spiritual lords refused to debate any bill until they knew that the proctors in the Convocation House "had a voice or not." Got the King's learned counsel to show them the proctors had no voice in Parliament. Proceedings upon bills for assuring lands of the eight abbeys lately suppressed to the King and the 20th of the spiritualty; which latter being refused the session was prorogued. Little will pass to the King's profit until the proctors are put from having a voice in Parliament. They

1537.

are often but seven or eight in number, but there is a combination between the bps. and them. It should be declared under Great Seal whether they have a voice or not. The Commons stuck at the bill for having sterling coin here, for fear that the Irish coin being damned and no mint here, they should have no coin. Dublin, 18 May. *Signed.*

Add.: Lord Privy Seal.

18 May. **1242.** CARD. POLE to PAUL III.

Poli Epp. II. 46.

Has taken every opportunity to write what he heard concerning his mission and himself to Ambrosius. Now that he seems to have reached the end of his journey (as he is not permitted to go further) letters have come to him from Ambrosius in which, affairs in England not offering any opportunity of action, he is commanded to return for the Council at Mantua, where the Pope will be long before these letters reach him. Will explain why he will be detained here some time.

First points out the danger of leaving this. When he came to Paris, hoping soon to reach the court which was not far off, a nobleman brought him a message and letters from the King, not only taking away all hope of meeting the King, but forbidding him to remain longer in his realm; signifying indeed that it was done unwillingly, but at the prayers of the greatest enemy of Pole and his order and of the cause of the embassy. It shows how much his adversary's power is to be feared, when it could compel the Most Christian king to do such a thing; and that unwillingly (for he commanded that Pole should be received at Paris with the honour usually shown to a legate).

Turned then towards Flanders, and was received at Cambray by the illustrious bishop who has been very kind. But when he sent one of his men to the court of the Queen Regent of Flanders with letters to the card. of Liège, to signify his arrival, the man was stopped by the governor of Valenciennes, a few miles from here, and sent back. Although the governor alleged the necessity of war as his reason for this, when Pole learnt that an English ambassador had a little while before come to the Queen's court he knew that the same reason which induced the French king to send him so quickly out of his realm compelled the Imperialists to deny him entry into their country. If he was doubtful of this at first, the attempts he has made during nearly thirty days he has been here, show it too well; for he has never ceased, through the messengers of others (for he has never obtained leave to send one of his own to the Queen), to sue that if he was not permitted to remain in these parts he might be sent in safety to Germany. Obtained from the bishop here that one of his people should carry a letter and message to the card. of Liège. He went, in one day, to the court and returned, after ten days, without a letter, but only with a message from the cardinal which pointed out the dangers by which Pole was surrounded rather than any way out of them (for not even in this city is he safe from treachery) but promised him safety if he should come into his province. This was what Pole wished, but he saw no way of doing so with dignity (for Liège advised his coming in disguise); so he got the Bishop's leave to send the archdeacon of this church to the court with full instructions. After eleven days the archdeacon returned with this message from the Queen and Cardinal, that the Queen would immediately send men to conduct him to Liège and when there the Cardinal promised everything which could be desired for his abode; and this messenger Pole is hourly expecting.

Says this to show the danger of remaining in those parts where the influence of their enemy is so great. But what is most to be feared is that when men see these princes acting against custom, and against their own

1537.

1242. Card. Pole to Paul III.—*cont.*

wishes, rather than displease this enemy, they may attempt, for his satisfaction, not to drive the writer from France or exclude him from Flanders, but to get rid of him entirely. That was what the ambassador of England wished, who would have had the French king receive Pole at the Court and then deliver him to the English ambassador. This so terrified some old friends of Pole's, Frenchmen whom he found at Paris, that they came and exhorted him to take post and get as quickly as possible out of France. Has no fear of the French betraying him, but, if princes stand in awe of his enemy, their example may incite others to gratify him who seems to desire nothing more than Pole's blood, especially in a place so near England, where scarcely a day has passed without reminding him of some of the dangers to which he is exposed.

These considerations suggest not only how far to go away, but how quickly, especially as the cause which brought him thither seems hopeless, for the popular tumult which favoured it is now appeased, and many have suffered punishment, and the leaders are in the King's hands. Heard indeed of the appeasing of the tumult when he reached Lyons, but then it was said that, to satisfy some part of the people, the King had promised to assemble a council to deal with the matters of religion which had caused them to rebel, the date to be St. John Baptist's Day, 8 kal. Jul. The rumour which he heard at Rome that this Council was to be at the end of March made him hurry his journey as far as Lyons, but when he heard it was prorogued until July (*in Julium mensem*) he travelled more slowly. And now, as this rumour is past, and no one expects any other council but such as the late assembly at London of those malignants who first made all these decrees against the unity of the Church, and have now more violently confirmed the same, and when the other things which offered any hope in the cause are oppressed and extinguished, all these things warn him to accelerate his retreat. Could only be detained by the fear of being thought to have come rashly when he leaves so quickly, but that this was not so any one can see who looks at the state of affairs when Pole left Rome, when the people were in insurrection for the sake of religion, and had active and noble leaders, and nothing could more have animated them, or more terrified their adversaries, than to hear that one of themselves was coming with authority. The greatest proof that their adversaries were terrified is the instance that was made in France and Flanders, by new ambassadors, to prevent Pole's approach. Now that the occasion of his mission is past he ought to be recalled, since he cannot remain in safety where he is, and especially as he seems to be the only minister left by whom the Pope can deal with the English in the cause of the Church.

These seem the reasons for his revoke. The reason for his remaining is the very cause for which he came, the evident necessity of the Pope having some one always here ready for any occasion which may arise, for if the thing is delayed until the present generation transmit their opinions to their children, England will be for ever lost to the Church. In the province of Liège are places where he could reside in safety, and since this tumult has been so easily assuaged another could be as easily raised, especially if there is hope of a leader being provided from a place of safety near at hand. Of course if he remains the King of England will make still greater efforts to take him. Philip said he could take any castle to which he could send an ass laden with gold, and there are many ass-loads shown against Pole, for they boast that 100,000 of English gold will be given for him alive or dead. Protests that he has no fear. If he had, the example of the bp. of Verona would dispel it. Praises the bishop, and promises for himself to obey the Pope in all things. Cambray, 18 May 1537.

Latin.

1537.

18 May **1243.** Card. Pole to the Pope's Secretary.

Vatican MS Seeing how much the Pope esteems this cause asks him to take pains to relate all that occurs to his Holiness; for though it may be only about the writer personally yet it concerns the whole cause. Since arriving here has always written by way of France and sent two or three copies to make sure of one arriving. His last (copy enclosed) was sent by way of France and the "Mag^co M. Cesare" wrote that he had received and forwarded it to Card. Carpi to be sent on. Has been hitherto in fear of being deprived of the means of sending information as this country is in arms and the Emperor's army lying round about up to the walls of this place, and armed men of all sorts daily entering and daily capturing English spies. Also, seeing the insatiable hatred the King shows in persecuting Pole, and other things which one day he may relate by word of mouth, and considering the silence of the Court to all Pole's letters and messages, it is very necessary to put trust in God, as he has done all his life, and the more since he undertook this enterprise.

To-day has returned that archdeacon whose commission and first answer are described in Pole's first letters (copy enclosed). One can guess what hope there is of anything more when there is such difficulty and discussion about the mere safe and honourable passage. It is finally concluded to let Pole pass honourably and safely to Liege, and the person sent to conduct him is to be here to-morrow at latest. As this person's quality and authority are sufficient, Pole will lose no time in going; for here he stays neither willingly nor safely, seeing the efforts made to do him displeasure, and that besides those who have come here, in the camp there are English agents, most meet, by repute, to execute such commands. Intended to wait for this man and have an explanation with him before writing, but as this hope has been delayed for more than a month that Pole has been here, and as he hears that the post is ready to leave Brussels, he will not delay longer. Hopes however that a good resolution has been arrived at, *i.e.*, that this good man will come and that he himself will be able to execute his desire; especially as the archdeacon who spoke with the Queen says she showed herself sorry that the times are such that she cannot act towards the Holy See, and towards the writer personally, as she would, and that she had no notice from the Emperor of Pole's coming, or even from the ambassadors in Italy or England for her guidance; indeed the news Pole brought touching the agents of his Majesty was quite new to her. This ought to be true, being affirmed both by the Queen and the Card. of Liege. Is still encouraged by the fact that though the cardinal of Liege has not written, he is reported by the archdeacon to have promised every assistance and protection for Pole at Liege, and to have made arrangements to provide him with money. Will write when he has an opportunity of speaking with the Cardinal that the Pope may be able to acknowledge his services. As to his staying or returning, writes to the Pope showing the result of this legation so far. Will obey all commands; but his advice is in favour of staying, since it can be done with honour and safety at Liege and it is important (1) to show that the cause is not abandoned, and (2) not to extinguish the hope which those poor good men will have as long as they hear Pole is here, and (3) not to lose an opportunity. Expenses. Writes as if his going to Liege were certain, but asks the secretary to be cautious in speaking of it. If he is to return, precautions must be taken that he is not stranded as he has been here in some place where it would be more difficult to extricate him, meaning Germany which alone remains [open to him] and where untiring efforts are made to show that every chain is loosed from the Dragon.

Has written into England and having sent the letters to M. Cesare, as it was no use giving them to the ambassadors with the French king who would not accept them, the Venetian ambassador undertook to send them to a

1537.

1243. Card. Pole to the Pope's Secretary—*cont.*

secretary of the Signory who is in England. Will send a copy when the way here is more open, although he (the king of England) seems so insolent after his success in subduing the realm, and even in commanding other realms, that Pole hopes for nothing; especially as his cruelty increases with his success, and will increase still more when he thinks he has driven Pole away with a breath; because if this (Pole's presence) did not trouble (*premesse*) him he would not rage as he does against Pole. Prays that God will inspire the Pope to his honour and the consolation of "those poor good men," who deserve his benevolence. Mons. di Verona sends commendations. Cambray, 18 May 1537.

Italian, pp. 8. *From a modern transcript in R. O.*

[19 May.] **1244.** Bonner to Cromwell.

R. O. This day on coming to Court, where I expected to have found your Lordship, the King asked whether I had received the books touching the protestation sent by his Grace, and what was done in that behalf. I said your Lordship had delivered them and declared his pleasure to me and my companions, Dr. Gwent and Dr. Petre, and that we had accordingly perused all the books and made a whole book in that matter, which his Grace said he had not seen. Thinks it right to mention this, and thinks it well done that two books are drawn, one for the King, which Cromwell has, and the other for the clergy, drawn by my lord of Canterbury. At the Court, Whitsun even. *Signed:* "Edmond Boner, priest."

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.

19 May. **1245.** George Lord Cobham to Cromwell.

R. O. When I arrived at Gravesend this present Saturday, 19 May, Wm. Buston, Rob. Porter, constable, and Markes Dogiet, of Gravesende, presented to me a lewd fellow, both of his words and deeds, concerning the assessing of men for the King's subsidy. As the matter appears heinous, "especially in such a town of resort and wild people," I have sent him up to your Lordship with the bill of his own confession and other men's report that heard him. It would be well to command the chief men of Gravesend to send up such lewd and unruly persons. Cobham Hall, 19 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

19 May. **1246.** Sir Thomas Curwen and Sir Thomas Wharton to Norfolk.

R. O. Have received his letters dated Sheroffhevton, 11 May, commanding them to inquire into the taking down of the traitors executed for their late rebellion. Have taken examinations at Cockermouth, Penrith, and Carlisle, and send the result by bearer: the people are anxious to retain Norfolk's favour and have aided the examinations. In Westmoreland divers persons under the earl of Cumberland have long been investigating this. In that county eight traitors were hanged in chains and in Cumberland six. Norfolk seems to impute remissness to them; refer to their former letter for their services to the King and his Grace, and beg favour. Credence for bearer. Karliell, 19 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Lieutenant's Grace.

R. O. 2. "A brief remembrance for the cutting down of those that was hanged in ropes and chains;" upon examinations taken before Sir Thos. Curwen and Sir Thos. Whartton, 18 May.

1537.

Cases of Percival Hudson, Thos. Bell, Alex. Bancke, John Wylson, John Jackeson, Robt. Fyscher, Chr. Smith, Rycc. Crag, one Bewly, and one Person. All these except Bancke were buried by their wives, who in some cases confess also to cutting them down and burying them at night. John Dawson is suspected by John Richerdson, clk., of cutting down Bancke. Crag's cousin and Bewley's brother afterwards died from the "corruption" of the bodies they cut down.

Pp. 2. *Signed by Curwen and Wharton. Add.:* To my Lord Lieutenant.

19 May. **1247.** Sir John Russell to Lord Lisle.

R. O. The King has commanded me to write to you for some fat quails for the Queen's table. Excuse me that I have not written to you for a long time. Hampton Court, 19 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

[19 May.] **1248.** Anthoinette de Saveuses to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received your letter and presents, viz., a half dozen cramp-rings and a gold crown, for which I thank you. I hope God will aid you in your need. I desire to be early informed when you are delivered of your child. I am glad to hear that my lord Deputy affects these nightcaps. I send you a pair, and if you want more, I will be diligent to send you as many as you please. I thank you for the good will you always bear to Mons. de Riou and Madame his wife, and for the pleasure you give me in sending news from those parts. All the friends I have left remain in France. All my kinsmen in Flanders are dead. Dunkirk, Whitsun eve.

Be good enough to tell me the virtues of these cramp-rings, for I know of no other virtue except for the cramp.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.*

19 May. **1249.** Cornelius Bogart to Cromwell.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell that, since he left England, he has frequently asked for a licence to export cheeses. Cromwell said that the quantity, 2,000 weys, was too large, but promised to get him a licence for a smaller quantity. Has since written leaving it to Cromwell's discretion, 1,200 or 800, but supposes it has been forgotten in Cromwell's great affairs. Berghes, 19 May. *Signed:* Cor. Bogart.

French, pp. 2. *Add.:* "Maistre Thomas Cromwel, secretaire premier [d]u Roy d'Angleterre." *Endd.:* Cornelius Bogaert of Barow, May 1537.

20 May. **1250.** Ric. Vowel, Prior of Walsingham, to Cromwell.

R. O. Thanks for favour shown to the writer and his kinsman whom
[1537–8.] Cromwell has taken into his service. Sends a "poor remembrance" by the bearer, begging his Lordship to accept it. 20 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 May. **1251.** John Beynton to Wriothesley.

R. O. In favour of the bearer, Mr. Chaunter* of St. David's Cathedral, in his "pursuits." He is much esteemed here for his learning, liberality and kindness to strangers and to the poor. St. David, 20 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Right Worshipful,—the King's servant.

* Thos. Lloyd.

1537.

20 May. **1252.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O. Received last night his letters of the 17th, showing that all those lately indicted here are cast there; lord Hussey likewise, of whose offences, though he be sorry, all true men are rejoiced to see them punished. The two lords and Constable will be little regretted. Cromwell asks him to send Aske's books. Nothing has more troubled him than his negligence about that matter; but thought he had received them long ago and so thought Mr. Curren and Wodall who sat up with him one night very late to examine them. The bearer will explain how they were forgotten. Desires credence for his servant Fulmerston. Thanks him for news of the arrival of an ambassador from the Emperor. Sheriff Hutton, 20 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

20 May. **1253.** NORFOLK to WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Thanks him for his pains, and desires to know his opinion whether the King will take the Duke away with him out of these parts when he repairs hither, as my lord Privy Seal informed him he would. Sheriff Hutton, 20 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*

20 May. **1254.** MATHO BOYNTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. My lord of Norfolk has written to you in my favour for the stewardship of the house of Bridlington, now newly suppressed. It lies very nigh unto me within three miles, and I beg your favour as in times past. Bridlington, 20 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

20 May. **1255.** SIR M. CONSTABLE to CROMWELL.

R. O. Hears he is "slandered" to Cromwell and other lords of the Council as having been a bearer of one Levnyng, a rebel who was with Bigot at Beverley. Begs Cromwell to send for all who can say anything against him and let him clear himself. Sheriff Hutton, 20 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* "M. Constable excuses for Levenyng."

20 May. **1256.** SIR THOS. CLYFFORD to [NORFOLK].

R. O. "Pleasith it your Grace," I have sent Henry Ray, pursuivant, into Scotland with your Grace's letters, where he yet remains. The king of Scots has passed by this, the King's town, on the sea northwards with 11 great ships. They were becalmed and abode nigh here from yesterday at noon till this morning. Part of his "mene" landed yesterday and arrived at Aymouth, where a Frenchman, gentleman usher to the Queen, who is gone to prepare lodging for the Queen at Edinburgh, reported that the King and Queen were both in one ship. Seeing the said King so near I kept the better watch and sent out horsemen all night to spy the "usage" of the said King. Berwick, 20 May. *Signed.*

P. 1.

22 May. **1257.** [CROMWELL] to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. The King has received your letters dated Birlington the 18th inst., and thanks you for the order you have taken for the same Birlington and the house of Gervies. But though he doubts not the persons appointed by you will do all for the best, yet as all lands attainted must pass by the hands of his general surveyors with offices found, &c., he sends certain of his

1537.

council to take order therein. It would not be profitable to make any grant at this time of year as farmers commonly enter about Michaelmas. When the lands are well surveyed the King will consider about the poor inhabitants and appoint some substantial man to stay the country and keep hospitality. The King is not satisfied with the depositions "taken of certain women anempst the cutting down and burial of the traitors in Westmoreland and Cumberland," which could not have come only of women's heads. If those depositions had been earnestly taken the truth might have been known. Norfolk must find out and punish the principal doers.

As to the haven, if 20*l.* will amend it, as Bekwith says, he is to get it done. The shrine must be taken down that people be not seduced into offering their money, and all the plate and jewels sent up hither, except such as Norfolk is willing to buy. The corn and cattle are to be sold; and the lands being at this time sown he will order for his Highness' profit, paying all well proved debts of the houses. As to the leads, &c. he will determine on report of his commissioners.

Norfolk is to inquire and certify the King of the lands, offices, &c. of lord Darcy, Sir Francis Bigot, Sir John Bulmer, Sir Stephen Hamerton, Sir Thos. Percy, Nich. Tempest, and the others lately attainted.

No news, but that two ambassadors have come from Spain, one of them of a good house, and near to the Emperor. Cannot yet certify their object as they have not had audience of the King.

Draft in Derby's hand, with corrections in Cromwell's, pp. 3. *Endd.:* Copy of my lord's letters to my lord of Norfolk, 22 May.

22 May. **1258.** Norfolk to Cromwell.

R. O. Reminds Cromwell of the complaint of the bearer, Robt. Oxenfyld, who delivered 8 tun of wine unpaid for to lord Darcy's house at Temple-hurst. Sheriffhutton, 22 May.

Added in his own hand: Sends a letter from Sir Thomas Clifford, concerning the king of Scots, and one from Sir Thomas Wharton and Sir Thomas Curwen with the copy of their certificate touching the taking down of the rebels in those parts. Wharton and Curwen's letter, which came this afternoon, will show that Norfolk was not privy nor pleased with the taking down of the offenders. Begs him to show this to the King. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

22 May. **1259.** Sir Thos. Curwen and Others to [Norfolk].

R. O. On Monday, 21st inst., it was reported at Cockermouth and elsewhere that there was words between the abbot of Holm and Dan Thomas Grame, monk there, which touched treason. Knowledge thereof came to Sir Thomas Curwen and Sir Thomas Wharton by writings unsigned and report of honest men, the words being spoken on Saturday before. We accordingly repaired all together on Tuesday next the 22nd and called the said monk Grame, who gave us the enclosed articles under his own hand. His former writings unsigned showed the names of those who would approve the same; so we secretly examined some of them as in articles sent herewith. Have departed from the abbey without much knowledge to the abbot and others of their proceedings. Hollm, 22 May. Beg credence for bearer. *Signed:* Thomas Curwen—Thomas Whartton—John Lamplough—Edward Aglionby—Ric. Berwes.

Pp. 2.

R. O. 2. ——— to [Sir Thos.] Wharton.

Has laid against the abbot the breaking of the King's injunctions, and other causes concerning the insurrection. Doubts not there will be records of other matters he will bring against him. Suggests that Wharton and the

1537.

1259. Sir Thos. Curwen and Others to [Norfolk]—*cont.*

sheriff should call before them both him and the writer, and examine them and also Cudbert Musgrayve, Robt. Chamber of the Heyght Lawys, John Austen of Salt Cottes, and 16 others, named.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. Endd. in the same hand:* Robt. Ierby, Hugh Stamper delivered this letter.

Calig. B. III. 285. 3. Information by a monk of Holm against his abbot, headed "At the first insurrection, against the abbot."

B. M. 1. He had commanded William Alanbe to send Jas. Hountter to assemble all about him to meet the commons at Waytlynghow. 2. He was appointed by them commissioner to Carlisle and demanded for them its surrender. 3. At Perethe he gave the commons that rode to York 40*s.* for their expenses. 4. At the last insurrection, the day before the commons laid siege to Carlisle, when Hugh Williamson told him there was never such a gathering "to the brodfeld" (broad field), he answered "All mighty God prosper them, for if they speed not this abbo is lost; and upon the saying he sent for his sub-prior and commanded him to cause the brether to go daily with procession to speed them the commons' journey."

ii. "The articles of breaking of the King's grace's injunctions."

1. He has brought women into the monastery to dine and sup. 2. Has sold without licence 100*l.* of the plate. 3. Has used the seal against "our" profit. 4. Has given to the abbot of Byland a salt of gold and silver, value 20 marks. 5. Has sold "our jewels of our kirk." 6. Has let the demesne lands against the King's injunction. 7. Since the granting of the King's pardon, he commanded Cuthbert Musgrave and his tenants to ride to the commons the day before they laid siege to Carlisle. 8. All the insurrection there was owing to him. *Signed by* Thomas Graym.

Pp. 2.

Calig. B. III. 286. 4. Depositions against the abbot of Holm.

B. M. 1. John Austan says that on Friday after Shrove Tuesday, the tenants being assembled before the abbot by Robert Yerby, he commanded Cuthbert Musgrave to go with men to the commons at the "Braydefelde."

2. Jas. Perkyng "being grave (?) of Blake Dyke" deposes that he received notice from one Merceall (?) a monk, to assemble the said tenants.

3. Cuthbert Musgrave, gent., confirms the same. *Signed:* "Thomas Curwen—Thomas Wharton—John Lampleugh—Edwerd Aglionby—Ryc. Berwes."

Pp. 2.

22 May. **1260.** Thomas Former to Cromwell.

R. O. I am emboldened to write by the remembrance of your great kindness and forbearance when for 10 or 12 weeks I never came to do my duty. I was told you were very angry with Mr. Vyllyamson. Thanks to you I had my livery. Great friendship was shown me for your sake by Mr. Vyllyames and his sister "that voylled a hayd that shalle nevar hout off my stomocke; et hes a playge to me and a ponychement off God to me," and will cause me to remember God and you the better. I am bound to lay my hands under your feet all my life. I am determined to leave this turmoiling and come and do my duty to you. If every penny I have were 100 I would do no less. But for my trust in you I should have destroyed myself for that same woman's sake. I wish I had not tried her so far, "feryng lest she hayd not lovyd me, the vych nove as provyd conterary, and that hes my lacke nowe and hevynes for her." Her brother who was so much my friend for your sake would fain that I had had her. Alludes to a

1537.

Mrs. Parcar. Sent Cromwell two letters by a servant of Rouland Hell's, mercer, London, and another by Chr. Mekyng's servant. Regrets he did not do his duty 1½ or 2 years ago, but did not like to report every light tale. Desires Cromwell's favour; "and next my wyffe in faythe sholld a bene and Rychard Worsselle hayd not ben, be that same tocken a brovt me a papovr and flovers for a tocken frome her." But for him she would have been married ere this in Master Richard Cromwell's house and yours at Stepney. Knows Cromwell now better than ever he did. Begs him to "see to the world," for all that speaks him fair are not his friends, and to bear himself as well to the poor as to the rich, and promote law and justice and the word of God. Reminds him how the world cried out two years ago "off hem the most that I hayrd (?) off." Pity you should have had any misfortune of late, for it was God that preserved you that time.

P.S.—"As I sayt oyne nyght at soper at the tabyll oyne sayd to me, 'Mr. Goustycke,' sayes he, 'hes a gret man and mochy vythe yowr master.' 'Yowr master,' sayes he, 'and he hes towe.' 'Vy?', sayd I. 'Mare,' sayes he, a voylld a cayst a vaye doctor Barnes and brovt him to preson. Hove be et,' sayes he, 'yovr master as hovllpe heme hovt a gayn. And,' sayes he, 'Mr. Govstocke hes as starcke ffaracy (Pharisee). I marvaylle,' sayes he, 'that yov[r] master vyll let hem come so mochy into hes company; hovttar a hasse (either he has) by hem gret provyt or some gret love. In deyd I have harde iij or iiij say be hem as mochy or thes that a can not ffavor the worde of God."

Does not write this that Cromwell may be the worse to him but charitably exhort him. Master Governor has shown the writer great friendship since he came for Cromwell's sake. He is an honest man, well beloved by all and yesterday came from Brussels to Barow. *Dated at head:* Barow, 22 May 1537.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

22 May. **1261.** G. Lovedaye to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Desires to be recommended to Lady Lisle, whom he prays God to send a good and joyful time of deliverance. Arrived here last night and found the Turk's ambassador lodged in the best inn of the town; so that my Lord* and Mr. Brian were but easily lodged. To-day they have both been at Cowchie, three leagues hence in the forest, the fairest ground he has seen in France. They were well entertained by the Cardinal de Belyue and others. After the King's dinner they were brought to him by the Grand Master and conversed with him for an hour. Thinks he showed himself conformable to their commission. When Mr. Bryan took his leave of the King, he showed him very gentle countenance. Returned to this town to bed. Tomorrow we shall ride to Compiegne, the next day to Moundydere, the second to Amyence, the third to Abville, the fourth to Mowtrell, and the fifth to Boloigne or Calles. Chawneye, 22 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

22 May. **1262.** Cardinal Contarini to Cardinal Pole.

Poli Epp. II., 58. Has no letter to answer; for he answered the last which was from Lyons. Encloses a copy, in case the other has not reached Pole, to show how much he longs for a letter. Learns from Priolus the state of Pole's affairs. Grieves that the King of England recedes daily further from the unity of the Church. Has heard the reasons which determine Pole to remain longer where he is; but on the other hand thinks that by lurking longer in a corner he will do little service to the Holy See and expose himself to more

* Bishop Gardiner.

1537.

1262. CARDINAL CONTARINI to CARDINAL POLE—*cont.*

dangers. Thinks he should choose a middle course, neither hurrying away ignominiously nor unworthily hiding himself too long. The bp. of Verona wrote to Ambrosius that Priolus had written to Contarini about Pole's expenses. Ambrosius asked what Priolus had written, so Contarini had to show the letter, although Priolus had asked him to keep it to himself. The Turks fit out a vast fleet and the Christian princes in return prepare themselves. Salutes the bp. of Verona and other friends. Rome, 22 May 1537.

Latin.

23 May. **1263.** LORD DUDLEY.

R. O. The names of the lordships sold by Sir John Sutton, knt., lord Dudley, 23 May 1537, to Roger Brown of London, mercer, to the use of Sir John Dudley of Sussex, viz.:—Dudley, with the castle, Segelley, Ettingsall, Woodsetton, Upper Gurnall, Bryerley, Colsseley, Nether Gurnall, Durlaston, Ettingwll Yend (?), Gosspell Yend (?); for 4,000*l.* under certain conditions.

"Provision for the said purchase Sir John Dudley of Sussex have sold to George Robynson Drayghton Basset for 2,000*l.*"—the bargain to take none effect if Sir John Sutton pay Robynson 1,000*l.* at Michaelmas; the following lands being offered by Sir John as sureties for its redemption, viz.:—Peynswycke, Kybbworthe Beacheam, Moreton Valence, Ymbers Courte, Malthrope and Garnethorpe, Burwasse, Fyndon, Sheffeld, and Hemyngford (value of each given).

Large paper, p. 1. *Endd.*

23 May. **1264.** WILLIAM BLITHMAN to CROMWELL.

R. O. Has got notice from Dr. Leighton by the bearer Mr. Warmington to come up with speed and rehearse such words as he heard when last at London touching the treasurer of York. Was ready to have done so when he was commanded by Norfolk to wait upon him for the dissolving of the monasteries of Bridlington and Jerves. Bridlington is dissolved and to-morrow his Grace goes towards Jerves. Will wait on Cromwell afterwards. Meanwhile reminds him that he affirmed the treasurer of York to be the first man that entered the writer's house there, took his best bed, a coat of plate, and what more God knows. "Many books and writings I want, and part were in his house and delivered again since my coming home." His bed is also delivered. Said also that he received the commons in procession at the church door, but the report is now qualified that they being at a dirge in the choir came in their habits to the door and met them. Said also that he pulled down the King's arms above his door, which is notorious. Has heard nothing of him since the King's pardon. What he reported to Cromwell of Mr. Bowes is true. Would to God ye heard the bruit of the country therein; but since the pardon has heard nothing against him. Will shortly wait upon Cromwell with the King's money for first fruits. York, 23 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1265. BRIDLINGTON.

R. O. "A remembrance to my lord Privy Seal's good lordship for Richard Bellycis."

For his favour to Bellycis for the farm of Bridlington priory, Yorks.

P. 1. *In Bellycis' hand?*

23 May. **1266.** JOHN HUSEE to LORD LISLE.

R. O. This day, when at Court, was asked by Sir John Russell when he had heard from Lisle, who said he had written his Lordship two sundry

1537.

letters, by the King's express commandment, for fat quails for the Queen. He wishes two or three dozen sent at once, and killed at Dover, and afterwards 20 or 30 dozen. Will speedily see those sent by land conveyed to Hampton Court. If there be no fat ones at Calais, Lisle is to send with all speed into Flanders for them. The Queen is great with child, and will be open-laced with stomacher by Corpus Christi Day. Sir Ant. Browne has not been at Court these 15 days. "Your Lordship needeth not to pass upon the good squire his brother for all his threatenings." The Master of the Ordnance has received the box Lisle sent him with writings, and as soon as he has moved the King, will make answer. And as touching "the tre. and control" (*qu.* treasurer and controller?) I shall follow your Lordship's instructions. Mr. Windsor is not yet come; when he arrives Mr. Basset will depart for Calais. Spoke today to my lord Privy Seal about your suit, begging him to keep his promise. He replied, "If I should not remember my gentle lord Lisle, I would I were buried. Be content, Husee, thou shalt be speedily rid." Can only wait his time. The Emperor's ambassador was this day solemnly received at Court, with the marquis of Exeter and all the other peers, whereat the Frenchmen hang the lip. Those condemned for treason will die next week. Thinks the monks of the Charterhouse will go the same way, for they will not take the King as supreme head. London, 23 May.

Mr. Walsingham delivered me again the bill that your Lordship signed for Molton, and another, which he wishes you to sign and seal and return, for the first was not sufficient.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.*

23 May. **1267.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I came this day from Court. My lady Sussex and lady Wallop would be glad to hear that your Ladyship is delivered. Lady Wallop says she has delivered your tokens to lady Mary, lady Sussex, lady Beauchamp, and Mrs. Coffin. I can hear no word yet of Mr. Baker. Lady Rutland is not yet come to Court, because my Lord is still sick, but I will show her your mind fully, and see if she has received your token of Mr. Baker. Mr. Wallop has already moved the King for Mrs. Anne, and has partly a grant for her, so that he will now move the Queen, and then make your Ladyship a direct answer. As to Mrs. Katharine, that matter must sleep till the duchess of Suffolk return. "And where your Ladyship hath something overreckoned yourself, I trust in God all is for the best." Wyndon has put your old book to covering, which I will send with the first. There is not to be got such another book of all the booksellers in London, but I will make search, and if I can get none, you will write what manner of book you will have, and I doubt not Mr. Skut will give the covering. The Queen is great with child, and will be open-laced with stomacher between this and Corpus Christi Day. The King has written to my Lord for fat quails for her Grace. Mr. Basset is merry, and awaits Mr. Windsor's coming. I will do my best to make his leg whole ere he go. London, 23 May.

Hol. Fr., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

24 May. **1268.** The King's Visitors in Norfolk.

R. O. Confession of John Turnour of Old Buckenham before Chr. Jenny, serjeant-at-law, Roger Woodehouse, Richard Southwell, and John Wotton, esquires, 22 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

In the week before Palm Sunday last, as he was riding "to Norwich ward" with John Lok of Old Buckenham, servant to Mr. Graye the priest, Lok said that, on Lammas Day last, Hugh Wilkynson of Buckenham St. Andrew offered him and John Browne of Old Buckenham, as they were

1537.

1268. THE KING'S VISITORS IN NORFOLK—*cont.*

coming home from Stone fair, an angel noble to kill the King's visitors in their beds that night at Buckenham Abbey. Wilkynson said they might escape into the wood; and that, if he had no more to lose than they, he would do it himself. Lok also showed deponent that John Parker, jun., of Horssecroft Street, Old Buckenham, knew of this from the said Brown. Lok said "that he had kept it so long that he was afraid how it should be taken if he spake it." Deponent showed it to Ambrose Potter and he to Richard Southwell.

ii. Confession of John Lok, before the same justices.

To the same effect. He, Wilkynson and John Browne, son of Peter Browne, had met at Sto[ne] fair at Cressyngham.

iii. *Md. John Loke, John Browne, the younger, and Hugh Wilkynson as they came together from Stone fair, "seayd that the King's commissioners should be at Bokynham Abbey shortly, and one of them said it were a made sporte to shut the gates; but who spoke the same word I cannot say—Hugh Wylkynson."

iv. Confession of John Browne, jun., 24 May, 29 Hen. VIII.; before Sir Roger Touneshend, Sir John Heydon and Richard Southwell.

Similar to §ii.

v. Confession of John Parker, 23 May, 29 Hen. VIII.; before Roger Woodehous, Ric. Southwell, and John Wotton.

In Lent before Palm Sunday, Brown told him that Wilkynson had offered Lok and him a noble to kill the King's visitors. "Marry, quoth the said Parker, it was perilously spoken of him."

Pp 7. *Slightly worm eaten. Endd:* John Turnour's confession.

24 May. **1269.** THE NORTHERN REBELLION.

R. O. Saying and confession of the late abbot of Jervys made to the lord Privy Seal, 24 May, 29 Henry VIII.

The said lord, after long communication, asked the abbot the "earnest" causes of the first insurrection. The abbot demanded if he knew any man who pretended title to the lordship of Midlam, as he thought that title was one of the causes; for he heard the commons about Peersbrig say they would make new lords of Midlam and restore divers who were put from their offices by wrong. Further the commons of Massam, talking of Midlam, said they would advantage some folks 1,000*l.* Heard a serving man say, in Jervys Abbey, the commons would have put his master in possession of Shrive of Hutton but his master refused it. Knows neither master nor man, but could recognise the latter. The said abbot asked if Midlam, Shrive of Hutton, and ——† Castle were of one title; and, when my Lord said yea, the abbot said "My lord ye be greatly deceived thinking that the monks and canons were chief doers in this insurrection, for there were other of more reputation." Further, he said if he showed all he knew, and it were known he uttered it, it would cost him his life; "albeit percase the King would grant him his pardon." My Lord promised it should not be known, and commanded that he should have pen and ink to write it, and so departed.

P. 1. *Endd.:* Thabbot of Jervalx.

24 May. **1270.** HENRY LORD STAFFORD to CROMWELL.

R. O. For avoiding of charges and other considerations he showed Cromwell last Midsummer, he was minded to lie near London. Since Easter his

* In Wylkynson's hand. † Blank.

1537.

servants have agreed for Sir Roger Copley's house of Roughe haye, two miles from Horshame in Sussex, and the writer has sent money for provisions. Now, Sir Roger will not let him have the house without a letter from Cromwell. Begs such a letter in his favour to Sir Roger. At my poor house besides Stafford, 24 May. *Signed:* He. Stafford.

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

24 May. **1271.** Bishop Roland Lee and John Pakyngton to Cromwell.

R. O. Of late the King wrote his letters to the earl of Worcester and lord Ferrers to appear before this Council for the ordering of the office of stewardship of Arustley and Keviliock and the repression of riots there. They have appeared and agreed for the said office, lord Ferrers to occupy it during the Earl's pleasure. They desired me to certify you that, since the inhabitants of the lordships aforesaid assembled and would not suffer the deputies of lord Ferrers to keep court there, there have been no unlawful assemblies. For our part, till this agreement was made, we kept eight of the best of those countries in this castle so that the rest durst not stir. Where your Lordship and others of the King's Council wrote to me to keep a vigilant eye to vagabonds and persons desirous to sow sedition: I have one that fled out of Yorkshire, taken by John Salisbury of Denbigh, whose name and examination I enclose; he is a gentleman of 20 marks a year. I have this day received, from my Lord of Worcester and Walter Herbert, the bastard Bawdripp and Jankin ap Jevan Goz, according to your letters to them directed; at Mr. Englefild's coming I shall inform you further. I thank you for your letters received by my servant Lewys. Wygmore, 24 May.

"These two letters enclosed were found with the man that came out of the North." *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Crumwell lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Examination and confession of John Wadyngton of Calverley, Yorks. taken before the Commissioners in the Marches of Wales.

He is son and heir of John Wadyngton, deceased, of Cotes, Yorks., and on the decease of Alison Roden, his mother, shall inherit 20 marks land. In summer was twelvemonth he was in London from midsummer till Christmas, and there got 20*l.* wine from Ralf Foockesley, draper, and afterwards 110*l.* worth of cloth from Ric. Lodge, grocer, and sold them again and spent the money. In the Easter holydays last he set out for Ireland, leaving his mother to agree the parties for the said debt, and had a letter from Wm. Grey of Ecelston near Chester to Martin Pell, a captain of the King's warriors in Dublin. At the first insurrection in the North before All Saints, Edward Hongate, captain of Carleton, commanded the whole lordship to ride with him, and this deponent was with the captain against the King three days and had 20*s.* wages of Rob. Rose, John Boode, and Ric. Watkynson of Cotes. Which first insurrection the King has pardoned.

Pp. 2. *Dated at the head:* Wigmore, 24 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

3. Will. Graye to Martin Pell.

R. O. Desiring your favour for this bringer. You shall have me as your own by this token: "Remember the woodside where you had the wine as we rode to London, and as for your bald horse that you sold our hostess Kolyer at the Stone is in good health"; these tokens are sufficient. Wherefore be good to this bringer, my kinsman John Warryngton (*sic*). Shew Ric. Whytt that I am sorry for his trouble and desire his favour for this bringer. Chester.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* at Develyn.

1537.

1271. Bishop Roland Lee and John Parkyngton to Cromwell—*cont.*

R. O. 4. Sir Ric. Haryson, St. Katharine's Priest in Chester, to Hugh Fletcher, of Bewmares.

"Right trusty and well-beloved fosterfather," my own mother wrote to me about your cloth. I sent it by Thos. Yrland and Thos. Damadocke three weeks before Easter in the boat from Port Pole. I thank you for the oysters. If you cannot get your cloth, go to the law about it. I desire you to make good to the bearer or cause him to have good cheer of my father. He is a good friend of mine and goes to Ireland in the King's service, and, though in simple array, is a gentleman and has proper land. 12 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

24 May. **1272.** H. Earl of Worcester and Walter Devereux [Lord Ferrers] to Cromwell.

Vesp. F xiii. 98. B. M. According to the King's letters to us of late directed, we have been with the Lord President of the Marches of Wales and other the King's Commissioners there for the reformation of enormities and misorder pretended of late to have been done in the lordships of Arustley and Kevylyock. There is no such misorder as was reported to the King, though the inhabitants "did somewhat square for keeping of their courts"; whereof we be now agreed together, and have before the President and Commissioners taken such order that we trust the inhabitants there will hereafter be as quiet and as ready to serve the King as any in the realm; or else if it were our blame to whom the King has given the rule there, as the President and Commissioners have more at large written to your Lordship. Beg him to inform the King of this and of their readiness to do their duty. Wigmore, 24 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

24 May. **1273.** John Husee to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Has written by Sterley, mercer of London, of my lord Privy Seal's answer touching your long suit. Has good hopes to be rid. The quails came very well. The King and Queen were very glad of them, but would have them fatter. Made such speed, when they came to hand, that the King and Queen had two dozen of them by 7 a.m., which they divided for dinner and supper. The rest must be delivered on Sunday and kept alive till Friday night, according to the King's pleasure intimated by Russell. He says that betwixt this and Sunday he will learn the King's pleasure concerning your letter, and Mr. Owdall, I fear not, shall lose his malicious labor, and not meddle in the forest. Trusts by the means of Russell and my Lord Admiral he shall be defeated of his purpose. My lord Admiral marvels not a little at the news of the "alarma" at Guisnes, Hampes, Calais, &c., and I was obliged to say I did not know whether you had written to my lord Privy Seal thereof. Trusts he will not have occasion to trouble Mr. Bryan. If you send any more quails let them be fat and killed at Dover, —not more than two or three dozen at a time. Mr. Wyndsor is not come. Mr. Basset is waiting for him. London, 24 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

24 May. **1274.** John Husee to Lady Lisle.

R. O. I have received by the bearer your letter with the quails, which were very welcome both to the King and Queen. As soon as they came to hand I rode to the Court with two dozen of them killed, and they were presented to the King and Queen at 7 o'clock, who immediately commanded one half to be roasted and the rest kept till supper. Those that remained alive

1537.

Mr. Russell commanded me to kill on Friday night and bring them to Court on Sunday. Those sent henceforth must be very fat and killed at Dover. Not more than two or three dozen should be sent at once. There will be no peascods, or cherries here this side midsummer. You will get great thanks for them when they come. Mr. Wynsor is not yet come. Mr. Basset only waits his coming. Lady Rutland remains with my Lord at Hallywell. My lord Admiral, Mr. Wallop and my Lady desire to hear of your being brought to bed of a boy. I hope by the time Mr. Basset comes to Calais his leg will be at a good point. You will receive by the bearer your old matins' book new bound. London, 24 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.*

24 May. **1275.** William Lord Sandys to Lord Lisle.

R. O. To-day divers poor neighbours of Boninges have come to me, saying they had been before your Lordship to desire you to help them with such weapons as might be spared for their defence, if need should require. I beg you, if any can be spared, to lend them some pikes. Their watch will be a safeguard to us. It is said 200 more men-of-war have come down to Owghtinges and Cressacres. Commend me to my lady. I thank you for your fish. Guisnes, 24 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Deputy of Calais.

24 May. **1276.** John Hutton to Lord Lisle.

R. O. Received a letter this day from the Queen, desiring speedy conveyance for the enclosed. If the person should come to Calais, wishes he may be lovingly entertained. Has spoken to the vice-admiral and my lord of Bevers for four hogsheads of wine for Lisle. Barough, 24 May.

Begs him to assist his servant, who is going with two horses for the King.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* At Calais.

1277. Sir John Bulmer.

R. O. i. "Debts owing to me as I remember."

From Mr. Knevet that married lady Strykland, for money paid to Mr. Pagynton of London, 40*l.* From my uncle Edmond Wreght, 22*l.*, and for an obligation I paid my brother Sir William for my lady his wife, 16*l.*; also I sent my said lady by Chr. Conset when she lay at Growmond last, 40*s.*, and I owed her since the burial of my father, 20*l.* He therefore owes me clear 20*l.* From my uncle, parson Bulmer, 20*l.* For my brother Sir William, as appears by a bock amongst the writings betwixt him, my brother Sir Raff and me for my father's will, 100*l.*

ii. I have taken the half year's farm of Bulmer, Thornton, Sutton, and Atwyk, the "gyrs" farm of Wyllton, and Soxton, and allowed Wm. Bellt for his fee. Farms to receive:—Thorpbulmer, corn farm of Wyllton, Garton, Bulmer, Wylton "gyrsferm," Pynchyngthorp, Langtoft, Barwgh, Strensall, and York (*amounts given*).

iii. Debts that John Bulmer owes as he remembers.

To Richard Gressom for sale of land in Thornton, lady Dodmore, lady Pergetor, John Wyshe the capper at Ludgate, Mrs. Necollson the poulter's wife, Mr. Typlady, Ric. Allen, Ric. Ferer (?) and Wyse my capper. In Yorkshire:—To Mrs. Philip Hedlam for her farms in Busby, to Ric. Rassyn of Malton, Jacob Strangways, Mr. Frank parson of Lofthowsse, Grasson my maltman, my draper at Pickering for servants' liveries, Atkynson of Hertoft "that he lent me to pay for the demission of Rosdayle," Chr. Roger of Commondale, Thos. Zowerd (Yowerd?) of Westerdale, and Wm. Eston of Mallton (*amounts given*).

In Bulmer's hand, pp. 2. *Endd.*

1537.

25 May. **1278.** THOMAS STEPHYNS to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. The Deputy and Council have lately written to the King of the state of affairs here. On Tuesday next the Deputy, with all the power of the English pale, proceeds against O'Conowre. The bearer, the bishop of Kildare's chaplain, can show the news. The bishop sends you a hobby, and will send a cast of hawks this summer, and desires the King's letters or my lord Privy Seal's to the Deputy and Council in his favour that the house of Conall "yt ys unett un to hys beshopryche should natt be suppressyd" as he doubts it will be, seeing the late suppression of St. Peter's of Trym, the Beckey, the abbey of Dewlyke, Skerys, Barkyng glasse, and Grayne. The mayor and his brethren of Dewblynge beg you to remember them unto their prince that they may be recompensed for their good service done to the King. We intend to send over to the King at Midsummer and trust your Grace will be our mediator. All men sue for themselves and none for our poor city which pays 200 mks. fee farm to the King and has no more than 100 mks. certain to pay it, and besides must pay for hostings, &c. The Deputy, army, Parliament, and Council being always here is a great charge to the city. We trust in the favour of your Grace and the lord Privy Seal. Here was like to have passed an Act that coin should be at the sterling rate of 4*d.* a groat which was wont to be 6*d.* It were better to raise it to 7*d.* than make it less, for then strangers would convey it away. A soldier at 9*d.* ster. a day would get no more for his sterling penny than he now does for his Irish penny, and poor men would be unable to live. Dublin, 25 May.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

25 May. **1279.** HUGH YEO to LADY LISLE.

R. O. Thanks her for a goshawk and many other things. Since writing last, hears from Thos. Seler here in London that Richard Philips is one of the drivers and compassers of this matter between lord Beaucheham and lord Dawbeney. They have several times consulted with their counsel about the great indenture for the sale of 100*l.* of land in Gloucestershire. They have not yet determined what the law will do therein. Has spoken to Mr. Marvyn, who wishes to see the copy of the indenture. Hears he is with Mr. Hussey. Will speak to Hussey when he comes home. Mr. Marveyn has promised to advertise lord Beaucheham not to mell with it. To-day Sir Wm. Coffyn is sworn knight of the King's privy chamber. Middle Temple, the eve of St. Augustine.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Wife of the deputy of Calais.

25 May. **1280.** WM. LORD SANDYS to LORD LISLE.

R. O. I beg you to be good lord to the bearer, an old servant of my lord Audley, who is not so able to maintain his servants as your Lordship. He is a gentleman of Dorsetshire, and named an honest man. Guisnes, 25 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add* : Deputy of Calais.

26 May. **1281.** CRANMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Asks him to grant the King's licence to preach to Mr. Gounthrop,
C.'s Works, parson of Wetyng, whom he has known for 20 years as a great clerk, and a
336. man of singular judgment and sobriety. He cannot be allowed in his diocese (Norwich) because the bishop's chaplain, Dale, whom Cranmer knew at Cambridge, a man without learning and discretion, preaches against him, and also publishes no good doctrine himself. Gounthrope is a very meet person to preach, and not like to be author of any discord. It is reported that the bp. of Norwich will approve none to preach that be of right

1537.

judgment. Wishes Cromwell to support Gounthrope if Dale promotes causes against him. There are three or four other persons whom he would recommend for licences. Lambeth, 26 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

[26 May.] **1282.** Lord Chancellor Audeley to Cromwell.

R. O. With the assent of the lord Baldwyn, appointed Peers Felday, being in Newgate, to be delivered by the sheriffs of London to Sir Peers Dutton, sheriff of Cheshire, to be put to execution. Hears that Sir Wm. Brerton, deputy-chamberlain of Chester, has laboured to have the prisoner delivered to him. Does not know for what purpose, but execution does not pertain to his office. Understands that Cromwell has written to the sheriffs of London to deliver him to Brereton, but asks that his previous order may take effect. Suspects that Brereton wishes to save the prisoner, as he saved the abbot of Norton, whom he dares avow to be a traitor. Is sorry these two persons can agree no better. The best of them may be amended. The men and the matter are all one to him, and his order stands with justice. If he is not at the Court to-morrow, asks Cromwell to help make his excuse till Thursday. Saturday, Trinity Eve.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

26 May. **1283.** Council of the Marches of Wales.

See Grants in May, No. 55.

26 May. **1284.** Charles Duke of Suffolk to Cromwell

R. O. Has received his letters dated at Hampton Court the 26 May (*sic*). Will not fail to accomplish the King's pleasure as to Seyman and Busshope and any other offenders. Wharton has not yet brought me the book of prophecy, nor the man who keeps it, nor him that played the part of Husbandry. Will do his best, with lord Wentworth and other justices, for staying of the games and assembly of people. Explains that the King, at his departure, allowed him six weeks to despatch his business and remove his household into Lincolnshire. Would, nevertheless, have been in Lincolnshire ere this, as the King expected, but his son fell sick of the small-pox and his wife of the ague. Will make what speed thither he can. As Cromwell asks his opinion, thinks these parts in Suffolk are in good quiet. Glad to hear that the King and Queen are merry. Thanks Cromwell for the news in his letter. Is much desirous to hear the residue. Hoxun, in Suffolk, 26 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

26 May. **1285.** R. H. (Robert Holdsworth), Priest, to Sir Henry Sayvel.

R. O. I trust you have received all my letters sent you since I left you, especially that by your servant Mr. Fornes. Be not displeased that I put you to so much trouble in my absence. "As concerning restitution to be made to me by Mr. Lacy with other, and brought unto my vicarage of Halifax," of all my evidences, money, &c., I have written at large "in side of my letters; *et cum istis quod facis fac citius sapienter.*" On Friday in Whitsun week Sir John Bomer, Sir Stephen Hamerton, Nic. Tempest, the abbot of Gerves, the abbot quondam of Fontaunce, [the abbot quondam of Revaus]* and Bryddylton were drawn to Tyborne and there executed; and the lady the wife of Sir John Bomer at that time with them was drawn without Newgate and thence to Smyth

* Crossed out.

1537.

1285. R. H. (Robert Holdsworth), Priest, to Sir Henry Sayvel—*cont.*

Feld and there burned. The King came to Westminster on Thursday last and returns to Hampton Court on Trinity even. You should come up shortly or else send letters to my lord Privy Seal; Mr. Brock and I will see them delivered. If you had been here at this time (though it were somewhat costly) it would have been more profitable another way; "for ye presense and sight of a man in ye sight of his prince that is in his Grace favour is much worth, &c., and in especial when his Grace is disposed to give gifts and rewards to his true servants as I suppose that he is now." The lords Darcy and Hussey, Sir Thos. Peyrsy, Sir Robt. Constable, Sir Fras. Bygot and Robt. Aske remain in the Tower. On Friday before Whitsunday last 8 or 9 monks of the London Charterhouse were brought to Newgate; and I hear this morning that last night a great man was put in the Tower, but I heard not his name. London, Trinity even, 1537.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.* at Soyttylhall.

26 May. **1286.** Sir Thos. Clifford to Henry VIII.

Calig. B. vii. 230. B. M. St. P. v. 79.

Forwarded by Berwick pursuivant Henry's letters into Scotland to the Queen his sister and the regents, which came to Clifford from the duke of Norfolk. Berwick was therefore present when the king of Scots and his queen arrived at Leith haven on Whitsun even at 10 p.m. with 10 French ships and 4 Scotch; accompanied by the vice-admiral of France and bp. of Limoges but no other men of note. Next Monday they made their entry into Edinburgh and took lodging at the abbey of Holyroodhouse. Berwick met an English gentleman named James Crayn, much of counsel with the vice-admiral of France, who gave him a credence for Ralph Sadler of the Privy Chamber, by this token that Sadler when in France inquired for the said Crayn at his house in Royn. It was to the effect that on their passage the said James had landed at a village near Scarborough to buy victuals for the company; that about 12 Englishmen had come on board the King's ship from the said village and country round about and on their knees before him thanked God for his safety, imploring him to come in as they were oppressed and slain. Afterwards a gentleman of the same country sought an interview with the King which the said James contrived to avert, knowing the evil minds of the persons aforesaid. Likewise at another village some distance southwards where the said James Crayn likewise [landed] ten Englishmen came on board to the King and made similar representations. Does not know the village, but it had a church dedicated to St. Andrew. When opposite Berwick the King said that if he lived one year he would himself break a spear on one Englishman's breast. Crayn also desired Sadler to be informed that the bishop of Limoges was going as ambassador to Henry VIII. —the man of most craft and dissimulation in all France, and that either he or his son will be in Scotland to show how he has sped before he comes to France; also that the French ships which convoyed the king of Scots would go back to France, except *the Salamander* which Francis gave him. Berwick, 26 May. *Signed.*

Add. Endd. by Wriothesley.

26 May. **1287.** Sir Thos. Clifford to Cromwell.

Calig. B. vii., 216. B. M.

To the same effect as the preceding. Berwick, 26 May.

P.S.—All the French ships which escorted the king of Scots are passed by this homeward except the *Salamander*, which was given by the French king to the king of Scots. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

1537.

26 May. **1288.** IRELAND.

R. O. Copies of patents, viz.:—

1. Appointment of Thos. Stewyns, as receiver and bailiff of the lordship or manor of Trym in Ireland, on surrender of a patent under the Great Seal of Ireland, dated 1 March, 13 Hen. VIII., giving those offices and that of constable of Trym Castle for 30 years to Sir John Wallop. Westm., 2 May, 16 Hen. VIII.

2. Appointment for three years of Thos. Stewyns of Dublin, and Laurence Taunley (or Towley) as collectors or farmers of the great and little customs in the ports of Dublin and Drogheda. Witness W. Brabazon, sub-treasurer of Ireland. Dublin, 26 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Lat., pp. 4.

26 May. **1289.** CALAIS and GUYSNES.

R. O. Expenses for the freight of divers munitions of war sent from the Tower of London to Calais and Guysnes Castle for defence of those places by order of the King and the lord Privy Seal; and also for the landing and carriage of the same from Calais Haven to Guysnes Castle; as appears by a book of particulars dated 26 May, 29 Hen. VIII.

To John Leade of Aylsford, Kent, master of a hoy of 40 tons, laden with munitions, 4*l.* To Philip Crayer of Calais, mariner, owner of a ship of 30 tons, 4*l.* To Will. Gylman of Alborowe, master of a hoy of Ermouthe (Yarmouth), 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To laborers at Calais, wagoners, &c., 4*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* To Ric. Wotton for two sundry passages from the Tower to Calais, with oversight of said munitions, 40*s.* Total, 17*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Duplicate of the preceding. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.*

26 May. **1290.** SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to LORD LISLE.

R. O. Hears that he has admitted a gunner contrary to the laws lately made in the town of Calais. Wishes to know whether he intends to observe the law or not, as the King will be greatly displeased when he hears of it. Whitehall, 26 May.

Added in Fitzwilliam's own hand: "Goud my lord, loke upone thys mater. I pray yow t[o] raycomend me to my goud lade." *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* my lord Debyte of Calys.

1291. [LORD LISLE to FITZWILLIAM.]*

R. O. My Lord, I have received your loving letter, which is no small comfort, and will do what I can to recompense it and never trouble you in my life with anything that touches the King's acts, sent hither by your device. "Also where ye suppose I should think unkindness in you, ye shall never find it in me while I live." But for George Browne I had never meddled in the matter. He caused me to write to your [his?] brother, Sir Antony Browne, twice for one Water Johans (?) gunner, who, he said, should serve the King of tampions for the ordnance, to be advanced 2*d.* a day in his wages. I am in that case now that every officer here is master of his own room except myself, "which doth not a little decay me in shortening of my life." I doubt not to prove myself upright to God, the King, and the world, and that I live upon nothing but what I have of the King and my own. Yet I heartily thank you for your advice to please God and the King, though I know not what you mean therein, for no one is more devoted to the King's service, and so I beg you will accept me, as, under God and the King, all my trust is in you and my lord Privy Seal.

Draft, p. 1.

* This is not an answer to the preceding letter, but probably to one on the same subject.

1537.

26 May. **1292.** MARY, QUEEN OF HUNGARY, to CHAPUYS.

Galba B. x. 72.* B. M. Desires him to speak to the King in favour of Henry de Douorin, "escuier capitaine" of Flemish men of war, who complains of injuries done by English sailors, for which he can get no redress. Brussels, 26 May 1537. *Signed.*

Fr., p. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* A Mons. l'Ambassadeur de l'Empereur en Angleterre, Messire Eustace Chappuys, official de Genefvre.

26 May. **1293.** JOHN HUTTON to CROMWELL.

R. O. St. P. VII. 696. Has received by Fraunces the courier Cromwell's letter of the 23rd instant. Has not failed to solicit that matter since his last; yet the traitor was allowed passage last Sunday, when he left Cambray accompanied beyond the limits by the bp. of that see and conducted by the bp.'s men that night to Bousshyn, next day to Bavey, and thence to the abbey of Awne belonging to the card. of Liege where he remained last Friday. Received Cromwell's letter so late last night that he could only deliver that to the Queen this morning after mass. Told her he perceived it had come too late as she had already allowed Card. Pole admission to the Emperor's dominions against the treaties. She said if the King knew the truth he would see she had done more than the treaties bound her to; for in all treaties the Pope's legate was exempt, and she only allowed him when there was no other shift, for having passed through France he could not return that way, and the least she could do was to give him two days' passage without his cross or ceremonies, and only his own company, lest she should be suspect. She says he shall not remain long in Liege although he makes much difficulty to pass through Almayn.

To-day, one Vaughan came to me, who fled from England for manslaughter. He had come to me at Baroughe for relief in great necessity, which I procured for him from the merchants; and he says he applied to Henry Phillippis, an Englishman in Lovayn who offered to get him into service with Card. Pole, knowing one of his gentlemen named Throgmorton. On further conversation he discovered that Michael Trognorton was to be sent to England as soon as Pole was settled at Liege, with letters to several of Pole's friends, which Phillipps undertook to convey, as he had done some letters to his father, baked within a loaf of bread. They were to be set on land in Cornwall, and he offered to take Vaughan with him. I advised him to encourage the enterprise and gave him 40*s*. He is to inform me secretly of everything while he is here, and on landing cause them to be attached. As to his crimes I have promised to sue not only for his pardon but for a reward. One Anthony, sent to me by Sir Thomas Palmer, says that on Thursday last he heard at Awne Abbey that Frognorton had gone to England with letters from Pole. This agrees with my servant's report.

The Queen is going to the frontier on Friday next, intending, as she says, "to proffer to the Frenchmen." There is at this day in areadiness above 40,000, whereof there is many that be very well horsed. Has had no answer from Cromwell about the ship laden with brassell, and here they say they wait an answer from the Emperor's ambassador in England. Meanwhile the ship will be lost. John Van den Dyque, a procurer here in Brussels, says he has certain writings of Hacket, about which he wishes to know your lordship's pleasure. Brussels, 26 May.

Hol. Add.: Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

27 May. **1294.** THOMAS VACHELL to CROMWELL.

R. O. This Trinity Sunday I learnt that a Frenchman in Reading had spoken detestable words. I sent for the man and those who heard him, and took the examination enclosed, and have committed the offender to ward in the Abbot's gaol. Day above written.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

R. O. 2. "Examined at Redyng upon Trinity Sunday Anno Regni Regis Henrice (*sic*) viii^i^ xxix."

Denis Jones of Kempper Colenton, a Breton born and a smith by craft, dwelling in London in St. James's parish, in Walle broke, cannot deny that at Reading in a hostelry, sign of the "Bere," on 26 May last, in the hearing of Robt. Arnolde and Wm. Dewke, mercers of Newbury, John Hannecoke, keeper of the said hostry, and Peter Rede, barber, of Reading, he declared that my lord of Norffocke was in hold in the North Country to remain until the lords in the Tower of London were released. He heard the words in London, but cannot tell who spoke them. *Signed:* Denis Jonis.

In Vachell's hand, p. 1.

27 May. **1295.** JOHN RUSSELL* to CROMWELL.

R. O. Desires Cromwell's favour in his suit to the King for certain possessions, late "in" [of] the suppressed house of Little Malvern, Worc., whereof at their last meeting Cromwell received a book. Wishes them granted to him and his heirs for ever in reward of his "poor old service." Malvern, 27 May.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd. inaccurately:* Sir John Russell's letter.

28 May. **1296.** THE QUONDAM OF GISBURN.

R. O. Indenture made 28 May 29 Henry VIII. of the delivery by Gregory Conyars, servant to Sir Ralph Evers, jun., to Thos. Avery, Cromwell's servant, to the King's use, of the following goods belonging to the late prior quondam of Gysbrowe.

Ready money, 75*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Four gold rings, one with a great sapphire, two with lesser sapphires, and one with an ematyst. Certain gilt and silver plate (described, 16 items). A pair of silver beads of fifty, a pair of "aumbyur" beads of fifty, and a pair of "lawmbour" beads of ten. *Signed:* per me, Thomas Avery.

Large paper, p. 2. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Inventory of the goods "that I, Sir Rauf Eure the younger, have received of Sir James Cokerell, condame (quondam) of Gysborow and parson of Lythe, at such time as I did take him by the King's commandment," which was about Easter 28 Hen. VIII.

Forty-two items of household furniture, valued in all at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

ii. Neat and sheep: 11 oxen and stotts, and a bull, 10 kye and "qwyes" and one stirk, 62 sheep and 34 lambs. Total value, 11*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

iii. Corn, viz., malt, oats, wheat, and rye, worth 9*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*

iv. Profits of wool and lamb of the parsonage of Lythe and Mougrave lordship received by Eure at Whitsunside after the parson's attainder, with tithes, &c. Total, 39*l.* 6*s.* 3½*d.*

v. Payments made out of receipts, &c. Total, 6*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*

vi. Cancelled page, relating to "stowkys" and sheaves of corn, headed: "Memorandum when that Master Wright did enter into the said parsonage of Lythe there was not one sheaf of corn 'buryed' nor yet stored."

Pp. 6. *Endd.*

28 May. **1297.** SIR BRIAN TUKE to CROMWELL.

R. O. By your letters of yesterday I must prepare 3,000*l.* within three or four days for Ireland. The revenues of the King's lands and as much as I have received of the subsidy is all bestowed and the March wages not paid by

* Secretary of the Council in the Marches of Wales.

1537.

1297. Sir Brian Tuke to Cromwell—*cont.*

600*l.* Mr. Cofferer is behind of his warrant for superplusage of the Household above 2,000*l.* (his warrant was almost 7,000*l.*), and Mr. Shelton of a warrant of 600*l.* for the households of the ladies Mary and Elizabeth has received but 300*l.* The goldsmiths are 500*l.* behind, out of a warrant for 1,800*l.* Also 2,000*l.* must be paid shortly for June quarter's wages. For this and all payments until March next there is little money payable to me but the remainder of the subsidy, which will come in slowly. I had prepared to furnish Mr. Cofferer and Mr. Shelton with such as I could collect of the subsidy of London, this vacation. Lack of money causes me to keep out of the way these holidays. After this second payment of the subsidy I shall not have assigned to my receipt 20,000*l.* a year to meet payments of 40,000*l.*, and I intended to tell you so the first time I found you at leisure. I will keep all money I get now until the King's further pleasure for this money for Ireland. *Rure*, 22° Maii 1537. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.*: Privy Seal. *Endd.*

28 [May]. **1298.** Sir Wm. Parr [of Kendal] to Cromwell.

R. O. When lately in London, told Cromwell that he had moved the King for the preferment of Gervaxe abbey, whereof he is founder, in case it were suppressed. Reminds him of his promise of favour, for he knows that that labour is made by others. Being founder, failure in the suit would be a great reproach. Benington, 28th of this present month. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Sir William a Parr.

29 May. **1299.** Edmund Bonner, Ll.D.

See Grants in May, No. 60.

29 May. **1300.** Ric. Sowthwell to Cromwell.

R. O. On Friday last the late rebels in these parts were attainted; whose names, with the days and places when and where they shall suffer, I send by bearer. On the Saturday following, those to be executed at Norwich did suffer, and by the way from the castle confessed their crime. So lying on the hurdles, both by the way and at the place of execution, they exhorted the people, who, by reason of Trinity fair that day, were very numerous, to take example by them. Ralph Rogerson, the singing man apprehended by Sir Thomas Lestrange, "according to his cankered stomach began to enter matter, wherein he was stayed, much after the infection of his heart." At my coming to Court, which shall be immediately after the executions, I will make to your Lordship full relation. "From my poor house, riding towards Walsingham," 29 May 29 Henry VIII.

Hol., pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. Kalendar of prisoners in the gaol of Norwich castle, Thursday in the week of Pentecost [24 May], 29 Henry VIII.:—

1. Nic. Mylom, canon, Geo. Gisborough, Ralph Rogerson, Wm. Gisborough, Thos. Howes, John Semble (these were drawn, hanged, beheaded, and quartered for treason); 2. Will. Gybson, clk., guilty of misprision (perpetual prison); 3. John Pecok, clk., Ric. Henley, and Andrew Pax (these treated as those in (1)); 4. Ric. Malyott (misprision); 5. John Grikby, clk. (treason), remanded to prison without judgment; 6. Thos. Manne, carpenter, John Selers *alias* Taillor, and Thos. Pennye (treason) to be drawn, &c.; 7. John Punte, clk. (remanded to prison without judgment); 8. Rob. Hawker (misprision); 9. John Mapulton, John Man, John Tytyng, Wm. Smyth, Ric. Page, Jas. Henley, Hen. Capron, and Thos. Arter (sworn and delivered by proclamation).

Latin, p. 1.

1537.

R. O. 3. Memorandum of executions above referred to:—
Norwich, Saturday 26 May:—Ralph Rogerson, Thos. Howse, Ric. Hendley, Thomas Manne, and Andrew Pax.
Yarmouth, Monday 28 May:—John Semblye and John Sellers.
Walsingham, Wednesday 30 May:—George Gysborough and Nic. Mileham.
Lynne, Friday 1 June:—Wm. Gysborough and John Pecok.
P. 1.

29 May. **1301.** Sir J. Heydon to Ric. Gresham.

R. O. Encloses a bill of traitorous words spoken by a woman, now in Norwich gaol. Begs him to certify my lord Privy Seal and learn what is to be done. Bakonesthorp, Tuesday after Trinity Sunday. *Signed.*
P. 1. *Add.:* Master Rychard Gressham or in hys absens to my sonne Ric. Heydon at London. *Endd.:* Mr. Heydon and Sir J. Bolayn touching the words of a woman.

R. O. 3. Information against Eliz. wife of Rob. Woode of Aylesham, brought before Sir John Heydon and Sir James Boleyn at Baconesthorpe, 28 May 29 Hen. VIII., by John Bettes, worsted weaver, and Thos. Okys, constables of Aylesham, for having said to John Dix, tailor, of that town and Will. Jeckes of Olton, "it was pity that these Walsingham men were discovered, for we shall have never good world till we fall together by the ears; and with clubs and clouted shone shall the deed be done, for we had never good world since this King reigned. It is pity that he filed any clouts more than one, &c." Dix and Jeckes witness that she spoke these words 12 May and will depose upon a book. Dix next day declared the words to Thos. Clampe by whose advice he reported them to Thos. Okes. *Signed by the justices.*
P. 1.

29 May. **1302.** Cardinal Pole to Cromwell.

R. O. Wrote a few days ago to him and sent the letters to the ambassadors at the French Court, who could not be persuaded to meddle with them. It seems a strange way of handling themselves in that room, to refuse a letter to any of the King's Council, which might contain what makes for the King's purposes to know. This might happen in letters from the King's mortal enemies, how much more in letters from him, who howsoever perversely taken, doth neither in deed nor word and much less in mind, show such a person. If this be a new fashion of handling princes' affairs, it is likely to provoke men to change their loving minds to the King, and he is ignorant how it can be profitable. They that use this way are ignorant what the conclusion shall be. After the demonstrations which are made to his undoing by the King's agents, knows no other mind in earth that could abide to speak afterwards of his honour and wealth. Could not do it unless his love toward the King were holpen above nature. Hitherto knows no other mind he owes the King than the law of nature or God would bind him to have either to his prince or father in like cause. Does not fear him, and never did, and much less in this cause if he had all the power of the whole world in his hand. Loves him, and would not doubt to show it in the cause for which the King takes him for his enemy, which is his legation.
The King may see this, if he reads the accompanying letters, which are the same which the ambassadors refused to send. However Cromwell answers, this deed will testify what mind Pole has borne to the King. If it is rejected shall be justified if the conclusion be not to the King's pleasure. Liege, 29 May 1537. *Signed.*
Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Seal injured.*

1537.

29 May. **1303.** FAENZA to AMBROGIO.

Add. MS. 8715 f. 370. B. M.

Arrived here yesterday, and was received by Card. Tournon. * * * *

Italian, modern copy, pp. 2. *Headed:* Da Lione, 29 Maggio 1537.

30 May. **1304.** H. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Regrets that he is accused of delaying to go through with the King for possession of his lands in the North, which he has always been ready to do. Has articled petitions in that behalf to the King, and desired Dr. Cave to attend daily on Cromwell to learn the King's pleasure. Hackney, 30 May. *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

30 May. **1305.** JOHN HUTTON to HENRY VIII.

Galba, B. x. 333. B. M.

To the same effect as his letter to Cromwell which follows, but not so full. Brussels, 30 May.

Hol., pp. 3, *edges injured. Endd.:* "With news of the Emperor's army."

30 May. **1306.** THE SAME to CROMWELL.

R. O.

Has received his letters of the 26th May showing that Cromwell knew of the departure of Pole from Cambray, of which he informed him by Frauncis the courier. Immediately certified the Queen that as Pole was accompanied by the bishop of Cambray, who is known to be a good Imperialist, [and certain of the duke of Arscot's band]† the King considers it was done by her consent, and might regard the league which binds the King and the Emperor not to assist each others' rebels as broken; also that the King understood that the card. of Liege, chief of the Council, showed Pole all the honour he could. Demanded an explanation. She appeared somewhat chafed, and said if the King were truly informed he would not impute to her any procurement of breach, or that she had favoured him. Desired that she would satisfy the King in writing, which she promised to do. She has given the letter, with a credence, to a gentleman of the Emperor named Voudrey, who [has been in England before and]† will go with this bearer. Spoke to the card. of Liege expressing surprise at his conduct; who said there were but two things he cared for, to save his soul for God and his honour for the world; that he would do as much for the King as for any man but the Emperor; that he never spoke to the legate, nor would; and that in order that he might make no long sojourn in his country, though he was sick and lame he would accompany the Queen to the frontiers. "Therefore be bold to write that he getteth no further aid nor assistance of me than perforce shall be constrained; albeit he hath written unto me that he hath divers matters to commune with me of, wherefore he willeth me by his letters to come unto him; but I have made a plain answer that I have promised to serve the Emperor in this his needy time, the which I will observe, and that he in no wise should tarry upon any trust of my coming." Could make no reply to this, but desired him to continue in his good mind.

The Queen keeps her purpose to go to Lille on Friday next. Here is a goodly company of horsemen to conduct her. Brussels, 30 May.

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Cromwell, lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.:* 1537.

31 May. **1307.** NORFOLK to CROMWELL.

R. O.

As the bearer James Lawson is riding to London, if Cromwell has any leisure, sends him some lies out of Scotland, which, as to the words

† These insertions are in the letter addressed to the King.

1537.

spoken by Englishmen to the king of Scots, he can prove to be false, for no such number of persons spoke with him, and only one Englishman; for Norfolk was at Bridlington the day after he was on this coast and examined the only man that spoke with the said King. The rest that went on board the galley were sent by young Sir Ralph Evers, the one his uncle the other Gregory Conyers; and none of them came on board the King's ship. The deviser of the false tale is returned to France, so that I fear Ralph Sadler will not speak with him, whom I have fully informed of things necessary to be tried out. If I were to trust the news of our Borderers I should believe too much, just as if you gave full credit to the news of the marches of Calais. No doubt Ralph Sadlar will soon write. Sends a certificate from Sir John Lowther of the offenders who took down and buried 74 traitors in Westmoreland and Cumberland. If the King is displeased at that matter not being sufficiently tried, will not be sorry that he should show it by his letters to those who have the rule there. The house of Jerveaulx is suppressed, and I have left Sir George Lawson, Robert Bowys, Blytheman, the Auditor, and Anthony Rouse to put things in order there. The said Robert and two other gentlemen will remain till the coming of Mr. Pollard. "I am with child to hear answer of such things as I sent my servant Fulmerston for." Sheriffhutton, 31 May. *Signed.*

Pp. 2. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

R. O. 2. "A remembrance of certain articles to be showed unto the King's Highness."

About Bridlington Abbey, the church of which is the parish church for 1,500 "houseling people," and the demesnes might go to the parishioners, the pier or harbour be repaired, the shrine of St. John kept up, &c. How the debts, about 200*l.*, are to be paid. The haven of Bridlington is more dangerous than Flamborough "for my lord's Grace have viewed and seen both." For Gerves:—the land cannot be surveyed this 14 days. To remember my lord's grace for the ring. The church is all covered with lead:—the better half belongs to the parishioners; the stuff for my lord's Grace. "Item, after this manner all men will be desirous to see dissolution." A cross of silver and pair of censers for my lord. The plate to be sold here and valued by some goldsmith. A commission with an antedate for the suppression. To thank my lord Privy Seal for his last letters. To deliver Mr. Treasurer's letter to Mr. Munde. To deliver Sir George Lawson's two letters. To speak to my lord Privy Seal for Mr. Magnus and Sir Ralph Elleker. To show my lord Privy Seal that Gregory Conyers comes with the goods of the *Quondam*. To give the King "this stone which is called the best stone." (31 *items.*)

Pp. 3.

[31 May.] **1308.** THOMAS [DAY], Prior of Ledes in Kent, to CROMWELL.

R. O. According to your pleasure delivered me in writing, 31 May, by Sir Henry Ysley, I have searched for the obligation concerning 34*l.* 17*s.* 8½*d.* which Sir Henry Gowldforde, deceased, owed to the house of Ledes, but cannot find it. My brethren and I send the indenture concerning the bargain and a general quittance under our convent seal to lady Guildford; we will send the obligation as soon as it shall be found.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal.

May. **1309.** THOS. WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Lease for 61 years by the monastery of Hyde by Winchester (John Salcot, bp. of Bangor, commendator) to Thos. Wriothesley, of Micheldevor, of the great tithes of Micheldevor, Weston, and Northbroke belonging to the rectory of Micheldevor, at a rent of 20*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, under the conditions declared in an indenture dated —— May, 29 Hen. VIII.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, pp. 4.

1537

1310. HENRY VIII. and the GENERAL COUNCIL.*

"Illustrissimi ac potentissimi Regis, senatus, populique Angliæ sententia, et de eo concilio quod Paulus Ep'us Romanus Mantuæ futurum simulavit, et de ea bulla quæ ad calendas Novembres id prorogavit."

Being used to the acts of pontiffs, expected a council, falsely called general, of the sworn adherents of the bishop of Rome before there was any talk about it. They want a council in which judges shall condemn their adversaries. When Mantua was chosen as the place, what Christian prince out of Italy who differed from the Pope would dare to go thither? Discusses at some length the unreasonableness of the proposal and the duke of Mantua's refusal of the place unless he received a sufficient armed force (*præsidium*). And how finely the Pope excuses himself, thinking an armed council incongruous! If a force be given, it is simply war; if not, no one comes but the Pope's sworn adherents. Now, the Pope wishes all to come 1 Nov., he himself knows not whither. Hopes princes will not favour his falsehood and audacity.

Lat.

1311. MORYSON to [CROMWELL].

Cleop. E. vi. 311. B. M. Strype, Ecc. Mem. i. ii. 258.

Cromwell appointed him both to alter and to see printed the King's answer touching the Mantuan Council. Hopes he will approve his reasons for deferring the printing and not increasing the book as commanded. As soon as this answer came out one Tubalde, who is now in Saxony, sent copies to Melancthon, and copies have gone into all realms, so that if it were altered men would think us unstable. "The sentence of a prince, the answer of a whole realm, either ought not to be printed, or else once printed not to be changed." The Germans have nothing in their answer that is not touched in ours. Has two or three leaves which may be added and the book left as before, to show we are not afraid of those who go about to put down God's word and restore the papacy. Suggests a passage to be inserted before the words:—"We princes wrote ourselves to be inferiors† to Popes. As long as we thought so, we obeyed them as superiors," &c.

If you should send me [where you said the other day you would send me]‡ I trust to do you honour.

Hol., pp. 4. *The last sentence* (*which is omitted in Strype*) *is in Italian. Begins:* "My lord."

1312. OPINION OF LATIMER CONCERNING PURGATORY.

Cleop. E. v. 130. B. M. Strype. i. ii. 98. Latimer's Remains, 245.

Quotations from Ecclesiasticus, Ecclesiastes, Augustine, Jerome, Hilary, Cyprian, Chrysostom, and Lyranus adverse to the belief in Purgatory, with comments by Latimer. In the margin are objections to Latimer's arguments in the King's hand.

At the end Latimer says that "the founding of monasteries argueth Purgatory to be; so the putting of them down argueth it not to be. What uncharitableness and cruelness seemeth it to be to destroy monasteries, if purgatory be! Now it seemeth not convenient the Act of Parliament to preach one thing, and the pulpit another clean contrary."

To this the King has added in the margin, "Why then do you? *Turpe enim est doctori, cum culpa redarguit ipsum.*"

Hol., pp. 5.

* This treatise was printed by Berthelet in 1537. It was probably issued in or about the month of May, and an English translation was published about the same time. The Latin treatise was immediately reprinted at Wittenberg, and at least three German translations were published in Germany in 1537 and 1538, one of which was in two editions, the one printed at Augsburg, and the other at Strasburg.

† Not "familiars," as printed in Strype. ‡ Altered from "in Alamagna."

1537.

Cleop. E. v. 132. B. M. Strype, Eccl. Mem. I. ii. 99.

2. Remarks by Henry VIII. on the texts *Ubicunque lignum ceciderit, ibi erit* and *Beati quorum tecta sunt peccata*, cited by Latimer in the preceding paper, arguing that they do not disprove Purgatory. "Herein you (Latimer) do show your carnal wit, which in preaching you dispraise so much." *Hol.*

1313. Henry VIII.

Calig. B. I. 52. B. M. St. P. v. 81.

Instructions to Ralph Sadeler, of the Privy Chamber, "sent at this time unto the King of Scots."

He is to take his letters of credence, &c., repair to the king of Scots, and having delivered the King's (Henry's) present, shall say that the King, desiring to know of his health, has sent him a small present of such commodities as be in this realm. He shall then desire an audience, either at that or another time, and when he obtains it, say that the King, finding by report of Lancaster herald and otherwise that James is of a very good disposition, desired to remove any suspicion he might entertain from the appearance of warlike preparations in England, which are only for his defence and surety of his subjects against certain conspiracies of the bp. of Rome and his allies, who intend his destruction. The King hopes James will give no ear to any adverse report, for his Majesty intends not only to preserve but to increase their amity; and especially that he will not be deceived by tales spread under the colour of religion. Although he knows that James continues to regard the Pope as the vicar of Christ on earth, hopes he will join to his simplicity the prudence of a serpent, and not let himself be merely led by his clergy, when Christ's word is understood by all Christian men, even by the unlearned, as the Apostles were. The clergy seek only to be maintained by the prince in pomp and pride. 2. The King advises him to take more note of their works than of their fair painted words. 3. The King, as he has done before, requests his good nephew not to be biassed by the false reports they have spread of him throughout Christendom, nor to think of him otherwise than as a Christian Catholic prince. They slander him only because he has removed their Roman abuses and superstitions, and has ventured to exercise the power long usurped by the bp. of Rome. The King doubts not that other princes will refuse to lend themselves to their designs, and rather reject that sort of nuncios and slanderous orators, as the Emperor professes to have lately done in the case of Cardinal Pole, who wanders about to publish a bull against the King opposed to all equity, humanity, and reason. The King trusts that the French king shows him no less amity than ever he did: yet, as he doubts not such evil angels will be sent to his nephew, he desires him to give no credence to their tales, and to beware of becoming an instrument of the said bishop [of Rome]. The practices of prelates and clerks are so crafty that unless one be as watchful as Argus he will be led by the nose. Sadler shall as of himself affirm to the king of Scots that being of his uncle's Privy Chamber, and well acquainted with his proceedings, he knows his master's meaning to be upright and innocent. To increase their amity the King is willing to send to his nephew secretly some honest and true learned man if he would give him favourable audience, and would even take pains to go in person nearer to those parts to have an opportunity of speaking to him with his own mouth if any arrangement could be made about the place, hostages being given if required. The expense would be but light on both sides, as the King intends this summer to take his progress Northwards [as far as York or beyond],* and James might take his progress thitherward. 4. The King, hearing that the bp. of Rome and his cardinals intend to irritate both the Emperor and the French King and his nephew also against him, and to make use of Scotland as a means of attack, not caring whether both uncle and nephew should consume each other, Henry

* Struck out.

1537.

1313. HENRY VIII.—*cont.*

wishes to point out that sundry of James' professed friends have loved him only for the advantage they could get out of him. Let him remember that no prince has so great instinct by nature to love him as his uncle, and what amity there has been between their predecessors, such as Henry V., who was by the power of James' predecessor assisted in the conquest of France, and after his decease accompanied his body to London; and later the great love shown by Henry VII. to the late king James: which amities were never broken by the English, but ever, by the instigation of others, the breach was begun on that part, how much to their detriment his Highness is sorry to think. The King does not wish him to abandon his alliance with France, for the French are his friends, but to have regard what enterprises he embarks on for other princes' pleasure.

Draft, with some corrections.

R. O. 2. An earlier draft of the same.
Pp. 12.

1314. THE PRINCESS MARY.

Otho C. x. 253. B. M. "The conference of the Ambassador with my Lady [Mary].

"The first salutation of Don Diego, the usury of . . . . . the second, upon the heaviness of her apparel h . . . . . .

"Commendation of the manner of the doing of the . . . . . with the question for the usage of Spain.

"Then the declaration of the ambassador to m[y Lady of the] Emperor's rejoice for her favour, with his counsail for . . . . . [o]bedience and the commendation of the King's . . . . . te, honour and singular qualities, and a . . . . . nyte. Her answer that she tha[nked the ambassado]r for his good counsail.

". . . . . a father whose goodness appeared . . . . . her to whom she would ever do h . . . . . ayn an humble and obedient child.

"[Item, as] touching the amity, no person could be mo[re inclined to it th]en she, and so long as it should conty[nue she woul]d be the Emperor's humble cousin.

". . . . . she so bold to write to his Majesty b . . . . . he took my letters in good part surely . . . . . ym the verity and truth as I . . . . . .

". . . . the ambassador I assure . . . . . [we]re so conceived that he w . . . . . m to be your letters a[s] . . . . . tel.

"They were undoubtedly mine, quod she, and in the same I wrote the truth, and as I thought and think.

"Of truth, quod he, your Grace in the same decla[red] both your wisdom and your learning, and so [they] took their leave.

"Then the French ambassador though[t] . . . . . were not so nigh kin, &c."

Mutilated. Above the text is written in a seventeenth century hand: "Ladye Marye."

1315. REMEMBRANCES.

Titus B. I. 450. B. M. Lord Darcy's saying touching the time of the Parliament. The saying of him and the rest touching Gifforde and Villers. The answer of the ambassadors and their doleful countenance at receiving the King's answer. To know the King's pleasure touching a general pardon. For some establishment of the King's children. A book to be made of the names of persons to whom the King will give lands, fees, or offices. A book to be made of the

1537.

wives and children of those who have suffered, that the King may extend his mercy to them for their livings and for debts. The French ambassador's answer touching the slanderous book. To remember the matter of Ireland, and that some person of reputation may be sent thither to take an account of the King's revenues, and to conclude upon some directions for alleviating his charges.

The books of the peace and the appointments made for the King's journey. The King's protestation. The order devised for the justices of peace and letters to be sent to them. The agreement of the earl of Worcester and lord Ferres. Money for fortifications at Guisnes and repairs at Calais. Money for my lord of Winchester, and to know the King's pleasure touching his continuance or return. Concerning my lord of Northumberland. For Mr. Godolghan's bill, my lord of Durham's suffragan. Mr. Carewe's benefice and Mr. Wilson's release for his benefice to be signed. To take some time for the ridding of private suits that be granted.

The books of the agreements of the bishops. Payment of the money due for such apparel as was made for my lady Mary, after her coming to Hackney, and for this summer. Certain depositions against Francis Brown and Henry Tampon. A council to be established in the North parts. The establishment of the West Marches. Answer to be made to my lord of Norfolk. The marchers to wait upon the wardens at the meetings. Touching the castle of Awnewyke.

Pp. 2. *Partly in Cromwell's hand.*

1316. AYLSHAM, NORFOLK.

R. O. "Articles concerning the saying and opinions of divers persons as hereafter followeth" viz. :—

1. Of John Norgate of Alesham, Norfolk, denying the merits of St. Mary, and that if he had the cross Christ died on "it should be the first block that he would ryve to the fire for any virtue that was therein;" and, on Trinity Sunday, "that he should honor God as well with a fork full of muck as with a wax candle." Witnesses the bp. of Norwich, Sir James Bolen and eight others named.

2. Of Ric. Tomson, the younger, of Aylesham that he could not believe the mass would profit his soul. Three witnesses named.

3. Of John Tolwyn of Aylesham and Edward his son, that they knew a hundred traitors in Aylesham. Nine witnesses.

4. Of Thos. Rooper of Blickling, who set up in the town of Aylesham a cross of wood whereon was made the image of the Pope with his three crowns, gilded, and a cardinal which was gilded by John Swan of Aylesham and Simon Cressy the carver and setter up thereof. These images Sir James Boleyn caused to be taken down and sent for the persons to examine them.

5. Of Edmund Wythe, John Jones, John Tolwyn, and John Berker, of Aylesham, who when they heard the King's visitors would come to the town said they would sell their best cross and other jewels before they came, and commanded the churchwardens to deliver the keys of the chest where the cross and jewels lay. The churchwardens refused, saying if the King wished to have it he was most worthy. And they answered that if the visitors had it away the churchwardens should pay the value thereof. Witnesses: Henry Bone, chief constable of the hundred, John Aleyn the King's bailiff there, and four others.

"Item, the said four persons reported that there was an Act of Parliament made that if their church lands were not sold before May Day the King would have it: whereupon they sold it to defeat the King thereof, and have converted the money coming of the sale thereof to their own use. And forasmuch as the keys of the said chest is in their custody it is also to be feared they will sell the said cross and jewels and take the profit thereof in like wise, which is of the value of v. hundred pounds."

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1537.

1317. Sir John Nevell to Cromwell.

R. O. The people are rejoiced at the report that the King and Cromwell are coming to the North in "gresse tyme." Since the King gave them his pardon, there was never country in more quietness. Would like Mr. Richard, Cromwell's nephew, to be here to hear the people speak. Never saw men so sore repent as they do. Asks his favour in his great suit to the King. Otherwise is utterly undone, for he is in suit in the hustings.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1318. Christopher Norman to [Cromwell.]

R. O. Information against his kinsman Stephen Norman, Raafe Elderton, and Sir Edward Sponer, vicar of Boughton under Bleane, for expressing sympathy with the rebels in Lincolnshire.

Relates how at the first insurrection in Lincolnshire Stephen came to him while he was at his loom, weaving, at Boughton under Blean, and told him that the Northern men were up. They both went to the vicarage and found Elderton there, buckling on his harness. Stephen Norman and the vicar, tried to dissuade him from fighting against the rebels, and when Chr. Norman expressed a desire to "tussell with the Northern knaves," the vicar told him there were ten to one and that there were "great men and mighty men of war, which be but children here to them."

Relates also how he tried to become reconciled to his kinsman on Tuesday in Gang week last passed after the procession, "being at the boulles at the chirche forstalle."

They have ever since put him to great vexation and wrong.

Hol., pp. 3. *Endd.*

1319. The Northern Rebellion.

R. C. Petition of Wm. Jakson, innholder and king's constable, and Thos. Mylls, yeoman, both of Hougham, Linc. On Monday 28 May last, one Wm. Moke of Barnesley, Yorks., said, in Jakson's house at Hougham, that he came from London and had seen Sir John Bowmer, and others, executed, and thought others should suffer, and had heard that Mr. Gryce and Sir Richard Tempest would be summoned to London but he would warn them before the Thursday then following, and wished Cromwell "were beyond Doncaster Bridge." On this they took Moke before Edmund Busshy, justice of peace, who charged them to convey him to the King's council. Have at their own cost brought him to London and await Cromwell's pleasure, begging his Lordship to remember their charges.

P. 1. *Add. at the head:* Sir Thomas Crumwell, knight, lord Crumwell, Chief Secretary and lord Privy Seal.

1320. John Gostwyck to Cromwell.

R. O. A servant of mine, Hugh Bryckedale, who was in Yorkshire during the Rebellion, has confessed to me that Sir Ralph Elderkarre said openly at dinner at Sir Geo. Lawson's house in York that Cromwell was a traitor and he would prove it if the King would hear him. There were present among others Rodstone, "and young Rodstone son of this town late alderman," John Donyngton and one Robert Aske, kinsman to the traitor now in the Tower. Mr. Lawson was sick in his bed, and can tell nothing.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* lord Privy Seal. *Sealed. Endd.*

1321. Edward Stanley to Cromwell.

R. O. At the Scots' field he bore the banner of his father the late lord Mountegyll. Afterwards married the mother of Sir Stephen Hamerton, the traitor, and has held Helefyld peel, her enfeoffement, ever since to 19 Sept.

1537.

last. At that time he had been with lord Montegyll at Conyshed; and at his return, his wife, by counsel of Hamerton and one Cyrster (Christopher) Aske, brother to the traitor Robt. Aske, barred the door and, from the garrets of the peel, threw down stones, one of which struck a horse of Musgrave's, the King's servant; she dared him to enter her son Sir Stephen's house and bade him go to the earl of Cumberland. Being lame and also unwilling to break the peace, he went to the earl, who would not interfere but bare with Chr. Aske, his aunt's son. The rebellion began and he, being brought to poverty and afraid for his life, bound himself in 190*l.* to Hamerton and Aske to suffer his wife to have Helefyld for life, he to have the residue of the rents as before. Hamerton kept back his Martinmas rents and he durst not go to claim them for fear of the rebels. Cannot go to his wife or house for fear of breaking the bond, and thus make forfeit to the King. Begs Cromwell, for his service in bearing his father's banner at the Scots field when the King of Scots was slain, to get him restored to Helefyld pele, by a writ of restitution to the sheriff of Yorkshire. *Signs himself as* "sometime pelerberer to the Cardinal."

Hol., pp. 3. *Add.:* Lord Privy Seal. *Endd.:* The pylerbearer.

1322. [Germain Gardiner] to Wriothesley.

R. O. Wrote nothing by the last messenger, Mr. Edward; having lost divers letters sent by gentlemen, could not trust that knave. Is anxious to hear how Wriothesley likes the answer made from hence to the letter of reconciliation. Trusts no more will be needed. We shall shortly go further from you, and hope then I shall hear more often; "for now, like those which be nighest the church and furthest from God, we hear not so oft from you as we did at Valence, which is 400 miles hence. I would fain hear such word from Mr. Parys that I might come see you, which I had rather do at Micheldevour than at London, where I think you had rather see me also. I beshrew his checks, for if he had tarried three or four days longer I had gone with him. If ye speak with him, chide him that he writeth nothing to me therein, and tell him that if he send me not word ere that we pass Paris, there shall be founden an hundred causes to deny my licence." If he be in Hampshire, pray send him the enclosed letter. I sit on thorns till I know what can be done. "If it come to pass ye shall have much ado to make any speedy journey between Micheldevour and the Isle of Wight," especially when the days are longest. The Burgundians assemble apace. The French king will now towards Lyons. God send them an honourable retire whom he shall leave behind him. If they keep not the field, it will be hard for him to keep Hédin and St. Pol, which he has now fortified. The French, to save their honours, pretend "that the king's highness having the towns of Arras, Betwyne, and certain other in Flanders bound unto his Grace"———

* * * *

Hol., pp. 2, *an inner sheet missing. Add.:* "To my good brother Mr. Thomas Wrythesley."

1323. [Cromwell's] Remembrances.

R. O. For Master Gostwyke's warrants to be signed. For the prisoners in the Tower. Anthony Selenger's bill. Mr. Hutton's bill. My lord Admiral, &c. Mr. Wilson for Wymburn. For Mr. Godolhgan. For the suffragan of Landaphe bill. For Vaughan, the queen's servant's letter. The being of my lord of Worcester and Mr. Wilson at the Tower. Letter of thanks to the city of Norwich, stamped. A pardon for my lord of Westmoreland's servant. To remember the abbot of Hales to be the King's chaplain. The Charterhouse in London. My lord Steward. A warrant for Pope. For Ireland. To remember the abbey of Home, of the Border of Scotland.

P. 1.

1537.

1324. GEORGE LUMLEY to his Wife JANE LUMLEY.

R. O. Setting forth his debts, which he requires her to pay, or if her power be insufficient, to request his father and other friends to pay them. Desires her to instruct his son to honour God and be obedient to the laws, &c.

Hol., pp. 2. *Endd.*

1325. A SERMON AT OXFORD.

R. O. Sermon headed, "Oxfordie in conceptione D. Joannæ regine, 1537." The preacher commences by deprecating his own ability, but as God esteems obedience "highlyer" than sacrifice, he will, commanded, do what otherwise he would have feared to attempt. Points out from Galfridus and Beda the goodness of God to England in times past. It is no less a benefit that he has given them their present gracious prince, who now desires them to praise God for three especial mercies.

(1.) God's mercy in sending them a prince who has delivered them from the yoke of the bishops of Rome: witness the abuses, whereof some are taken away, some yet remain. "I pray you what meant that solemn pardon, to give you for one penny absolution, yea, though ye had slain Saint Peter and headed Christ? That bull was it that wrought all mischief and made all the world calves. He brought in the wax, the parchment, the silk, the lentens, the C. days, the M. years after doomsday, and in an old sheepskin we should have licence, yea, to break God's commandment as oft as we list, and highly merit. Such a saint is money that he could do with a beck all his pleasure, as well in heaven as in earth, and for need bring a soul out of the Pope's purgatory."

(2.) How the devil has raised a "sort of rascals" to rebel against their prince. Picture of the horrors of war. (3.) The last and greatest benefit, the special cause of their assembly, is "that our most excellent lady and mistress queen Jane, our noble and godly prince's, King Henry the Eighth's, wife, hath conceived and is great with child, and upon Trinity Sunday, like one given of God, the child quickened in the mother's womb." Exhorts them to give praise, and pray that it may be a prince.

"Pater noster. Ave Maria."

Their duty towards their prince, explained from the New Testament. Lest some would say he is no graduate, he declares that good will is better than learning.

Pp. 8.

Begins: "If I had, well beloved brethren, all the ornate cunning of the great orator Tully."

Ends: "That we may at the appearing of Christ obtain the crown of life that God hath ordained for them that love Him. To whom be all honour, laud, and glory. Amen. *Dominus regit me et nihil mihi deerit.*"

1326. ROBERT ASSPORNER to CROMWELL.

R. O. Petition setting forth that he lately dwelt in the King's park of Skotteskewe, beside Middleham in Coverdale, in Richmondshire, and was spoiled of all his goods by the commoners of the said shire, and also of his office, which they caused to be bought out of his hands from Sir George Lawson. Has no house to inhabit, for at the time of the insurrection he was on the King's business by command of Masters Wm. Blithman and James Rookbye at the house of Koveram, and was obliged to fly for his life to the King's army. Begs Cromwell will write to the King's surveyors of the north park of Jerveyse abbey that he may have the circuit within the walls of the monastery, paying for it as any other man.

P. 1. *Add. at head:* Privy Seal. *Endd.*

1537.

1327. Dan Hamlyt Penkeryche to Cromwell.

R. O. Petition. Is a monk of Lentune Abbey, Notts, in the Fleet at the command of the lord Chancellor. Desires to come before Cromwell to show of slanderous words spoken "by" the King and Queen on "Saturday last afore Witsun even last past save one," and also "by" the King and Cromwell since. Begs to be examined.

Hol., p. 1. *Add. at head* Sir Thomas Cromwell, knight, Privy Seal *Endd.:* Hamlet Penkerith.

1328. Thomas Fooks to Lord James Butler.

R. O. I have received your letter to write to my lord my master in favour of Thos. Kyng. Dare not be so bold unless I knew further my Lord's pleasure. Would gladly speak for him and of his good service in A Coners country, where he was sore hurt, and elsewhere. I am sorry I have not seen your Lordship since your coming into England (*substituted for* London). *Signed.*

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* Thos. Fokes.

1329. French News.

R. O. "Monsieur," I have been a long time without writing, as some of your people have hindered me both in the Court and Normandy, with their affairs. They promise that I shall be paid, which will be a good thing as I have had no money for six months, and very little before that.

The King is raising a number of infantry, cavalry, and artillery. When the captains of the infantry (*legionnaires*) beat their drums in France and Normandy, only a third part of their men appeared. Those who had charge of 2,000 men found themselves with only 400 or 500, and those in bad order. They have been obliged to levy a number of men who do not know anything of war. They number 10,000 or 12,000. Capt. Guillaume, who commanded the lance knights, had 10,000 men, but half have died from disease and hunger. Ten thousand Swiss are expected. There are 800 men at arms, the 200 gentlemen of the King, and the 400 archers of the guard. The King only retains 50. There are 2,000 light horse, which are of little account. The King will call out the free archers, a great band all armed. There are 24 cannons, 15 large culverins, and 30 other pieces, and 1,200 horses to draw them. There are 1,200 pioneers, and 30,000 bullets. The King intends to rase the castle of Hesdin and the town of Arras.

The King and his captains wonder at the folly of the Burgundians in encamping near Theroueune. He will make them pay for it dearly, and means besides to make them move away. They are as foolish as their men who raised the siege of Peronne just as the French were going to surrender. They left St. Quentin to go to Peronne. If they had stayed at St. Quentin, it would not have held out four days, for there was only 100 muytes of wine and 50 of corn. They have been as foolish as their Emperor, who rode in great haste into Provence and when he got there staid still, when there was nothing to stop him, for the King had not 10,000 men there, all his bands being at 30, 40, 50, even 100 leagues from each other. When the King saw that the Emperor had set himself down at Aeez in Provence, he was very glad, for the Emperor expected that he and his men would have died of hunger, of whom many are dead. The King lost at this time on the mountains 500 men at arms, and is still enraged against Mons. de Montygen and his fellows who lost 300 at a blow, near la Bausme, and 800 harquebusiers, who were going to attack the camp of the Emperor, when one of the Emperor's captains named Dom Ferdinand with 1,200 light horse defeated them; and also 100 men at arms and 4,000 foot, who were defeated at Fossen and 100 men at arms whom the count de St. Pol had in the mountains; and 50 men at arms, half of the company of Mons de Verey at the Mont aux

1537.

1329. FRENCH NEWS—*cont.*

Faucilles, whom he was bringing to enter Geneva, which the duke of Savoy's men kept besieged. They were raised by the Swiss, who had an understanding with the King, and by the said Sieur de Verey, who had still 50 men at arms. The Count de Challans, a Savoyard, had defeated 50 of them. The King had made this alliance of his daughter with the king of Scots in case the English should be inclined to stir. There are great promises between them. God grant that all may go well.

Fr., pp. 3.

1330. GRANTS in MAY 1537.

May.

GRANTS.

1. Tristram ("Tristranus") Tesshe. To be general receiver of the possessions in co. York in the King's hands by the attainder of Adam abbot of Jervaulx, Yorks., William prior of Bridlington, Yorks., Sir Thos. lord Darcy, Sir John Bulmer, Sir Rob. Constable, Sir Stephen Hamerton, Sir Francis Bigod, and John Wyvel, with fees of 40*l.* a year and 20*s.* on every 100*l.* of the issues of his office. Westm. Palace, 19 Mar. 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 1 May 29* Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 38.

2. Nic. Hawle, chaplain. Presentation to the free chapel of St. George in Southampton Castle, *vice* Michael Pukerynge deceased, with 10*l.* a year. *Del.* Westm., 1 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

3. John Heron, sewer of the Chamber. Licence to use his cross-bow and hand-gun in all places (the Royal forests, parks, &c., deer, and the game of herons only excepted). Greenwich, 1 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *No date of delivery.*

4. The hospital of St. John, Northgate, Canterbury. Exemption of the brethren and sisters from payment of tenths and first-fruits, and all arrears thereof. The tenth is 9*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*, the whole possessions of the hospital being of the annual value of 91*l.* 16*s.* 8½*d.* Westm. Palace, 12 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 2 May same year (*anno subscripto*). — P.S. *Pat* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 2.

5. The hospital of St. Nicholas, Harbaldowne, Kent. Exemption of the brethren and sisters from payment of tenths and first-fruits, and all arrears thereof. The tenth is 10*l.* 18*s.* 7½*d.*, the whole possessions being of the annual value of 109*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* Westm. Palace, 12 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm. 2 May "*anno subscripto.*"—P.S. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 2.

6. Humph. Broun, sergeant-at-law, and Elizabeth his wife. Licence to alienate a third part of the manor of Markys, and a third part of the advowson of the church of Alba Rothyng, and a third part of certain messuages, &c. in Alba Rothyng, Ayston, Castell Camps, Cyte Camps, and Horset, Essex, to John Brown and Etheldreda his wife. Westm., 2 May. *Pat.* 29 Hen. VIII. *p.* 3, *m.* 29.

7. The Benedictine monastery of St. Mary, Tutbury, Cov. and Lich. dioc. Exemption from suppression. Arthur Meverell, to be prior. Greenwich, 1 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 3 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 33.

8. John Forde. Pardon for having acquired of Sir John Zouche ld. Zouche Seyntmaure and Cantello by a fine in the Common Pleas at Westminster, Easter, 28 Hen. VIII., a fourth part of the manor of Fenotery *alias* Fenne Otery, Devon, and by another fine, Trin. 28 Hen. VIII., a fourth part of the hundred of Haytorre, Devon; the fourth part of the said manor being held of the King as of the castle of Exeter. Westm., 3 May. *Pat.* 29 Hen. VIII. *p.* 2, *m.* 3.

9. Andrew Curtes, gunner. To be a gunner in the Tower of London, with 6*d.* a day. Palace of Westm., 16 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 3 May 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S.—*Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 35.

10. John Hobbes, gunner. To be a gunner in the Tower of London, with 6*d.* a day. Westm. Palace, 16 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 3 May 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 35.

11. John Sendall, gunner. To be a gunner in the Tower of London, with 6*d.* a day. Westm. Palace, 16 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 31.

12. Agnes Popeseynte, relict of James Popeseynte, dec., of Rislippe, Midd., spinster. Pardon for having received and entertained John Coke of Rislype, and others (not yet taken) who had, 16 Aug. 19 Hen. VIII. at Enfield, Midd., assaulted one John Cawell of Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, labourer, and robbed him of an iron-bound chest, the property of Humph. Broun, sergeant-at-law, containing a silver-gilt cup and other valuables. Greenwich, 29 Apl. 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 3 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 29.

13. Rob. Hennage and Thos. Mildemaye. Reversion, in survivorship, of the office of

* This is evidently an error, as the first date 19 March 29 Hen. VIII. is of the year 1538. Moreover, the attainders referred to only took place on the 15th and 17th May 1537. See Nos. 1207 and 1227. But as the patent is enrolled as of the 29th year it is noticed here.

1537.

May.

GRANTS.

auditor of the whole duchy of Cornwall, now held by John Turnor, by pat. 21 Apl. 6 Hen. VIII., granting the said office in survivorship to him and Guthlac Overton, now deceased. Greenwich, 2 May, 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 4 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 32.

14. Francis Smyth and Mary his wife. Livery of lands, the said Mary being d. and h. of John Moreton, deceased, viz., of all possessions of the said John in England, Ireland, Wales, and Calais, and all reversions of the said John's possessions, on the death of Helen Mountegue his widow, which should descend to the said Mary. Westm., 15 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 4 May 29 Hen. VIII. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 36.

15. Geoff. Johns, yeoman of the guard. To be keeper of the county gaols of Ilchester and Dorchester, Somers. and Dorset, in as full manner as Thos. Alforde and John Catcote enjoyed the office. Greenwich, 25 Apl. 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 4 May. —P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 36.

Vacated on personal surrender, 11 Nov. 33 Hen. VIII., in order that the office might be granted to the said Geoff. Jones and one Geoff. Bromefeld.

16. Thos. Hache. Annuity of 5*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* out of lands in Wynckley, Holcombe, Cheriton Rynys Ashe, and Morcharde, Devon, late of Thos, Pitford, deceased, during the minority of Rob Pitford, s. and h. of the said Thomas; with the wardship and marriage of the said heir. *Del.* Westm., 4 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 14.

17. Erasmus Kyrkenar, 4 May. (See Grants in May 1538). *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5 *m.* 25.

18. The abbot and canons of St. Mary, Derby. Inspeximus and confirmation of a patent of Hen. II. dated "apud Argencom'," being a grant of protection to the said abbey and its possessions. Westm., 5 May. *Pat.* 29 Hen. VIII. *p.* 2, *m.* 1.

19. Matthew Boynton. 5 May. (See Grants in May 1538). *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 25.

20. Nich. Sandford, sewer of the Chamber, and Edw. Broket. Next presentation to the p. ch. of Churche Langton, Leic., Linc. dioc. S.B. (Exch. Series). *Endd.*: "Expedit' apud Westm. quinto Maii anno r.r. H. VIII. vicesimo nono."

21. John Salesbury. Lease of the watermill in Killfford, parcel of the lordship of Denbigh, on surrender of pat. 28 March 10 Hen. VIII. granting the same (then in the tenure of Ric. Smith) to Joan Salesbury, widow; for 21 years; at 23*s.* 4*d.* rent, and 20*d.* increase. *Del.* Westm., 6 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. b.

22. John Seyntleger. Livery of lands as kinsman and heir of dame Anne Seyntleger, widow, deceased, viz.:—s. and h. Sir Geo. Seyntleger, s. and h. of the said Anne viz., of all the possessions and reversions which should descend to him on the death of the said dame Anne, and George and dame Anne Seyntleger, late wife of the said George and now wife of one James Coffyn; and all the possessions whereof John Fitz-James, now knt., C. J. of the King's Bench, Sir John Talbot, Sir Thos. Trenchard, Giles Strangways, now knt., Anth. Seyntleger, jun., Bob. Bingham, Will. Dingley, and John Dingley, with others now deceased, were seised in their demesne as of fee on the day on which the said dame Anne died, to the use of the said George or the said dame Anne his wife, with remainder to the said John. Westm. Palace, 1 March . . . .* *Del.* Westm. 7 May 29 Hen. VIII.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3. *m*, 37.

23. Will. Grymston, of Newenton, Kent, labourer. Pardon for the murder of John Wylson, of Newenton, at Newenton 23 March 24 Hen. VIII., of which he was indicted before Walter Herendon, one of the coroners in Kent. *Del.* Westm., 7 May, 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 31.

24. Ric. Cecill. Lease of a close called Lady Briggesclose, parcel of the manor of Maxsey, Northt., lately occupied by Rob. Grenerigge, chaplain, a great garden of "le Marre" on this side the castle of Maxsey, lately occupied by Thos. Phelip or Philip; and a pasture called Oldeparke near the said castle, lately occupied by John Olyver, three closes and other pieces of land lying near the same closes in Crakeholme, near the water of Weland, lately occupied by John Grendell and Alice his wife, late of the lands and tenements of Margaret countess of Richmond, Northt., 5 acres and 1 several rood in Marbekk in the lordship of Burne, parcel of the lands of the late countess of Richmond, Linc., two parcels of two parks lying in one close called Whiteparke in the said lordship, and a new inclosure in the marsh there; with reservations; for 21 years; at certain stated rents. On surrender by the said Richard of pat. 12 March 9 Hen. VIII. granting a similar lease of the said possessions in co. Northt. to Hugh Edwards, now deceased, who demised his interest therein to John Webster, who did the same to the said Richard; and of pat. 18 Feb. 10 Hen. VIII. granting a similar lease of the remaining premises to the said Richard. *Del.* Westm., 8 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.b. *Pat. p.* 4. *m.* 22.

25. Ric. Cotton. Lease of the site of the manor of Bedhampton, Hants, and the herbage and pannage of Bedhampton Park, two corn-mills under one roof in Bedhampton, and a moor called "Mille More;" with reservations; for 21 years, at rents of 11*l.* or the site, 53*s.* 4*d.* for the herbage and pannage,

* Year illegible.

1537.

1330. GRANTS in MAY 1537—*cont.*

May.

GRANTS.

4*l.* for the mills and moor, and 26*s.* 8*d.* of increase. On surrender of pat. 20 Dec. 14 Hen. VIII. granting a similar lease to Stephen Cope, now deceased, whose widow and executrix Margaret Cope, by indenture dated 20 June 25 Hen. VIII., sold her interest therein to the said Richard. *Del.* ——*, 8 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.b. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 20.

26. Thos. duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal. Grant in tail of the site, circuit, &c., of the dissolved priory of Cokkisford, Norf., the manors of Est Rudham, West Rudham, Barmere, Tatreset, Tatreford, Tyteshale, Sydsterne, Houghton, and Thorpe Merkett, Norf.; the advowsons and rectories of the churches of Est Rudham, West Rudham, Houghton, Bermer, Thorpe Merkett, and Bromesthorpe, and of the moiety of the church of St. Mary Bromeham, Norf., and the advowsons of the vicarages of the said churches; the advowson and rectory of the church of St. Mary Coslani, Norwich, and all glebes, tithes, &c., belonging to the said churches; all which belonged to the said late priory. Also the manors of Acle and Wroxham; the advowson of the church of Acle, Norf., the advowsons and rectories of Halvergate, Kenynghale, and Wroxham cum Salhous, Norf., with the advowsons of the vicarages thereof, and all tithes, &c., thereto belonging; which manor of Acle with the advowsons of Acle and Halvergate and rectory of Halvergate belonged to the late monastery of Tynterne, Marches of Wales; and the said manor of Wroxham with the advowson of the rectory of Wroxham cum Salhous belonged to the late nunnery of Carrowe, Norf.; and the advowson and rectory of Kennynghale belonged to the late monastery of Bokenham, Norf.

Also grant of all other manors, &c., in Cokkisford, Est and West Rudham, Houghton, Bermer, Tatreset, Tatreford, Oxwik, Sidstern, Marham Tytleshale, Fryng, Lynne Episcopi, Harpeley, Gestewyke, Follesham, Woodnorton, Hyllyngton, Acle, Halvergate, Coslany in Norwich, Wroxham cum Salhous, and Kennynghale belonging to the said late monasteries. Annual value 230*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.*; rent 30*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* Greenwich, 28 April 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 9 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 26.

27. John James. To be pursuivant-at-arms commonly called Blaunche Lyon with Thomas duke of Norfolk, with an annuity of 10*l.* from the death of John Davye, late called Nottingham, late one of the pursuivants-at-arms with Henry late duke of Richmond and Somerset and earl of Nottingham. Greenwich, 9 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 9 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 3.

*** There is also a S.B. (under date 1 May) for this appointment in the same form, erroneously endorsed as having been despatched at Greenwich, 1 May 28 Hen. VIII.

28. John Bricket, the King's master cook. Annuity of 20 marks, issuing from the lordship of Ruthyn *alias* Deferentlloidd, *vice* Rob. Hogans, deceased. Palace of Westm., 7 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 19 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 34.

29. Master Thos. Westbe, B.D. Presentation to the parish church of Hokerton, York dioc., *vice* John Braylisfurthe, resigned; in the King's gift by reason of the minority of Katherine, Mary, and Frances Donham, *or* Durham, daughters and heirs of Sir John Donham, deceased. *Del.* Westm., 9 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

30. Will. Laurence. Lease of the tithes of corn in the town of Whersted, Suff., the greater and lesser tithes in the parishes of St. Peter, St. Nicholas, St. Mary ad Clavem, [and] St. Matthew, in Ipswich, Suff.; and the moiety of the first vesture of a meadow of two acres in the parish of St. Mary Stoke near Ipswich, late in the tenure of Sir Humph. Wynkefeld; all which are parcels of the lands late of the suppressed monastery of St. Peter, Ipswich, and in the King's hands by reason of the transgression of the statute of provisors by Thomas late cardinal of York; for 21 years; at certain stated rents. *Del.* Westm., 9 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. b. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 12.

31. City of Coventry.† Inspeximus and confirmation to the master and brethren of the guild of tailors and fullers, of patent 9 March 17 Hen. V., being a mortmain licence to the said guild. Westm., 10 May. *Pat.* 28 Hen. VIII., *p.* 5, *m.* 1.

32. Rob. Stoner, a yeoman of the Crown. To be bailiff of the lordships of Crombesymonds and Bussheley, Worc., and steward of the lordships of Tredington, Pamyngton, Fydington, Stokarcher, Kennemerton and Northey, Glouc., *vice* John Hancok, deceased. Westm. Palace, 5 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 10 May.—P.S. There is also a S.B. for this in R.O. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 30.

33. Thos. Fenys lord Dacre. Livery of lands as s. and h. of Sir Thos. Fenys deceased, and kinsman and heir of Sir Thos. Fenys late lord Dacre, father of the said Sir Thomas, also deceased; viz., of all the possessions of his grandfather the said late lord Dacre in England, Wales, and Calais, and all that belongs to him in possession, reversion, &c., which Philip Audeley and dame Joan his wife, mother of the said Thomas, hold in right of the said Joan during her life. *Del.*

* Place of delivery not mentioned.

† This grant should have appeared in Vol. X., being of the year 1536, but having been omitted in its proper place, is here inserted under the same date in 1537.

1537.

May. — GRANTS.

Westm., 11 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 1.

34. John Acres. To be clerk of the peace for Suffolk and clerk of the crown at all sessions there. *Endd.*: "Expedit' apud Hampton Court, xj°. die Maii anno R.R. H. xxix°. per Wriothesley."—S.B. (Exch. Series.)

35. Giles Aubert, a native of Normandy. Denization. Greenwich, 26 Apl. 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 11 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 35.

36. John Abarow of North Charford, Hants. Pardon for having killed Rob. Welles in self defence, as appears by an inquisition taken at North Charford, before Ralph Clerke one of the coroners in said co.; for which the said John was committed to the Marshalsea prison as certified by Sir John FitzJames, C.J. of the King's Bench. Westm., 11 May. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 2, *m.* 41.

37. John Carey, a groom of the Privy Chamber. To be paymaster and overseer of the King's works of Hunesdon; with fees of 12*d.* a day, viz., 6*d.* a day for each office. Greenwich, 20 Apl. 28 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 May 29 Hen. VIII,—P.S. *Pat., p.* 5, *m.* 15.

38. Rob. Batty, clk. Livery of lands as kinsman and heir of Eliz. Batty, d. and h. of Ralph Batty, deceased. *Del.* Westm., 12 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 3, *m.* 3.

39. Nic. Ridley. Livery of lands as kinsman and heir of Sir Nic. Ridley, viz., s. and h. of Hugh, s. and h. of the said Sir Nicholas, both deceased. Hampton Court, 10 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 12 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 35.

40. Thos. Moreton. Livery of lands, as s. and h. of John Moreton, of Stermystermarshall, Dorset, deceased; viz., of all the possessions which were late of the said John, and which came to the King's hands by his death or by the death of Sir John Fyneux, or by reason of the minority of Will. Fyneux, s. and h. of the said Sir John. Hampton Court, 9 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 14 May.—P.S. *Pat. p.* 2, *m.* 1.

41. Thos. Throkmarton. Livery of lands as s. and h. of Will. Throkmarton, of Tortworth, Glouc., deceased, having reference also to his interest in the lands whereof Margaret, late wife of the said William, and Mary, late wife of Chr. Throkmerton, deceased, father of the said William, were respectively seized for life. Hampton Court, 10 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 14 May.—P.S. There is also a S.B. for this in R.O. (Exch. Series). *Pat. p.* 3, *m.* 27.

42. Humph. Conyngesby. Livery of lands as kinsman and heir of Sir Humph. Conyngesby deceased, viz., s. and h. of Thos. Conyngesby, s. and h. of the said Sir Humphrey. *Del.* Westm., 14 May "anno subscripto."*—P.S. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 29.

43. *Cornwall.* Sir Piers Egecombe, John Ford, and Will. Bere. Commission to make inquisition p.m. on the lands and heir of Will. Kelly. Westm., 15 May. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 38*d.*

44. John Jekes *alias* Jakes. To be clerk of the Crown at all sessions of peace in co. Beds. *Del.* Westm., 16 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat., p.* 5, *m.* 13.

45. Sir John Copuldick. Wardship and marriage of Nic. Upton, s. and h. of John Upton, deceased, during his minority. *Del.* Westm., 16 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 36.

46. Rob. Throgmorton and Ric. Forster. Licence to alienate the manors of Weston and Norton, and certain messuages, lands, &c. in Weston and Norton, Glouc., and the advowson of Weston church, to Sir Will. Gifford, with remainder to John Gifford and Elizabeth his wife. Westm., 16 May *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 17.

47. Thos. Dudley. Grant of a cottage in the parish of St. Katherine Colemans, which belonged to the suppressed priory of Christchurch, London, of the annual value of 30*s.* 4*d.* *Del.* Westm., 18 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

48. Edw. Leighton, clk. Presentation to the parish church of Lythe, York dioc. void by the attainder of James Cokerell, S.T.P the last incumbent, and in the King's gift, by reason of the attainder of Francis Bigod the late patron. *Del.* Westm., 18 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

49. Francis Cokayn. Livery of lands, as s. and h. of Sir Thos. Cokayn, deceased. Westm. Palace, 17 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 19 May.—P.S. *Pat., p.* 3, *m.* 29.

50. Ric. Tilleman, Tyllman, or Tileman, of Littlington, in co. Beds., butcher *alias* husbandman, &c. Pardon for felony touching the goods of John Clerk, yeoman, of Berkshire. Westm. Palace, 5 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 19 May.—P.S. There is also a S.B. for this in R.O. (Exch. Series.)

51. Rice *or* Ric. Herbert, of Abbesse Rothyng, Essex, *alias* of Parva Lauffre, Essex, *alias* of New Wyndesore, Berks, *alias* son and heir of Sir Will. Herbert, of Colbrooke, in Wales, *alias* Ric. Harbart, of London, yeoman. Pardon and release of forfeitures for the murder of Rob. Archard or Archarde, who died 3 Aug. 25 Hen. VIII.

* No other date.

1537.

1330. GRANTS in MAY 1537—*cont.*

May. GRANTS.

in the house of Rob. Surgen at New Wyndesore, of wounds inflicted on 24 July 25 Hen. VIII., and for all other crimes committed previous to the date hereof. Westm., 7 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* 19 May. —P.S. [See Vol. VII., 588 (6), which appears to be misplaced.]

52. Peter Brokam. To be a gunner in the Tower of London, with 6*d.* a day, an office which John Basset lately exercised by the death of John Rooffe. Hampton Court, 10 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 19 May.—P.S. There is also a S.B. for this in R.O. (Exch. Series.)

53. Kenelm Dygby, s. and heir apparent of Sir Everard Dygbye. Reversion of the office of steward of the manors of Preston, Uppingham and Barowdowne, Gretham and Escenden, Rutland, and all other lands which belonged to George late duke of Clarence in said co.; which office was granted by pat. 18 May 9 Hen. VIII. to the said Sir Everard, then esq. Westm., 22 May. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 5, *m.* 24.

54. Agnes the abbess and the convent of the Augustinian monastery of St. Saviour and SS. Mary and Bride, Syon, Midd. Licence to alienate the following possessions to Sir Ric. Riche, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and dame Elizabeth his wife, viz.:—A field called Southfeld, a meadow called Gale mede, adjoining the said field with land in Felsted, Essex, parcel of the manor of Felsted, which Ric. Vowell, for merly prior of the priory of St. John the Evangelist, Lighez, Essex, lately held by copy of court-roll; 2 crofts, called Bubland, in Felsted, late in the tenure of John and Joan Olmested, another called Bubland, late in the tenure of Isabella Egulls, another called Lovescrofte, and another called Holdewynescrofte, in Felsted, late in the tenure of Thos. Streyt, which crofts Will. Barnard lately held; 3 crofts, with a grove adjoining in Felsted, near Badys Lane *alias* Bubbys Lane, and 2 acres of wood in Felsted, which John Wolward *alias* Heyward lately held; 3 crofts of land in Felsted, which Thos. Streyt lately held; 100 acres of land, &c., called Cabells and Prestyes, in Felsted, which Roger Wentworth now holds; a tenement and 60 acres of arable land, which John Drane the Hunter holds; a field, called Rode Feld, another called Freets, a wood called Graunt Courts parke, a meadow called Levynges mede, parcel of the manor of Graunt Courts, in Felsted. *Del.* Westm., 25 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B. *Pat. p.* 4, *m.* 31.

55. R. bp. of Cov. and Lich., Walter Devereux lord Ferrers, Sir Thos. Engelfild, Sir John Porte, Sir Ant. Fitzherbert, Sir Edw. Crofte, Roger Wigston, John Pakyngton, John Vernon, John Russell, Thos. Holte, and Ric. Hassall. Commission to compound for forfeitures, &c. due to the King or his father in Wales, or in cos. Glouc., Heref., Worc., Salop, Chester, and Flint; with power also to grant pardons and impose fines. *Countersigned:* T. Englefild. *Del.* Westm., 26 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

56. Sir Ric. Riche, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, and dame Elizabeth his wife. Licence to alienate certain meadow and wood-land in Felsted, Essex, parcel of the manor of Graunt Courtez in Felsted (which Agnes the abbess and the convent of the Augustinian monastery of St. Saviour, St. Mary, and St. Bride, Syon, Midd., were licensed to alienate to the said Richard and Elizabeth by Pat. 25 May inst.) to Roger Wentworth and Alice his wife. Westm., 26 May. *Pat.* 28 *Hen. VIII. p.* 3, *m.* 17.

57. John Reston, a born subject of the Emperor. Denization. Westm., 26 May. *Pat.* 29 *Hen. VIII. p.* 1, *m.* 24.

58. Sir Thos. Audeley, the Chancellor. Grant, in tail male, of the house and site, church, &c. of the late priory of Prytewell *alias* Pryttellwell, Essex; the lordship and manor called le Priors Manour, in Prytewell; the rectory and advowson of the parish church and the vicarage of Prytewell; woods called Horseley Wood, South Birche Wood, West Birche Wood, North Birche Wood, and Shobury Grove, in Prytewell, Estwode, Hadley, and Lee, Essex; and all lands in Prytewell which Thos. Norwiche, late prior, held in right of the said late priory. Annual value 45*l.* 4*s.*; rent, 4*l.* 11*s.* *Del.* Westm., 28 May 29 Hen. VIII. —S.B. *Pat. p.* 5, *m.* 41.

59. Geo. earl of Shrewsbury, steward of the Household. Custody of the lordships or manors of Maxstok, Welfforde Magna and Parva, and Compton Longa, Warw., with all lands there, and in Nether Pillerton, Kinton Dorset, Shokborough and Harbury, Warw., late of Sir Will. Compton, dec., during the minority of Peter Compton, s. and h. of the said Sir William; with wardship and marriage of the said Peter. *Del.* Westm., 28 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

60. Edm. Boner, LL.D., archdeacon of Leicester. License, as one of the King's chaplains, to hold benefices to the value of 500*l.* a year, and to be non-resident. *Del.* Westm., 29 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

61. Sir John Daunce. Annuity of 200*l.* out of customs in the ports of London, Exeter, and Dartmouth. *Del.* Westm., 29 May 29 Hen. VIII.—S.B.

62. Will. Stevyns, clk. Presentation to the parish church of St. Mary in Nottingham Castle, York dioc., *vice* Gerard Crofte, M.A., resigned. Hampton Court, 14 May

1537.
May.
GRANTS.

29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 May.—P.S. Also S.B. for the same in R.O., (Exch. Series) endorsed by Wriothesley with date of despatch at Hampton Court, 13 May 29 Hen. VIII.

63. Will. Hastynges. To be bailiff and keeper of the manor of Gaywood, Norf., bailiff of the liberty of the town of Lynne Episcopi, Norf., and keeper of the gaol there called "le Stewardishall;" which manor and town were parcel of the lands late of the bishop of Norwich, now in the King's hands by Act of Parliament; with fees as follows, viz., as bailiff of the manor, 4*d.* a day; keeper of the manor, 2*d.*; bailiff of the liberties, 4*d.*, and keeper of the gaol, 6*d.* Hampton Court, 16 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 29 May.—P.S.

64. Nic. Wylson, clk. General pardon. Hampton Court, 29 May 29 Hen. VIII. *Del.* Westm., 30 May.—P.S. *Pat.*, *p.* 4, *m.* 9.

APPENDIX.

A.D. 1537.

1. "INSTRUCTIONS TO THE EARL OF SUSSEX."

R. O. Later draft of part of No. 302, commencing :—
"For first how can he call himself wilfuly poor that will not live but as they list himself." What obedience is in him that will presume to direct his prince? Such obstinate persons are rather enemies of the common wealth, devourers of others' labour than men having all worldly things in contempt. They have so accumulated possessions and exempted themselves from laws, that no prince can live as freely as they. The prince must cark and care—must risk his life—for the defence of his poor subjects from the thraldom of their mortal enemies. The monks and canons live warm in their dens and cloisters. They may not profane their holy hands to fight for their prince and country, "but they have declared at the late rebellion that they might fight against their prince and country." Is not this a great and wilful poverty to be richer than any prince who tenders the weal of his subjects as the King doth? Is not this a great obedience to labour to destroy their prince yea! and to shed Christian blood? Poor men must labour for their living, and, as reason is, must go in person to defend their prince and country. Points out that good subjects should not be grieved that the King should have that (for the defence of his realm and maintenance of his estate, so that he shall not need much to molest his subjects with taxes) which these idle fellows, under the cloak of holiness, have scraped together from princes and other noble and honest personages; nor that such dissimulers should be punished for their demerits.

In Wriothesley's hand, pp. 7.

2 Feb. **2.** NORFOLK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

R. O. The following appears to be the schedule referred to in No. 319 :—
2. "Certain men's names of Tynedale and Riddesdale whom my lord of Norfolk would not have admitted into pensions."
Edward and Cuthbert Charleton, Henry and Geoffrey Robson, Chr. and David Mylborne, John Hall of Otterburn, and Sandy and Anthony Hall. *Each of these is characterised as a thief or a maintainer of thieves.*

Pp. 3. *Endd. by Wriothesley as above.*

22 Feb. **3.** QUEEN JANE SEYMOUR.

Add. Charter, 36,198. B. M. Appointment by Queen Jane of Edw. Kympton as steward of her manor of Weston juxta Baldock, Herts. Westm., 22 Feb. 28 Hen. VIII.
Parchment. Fine Seal.

[6 May ?] **4.** SIR THOMAS PALMER to CROMWELL.

R. O. I have received the King's letters and your lordship's with 100*l.* As I had lent out my horse to Mr. Bran, I was fain to tarry one day after the receipt of your letter in order to provide another. I take but one horse

1537.

and my servant, and cause half a dozen to meet me at Gravelynges, knowing nothing but that I go to buy a horse in Flanders. As I see cause, I will prepare more company. "From Calais this Sunday; and on Monday I depart."

One showed me at the making of this, that John Wyngfeld and Francis Hall had sent for their harness to be carried to those parts. I trust this will lead to no disclosure. The under marshal told me the tale, and I made no answer, as if I knew nothing of it. If I may hear where they be, I will commune with them.

Hol., p. 1. *Add.:* Privy Seal.